

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3483 07952719 2

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

# FIRST REGIMENT OF HEAVY ARTILLERY

MASSACHUSETTS  
VOLUNTEERS

1861-1865

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

Massachusetts artillery 1st regt, 1861-1905.  
United States - Hist - Civil war - Military - Regt Hist -  
Mass. art. - 1st

AH

quicks

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

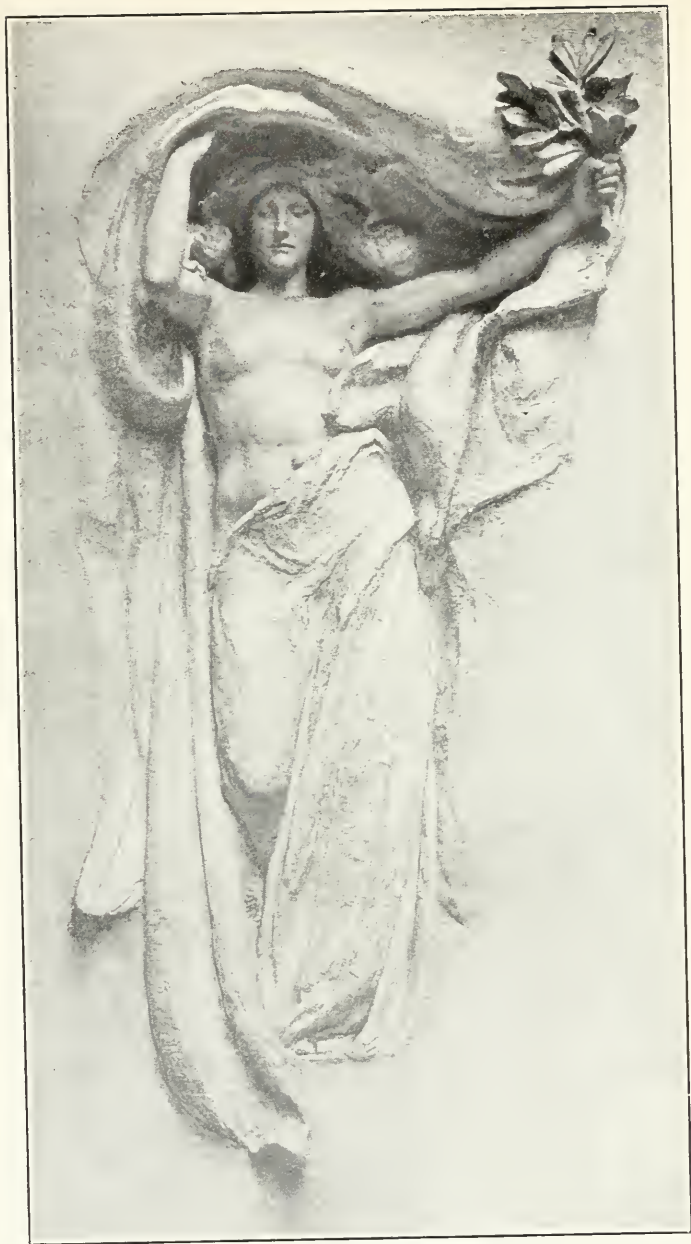
PROBATE RECORDS  
1800-1850

IKC  
(Mass.: 1st)









MOURNING VICTORY  
FROM THE MELVIN MEMORIAL

HISTORY  
OF THE  
FIRST REGIMENT OF  
HEAVY ARTILLERY

MASSACHUSETTS VOLUNTEERS

FORMERLY THE FOURTEENTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY

1861—1865

By

ALFRED SEELYE ROE, A. B.

AUTHOR OF HISTORIES OF THE EIGHTH NEW YORK ARTILLERY  
THE TENTH, TWENTY-FOURTH AND THIRTY-NINTH  
REGIMENTS MASSACHUSETTS  
VOLUNTEERS

*and*

CHARLES NUTT, A. B.

AUTHOR OF THE PUFFER GENEALOGY, BIOGRAPHICAL  
AND GENEALOGICAL WORKS



PUBLISHED BY THE REGIMENTAL ASSOCIATION  
1917

MRS

218475B

COMMONWEALTH PRESS

PRINTERS

WORCESTER

& BOSTON

IN MEMORY  
OF OUR  
COMRADES  
MUSTERED OUT

100-100-16 Dec. 1942



# Contents

	PAGE
ANNOUNCEMENT OF HISTORY COMMITTEE . . . . .	1-2
PREFACE BY CHARLES NUTT . . . . .	2-5
CHAPTER I . . . . .	7-11
Company A of Ipswich—Organization and first officers—Life at Ft. Warren—Changes in officers—Casualties and promotions.	
CHAPTER II . . . . .	12-20
Company B of Methuen—Raising the company—Serenading David Nevins—Adopting a boy—From fort to fort—First losses by death—Saving the flag—The splintered flag-staff—Bugler under fire—Charles H. Tenney—Jerry Bradley's drum and bugle—Lieut. Hall's story of Spottsylvania—Dame's account of battle at Poplar Spring Church—W. C. Cuseck—Tracy's prison life.	
CHAPTER III . . . . .	21-31
Company C, Mechanics Phalanx of Lynn—Organization and original officers—Daniel Pratt's visit—Sent to Harper's Ferry—The Gettysburg campaign—Erecting Ft. Duncan—On detached service under Maj. Rolfe—Incidents at Ft. Duncan—Return to Boston—Letter to Musician Chard.	
CHAPTER IV . . . . .	31-39
Company D, Essex Cadets of Salem—Disbanding the original Co. D—Recruiting the Salem company—In Washington—Farnham's account—Stories of the freshet—Incidents of the first battle—Three lucky Rebels—At the siege of Petersburg—Enlistment expires.	
CHAPTER V . . . . .	40-41
Company E, Mechanic Grays of Amesbury—The War meeting—A rousing send-off—Toss of coin to decide on a lieutenant—The first death.	
CHAPTER VI . . . . .	42-53
Company F, Scott Grays of Lawrence—Recruiting, drilling and visiting—In the forts—Built a theatre—In the grand review—Capt. Kimball's letters—Following the scout—Four wagons captured—Kimball's death and funeral—In Memoriam by Knowles.	
CHAPTER VII . . . . .	54-56
Company G, Mugford Guards of Marblehead—Raised by Capt. Day—Generous aid and support—Capt. Day's speech—Various visitations—A warm ovation—Off for the front—Presents from the company—Recruiting.	
CHAPTER VIII . . . . .	57-59
Company H, Andover Light Infantry—Public meeting—Raising the company—Generous gifts and aids—Departure from home—Changes in officers—On detached service at Maryland Heights—A skirmish.	
CHAPTER IX . . . . .	60-66
Company I, Putnam Guards of Danvers—Naming the company—Character of the men—Changes in officers—A fire in camp—Service at Winchester—In Rebel Prison—Drawing lots to be hanged—Hanson's Report—Guarding the rear—Maj. Rolfe's report.	

CHAPTER X . . . . .	67-70
Company K, City Guards of Lawrence—The beginning of the company—Officers and men—Uniforms given and taken away—At Spottsylvania—Death of Enoch Frye—In memoriam—Funeral of Capt. Davis—Comrade's story of Spottsylvania.	
CHAPTER XI . . . . .	71-75
Company L, recruited at Ipswich and Cambridge in Feb., 1862—Sent to the front—In memoriam—Lieut. Hall's account of Fairfax Court House—The captured surgeons—Tribute to Col. Greene—At Spottsylvania—Making record time.	
CHAPTER XII . . . . .	76-79
Company M, the Lander Guards—Recruiting the company—Original officers—Trip to Washington—Some notable recruits—Drills at Ft. Albany—Preparations for battle—Promotions.	
CHAPTER XIII . . . . .	80-98
Organization of the 14th Mass. Infantry—Battalion drill—Company joins Mozart Regiment—Quarters at Ft. Warren—First experiences in camp—Commissary department—Mustered into service—Staff officers—Lieutenants without jobs—"John Brown's Body" sung—Fletcher Webster Regiment starts—Burial of the bean—Uniforms and outfits—Departure from Fort Warren—Trip to New York—Welcome in Philadelphia—Drenched in Washington.	
CHAPTER XIV . . . . .	99-121
Camp Kalorama—In General King's Brigade—Stationed at Fort Albany—Assigned to other forts—Brigade formation—Review by President Lincoln—Defending Washington—Fort Jackson described—Mail facilities—A Rebel sergeant captured—False alarm—Senator Wilson's regiment—Preparation for winter—Trying the pickets—Visit of Gov. Andrew—News of Ball's Bluff defeat—Distinguished visitors—Thanksgiving Day—Barracks dedicated—Prayer meetings—Temperance society—Library—Small pox alarm—Visiting Washington.	
CHAPTER XV . . . . .	122-137
New Year 1862 in camp—The regiment becomes heavy artillery—Barracks completed—Scouting party—Virginia mud—Fort Runyon described—A soldier's wedding in camp—Recruiting ordered—Artillery drills—Coming of recruits—Sunday in camp—Spring in Virginia—Summer of 1862—Health of the regiment—Beating a slave—Food and rations.	
CHAPTER XVI . . . . .	138-149
Preparing for departure—In action at Cloud's Mills for the first time—Union surgeons captured—Capturing Union guns—Dr. Dutton's hospital—Detachment sent to Harper's Ferry under Rolfe—Illness in camp—Changes in officers—Tannatt in command—Ladies reprimanded—Scolding from Lieut. Col. Wright—"Joe and Bob" order.	
CHAPTER XVII . . . . .	150-161
Battle of Spottsylvania—The fatal May 19th—Gardner's account of the battle—The skirmish line—Lewis's account—Whipple's account—Stevens's account—Farnham's account—Confederate reports—Richmond Examiner's report—Col. Venable's story—Gen. Ramseur's report—Morgan's account—Summary—Crane's account—Events of May 20-22.	



CHAPTER XVIII	162-172
Battle of North Anna River—The march—Battle of Totopotomoy Creek—Battle of Cold Harbor—Cutler's diary—A truce—The march to Petersburg.	
CHAPTER XIX	173-183
Assaults on Petersburg—Sawyer's account—Morgan's account—Charge of the 1st Maine Heavy Artillery—J. P. Bradley's story—Cutler's account—Whipple's account—Dearborn's account—Fortifying in front of the city—Another historic day.	
CHAPTER XX	184-188
Siege of Petersburg—The losses of the regiment—Spirit of the south—At the end of three years' enlistment—Starting homeward—Under way—Return home.	
CHAPTER XXI	189-199
Back to the trenches—Battle of Strawberry Plain—Comment by "Typo"—Explosion of the mine—Fort blown up—Battle of Deep Bottom—Rebel deserters—Col. Craig killed—At Petersburg siege again—Battle at Poplar Grove Church—Work on the forts—Battle of Boydton Road—Col. Shatswell's report—A Rebel account—Stealing the pickets—Resting in November—Thanksgiving Day.	
CHAPTER XXII	200-209
Moving again—Raid on the Weldon railroad—In winter camp—Execution of Dixon, deserter—A quiet period—Col. Wyatt—More Rebel deserters—Battle of Hatcher's Run—Military roads—Battle at Duncan's Run—Capturing Rebel works at Vaughan Road—Battle at Burgess Mill—Leverett Bradley's account.	
CHAPTER XXIII	210-216
Petersburg occupied—Pursuit of Lee—Engagements at White Oak Road, Five Forks, Jetersville—Farmville and Sailor's Creek—After the surrender—Leverett Bradley's comment—Another story of the pursuit of Lee—March for hard-tack—Assassination of Lincoln.	
CHAPTER XXIV	217-220
Off for Richmond—The Grand Review—Consolidating companies—Proposed consolidation of regiment with another—Mustered out—Journey home.	
CHAPTER XXV	221-225
Maj. Rolfe's detachment—Recovering the guns—Building magazines and barracks—March to Frederick, Md.—In the artillery reserves—A long march—A fatal accident—Commendation of officers.	
CHAPTER XXVI	226-252
P. H. O'Connell's life in prison and thrilling escapes—At Belle Isle—Start for Andersonville—Jumped from train—Held up by Rebel soldier—Pursued by men and dogs, caught—Taken to Columbia—Back in jail—Nursed by Donahoe—Another escape—Sheltered by slaves—Other negroes assist—Bloodhounds on the trail—Thrown in jail again—Return to Columbia Jail—Escapes again—Taken again to Charleston—Slipped away and hid—Caught in six hours—An incident of Wirz—Tortured at Columbia—Removed to Charleston—Climbed fence, failed to get away—Removing the handcuffs—Out of jail once more—Escape with Banty—Hidden in forest—Refreshed in slave cabin—Narrow escape from capture—Hidden under leaves—Swimming a stream—Aid from Union whites—In a skirmish—Toes frozen—Taken to Gen. Mahar, Knoxville.	

CHAPTER XXVII . . . . .	253-261
Lucius A. Wilder's life in Rebel prisons—Capture—Burying the dead—Kindly treatment—Wrote letters home—Buying a home—Wretched food—Selling a bone—Raiders hanged—In the brewery business—Prisoners dying fast—Best dressed man—Taken to Florence—Cheering the flag.	
CHAPTER XXVIII . . . . .	263-265
Tables of regimental losses by deaths in action, from wounds, in prison and from disease—The battle roll—General engagements in which the regiment took part—Other statistics—The flags.	
CHAPTER XXIX . . . . .	266-290
War stories and reminiscences—Headquarters, grand review—Spofford's narrow escape—Discipline in the regiment—Sans-culotte—Carrying the colors, June 16, 1864—Capturing Rebel whiskey—The Johnnies took the food—Suffered for his country—Annie Etherage—Hard cider for medicine—The army pest—Four-horse load of oysters—Forgot to muster Companies L and M—Lee's breakfast—Stoning the bridge guards—Just missed a badge of honor—Weight reduced to fifty pounds—Meetings with Lincoln—Chasing stray hogs—Shooting ramrods—Blames himself for an attack—Arrival of recruits—For straggling ahead—Rescue of Marcus M. Pool—His last letter—Foraging for pork and beans—Perilous volunteer service—Appointed Private No. 92—Eating raw corn—Those leather stocks—"Rally 'Round the Flag, Boys"—Worsley's dog—Tribute to Gardner Tufts—Wanted to fight more—Fun in the Hare House—"No Use to the Old Woman"—Selling his turkey—Altering the uniforms—Tom Martin and the pig—Forts after the war—"Holy Joe's" bath—A bushel of rats—Saved his life"—David—The piazza collapsed—"Return to your Yankee Homes"—After forty-eight years.	
CHAPTER XXX . . . . .	291-301
The regimental association—First meeting—Speakers and guests at reunions—Col. Shatswell's devotion—Col. Tannatt's tribute—Jerry Bradley and the two Burrows—Other comrades as speakers—In memory of Col. Greene—In memoriam—Daughter and granddaughter of the regiment—Officers—Summer reunions—Winter reunions.	
CHAPTER XXXI . . . . .	302-306
First trip to the battlefields, by S. B. Dearborn (1888)—Welcome in Petersburg—Scene at Ft. Steadman—Visit in Richmond—Again at Spottsylvania—Recalling old times—Stopping at Bloody Angle—Reception in Washington—Credit to John W. Hart.	
CHAPTER XXXII . . . . .	307-309
Second southern trip of regiment—Seeing Norfolk—At Petersburg and Richmond—Welcomed in Fredericksburg—Viewing Harris Farm—Seeing Washington—Newport News and Hampton, Va.	
CHAPTER XXXIII . . . . .	310-314
Monument at Spottsylvania—Choosing the site on Harris Farm—The Red Book—A memorable event—Journey to the dedication—The exercises—A Confederate speech—Description of monument—Visits to Norfolk, Fortress Monroe and other places.	
CHAPTER XXXIV . . . . .	315-317
The Melvin memorial—Dedication June 16, 1909—The memorial volume—Diary of Samuel Melvin—Illustrations—Description of memorial—The exercises—Mr. Melvin's address—Other speakers.	

CHAPTER XXXV . . . . .	318-327
Tablet at Essex Institute, dedicated Oct. 4, 1912—Exercises in the armory—Saluting President Taft—Comrade Norcross's welcome— Faithful to duty—Col. Bradley's address—The Harris letter— Presented to Essex Institute—Introducing President Taft—Address of the president—Roses for Mr. Taft—The unveiling—Survivors present—The inscription.	
CHAPTER XXXVI . . . . .	328-329
Memorial flag in Old South Church—Presented by Col. J. Payson Bradley in honor of the regiment, February, 1917—Inscription— Sermon—Alan Seeger's sentiment—Meaning of the gift—A fitting memorial.	
CHAPTER XXXVII . . . . .	330-499
Roster of the regiment—Alfred S. Roe.	

## Portraits and Illustrations

Andrews, Capt. E. A.	XII	Dearborn, S. B.,	XXII (2)
Annan, Lt. F.,	VII	Dow, Lt. J. M.,	XIV
Atherton, S. A.,	XXV	Downing, C. H.,	XX
Atkinson, Maj. B. C.,	VII	Draper, Maj. A. G.,	VI
Ayer, Geo. H.,	XXIV	Dutton, Dr. S. L.,	VI
Bacheller, J. P.,	XXVII	Earp, Capt. E.,	IX
Bamford, C. W.,	XXV	Eastman, J. H.,	XXIV
Barker, Rev. S.,	XIV	Emery, Sergt.,	XXIV
Bartlett, M. M.,	XIII	Essex Institute Tablet,	II
Bates, C E.,	XVI	Evans, Dan,	XXX
Beverly Soldiers Monument,	XXIII	Farnham, Lt. O. L.,	VIII
Blackler, L. N.,	XIX	Felch, Lt. D. M.,	X
Blaney, Lt. N. R.,	XI	Follansbee, Capt. G. S.,	XIV
Bradley, Col. J. P.,	XXVI	Ft. Richardson,	XXIX
Bradley, Capt. L.,	XVII	Ft. Tillinghast	XXIX
Bradley, Lt. L., Jr.,		Foss, J. F.,	XV
	XIV, XXIV, XXXII	Fowler, Lt. H. P.,	VI
Breed, J. W.,	XXV	Frost, S. C.,	XX
Brown, Lt. G. T.,	XI	Frye, Geo.,	XXV
Brown, H. J. B.,	XXV	Frye, I. E.,	XVIII
Brickett, G. W.,	XXI	Gardner, H. B.,	XVIII
Burnham, J. G.,	XVIII	Gardner, H. P.,	XXI
Burlingame, G. G.,	XV (2)	Gardner, Jos. W.,	XXXII
Burrill, Frank A.,	XXX	Gibson, G. S.,	XXI
Burrows, C.,	XIX (2)	Giles, J. F.,	XVIII, XXIV
Buswell, Lt. J. E.,	XVI	Glass, Lt. W. C.,	X
Buxton, Maj. Seth S.,	IV	Glover, Lt. J. H.,	XI
Caldwell, Lt. L. P.,	XIII	Gorton, Lt. S.,	X
Carroll, Lt. C.,	XI	Graham, Lt. E.,	X
Carroll, Lt. H.,	IX, XV	Granger, J. H.,	XXII
Carter, Lt. A. O.,	XIII	Greene, Col. W. B.,	III
Chandler, Maj. E. A.,	IV	Guilford, Lt. E. W.,	XI
Chapin, Lt. F. B.,	VI	Gwinn, W. H.,	XVI
Chard, J. H.,	XVIII	Hall, Lt. J. L.,	XIII
Clark, Capt. John	VIII	Hanson, Lt. J. B.,	XI
Clark, Lester B.,	XXIV	Hanson, Lt. J. W.,	XIII
Clement, Capt. M. W.,	XIII	Harris House,	XXXI
Comey, M.,	XXI	Hart, J. W.,	X, XXIV
Corps Badge,	309	Hart, Lt. W. H.,	XIII
Croak, W. A.,	XVIII	Hawkins, H. M.,	XXI
Cummonds, G. P.,	XVIII	Hayes, Maj. C. H.,	IV
Cuseck, P.,	XII	Heath, Capt. C. S.,	VIII
Cuseck, W. C.,	XV	Henderson, C. H.,	XXI
Cushing, W. A.,	XVII	Henderson, E. I.,	XXI
Cutler, Dr. E. R.,	VII	Henderson, Lt. R.,	IX
Dalton, Capt. H. L.,	IX	Hervey, Lt. S. C.,	XVI
Dalton, Gen. S.,	XXVI	Hill, Col. H. E.,	XII
Dame, A. L.,	XV, XXIV	Hill, Nathe,	XXV
Dana, Dr. D.,	VI	Hobbs, Lt. E.,	IX
Davis, Capt. A. A.,	XII	Holt, Maj. H.,	IV
Davis, Maj. F.,	VI	Holt, Lewis G.,	XVII
David,	XXX	Holt, Lt. N.,	IX
Day, Capt. B.,	VII	Hoppin, Lt. H. P.,	IX

Hosmer, Capt. A. A	VII	Regimental Reunion Group,	XXVII
Huntress, C. T.,	XV	Reynolds, J. H.,	XVI
Jarvis, F.,	XX	Rhodes, Capt. A. L.,	XIV
Jefferds, J. F.,	XIX	Roe, A. S.,	XXXII
Jenkins, E. K.,	XIX	Rolfe, Maj. F. A.,	V
Just Before Reveille,	XXVIII	Salem Memorial Tablet,	II
Kelly, Lt. G. F.,	XI	Sargent, Capt. J. W.,	XIV
Kimball, Capt. J. W.,	XI	Saunders, Lt. Caleb,	XII
Langmaid, Capt. S.,	IX	Sergeants, Co. B,	XXIV
Larrabee, Dr. G. H.,	VII	Sergeants, Co. L,	XXIV
Lewis, G. W.,	XIX	Shatswell, Col. N.,	III
Liberty, Jos.,	XX	Shattuck, Lt. M. B.,	VII
Liberty, Peter,	XX	Shepard, Lt. C. H.,	VIII, XVI
Littlefield, Capt. R. S.,	X, XVII	Sherwood, Sergt.,	XXIV
McIntire, Lt. H. M.,	XII	Smart, Lt. A.,	X
Magee, Lt. H.,	XII	Smart, Geo.,	XXX
Martin, K. P.,	XIX	Smith, C. A.,	XX
Martins, Capt. W. F.,	VIII	Smith, Lt. J. C.,	XI
Masury, Lt. C. H.,	XIV	Smith, Lt. P. D.,	XIII
Melvin Memorial	frontispiece	Spofford, Capt. E. F.,	X, XVII
Melvin, A. H.,	XVI	Spottsylvania Monument,	I
Melvin, J. H.,	XVI	Stacey, Lt. W. L.,	VII
Melvin, S.,	XVI	Stark, Jos.,	XXIV
Merrow, Lt. W. H.,	XIV	Stone, Lt. J. F.,	VIII
Morgan, W. H.,	XXIII (3)	Story, S., Jr.,	XIX
Nally, Sergt.,	XXIV	Stowe, Lt. F. W.,	IX
Nichols, B. C.,	XX	Sumner, E. F.,	XX
Norcross, O. W.,	XXI	Taggard, Col. F. W.,	VIII
Noyes, J. W.,	XXIV	Tannatt, Col. T. R.,	III
Nutt, C.,	XXXI	Thompson, Capt. W. G.,	X
O'Connell, P. H.,	XXI	Through Washington,	XXXI
Oliver, Lt. Col. S. C.,	IV	ThurLOW, Sergt.,	XXIV
Osgood, Lt. C. E.,	VI	Waitt, C. G.,	XV
Parker, H.,	XX	Warburton, L. S.,	XIX
Peasley, Lt. C. W.,	VI	Wardwell, Capt. J. B.,	VII
Perkins, Lt. G. F.,	XII	Wardwell, H. W.,	XVII
Pierce, Lt. Warren,	VIII	Washburn, Maj. Andrew,	IV
Pool, Lt. M. M.,	XIII	Willard, Dr. J. N.,	VI
Poole, A. F.,	XVIII	Wilder, L. A.,	XXII
Poor, Lt. C. H.,	VIII	Wiley, Jos. E.,	(2) XXIV
Pope, Lt. Frank,	XIV	Williams, J. H.,	XV
Pope, Capt. J. F.,	XVII	Worsley, P. E.,	XIII
Preston, Capt. W.,	XII	Wright, Col. L. P.,	III
Rea, G. W.,	XVII		



## Announcement of Committee

In the chapter devoted to the regimental association an account is given of the first steps taken in 1879, to publish a history of the regiment, and of the various committees and historians appointed for this purpose.

The final step in the preparation of this book began when this committee selected by the association issued a circular, dated July 30, 1915, calling for the necessary funds and subscriptions and describing the book as faithfully as possible, according to the plans then made. The committee consisted of J. Payson Bradley, chairman, 24 Purchase Street, Boston; E. Kendall Jenkins, treasurer, Andover; William J. Mansfield, secretary, Wakefield; Stanley B. Dearborn, Wakefield; Capt. Edwin F. Spofford, Malden, and William H. Morgan, Beverly. To the committee the following were added: Lewis G. Holt, Lawrence; James C. Melvin, Concord; William Hart, Worcester.

Hon. Alfred S. Roe was engaged as historian. He had written a history of his own regiment, the Ninth New York Heavy Artillery; the history of the Tenth, the Twenty-fourth, and the Thirty-ninth Regiments, Massachusetts Volunteers, and was perhaps the ablest and best known writer of regimental histories then surviving.

In order to secure the material for the brief biographies of members of the regiment, since the war, blanks were sent to every known survivor and to families of those deceased. In its proper place in the roster the material gathered in this way, has been given. Research in the libraries brought additional biography. While it is to be regretted that in many cases all efforts have failed to secure data, the biographical information in this work is more extended than in any other regimental history.

The loss of several members of the committee by death—Melvin, Holt and Spofford, admonished us that the work must be brought to an end soon. Further delay for material needed or for any other reason was obviously unwise.

The illustrations in the book add greatly to its value and interest. Every portrait that came into the possession of the committee or historian has been reproduced. There is a portrait of



nearly every commissioned officer. Perhaps no other regimental history is better illustrated.

The death of Mr. Roe, early in 1917, when he had the work well under way, was most unfortunate, but the committee promptly set to work to find a historian to complete the work, and within a few weeks it was placed in the hands of Charles Nutt, of Worcester, a man of somewhat extended experience in this kind of work. A new start was made; the records, papers, books, and letters—a formidable collection of material—were examined, sorted, and the book written.

The manuscript has been read by the committee, additions made and errors eliminated, as far as possible. To the survivors of the First Heavy Artillery it is submitted with the knowledge that no effort has been spared in the final months of its preparation to make it accurate, impartial and interesting. It will perpetuate the record of one of the finest regiments in the Union army; it will preserve for children and children's children the story of individual service of every man connected with the regiment; it should serve as an incentive to the patriotism and public spirit of coming generations.

It may be said that in many respects this work is unique. The years that have passed since the Civil War have provided a harvest of historical material that is lacking in most histories of this kind. The careers of the boys of 1861 in civil and military life, in business and professions, furnish substantial evidence of the sterling character of the men of this regiment.

The committee has no apologies to make, believing that after all the vicissitudes through which the work has passed, that in the final form, the history of the regiment is not only worth all the hard work it has cost, but that it will be a memorial volume treasured by every man who possesses a copy, and especially by the families of the men who served in the First Heavy Artillery.

*To the good friends of the Regiment who have assisted us financially and otherwise in the publication of the History, the Committee extends heartfelt thanks.*

#### THE HISTORY COMMITTEE,

J. PAYSON BRADLEY, Chairman,  
WILLIAM J. MANSFIELD, Secretary,  
STANLEY B. DEARBORN, Asst. Secretary,  
E. KENDALL JENKINS, Treasurer.



## Preface

As these lines are being written, the nation is preparing anew to fight for liberty and democracy in the great world war. Millions of the youth of our country are answering the call to arms. The days of 1861 are brought vividly to mind. This military history serves a purpose that was far from the minds of those who planned it. The story of enlistment, drilling, guarding Washington; the graphic accounts of the great battles in which the regiment took part; the tales of suffering, disease and death in prisons, as presented in this book by soldiers themselves should stir the young men to action. God speed the volunteers of 1917.

This is not a history of the Civil War; not a study of the plans and purposes of generals; not a criticism of campaigns or commanders. It is a narrative of the part taken in the War for the Union by this regiment, its companies, officers and men. Mr. Roe had written only that part comprised in Chapters 13, 14 and 15, and part of 16, but if he had completed the work, it was his expressed intention to deal with the material substantially as I have dealt with it.

In a circular dated August 1, 1894, Historian Gardner reported that the "history is progressing and we now have on hand quite a large amount of interesting material, yet there is room for more." He asked for the loan of any record, diary, scrap-book or letters which might contain anything in relation to the regiment and its service, and for anecdotes and individual opinions on any of the battles or marches. To the following he gave acknowledgment for assistance in the correction and completion of the roster: Luther Wait, Co. A; Albert L. Dame, Co. B; J. P. Billows, Co. C; Frank E. Farnham, Co. D; Charles H. Shaw, Co. E; William Holmes, Co. F; H. G. Usher, Co. G; O. B. Howarth, Co. H; H. T. Chalk, Co. I; Capt. W. H. Merrow, Co. K; Stanley B. Dearborn, Co. L and Capt. E. F. Spofford, Co. M; also Col. Shatswell, Major Atkinson, Captains Martins, Littlefield, Follansbee; Lieuts. Leverett Bradley and Peasley, and to Charles W. Randall, Charles A. Lewis, Dennis W. Howe and Rev. T. A. Stevens.

As far as possible I wish to give credit to all who have contributed information for the work. An historical sketch of the

regiment was published in the "Red Book," which also contains an account of the dedication of the monument at Spottsylvania, May 19, 1901, and other matter, for which Joseph W. Gardner deserves a large share of credit, and extracts from diaries of Capt. W. F. Martins and Lieut. J. B. Hanson of Co. I.

The book entitled "Melvin Memorial" (Riverside Press, 1910. 148 pages) contains not only an account of the exercises at the dedication of the Melvin Memorial, but the diary of Samuel Melvin, a brief history of the regiment and other historical material.

Early in the war Charles H. Hayes, of Lawrence, published a directory of Company F, containing useful matter (16 pages).

The Narrative of Company D, by Sergt. William H. Morgan (1907. 79 pages), was not only a company history, but the most extensive account of the service of the regiment itself hitherto published. It has been frequently quoted and used as authority in this work.

The history of the Putnam Guards, by Capt. Arthur A. Putnam, republished from the Danvers Mirror (1887) was also of great value.

Other sources of information were: The diaries of Bradley, Melvin, Gardner, Dearborn, Hawkins, Cutler, Wiley and others; the reports of the Adj.-Gen. of Massachusetts; Fox's Regimental Losses in the Civil War; Capt. J. W. Kimball's letters to his wife; Spofford's record book of Co. M; Andover in the Revolution; Regimental Order Book, 1863; Guard Report Book, 1861; Regimental Descriptive Book, giving age of men at enlistment, height, color of eyes and hair, place of birth, occupation, where enlisted and by whom, period of enlistment, promotions and discharges, desertions etc., the data from which is used as far as possible in the roster; Record book of Co. D by William H. Morgan, containing much data used in the roster; Card catalogue from the state records containing the record of each man in the regiment at the time and incorporated in the roster made by Gardner; Book of the regimental association containing the record of deaths reported at reunions and otherwise; Copy of the by-laws and membership of the regimental association; Post Guard Reports for 1862; Book containing the names, late residence, post office addresses, dates of death and other information, arranged by companies, data from which was used in roster; Two letter-files filled with letters and other data, mainly from members of the regiment to Gardner;

Statistics relating to regimental losses by Gardner and Capt. Merrow; Capt. E. F. Spofford's records of Co. M; Book containing "age, rank, quota, enlisted, discharged, reason, wounded, prisoner, died, cause, remarks, of the First Heavy Artillery from July 5, 1861, to Aug. 16, 1865" (printed captions) prepared and kept by Gardner for many years; Volumes of records of the Regimental Association, Vol. 1 (1869-1894), Vol. 2 (1894-1905), Vol. 3; Letters that "Typo" and "Athos" wrote to the *Lawrence American*, forming, perhaps, the most complete record of the kind of any regiment in the service, written lucidly, forcefully, vividly of the scenes and experiences from day to day in camp and on the field of battle, a volume by itself, comprising from 60,000 to 70,000 words, covering the entire period of service; Documents in the case of Major Andrew Washburn, a printed pamphlet (27 pages 1862); Small record book of Co. A; Newspaper clippings in large number, preserved by various persons; Small record book of Co. B.

Various reminiscences and contributions are signed by the authors.

CHARLES NUTT.

Worcester, Mass., June, 1917.



## CHAPTER I

### Company A of Ipswich

BY LUTHER WAIT

**R**IGHT after the firing upon Fort Sumter, a public war meeting was called in the town of Ipswich, at which a company was started to take part in the war to suppress rebellion and preserve the government of the United States, and soon after it was organized by one of the military officers of the state and the following officers elected:

Captain John Hobbs, First Lieut. Nathaniel Shatswell, Second Lieut. Robert Southgate, Third Lieut. Milton B. Shattuck, Fourth Lieut. Nathaniel Johnson. After drilling for several weeks they were ordered to report at Fort Warren in Boston Harbor as Company A, 14th Regt. Mass. Vol. Infantry, and on the twenty-fourth day of June, 1861, left Ipswich for that place. It was a day long to be remembered.

The day before, which was Sunday, we attended divine service in a body, going to the Methodist Church in the morning and listening to a sermon by Rev. Austin H. Herrick; in the afternoon we went to the South Church where the Rev. Daniel Fitz preached to us, and in the evening we were addressed by the Rev. Robert Southgate at the First Congregational or old North Church, where each one of us was presented with a comfort bag by the young ladies of the John P. Cowles Seminary. As all of these sermons were of a patriotic nature, the people were, naturally, greatly moved and on Monday morning when we assembled on the village green the whole town was there to see us off. We were given a farewell dinner at the Agawam Hotel, after which we marched to the railroad station to take the train for Boston; we were obliged to wait for the train and the time was taken up with speeches of a patriotic nature and patriotic airs by the Rowley Brass Band, which accompanied us to Boston.

While Gen. James Appleton was in the midst of a speech, in which he gave the company some good advice, the train arrived and, with a farewell long to be remembered, we started on a journey the end of which we had no conception.

On our arrival at Boston we marched to the Common, where we were united for the first time with the other nine companies of the regiment and, after being properly formed, we took up the line of march for Long Wharf, where we embarked on board the steamer *Nellie Baker* for the granite fort. Our trip down the harbor was uneventful, and late in the afternoon of June 24 we marched through the sally port into Fort Warren and were quartered in that part of the fort intended for the guns, which at that time were conspicuous by their absence, there being but one gun in the fort, which was used for saluting purposes.

We found the 12th Massachusetts in the fort and they occupied the regular quarters of the garrison. Our first night at the fort was one long to be remembered, no provision had been made for us and, as we had neither blankets nor overcoats, we were obliged to take the cold stone floor for beds with nothing to cover us, the cold wind blowing through the embrasures from the ocean. But very little sleep could be obtained, and we were all glad to welcome the morning and to hear the call for breakfast, when with the aid of hot coffee we were enabled to get back to normal conditions. We had blankets issued to us and also sacks, which we filled with hay and used for beds, so that after that first night we managed to keep quite comfortable.

Our company soon settled down to military system and with drilling and guard duty we were kept quite busy. We had been at the fort but a short time when quite a change was made in the officers of Co. A. We were about to be mustered into the U. S. service, in which we could have but two lieutenants, while under the state law we had four, and in the change our captain was dropped and Lieut. Shatswell was appointed in his place; Lieut. Southgate was made first lieutenant, and a young man by the name of Putnam, who was afterward killed at Balls Bluff, was appointed as second lieutenant. The company would not stand for this arrangement. Col. Greene, who had been assigned to the regiment, stated that he did not wish to force anyone on the company and he withdrew the name of Lieut. Putnam and left it with the company to name his successor; about this time Lieut. Southgate resigned and the company elected Milton B. Shattuck as first lieutenant and Leigh R. Worcester as second lieutenant, and on July 5 the company, thus officered, was mustered into the U. S. service.





BATTLE MONUMENT AT SPOTTSYLVANIA, VA.

1861

1865



IN HONOR OF THE  
FIRST REGIMENT OF  
HEAVY ARTILLERY  
MASSACHUSETTS VOLUNTEERS

AND IN REMEMBRANCE OF ITS FOUR HUNDRED AND  
EIGHTY-FOUR OFFICERS AND MEN WHO DIED FOR  
THEIR COUNTRY IN THE WAR FOR THE UNION AND  
IN GRATITUDE TO GOD FOR THE BLESSINGS BESTOWED  
UPON THIS NATION THROUGH THE VALOR AND SACRIFICE  
OF SUCH LOYAL SONS THIS MEMORIAL IS PLACED HERE  
FIFTY YEARS AFTER THE CONFLICT BY THE SURVIVING  
COMRADES.

ORGANIZED IN ESSEX COUNTY AS THE 14TH  
INFANTRY AND MUSTERED INTO THE SERVICE OF  
THE UNITED STATES JULY 5TH 1861 MUSTERED OUT  
AS THE 1ST HEAVY ARTILLERY  
AUGUST 25TH 1865



BLP. 11.



Of the officers dropped from the company, two of them again entered the service—Capt. Hobbs as captain of Co. I, 23rd Mass., in which he took part in the Burnside expedition; Lieut. Johnson enlisted as private in Co. C, 19th Mass., where he served until he was sent home sick, dying soon afterward. He was one of those who at Fredericksburg crossed in the pontoons and drove out the Rebel sharpshooters.

After being mustered into the United States service, we settled down to drilling and perfecting ourselves for the duties which awaited us, and early in August we started for Washington, arriving early on the morning of the eleventh. We went by train to Groton, Conn., where we embarked on board the steamer Commodore for New York, stopped there over night, taking the train in the afternoon for Philadelphia, where we arrived early the next morning, having breakfast at the Cooper restaurant, and left there shortly afterward for Baltimore, arriving there in the afternoon and marching across the city. About dusk we left for Washington. Up to this time we had ridden on all the railroads in the common day cars, but at Baltimore we were put aboard a train of box cars which had been used for transporting cattle, and which had not even been cleaned. We did not like it but we had no redress. The writer climbed to the roof of one of the cars and rode in that way to Washington.

On our arrival we marched to barracks near the Baltimore & Ohio depot, where the regiment managed to get part of a night's sleep. The day, Sunday, was passed here, many of the regiment visiting the city and looking at the public buildings. Late in the afternoon we got orders to go into camp at Kalorama Heights, and about dark we started up Pennsylvania Avenue in one of the toughest rain and thunder storms I have ever witnessed. When we passed the White House, the president and Gen. Scott stood on the portico; the water was level with the curbstones and some of the short men had pretty difficult traveling. On arriving at Kalorama we found our camp equipage, which had been sent on in advance, but we were unable, so heavy was the storm, to pitch our camp, and the order was given for each to shift for himself. When ranks were broken, the writer with several others found shelter in a wall tent with a floor and beds upon the floor, where we all bundled in our wet clothes and managed to pass quite a comfortable night; but we were quite surprised in the morning when

we were told that three men had died in the tent a few days before with the smallpox. As no harm came of it, the incident was soon forgotten.

The next day was fine and we soon had pitched our camp, which consisted of wall tents for the officers and round or Sibley tents for non-commissioned and privates. We stayed here one week and were drilling most of the time. On Sunday, the eighteenth of August, we received a sudden order to go to Fort Albany, Va., to relieve a New York regiment. We struck our tents, fell in, and just before dark had our camp pitched at Fort Albany.

From this time the history of the company was the history of the regiment, but the history of the individuals comprising the company is something to be recited and remembered. Capt. Shatswell, who showed himself to be one of the best as well as one of the bravest officers in the regiment, was promoted to major, then to lieutenant colonel and to the command of the regiment, and had it not been for another who was on staff duty holding the position of colonel, he would have held that position and would, in the opinion of those familiar with conditions at that time, have advanced still further.

Soon after our going to Virginia, Lieut. Worcester resigned and returned home, and Sergt. W. H. Gwinn was promoted in his place. In the latter part of the year, Private Daniel P. Potter died of typhoid fever, the first in the company to die, and the company raised money to embalm and send his body home to Ipswich and erect a stone over his grave. Later in the year Daniel Whipple died of smallpox at Kalorama Hospital and was buried on the hospital grounds.

In the Centreville campaign a section of the 11th N. Y. Battery was placed in charge of Co. A, but was afterward returned to that battery. John F. Foss, Co. A, was taken prisoner and afterward exchanged.

In the winter of 1862 and 1863, Capt. Shatswell was promoted to major, and Addison A. Hosmer was appointed captain of Co. A. Soon after, Lieuts. Shattuck and Gwinn resigned and returned home, both again enlisting in another regiment, as did Lieut. Worcester, who had previously resigned.

Sergt. Goss, promoted to lieutenant, was captured in front of Petersburg, Va., confined at Libby prison, placed under fire at Charleston and finally was sent to the pen at Salisbury, N. C., and

was exchanged in the last days of war. Sergt. Watts was promoted to lieutenant, also Sergt. Haskell, who was afterward a captain in a colored regiment. Sergt. Fellows was wounded at Spottsylvania and afterward promoted to be lieutenant.

Privates Albert Estes, Pike N. Lavallette, Samuel S. Wells and John P. Smith were captured in front of Petersburg and all died in Andersonville.

The first man to be killed in Co. A was James Gordon at the battle of Spottsylvania; he had predicted his death two years before. Leonard Jewett was also killed in the same battle.

I wish it were possible for me to give in detail the history of every member of the company, but the roster will show all of the deaths and all of the changes while the company was in the service.

## CHAPTER II

### Company B, Methuen Light Infantry

**L**EVERETT Bradley, a sterling citizen of Methuen, who had been prominent in the militia of Lawrence, took the lead at the request of the selectmen, in forming a company of volunteers in that town, and was aided in his purpose and in the work of recruiting by Jeremy R. Wardwell and Christopher S. Heath, who became officers in the company at its original organization. The men enlisted for three months, but when the officers were at Haverhill to elect field officers, they received a communication announcing the determination of the government to organize no more regiments for a term of three months, but promising to commission the officers, if the men of the ten companies that had been raised would enlist for three years. The officers of Co. B found the men of Methuen ready to enlist for three years, so the work of organization and drill continued.

Some recruits came from Lawrence, Haverhill and other adjacent towns, and from time to time, as the ranks were thinned by disease and Rebel bullets during the service, recruits from all parts of the state were added to the company roster.

During the period of preparation, the company attended Sunday services at the Congregational, Universalist and Baptist Churches in Methuen, and the pastors preached timely and appropriate sermons.

Early in June, after drill one evening, the company, escorted by the band, marched from the town hall to the residence of David Nevins, proprietor of the Pemberton Mills of Lawrence, and serenaded him. Mr. Nevins was one of the most substantial and patriotic men of Methuen and had been a generous friend of the company. He responded to the serenade in a brief speech and, noticing that the men were not in uniform, told Capt. Bradley to come to his mill and get cloth for fatigue uniforms for the entire company. The gift was gratefully accepted and Capt. Bradley soon afterward had the uniforms of durable pepper-and-salt fitted and made for his men. No other company of the regiment was fortunate enough to have fatigue uniforms. This gift from the owner of Pemberton Mills recalls the great disaster of Jan. 10, 1860,

when the old mills at Lawrence collapsed, burying hundreds in the ruins and causing a great loss of life. Capt. Bradley, who at that time kept a general store in Lawrence, perhaps on account of his rank in the militia, took charge of the rescue work after the accident.

On June 4, Capt. Bradley was made happy by the presentation of necessary articles of personal use from the ladies of the town. The people of Lawrence showed their appreciation by giving Capt. Bradley a sword and equipments, June 15.

As the Methuen Company was leaving the village, there was a pause at the house of Mrs. Dole, where Sergt. Buswell persented to the company Frank J. Bradley, the young son of Capt. Bradley, and, alluding to the call of patriotism to which the father had so promptly responded, proposed that the company adopt the boy, a proposition which was readily voted, all agreeing that if anything should happen to the captain, the men would support and educate the boy as though he were their own.

The departure of the company was witnessed by pretty nearly the entire village.

Through the first winter, 1861-'62, the company remained at Fort Albany at regimental headquarters and built elaborate log barracks. As it was located first in the line on the way from Washington, its quarters were inspected first by the distinguished men who came from time to time, and on several occasions was honored by visits of President Lincoln, who was evidently proud to show some of the foreign officers the ingenuity displayed by his Massachusetts boys in making themselves clean, healthful and comfortable quarters. The department of the two cooks, Farrington (who was killed at Spottsylvania), and "Skeet" White (who died in the rifle pits at Cold Harbor), was always exhibited by the company officers with full assurance that the pans and kettles would be polished and resplendent as mirrors.

From Fort Albany the company moved April 2, 1862, to Ft. Barnard, thence to Ft. Corcoran and shortly afterward to Ft. Craig, Sept. 1, 1862. Thence it was transferred, Dec. 21, 1862, to Harper's Ferry, Va., and to the howitzer battery on Maryland Heights.

The company served in Major Rolfe's battalion. Late in July, when the battalion returned to Maryland Heights to reoccupy their old works after an absence of just one month, Co. B was



stationed again at the howitzer battery and remained there until November, when it rejoined the regiment.

Company B was stationed at Fort Whipple, then at Fort Woodbury, whence it left for the front with the regiment.

The first loss of the company was James H. Bailey, a native of Andover, who fell into a ditch at Fort Albany one night when on guard duty, breaking his leg. He died Sept. 14, 1861, from the effects of the accident.

Lieut. Howard Carroll, who died at the fort hospital in September, 1862, of typhoid fever, young, capable and beloved, was sincerely mourned.

One of the best friends of the company was Charles H. Tenney, then a manufacturer of hats in Methuen, afterward a very successful dealer in hats in New York City. He was extremely popular with the boys and was given a vociferous welcome when he came into camp in the spring of 1862. He brought with him at that time a very handsome revolver for Capt. Bradley, inscribed: "Presented to Captain Leverett Bradley by Citizens of Methuen." His interest and friendship for the company has never relaxed. He never misses attending a company reunion, if possible for him to be present. The soldiers' monument at Methuen was given by him.

Company B often expressed its fondness and appreciation of members who won various honors and promotions in suitable gifts. In 1862, after Jerry Bradley became drummer, a fund was raised and a fine drum purchased for the boy. In 1863, when the drummer became regimental bugler, the company presented him with the bugle that called them into battle afterward, and still furnishes the most stirring music at every gathering of the company or regiment. The presentation was made at Harper's Ferry.

It was at the battle of Deep Bottom, July 21, 1864, that Albert L. Dame, a private in Co. B, rescued the flag after the color bearer had abandoned it under heavy fire, crying, "I can carry it no further." After the battle, he was made sergeant, and carried the flag to the end of the war. Sergt. Dame wrote:

At the battle of Poplar Springs Church, September 30, 1864, we were charging a Rebel battery. The Rebel line extended over a little hill and down to the edge of a wood. Our brigade was massed in regimental front to charge the battery. The 1st Heavy Artillery was to lead the charge, followed by the rest of the brigade. When the artillery was not being supported by the rest of the brigade, it was ordered to fall back.

We could see a line of our men advancing through the woods at the right and, feeling sure they were going to capture the works and flank the battery, I obliques to the right, thinking I could be first to get the colors over the Rebel works. When we were about sixty feet from the works, the Rebel fire was so severe that our line of battle fell back and there I was within fifty or sixty feet of the Rebel works. I immediately sought refuge behind a pine tree, ignoring the command of the enemy to bring in the colors and surrender. I glanced about from my shelter and found what seemed to be a ditch about twenty or thirty feet back. I immediately left the protection of the tree and, amid a rain of bullets, threw myself into the ditch, whence I succeeded in crawling to another tree, dodged from tree to tree through shot that fell almost like raindrops, and brought the colors safely within our lines. When I looked myself over I found bullet holes through my canteen and roll.

While we were charging the works at Sailor's Creek, a shell fired from a thirty-pound gun exploded about twenty feet in front of the colors, cutting the staff of the national colors in three pieces, leaving about eight inches in the hands of James Mack, color bearer, and taking out the centre of the state flag, which I was carrying. In less than nine minutes, we had captured the gun. I got a rope from the limber of the gun and Jim got some laths from a building near by. I spliced the parts together and the flag was carried in that condition till the end of the war.

At the battle of Cold Harbor, just as we were getting under fire, I saw "Jerry" Bradley rushing for the fight. "Jerry" was our bugler and the baby of the company, and everyone felt responsible for his safety. When I saw what he was doing I took him by the shoulder, saying:

"You little cuss, what are you here for? Get back where you belong!" His answer came quickly and with force:

"You mind your own business; I'm going into this fight and you can't stop me." And he did.

Charles E. Hall, Co. B, wrote from Worcester, January 24, 1900, the following account of May 19, 1864:

After crossing the pike or plank road, we found two or three small guns right in back of the Harris house. The ground being level and the enemy quite near, it was thought best to depress the guns. I think it was the second or third shot that exploded in our company and wounded Sylvester Jones in one of his legs in a fearful manner. He died soon after. He was a good, brave and Christian soldier.

The guns then ceased firing, and the battalion was ordered to unslung knapsacks and pile them up by companies for a short time. Have never seen them since.

Then taking two extra packages of cartridges besides our cart-

ridge boxes being full, fixed bayonets, marched to the edge of the woods, fired, and charged up through the wooded strip, then came to a halt. Soon the enemy came on at a double quick, pushing us back through a thicket over bushy, swampy meadow land and a little brooklet. Here we rallied our men.

Col. Tannatt, acting brigade commander, rode up, saying to Lieut. Stacy:

"Maj. Rolfe is shot and you must lead the men." The lieutenant said:

"I am wounded, colonel." He had a scalp wound. The colonel put his left hand upon the lieutenant's shoulder, with his right hand over his heart, saying,

"My God, I had rather have a bullet go through my heart to-night than to have this regiment lose its good name." The lieutenant drew his sword and jumping to the front of the men, cried:

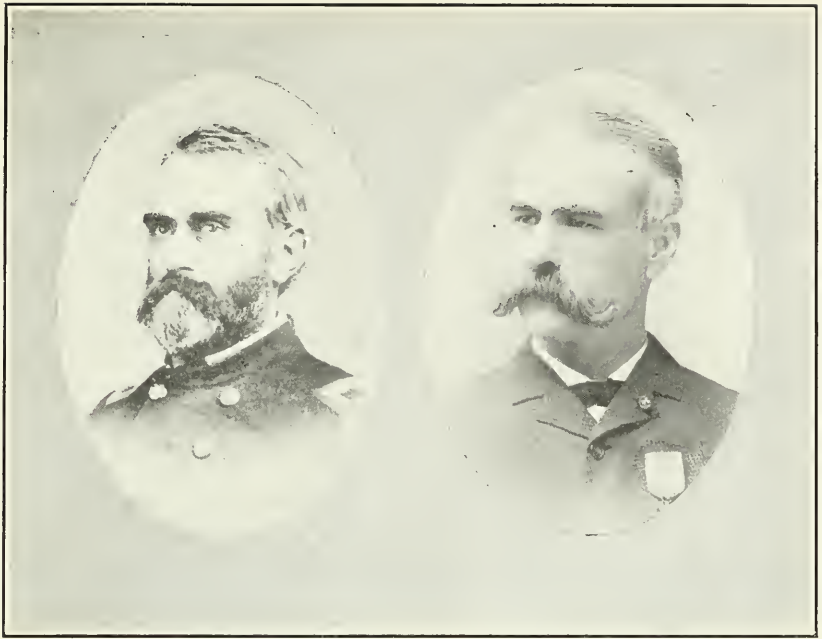
"Forward, double quick, charge," and the boys did charge and drove the enemy back through the thicket and held them there. Twice that night they came on at a double-quick charge and were met with a terrible musket fire.

We held our position until morning and when daylight came, what a sight met our eyes! The enemy had retreated toward Bowling Green, leaving their dead and wounded on the field. Though wounded, I had two brothers in the same company with myself, and they had not answered roll call, so I got a comrade to help me over the battlefield to look for them, and learned soon afterward that they both were taken prisoners. One died in Andersonville and the other was turned loose in Jacksonville, Fla., eleven months later.

I can picture to-day the sight that morning after the battle. Nearly all the wounded had been gathered in. The dead were Robert McLaughlin, George Brickett, stretched out on the ground, his left arm reaching toward his musket, which was about two feet from his hand. Next came Corporal Mason, in almost a sitting position against a fence, with a bullet hole through his forehead. Asa Barker shot through the head and was in a sitting position. He was artificer of our company. Harvey Gould I saw when he was struck. He was a few feet in advance of me, with his face to the front. The ball went through him, so I could feel the point of the bullet near his spine. I think he jumped some three feet from the ground, and when he came down his face was to the rear, and he ran some two or three rods before he fell. Levine Lampson helped me to carry him to the rear of a log house, where the body of Maj. Rolfe lay.

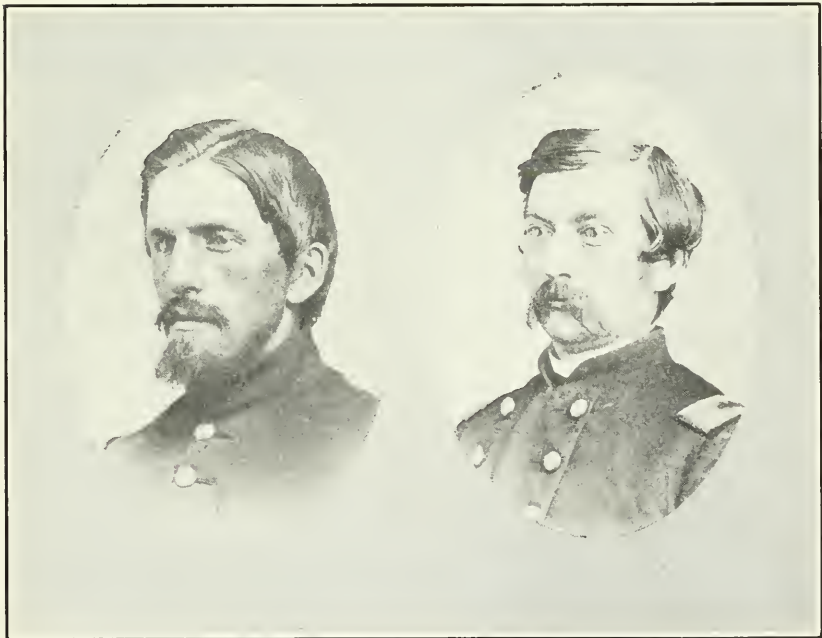
William C. Cuseck was one of the youngest boys in the regiment. He was marked from the first by his bravery and intelligence, and early in his service he attracted the attention of Col. Greene, officer





COL. WILLIAM B. GREENE

COL. THOMAS R. TANNATT



COL. NATH'L SHATSWELL

COL. LEVI P. WRIGHT



LIEUT. COL. S. C. OLIVER  
MAJ. E. A. CHANDLER  
MAJ. SETH BUXTON

MAJ. H. HOLT  
MAJ. C. H. HAYES  
MAJ. A. WASHBURN

in charge at Fort Albany. Seven soldiers were selected as headquarters guard, of whom young Cuseck was one. Col. Greene gave strict orders not to allow anyone to approach the house without giving the countersign. He himself was held up to the same requirements as a stranger.

"You don't know me after sundown," said the colonel.

During young Cuseck's watch one night the colonel approached, was stopped and asked for the countersign, but with his mind no doubt on weightier things, the colonel could not remember the countersign.

"You know me," he said to the guard, but Cuseck was firm. Charlie Osgood, sergeant of the guard, called the adjutant, who went over the line to see who it was, recognized the colonel and vouched for him, but William still insisted upon the countersign. The adjutant didn't have it just right, so William kept them both at bay with the point of his bayonet until they got the officer of the day, who straightened out the difficulty. So firmly and yet so diplomatically did the young man conduct himself in this trying position that far from giving offense, he won the admiration of the colonel and the appointment of orderly.

While at headquarters it was his good fortune to become well acquainted with President Lincoln, who used to drive over in his barouche to see his old friend, the colonel, and each time Cuseck escorted the president in, prepared the refreshments, and exchanged pleasantries. Many a good story did Cuseck hear Lincoln tell on these occasions.

One day the guard captured a barrel of whiskey, marked "flour." The colonel destroyed it by taking each bottle by the neck and smashing it on a rock. One of the bottles was taken surreptitiously by one of the men, but he didn't get far with it, for someone sang out and the man dropped the bottle and it was brought back. The colonel deputed Cuseck to find out who the man was and bring him to the colonel's tent. He did so, and the colonel asked the man to sit down and talked with him very kindly, explaining that it would not be well for the report to go around that he had captured whiskey from the rebels and given it to his men to drink. He let the repentant soldier go at last, giving him a bottle of brandy to take away with him.

In the summer of 1863, Cuseck was appointed assistant postmaster at Sandy Hook, and it was his duty to get the mail from

Harper's Ferry. For that purpose he bought a mule for one hundred dollars, and was the first rural mail carrier to use a mule to carry mail. Once in a while he went over to Sharpsburg, and on one of these occasions when he was returning, the colonel of a New York regiment came up behind him on a large white horse and attempted to pass. The road was narrow and muddy, and William had no fancy for being pushed out of the way, so he whipped up his mule and let the colonel follow. The road at length grew wide and the colonel again attempted to pass, but by that time the mule, as well as William, was in a fighting mood, so kicking up his heels he charged ahead, and neck and neck the colonel's white blooded mare and the dilapidated-looking mule raced towards the town. Down the main street they dashed, the mule, covered with mud as well as glory, several lengths ahead, the colonel a bad second. Needless to say that William disposed of the mule at a fancy figure on the reputation gained in that race.

During the engagement at Petersburg, Cuseck and some of his comrades were back a little way from the rifle pits, getting their meal ready, when a percussion shell struck nearby and rolled to the edge of the fire. Sergt. Emmons Hill kicked it away with his foot just in time to prevent an explosion. The enemy had flanked the line and there was nothing to do but run, so Emmons and Cuseck ran together through the woods and got away after legging it about a mile, although about half of the regiment was captured. The beans were not captured, for Cuseck had grabbed the skillet and hung on to the beans during all the headlong flight.

"We ate them while they were still hot," says William, "and they were the best beans we ever tasted."

William Tracy, Co. B, from Leavenworth, Kansas, Feb. 20, 1896, wrote:

In December, 1864, while in Andersonville, I had no shirt and I had to tie up my pants and blouse with rags torn from my clothes in order to keep covered. I got transferred to the hospital, hoping to be better off there and was put with a dying prisoner. For a time I had his rations as well as my own, but still I was hungry. He died, and I took his clothes, which were in good condition. I begged to go back to the prison after his rations ceased.

I had been given up as dead by my family and when I walked into my home at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., my mother fainted at the sight. Well she might. I weighed only 76 pounds. At Fort

Woodbury I had weighed 135 pounds. I was in prison eleven months and nine days, and in bed most of the year after I returned home.

**THE COMPANY POEM!**

**To Company B, 14th Regiment**

Sent in 1899 by George B. White, of the Boston Herald. Written  
evidently in 1861.

Three cheers and a bound and a dash at the foe,  
And onward the boys of B Company go;  
Jeff Davis, we'll aid in working your ruin.  
You'll find no friends in our B of Methuen.

Hurrah! hurrah! my boys, the Rebels while pursuing,  
We'll give three cheers for Union and another for Methuen.

The Confederate South we'll make them look sadly;  
We'll follow the Star-Spangled Banner and Bradley;  
For Bradley's our captain and glory's accruing  
By having him lead our boys of Methuen.  
Hurrah! hurrah! etc.

Then up with the banner for liberty waving,  
The cause of the despot and traitor abhorring;  
And we'll make Jeff Davis look mighty blue in  
One week after he's met the bold B of Methuen.  
Hurrah! hurrah! etc.

## CHAPTER III

### Company C, Mechanics Phalanx of Lynn

COMPANY C was composed largely of Lynn men, and the nucleus of the organization was the militia company known as the Lynn Mechanics' Phalanx, a name that was retained in the service. It was under preparation for the service at the same time the other companies were recruiting, drilling and making ready to go to the front. Visits were exchanged with the companies in adjacent towns, and men and officers became acquainted before they were mustered in.

The original officers were: Captain Alonzo G. Draper, First Lieutenant Archelaus C. Wyman, Second Lieutenant Josiah H. Sparks. The company reported for muster with other companies from this section. The townspeople, who had made every exertion to aid and equip the company properly, turned out in large numbers to cheer and say farewells. Co. C went to Fort Runyon Dec. 15, 1861, relieving Co. I.

There are few days in a soldier's life when he is not disposed to respond to a call for fun or amusement. During these war times and for quite a number of years afterwards, a certain New Englander known as General Daniel Pratt, Jr., was wont to roam at will over the country, frequenting colleges and other places where he might assemble an audience to listen to his rambling, incoherent speeches. Sometimes his talks were interspersed with songs, the following being as sensible as any of his melodies:

"Oh dear, dear! What can the matter be?

Two old maids tied up to an apple tree."

It was in April, 1862, that the general appeared within the territory of Co. C in Fort Runyon, and the boys undertook properly to entertain "The Great American Traveler," as he was generally known, when his military title was not used. At the complimentary banquet (?) served in his honor, the chief dish was an enormous plate of Virginia mud, frosted with lime and embellished with peach blossoms. Flamboyant oratory abounded; imaginary telegrams from President Lincoln and cabinet, General McClellan and others,



regretting inability to attend, were read. The guest was assured that his rank as brigadier general would be confirmed, drawing from him a speech, at the end of which he called for a medley from the band and he certainly got it, for every man played a different tune, if he did anything more than blow and press the keys, hit-or-miss. Then Pratt called for John Brown's Body and the band played Chorus Jig. It was late when these grown-up boys dismissed the general, who was as happy as his disordered intellect would permit.

The company was stationed at Forts Richardson, Woodbury and DeKalb from August, 1862, to the time of its departure for Harper's Ferry, where it arrived October 27, 1862.

On the trip from Washington to Harper's Ferry, which the company made alone and independent of any other organization, the weather was cool and caused the boys to build a fire in a box of earth on the floor of one of the cars. Some of the boys in another car seeing how comfortable they had made themselves, sought to emulate their example and built a fire on the floor of their own car, but without going to the trouble of putting any earth between the fire and the floor, with the result the fire soon dropped through the hole it burnt in the floor, leaving the boys feeling rather cold and cheerless.

When the company was engaged in the work of erecting Fort Duncan and before its barracks were completed, the company was camped on low ground near the Smith house, an unhealthful location, and sickness broke out among the men. Privates Furbush, Hathorne, William W. Rea and Swinson died.

The armament of Fort Duncan after its completion by the company, was composed of six thirty-pounder rifled Parrott guns, two twenty-four-pounder Cohorn mortars, two twenty-four-pounder howitzers, and one twelve-pounder boat howitzer.

The ordering of the battalion, together with the other troops around Harper's Ferry, was merely the delayed compliance with the request of Gen. Hooker, who wished to have those troops sent to the Army of the Potomac, as he was of the opinion that the position at Harper's Ferry and Maryland Heights was not of the strategic importance that the authorities at the War Department held it to be. He actually wanted these Harper's Ferry troops, some 12,000 in number, ordered up to oppose the crossing of Gen. Lee at Williamsport, but as the War Department would not accede to his request, he asked to be relieved of the command of the Army of the Potomac.



Gen. Meade, his successor, also requested that those troops be sent to him, a request that was granted. This accounts for the participation of the battalion of the First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery in what was known as the Gettysburg campaign.

When the company finally joined Gen. R. O. Tyler's artillery reserve on July 11, 1863, the Army of the Potomac was then in pursuit of Gen. Lee, who was retreating from Gettysburg.

After completing the fort, the company occupied it and was engaged with the usual garrison routine until June 29, 1863, when marching orders were received, also an order to dismantle the fort.

In accordance with the latter order, the company was steadily employed in getting the guns out of the fort and hauling them to the canal, a distance of one and a half miles, and in destroying ammunition through the night of June 29, 1863, and a portion of June 30, 1863. At noon of the latter day, the company marched in a pouring rain-storm to Sandy Hook, Md., where they worked the balance of the day and the entire night in loading the guns from the forts and batteries occupied by the battalion on canal boats, which were forwarded to Washington under the charge of Elliott's brigade.

While Private W. H. Bachellor, of this company, was engaged in trying to destroy the fuse of a 12-pounder shell with an old railroad spike and stone, in lieu of the regular spiking tools which were absent, it exploded and badly wounded Sergt. George J. Graham, whose face was burned and a piece of the shell, struck him in the groin. Bachellor, who was spiking the shell, had his left hand so seriously injured as to necessitate amputation. Private Cutler was burned about the legs. Private Mills was badly burned about the face and another private had his trousers torn and was somewhat bruised by a fragment striking him on the leg.

The concussion was such that it blew privates Walter Batcheller and Allen W. Lewis from the top of the parapet to the ditch outside of the works where they lay stunned for a while. When they came to, Batcheller remarked to Lewis: "Allen, we have experienced a new sensation."

There was another explosion at the "Buzzard battery," where company F, 8th N. Y. H. A., Capt. Hawkins, had relieved company I of our battalion. A number of its members were killed and wounded. A Maryland regiment was passing at the time and a number of its men were also injured. There was also an explosion in the

howitzer battery where Company B of the battalion was stationed, but, happily, no one was injured.

The company fell in at 8 o'clock on the morning of July 1, 1863, and marched until 8 in the evening when it went into camp three miles beyond Jefferson City, Md., covering about fifteen miles. The next morning, marched to within a mile of Frederick City, Md., where it halted until 4 P. M., when it proceeded to Monocacy Bridge, four miles from Frederick City. Here the company remained until the evening of July 4, 1863, when it was ordered to Frederick City to perform provost duty. It started for that place, but the roads were so blocked with troops that it was impossible to get through. After proceeding a few miles, it returned to its old camp at Monocacy Bridge where it remained until July 8, 1863, when the 7th N. Y. S. M. relieved it at 4 P. M.

At half past four on the afternoon of July 8, 1863, started for Middleton, but after marching five miles from Frederick City, went into camp in a cornfield. The company passed through Middleton on July 9, 1863, and Fox's Gap on the evening of the same day. Before going into camp on July 10, 1863, the command was halted at Keedysville until the 3rd Corps passed, when the battalion fell in their rear and marched two miles and then laid in an apple orchard over night on a portion of the Antietam battlefield.

July 11, 1863, after passing through Boonsboro, reported to Gen. Tyler commanding the artillery reserve, which was encamped in the vicinity of Funkstown. The artillery reserve was composed of forty-two batteries. The company remained in camp the following day. Thirty-seven men were detailed for duty in the 1st Maryland Battery to make up for losses sustained at Gettysburg. A lieutenant was also detailed to Battery C, 5th U. S. Artillery.

The company marched at 5 A. M., to Jones's Cross Roads, on July 13, 1863. After remaining an hour or so, it returned to within a mile of the camp it occupied the previous night.

A further detail, consisting of one sergeant, one corporal and ten men, were sent to the 4th Maine Battery. A sutler's wagon was confiscated for selling whiskey, and its contents were given to the battalion, minus the liquor, which the officers appropriated with the exception of what the privates stole. The company on its return from Jones's Cross Roads passed a squad of one hundred Rebel prisoners.

The company left Funkstown at 5 A. M. July 15, 1863, marched over the Hagerstown and Frederick turnpike, passing through Middleton, Jefferson and a number of smaller places, and arrived at Berlin, Md., at 7 P. M., after marching twenty-five miles, where it remained until July 18, 1863. While encamped at Berlin, a portion of Kilpatrick's cavalry passed on July 16 with seven hundred and eighty prisoners, and the 5th and 6th corps went by on July 17.

Marching was resumed on the eighteenth of July at 7 A. M. when it went to the town of Berlin and was compelled to halt until the wagon trains of the 1st and 5th corps pulled out, which they did at 11 A. M. The company started again and passed through Glencore, Va., Lovettsville, Va., and Bowlington, Va. The inhabitants of the above places said no rebel forces had been in that vicinity for eight months. The company went into camp that night a mile and a half from Wheatland, Va.

The next morning, July 19, 1863, marched to Wheatland, Va., and halted until 10 A. M. to permit a large body of cavalry and its train to pass. After the cavalry went by the march was continued to Purcerville, at which place the company arrived at 2 P. M. and went into camp for the remainder of the day and the entire night.

At 7 A. M. July 20, 1863, resumed marching but, after going a short distance, was obliged to halt and let a wagon train pass. Started again at 11 A. M. by another road, and at Belermont, a few miles from Wheatland came across the same train, which caused a halt of two hours. After this, marched to Uniontown, Va., without further incident. July 21, 1863, the greater portion of the men detailed to the 1st Maryland and the 4th Maine batteries reported back.

On July 22, 1863, we turned out at 3 A. M. and prepared for a start at 5 A. M. but did not leave until 7 A. M., the cause of the delay being that some of the men on detached service had not reported. Started without them and marched to Berlin, Md., a distance of twenty-seven miles, arriving at the latter place at 8 P. M. The roads over which the command marched were shady, and made the marching pleasant. The last mile of the march was made in seventeen minutes. There was a rumor that Gen. Imoden was in pursuit.

The company arrived back at Maryland Heights on July 23, 1863, after marching up the towpath of the Chesapeake and Ohio

Canal from Berlin, the men being stiff and sore from their twenty-seven mile march of the preceding day, and encamped on the side of the Heights just below the Naval battery garrisoned by the 8th N. Y. H. A., where it remained until July 26, 1863.

At the latter date, the company moved to Fort Duncan where the 1st Pennsylvania battery and a company of the 117th Pennsylvania infantry were garrisoning the place and encamped on the hill outside the fort. The Pennsylvania companies moved out on July 27, 1863.

The company took final possession of Fort Duncan and their barracks on July 28, 1863 and remained until Nov. 30, 1863, being engaged in furnishing details for hauling guns and their equipments for the different forts and batteries occupied by the battalion, in infantry and artillery drills, target practice and other incidental duties.

On Nov. 30, 1863, the company left Maryland Heights in the evening and after travelling all night in the cars, arrived in Washington the next day. Marched through Washington and reported to Col. Tannatt at Fort Whipple, Va., who assigned this command to Fort Tillinghast, Va.

Sixteen men of the company were enlisted from one ward of Boston, and at Fort Duncan they termed the barrack occupied by them the Boston Barrack.

The Boston barrack men gave a dinner on Thanksgiving day, 1863, which differed greatly from any army dinner. They spread a table extending the length of the barrack, borrowed a tablecloth and crockery from the wives of Lieuts. Glass and Graham to cover it with, as well as the dishes used. The dinner consisted of roast turkey, potatoes both common and sweet, boiled onions, pickled onions, which one of the officers' wives contributed, and plum pudding.

The first flag pole erected in the fort was made by Artificers Abbott and Billows, and the first flag run up on it was raised by Corp. H. M. Hawkins on Oct. 6, 1863.

One gun detachment of the company had target practice on Sept. 23, 1863, before Brig-Gen. Lockwood, commanding department, and his staff. The general was very much pleased with the showing the detachment made.

Troops went through Harper's Ferry on the 27th, 28th, 29th and 30th of Sept. 1863, en route to reinforce Rosecrans.

On the night of Sept. 29, 1863, White's confederate cavalry drove a company of Union cavalry into Harper's Ferry after a sharp skirmish in which a number were killed and wounded on both sides.

Cannonading was heard in the direction of Martinsburg on the afternoon of Oct. 12, 1863, and the company was held in readiness to resist an attack on the fourteenth of Oct., 1863, but the day passed without incident.

An order was read at roll call on Oct. 15, 1863, stating that Gen. Sullivan had assumed command of the post of Harper's Ferry in succession to Gen. Lockwood.

The sound of cannon at the skirmish of Martinsburg on Oct. 18, 1863, was heard by the company in the fort and the infantry stationed about Harper's Ferry and Maryland Heights were moved in that direction. Fires in Charlestown were seen that night from the fort. They were houses owned by guerillas, which had been fired to prevent them from falling into the hands of the Union troops. The next morning the 12th West Virginia infantry and two regiments of cavalry came into Harper's Ferry with two or three hundred prisoners that were taken the preceding day.

Imboden's cavalry was reported to be in the vicinity of Maryland Heights on Nov. 3, 1863, and an orderly brought an order from Gen. Sullivan's headquarters for a sharp lookout to be maintained. Gen. Sullivan, the commander of the post of Harper's Ferry, also came to the fort the next day, and cautioned the company commander to be on the watch for them. These precautions were, however, needless, as no attack was made.

When stationed at Fort Duncan in 1863 a number of the boys left camp one pay day, went up the valley and visited a family by the name of Maloon, who furnished contraband refreshment to those who had money to pay for it. Their house was situated near a lock on the Chesapeake & Ohio Canal. Among the party was Private Samuel B. Bond who had been a sea-faring man before the war. When ready to return they boarded a canal boat that came along and Bond became captain of the boat and took the tiller and steered the craft. A little ways from quarters there was a cove in the canal and by leaving the boat here quite a walk was saved. On nearing the cove 'Capt.' Bond lined the boys up along the side of the boat, ready to jump ashore as soon as the boat neared the bank of the canal. When they reached the jumping-



off place, 'Capt.' Bond shifted the tiller to bring her to the bank when she unexpectedly struck bottom, throwing all hands into the canal like so many frogs and compelling them to swim to the shore. All arrived safely, the only damage being a thorough wetting. After getting ashore the boys made for the fort, where they kept the guard busy for a while.

At Fort Duncan occurred an incident that was unique in the annals of the army in that it was undoubtedly the only case of its kind where a private was *officially* in command of non-commissioned officers, his superiors in rank. It seems that Hawkins was a corporal and had been acting sergeant, but at his own volition, had surrendered his warrant and become a private. The orderly sergeant detailing the guard did not know of it and Private Hawkins was placed in command of a guard. At the completion of his tour of duty, he made out the guard report showing a detail of three corporals and sixteen privates and signed the report Private Henry M. Hawkins, commanding guard. As there were five posts, requiring a detail of three privates each, the report ordinarily would show but fifteen privates on the detail, but in this case, the guard commander was the sixteenth private. The officer of the day refused to accept it but Capt. Davis told him to approve and sign the report.

When the company arrived at Fort Tillinghast, Dec. 1, 1863, it was welcomed by Co. H with a dinner of beef soup, which was greatly appreciated, as the boys had had nothing to eat since leaving Maryland Heights the day before.

Recruits to the number of twenty-three joined the company Jan. 1, 1864, and twenty-six men re-enlisted about this time. The company exchanged stations with Co. K at Fort Craig, March 16, 1864.

In the first engagement, May 19, 1864, at Spottsylvania, Capt. Davis was mortally wounded; Lieut. Atkinson, slightly; Michael Fitzpatrick, Andrew J. Kenney and Charles F. Jarvis were killed; thirty-eight enlisted men wounded; one corporal and seven privates missing.

The company had one smile that day. Private Charles A. Smith, an under-sized, boyish-looking man, who joined the company Nov. 27, 1863, captured a Confederate who was more than six feet in height and large in proportion, and brought him into camp. The Rebel looked to be twice the size of his captor. Smith was after-



ward captured while on the skirmish line at Totopotomy, June 1, 1864, and died in Andersonville, Sept. 6, 1864. He sleeps in grave No. 8002.

Other members of the company who died at Andersonville are: Corp. Henry B. Phipps, Aug. 26, 1864 (No. 6906); Henry A. Bowler, died Sept. 1, 1864 (No. 7966); Charles H. Parrish, died Sept. 6, 1864 (No. 7811). Their graves were visited Sept., 1913, by Comrade Hawkins and his son who located the graves with the aid of the cemetery records.

In the battle June 1, 1864, Damon Y. Wells, corporal, and Howard P. Gardner were captured, and in the charge, June 16, another private was killed and several wounded.

On June 23, 1864, the company was reduced to eleven men who answered roll-call.

The following will show some of the difficulties experienced by some of the men in getting home.

The men whose terms had expired were marched to City Point, Va., at 8 A. M. on July 9, 1864, and arrived at four the next morning.

After halting five hours they were marched to the wharf to take a transport, but could not embark on it, as it was required for a part of the 6th Corps which was being hurried to Washington to re-inforce the forces there in repelling the Confederate General Early who was then marching to attack Washington. The march from Petersburg to City Point was very hot and dusty as the roads were very dry and the dust was more than ankle deep and rose in thick, almost impenetrable clouds as the men tramped, marched or scuffed through it.

After spending the night in camp near Gen. Grant's headquarters the men marched again to the wharf at 8 A. M. July 11, 1864, to take another transport, but as that was wanted for the balance of the 6th Corps was obliged to wait till 3 P. M. when we embarked on the steamer Patuxent, of Philadelphia, and started for Washington, D. C., arriving there July 13, 1864, after stopping at Fortress Monroe for coal on July 12, 1864.

We landed at the 7th Street wharf at one P. M., July 13, 1864, and marched to the Soldiers' Rest. There was considerable excitement in the city caused by Early's raid, in fact we saw a column of department clerks armed with muskets and wearing linen dusters and tall hats, marching along the street by the head of the wharf. We remained in Washington until July 15, 1864, when we took

the cars for Baltimore, arriving there at 4.30 in the afternoon after a journey of three hours and a half.

We stopped at the Soldiers' Rest in Baltimore opposite the B. & O. R. R. depot till the evening of July 17, 1864. In Baltimore the police were patrolling the streets armed with muskets.

Muskets and equipments were turned in at Baltimore on July 16, 1864.

When the "Weybosset" arrived off quarantine in Boston Harbor, the port physician boarded the boat and found every man lined up holding a loaf of bread in one hand and a handful of sugar in the other, and accordingly gave a clean bill of health.

The Boston crowd of Co. C and a number of others who joined in Aug., 1862, enlisted under the provisions of a telegraphic order from the War Department, which provided that all persons who enlisted in an old regiment would be entitled to all the benefits of original recruits and would be discharged at the expiration of the enlistment of the original men, as though they (the recruits) had joined at the date the regiment was first mustered into the service. Massachusetts was the only state to secure a printed confirmation of that order by the Secretary of War. Recruits enlisted under that order in other states were deprived from the privileges of that order owing to failure or neglect to secure a printed confirmation of the order.

This company lost during the war in killed, wounded and missing 88; taken prisoners, 16.

The following members of Co. C were present at the 50th anniversary of the battle of Gettysburg: Comrades Bickford, Gardner, Hawkins, Horace Parker, J. F. Pratt; all living except Parker.

---

The following letter accompanied the bugle given to musician Chard:

Fort Duncan, Maryland Heights, Oct. 15th, 1863.  
Musician Edw'd F. Chard, Co. C 1st Mass. H. A.  
Sir;

We the undersigned Com'd Officers of Co. C 1st Mass. H. A. duly appreciating your service as musician of the Co. take this opportunity of showing our respect for you as one who has merited

such respect, and in doing so we do with feelings of pride present you with the accompanying bugle as a token of remembrance and a testimonial of our appreciation of your good conduct and attention to duty. Hoping it may be accepted and carefully kept to remind you that there is nothing lost in so conducting yourself through life as to merit the respect of all who may chance to know you.

Captain ALBERT A. DAVIS,  
Co. C, 1st Mass. H. A.

1st Lieut. WILLIAM C. GLASS,  
" BENJ. C. ATKINSON,

2nd Lieut. EDW'D GRAHAM,  
" FRANK B. CHAPIN.

## CHAPTER IV

### Company D, Essex Cadets of Salem

THE original Company D was from Haverhill, commanded by Capt. Henry J. How, a graduate of Harvard, 1859, a man of recognized merit and ability for whom in later years the G. A. R. Post of Haverhill was named. On account of differences with Col. Greene, however, he refused to be mustered and his officers with one exception followed his example. Capt. How was very soon afterward commissioned major in the 19th Infantry and lost his life at Glendale, June 30, 1862, in the Seven Days' Fight. His classmate, James Schouler, writes eloquently of him in the Harvard Memorial Volumes. Richard P. Cushman was made second lieutenant in Co. F. Of the other four officers, Second Lieut. Thomas F. Newton became a lieutenant in the 17th Mass. Infantry and later still captain in the 2d No. Carolina Infantry.

The company was formally disbanded by order of the Adjutant General, dated July 24th, and the members permitted to enlist in the other companies of the regiment, a step that many had already taken.

But this action was not taken until another attempt had been made to retain the men. The governor and Col. Greene suggested as officers Capt. Jones Frankle and Lieut. John C. Chadwick, superb men, as their subsequent careers showed, but more friction of one kind and another followed, and the Haverhill company was disbanded to give place to another company waiting for an assignment.

Jones Frankle was afterwards major of the 17th Infantry and colonel of the 2d Mass. Heavy Artillery and rose to the rank of brvt. brig. general, while Chadwick became adjutant of the 19th Infantry and afterward major of a colored regiment.

Three men of the famous Second Corps of Cadets of Salem, fearing that that organization would not enter the service, determined to organize a new company. Seth S. Buxton, afterward captain of Co. D, James Pope, afterward captain, and Samuel Dalton, accordingly opened a recruiting station in Brown's Block

and the company filled rapidly. Capt. A. Parker Browne was also active in recruiting. Beverly, Marblehead, Danvers and South Danvers, now Peabody, were well represented. Including later recruits South Danvers alone furnished thirty-two men. All but sixteen of the one hundred and one men were under thirty years of age and few were married. The material was unusually good. In stature there was a remarkable uniformity.

The company went into its first camp on Winter Island, Salem Neck, where Capt. Buxton drilled it effectively. It was originally intended to form a part of the 17th Mass. Infantry, but an order dated July 19 placed it with the 14th Regiment.

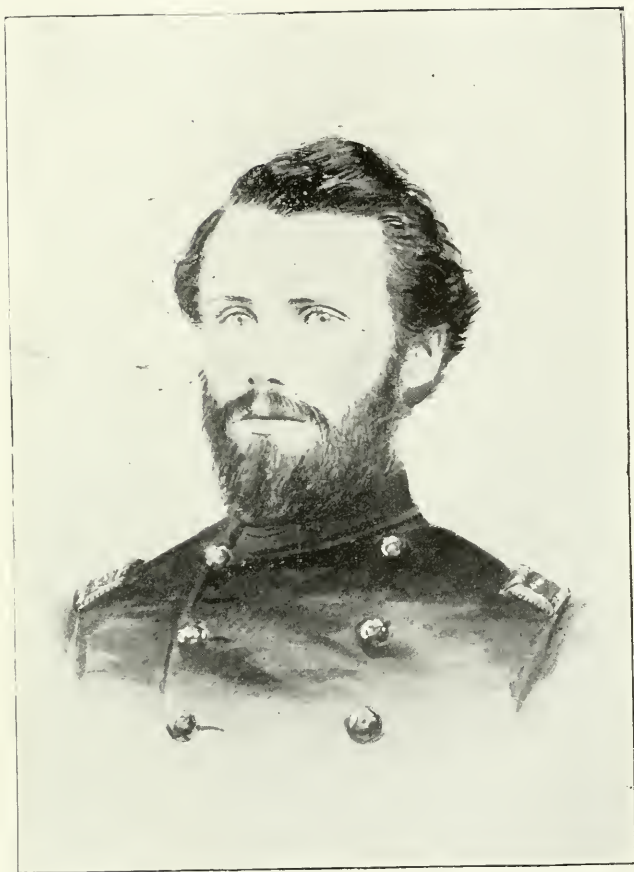
Lieut. Taggard was given an elegant sword by his townsmen at South Danvers and the company treated to a collation at the time of its departure for the mustering. The company received an ovation all along its line of march through South Danvers and Salem on July 23, when it left home, and it was sworn into the service in Boston. The government graciously dated back the time of muster to July 5 to correspond with the date of the other companies. Only one man declined at the last moment to take the oath and he was pardoned when it was learned that he had received a commission in another regiment.

Of the first night in Washington, Frank E. Farnham, from whose manuscript we shall quote freely, writes: The next morning several crawled out of the oven in which they had passed the night and, walking but a few steps, came upon a huge rambling pile of yellowish marble in the midst of a clay yard and had their first view, a disenchanting one, of the capital.

That Sunday night march down Pennsylvania Avenue with the rain falling as it has never fallen since, falling in such quantity as to wash the lieutenant's boy down the sewer, from which he was with difficulty rescued by Sergt. Dalton, later adjutant general of the state, seemed to us at the time a senseless proceeding. It is said, however, that our promptness on that occasion saved us two years and a half of campaigning, as it was inferred that we were just the regiment to defend Washington.

One day that fall we were ordered to Fort Jackson. Although almost every one of us contracted more or less future misery at this fort in the shape of fever and ague, on the whole we doubtless enjoyed ourselves more than anywhere else in Virginia.

Two of the company saw a fugitive slave seized in the streets of Georgetown with the full approval of the New York troops guarding the town, but to the intense indignation of the Massachusetts soldiers.



MAJ. F. A. ROLFE





DR. S. L. DUTTON

DR. J. N. WILLARD

MAJ. F. DAVIS



DR. D. DANA

LIEUT. C. E. OSGOOD

LIEUT. F. B. CHAPIN, CO. C



LIEUT. C. W. PEASLEY, CO. A

LIEUT. H. P. FOWLER, CO. E

MAJ. A. G. DRAPER

At the time of the freshet two members of the company killed more than a hundred snakes that were festooned on the fence posts to escape the water. Down the river floated all kinds of debris, and now and then the body of a soldier drowned at Ball's Bluff. A corporal of this company caught hold of one of these bodies but was unable to extricate it from the mighty current filled with debris. All the bodies that were taken from the water were members of the Tammany Regiment, New York.

In October, Co. D went to Fort Cass and despite the fever and plague, built a substantial and comfortable little village of huts, among which towered the "Capitol," "perhaps the first evidence of that genius for building that has since been shown so prominently throughout the whole country" by Orlando W. Norcross, the artificer, "but all these new homes we were forced to leave one winter's evening to move just far enough to begin all over again at Fort Craig, where we were put into tents, the line being drawn with such deference to the rules of red tape that one tent included two graves and it was sometimes reported by its inmates as containing twenty, "eighteen alive." At this fort we experienced more of the petty tyranny of military rule than at any other time.

At this period came many new recruits. Most of the year was spent in this fort with Co. G. In November the company was transferred to Fort Whipple, another of the defenses of Washington.

In May, 1864, when the regiment was ordered into the campaign, the company embarked on the "old steamer John Brooks," old even then, but doing regular duty on the Boston-Portland line to within a year and probably still in service. She had been up packed full with wounded men from the Wilderness for Washington hospitals and now took us back as new straw shortly to be threshed in the most thorough manner. The passage down to Belle Plain would have been a pleasant one, could we have forgotten our errand.

Says Farnham: When we landed, war stared us in the face. Thousands of men with wounds of all kinds and degrees were carried or dragged themselves down the wharf, bloody, groaning, moaning, swearing, and farther along were the tents with rows of men with recently amputated limbs, sitting or lying; and many newly-made graves.

A member of the 1st Cavalry rode up to us and said: "First Heavies, eh? Well, you will catch hell before this time to-morrow." A fatiguing march brought us to that City of Ghosts, Fredericks-

burg, houses all tenanted with wounded. A woman handed some flowers to our captain with the remark: "You are too good looking a Yankee to become food for powder." We went on at a swift gait toward the sound of cannon, at first distant, but seeming to grow nearer at every step. The teams and debris of a fighting army grew thicker and thicker, and at last in the night we came out into an open place.

Next morning at about nine we started to our right over a little bridge into a large meadow. A guard on the bridge was stopping everyone attempting to return over it. Just as we passed, a soldier with hands in his pockets, whistling, walked toward the bridge.

"Go back," said the guard.

"Guess not," said the soldier.

The guard struck at the soldier with his bayonet. The soldier pulled his hands from his pockets and showed a mass of mutilated fingers. The angry guard was half inclined to stop the wounded soldier for fooling him.

After watching the contest going on in front of us, and the shells flying in the air for a couple of hours, we marched back a little beyond our starting place in a little grove, where we passed the night.

The next day we had actually brought up the rear of a flank march for perhaps a mile, when mounted orderlies galloped up to us and we hastily turned and went back to the road just in front of our position of the night previous. Here we rested an hour. In front of us nothing was to be seen but four brass pieces with artillerymen lying flat on the ground under a blazing sun and the stillness of death all around. Suddenly the regiment moved, two battalions going straight forward into the woods, and one turning to the left to the woods extending in that direction. The sound of an occasional shot now came from the woods, and the other two battalions joined the one on the left.

Co. D was designated as reserve.\*

\*Farnham says D was detailed as "reserve." D and F were detailed as skirmishers, not reserve, but for some reason to me unknown, we did not deploy as Co. F did, but remained lying down at the edge of the wood, Major Rolfe's battalion passing into the woods in front of us. When Rolfe's battalion was forced back by Ramseur's advance to the knoll where our stand was made, Co. D moved back into the line, making our stand to the right of the regiment at or near the Alsop house.

The company was not on the extreme right. The 1st Me. was at the right of us, and Co. D was about the centre of the whole line at the Alsop house. I was one of those who fell back as ordered by Littlefield. We did not go far, however, only to the edge of the wood, about one hundred and fifty yards from the house. There was Capt. Earp, who shouted:

"Go back with me! Who will go with me?" I said:

"I will," and many more went back to the house where we remained firing till the fight ceased.

I remember Sergt. Smith seconded Earp's efforts to rally us. Corp. Rogers, Brown, Dockham, Slater and others went. While going back, Slater and myself became separated from the others and we got into the line among members of another company. We soon found the main body of our company, however, to the right near the Alsop house.—W. H. MORGAN.

The firing in the wood ahead now increased into tremendous volleys and our first battle was begun. Cheers were now heard, the short, sharp cheer of the Union forces, the shrill continuous cry of the Rebel yell following presently. To our company resting there, sitting or crouched on their knees, the sound came nearer, the wicked sound of bullets over our heads coming lower and lower. Now one strikes the knees of two soldiers and another says, "The first bullet for Co. D."

A daring staff officer begins to ride up and down in front and rear as if seeking to make himself a target and he asks our captain why he does not take his company into the wood. The captain very properly replied, "Because I was ordered to stop here."

The wisdom of a reserve soon appeared, for immediately came our men out of the wood, some limping, some without arms or equipment, looking neither to right nor left, but steadfastly to the rear. The throng increased rapidly and soon the whole column that fifteen minutes previously had marched orderly and gallantly in, came tumbling out, some dropping as they came, some covered with blood, staggering on, some supported by their comrades; riderless horses, officers and men all in confusion, a struggling, retreating mass, in the midst of a hail of bullets.

Company D moved to the right to get out of the way, and stood in line nearly in front of the outbuildings of a southern home, which we afterward learned was Alsop's cottage. For some minutes after the routed battalions of the regiment had passed us, the field was clear and no enemy appeared. The bullets were fewer, then the trees became lined with gray, and the lining became a long gray line for a mile all around the field in front of the cottage.

The bullets began to rain again, and a wounded man, who I think was Harry DeMerritt, was carried to the rear and others soon followed. The remainder sidled to the right for a little protection behind the fences and buildings.

The Johnnies in front of us knew too much of war to be a long time in taking our measure. Cautiously but steadily they advanced in solid ranks, waving their battle flags. We, reduced to thirty or forty fighting men, poured into their faces a continuous fire. Several of us took particular aim at the color bearer of the regiment in front of us, the 14th No. Carolina; Gurdy from Danversport cried, "I've fetched him," and we saw the flag wave wildly and then pitch forward into the dirt. It was immediately picked up by another and the line continued its steady march, so that we began to doubt if it would stop short of Massachusetts.

Now they got so near that the expression of each countenance was quite plainly to be seen; the white faces, the set teeth and gleaming eyes, the occasional beard, for their troops, like ours, were young for the most part, seemed close to us and still we had no thought of anything but getting cartridges out of the guns just as fast as possible. Probably the prayer for a breech loader was



in every man's mind. The little yard of the cottage was covered with dead and wounded. Many of them were of Co. D, but there were some from other companies of the regiment who had stopped with us as the regiment went by. One from Co. M had his nose shot off.

"Well," he said, philosophically, "I never was handsome." There were a few from the 2d N. Y. Heavy Artillery—the regiment credited with the shots from behind us disabling some of our men, including poor Gowdy.

Just as the Rebel line was about forty paces from us and ready to swoop us all in another minute, Lieut. Roger Littlefield joined us and said:

"What are you firing at?" We pointed, and he cried:

"Save yourselves," and set a good example of flight with his long legs. Acquainted with the way over which he had just led us, the few who followed him, three I think, he guided to safety. The others who went to the left more directly undoubtedly ran right into the flanking force of the enemy, which had been stealing up during our engagement with the intention of killing or capturing us all, and they would have succeeded but for the action of Lieut. Littlefield.

We threw ourselves down in the little run for a few minutes while a terrible storm of missiles passed over our heads from both ways. At last that from the Rebel side slackened, and we rose, going over the ridge, and found the rest of the regiment lying flat, but exposed to shots from Rebel sharpshooters in the trees.

As the Rebels wavered under the fire of our artillery and heard the tramp of our reinforcements coming at double quick, we went back over the ground that we had just fought over. We passed many dead bodies, and just in the rear of the carriage shed at Alsop's we came upon Austin Herrick, mortally wounded.

We pressed on to the yard fence of Alsop's, where we held the line while a part of the Fifth Corps went round to the right of the Rebel line, returning in two hours with some 400 prisoners.

It was dark now and our baptism of blood was ended. Our losses as a company were four killed (Austin Herrick, Frank Gardner, John H. Woodbury and Elbridge N. Burrill.—W. H. M.), twenty-one wounded. We buried the dead in a long trench in that fatal cornfield, those of our company being the first in order. One of the war views by Anthony of New York was of this burial party. This and the collection of arms took us about all next day and the next evening we started at a rapid rate on the journey which had been so rudely interrupted. We became mixed with the 1st Mass. Infantry for a little distance, but at the fork of a road, they went north to heaven and we went south—to Petersburg. All that night and the next day we kept up our hot and tiresome march. The country seemed stripped of all its able-bodied men and of everything eatable.

As we neared the village of Bowling Green, an attempt was made to get the regiment into shape, and the band assisted with a lively air, very much to the contempt of Secesh loafers, gray as to hair, beard and clothing, sitting on the piazza of the village hotel with their feet on the rail, expressing the hatred they felt for us.

An account of the devices of members of the company to get food here would be entertaining.

We moved on past dead cavalymen, killed just in front of us, to Milford station, where we found Rebel prisoners in freight cars; thence across the Mattaponi River, and built some magnificent earthworks that we abandoned the following morning, going on rapidly until about noon.

We found we had overtaken the Army of the Potomac, from which our corps had been separated since leaving the wilderness, and in front of us was the now historical stream, the North Anna.

The sharpshooters in our pits amused themselves by picking off men and horses and the enemy retaliated with fatal aim at the gunners of the batteries just behind us. We stood this two days and then crept away through some woods, where Holbrook received a ball in the back of his head that resounded the whole length of the company. We all thought that was the end of his usefulness, but were glad to learn that he survived (he died in 1901).

After another long march we crossed the Pamunkey River, seeing frequent evidences of sharp cavalry fighting, marching due south until after dark. As we passed a solitary house, a sharp-faced woman came to the door, shading her eyes and holding a lamp.

"How far to Richmond, Auntie?" said a member of our company.

"'Bout 12 mile, I reckon," was the answer in a surprised tone.

Soon afterward we turned to the west and entered some heavy fortifications that had been built apparently by the Rebels and here we rested until the next afternoon, hearing the sound of charging across the broad meadow in front of us, and watching the shells sailing through the sky. Three Rebs coming in from their picket line, came through an opening in our works that day and to their great surprise found themselves right among thousands of Yankees. One of the Johnnies lost all control of himself and raising his gun fired and by chance killed a sergeant of a New Jersey regiment. After the shot they turned and ran and actually escaped unhurt from the many shots fired after them.

In the middle of the afternoon we marched hastily over the meadow to the woods, where our pickets had been attacked and several of them killed and wounded. After holding a line of works here for some time we marched to the right. Soon we seemed to be surrounded with fighting and yelling Rebs, but could not see them and after dark we quietly withdrew, rejoining the company and regiment.

Only one battalion of the regiment was engaged at Cold Harbor and our company was not in this battalion.



In the charge at Petersburg our company passed through the yard of a house where the fire was very hot and the loss severe. We got as far as the crest of the next rise and crouched behind it until morning. The next day our position was on the right, forming part of the line occupying a half-sunken road and the whole line was ordered to charge in the afternoon, but every regiment refused on account of the nature of the ground, save the 1st Maine Artillery, which did charge and left the greater part of their number stretched out on that wide plain, most of them dead, but some alive and destined to lie there before our eyes for days, suffering a lingering death. We tried to creep out at night to pull them in and the writer did get in one man who had a ball in his thigh, but the Johnnies would call to us:

"What are you doing there, Yanks?" We would answer:

"Getting the wounded."

"Let Grant send a flag of truce and get them like a man," would be the answer, emphasized by a volley of bullets.

Two men of Co. D were taken in Mahone's raid and three were killed. The company was still in front of Petersburg when ordered to the rear on account of expiration of its term of enlistment.

The date was July 5th but several days had elapsed and we had begun to think we were all going to be killed after our time was out, when one forenoon, Gen. Hancock, our corps commander, rode among us on a spirited black horse and said:

"What regiment is this? The writer chanced to be one of the nearest soldiers and he answered:

"Col. Tannatt's, sir."

"Isn't your time out?"

"Yes, sir."

"Then why are you here?"

"That's just what we want to know."

The general and his staff galloped away and very soon came the order that had been long and eagerly awaited. We went at first only about a mile, still within reach of the shells of which we were now more afraid than ever. Here came a separation most joyful to one side, most painful to the other. The re-enlisted members were marched back to the circle of death and we, the fortunate, made our way toward City Point and home.

The re-enlisted part of the company continued with the regiment, constantly fighting to the end of the war.

In the preparation of this sketch, both the Farnham manuscript and a pamphlet entitled "A Narrative of the Service of Co. D, 1st Mass. Heavy Artillery in the War of the Rebellion," by Sergt. William H. Morgan, have been the chief sources of information. Sergt. Morgan's book also furnished invaluable aid in relating the story of the regiment.

Company D has had an association and held annual reunions on the twenty-second of February since 1879.

Charles R. Brown writes: After we broke through the lines at Petersburg, April 6, 1865, I think, I was detailed to care for Daniel Very of Salem, whose leg had been shattered by a Rebel shell. Just then the regiment charged and we were left alone. I lay down beside him and heard the sound of wagons. Our only hope was to reach the wagons and I loaded the wounded man on my back and carried him toward the road, resting from time to time. Finally we came to the road and I told him we could go no further until I found out whether the wagons were Union or Confederate. He was deathly sick and I built a fire to make coffee for him. A bullet whizzed by my head as soon as the fire blazed up, but I finished my task, gave him the coffee and crept to the road. Ambulances were passing, but I could not tell whose they were, so I jumped the fence and took the risk of asking. Fortunately they belonged to our army, but not to our corps, but they were under orders not to take wounded men from other corps and our ambulances were far behind them. Later I found a surgeon of our corps and with his aid loaded Very into an ambulance. That night I spent with a New York regiment, sleeping on the ground with my shoes for a pillow and in the morning found the First Heavies.

Years after the war I met Very again unexpectedly in a restaurant in Salem, and he recognized me. Once afterward I met him at Peabody. I hope he is still living. (June 26, 1916.)

## CHAPTER V

### Company E, Mechanic Grays of Amesbury

THE attack on Fort Sumter roused the people of South Newbury; and on the evening of the 19th of April they assembled on the green. Thence about thirty, led by a fife and drum, marched to West Amesbury and were met by a party from that village. A war meeting, at which speeches were made and songs sung, was held in the square. Another meeting was held the following night and the largest hall in the town filled. Forty men signed the pledge to enlist. William F. Martins, afterward captain, and Joseph W. Sargent, afterward captain, were sent to the State House for recruiting papers and early in May the company had been recruited and was organized with the following officers: Captain Joseph W. Sargent, Lieutenants William F. Martins, Benjamin C. Atkinson, Truman Langmaid and F. Oscar Carleton, who served later in the 29th Infantry.

The company was given a rousing send-off at the time of its departure for Fort Warren. A handsome American flag, the gift of the school children of Amesbury, was presented by Miss Sarah Poyen. Marching to Haverhill, escorted by hundreds of friends on foot and in carriages, the company met Co. D, Capt. Howe, who entertained the Amesbury boys with a collation at headquarters. On the way to the station Cos. D and E were joined by the two Lawrence companies, F and K, under Captains Langmaid and Rolfe, and at Andover by Company H under Capt. Horace Holt.

On arriving at Boston the battalion marched to the Common, where it was joined by the other companies of the new 14th Mass. Volunteer Infantry and later in the day proceeded to Fort Warren.

Co. E went to Washington and was stationed at Fort Tillinghast. Soon afterward Lieut. Atkinson was promoted to first lieutenant and Sergt. Thompson to second lieutenant and transferred to Co. G. Lieut. Charles Howard joined the company. Sergt. Lewis P. Caldwell won his promotion by the toss of a coin. The colonel favored Sergt. Charles Osgood for the commission, but the company supported Caldwell and finally one Sunday the choice was determined by chance, the colonel himself flipping a half

dollar. Caldwell was afterward commissioned first lieutenant and transferred to Co. F. Junior Lieut. Atkinson was promoted a grade and transferred to C; Lieut. Thompson was made first lieutenant and returned to E; Lieut. Howard became second lieutenant. During the fall of 1862 Capt. Martins served on a court martial and during that service was offered command of Co. I, and reluctantly accepted the commission. He writes of Co. E: "I was well acquainted with the men from the start, got along with them and everything was harmonious between us and I liked my position in the company."

Early in 1862 Company E did a very handsome thing in presenting to 1st Sergt. Henry McIntire, whom his friends were wont to call "Little Mac," a sword, sash, belt and shoulder-straps, at the time of his promotion to second lieutenant in the company, the cost being \$54. Certainly no more appreciative act on the part of comrades was possible.

The first death in the company, Sept. 20, 1862, was due to an accident. While Jesse M. Scott was on guard duty, Sept. 18, about 4 P. M., while stooping to take his gun from the stack, the musket of a fellow-guardsman went off, no one knows why, wounding Scott in the head and face. Though he was removed immediately to the hospital, where everything was done for him, he died two days later. He was the only son of a widow, who the year before had lost two sons from illness and had another killed in the Battle of Bull Run. Scott was a fine, manly fellow and his loss was felt acutely.

The company served in various forts and transfers were frequently made. It was doing the disagreeable duty at Long Bridge in April and again in May, 1863.

## CHAPTER VI

### Company F, Scott Grays of Lawrence

CAPTAIN Samuel Langmaid raised Company F, the Scott Grays, in Lawrence and was its first commander. It was composed chiefly of men from that city, Lowell and adjacent towns and villages. The original lieutenants were Kimball, Follansbee, Batchelder and Henderson. At the same time Company K, City Guards, was recruited in Lawrence and the preliminary history of these companies is for the most part identical.

The city furnished uniforms. Drilling proceeded with excellent results, for the men were of the finest material for making soldiers. Visits were made to various towns. On the ninth of June the 3d Maine, commanded by Col. O. O. Howard, was entertained as it passed through the city on its way to Washington. On June 13, the Grays were marched to Lowell where they were the guests of the Butler Rifles. The company attended the Baptist Church, Sunday, June 2, and each man received a copy of the Testament.

When the company started for Boston, it was escorted by the Butler Rifles, led by the Lawrence Band, and accompanied by Co. K, Co. B, amid tremendous enthusiasm from the crowds that lined the streets. When the company was mustered in July 5, the officers were as follows: captain, Samuel Langmaid; lieutenants, Joseph W. Kimball and Richard P. Cushman. Lieut. Henderson accepted the rank of orderly sergeant and Lieut. Batchelder took his place in the ranks.

Moving from fort to fort in the defenses of Washington, the history of the company was much the same as the others of the regiment. Co. F relieved Co. G at Fort Runyon, Dec. 18, 1861. Early in May, 1862, the company occupied tents at Fort Scott, which commanded an admirable view of the Potomac and Washington and the change from Fort Runyon was very welcome. Fort Runyon was on low ground and was unpopular, for it was especially unhealthful, a breeding place for malarial fever. The first death in the company was that of James Garland, January 20, 1862, of typhoid fever.

Capt. Kimball was extremely popular, and the company lived in peace and harmony during the winter of 1861-62. Typo made

faithful and accurate reports of the conditions of the Lawrence companies through the columns of the *Lawrence American*.

During the holidays in 1862 a grand ball was given at Fort Albany, a negro minstrel show at Fort Craig and amateur theatricals at Fort De Kalb by the Soldiers' Dramatic Society.

Co. F, by persevering industry and at trifling expense, transformed a large barn into a theatre with a spacious stage, scenery and wings with seats for several hundred. "Black-Eyed Susan" and "Limerick Boy" were played with an excellent cast before appreciative audiences. The female characters were taken by William Sharrock and Horace French; Ned Butler played "William." Others in the cast were J. H. Hulford, L. S. Warburton, Lane Bond. Corp. Whitney, Co. C, was soloist.

When the time for service in the field was approaching there were alarms from time to time. The company slept in the bomb proof on the night of March 16, 1864, when the forts were all prepared for an attack. Throughout the next day and night the utmost vigilance was exercised, but no attack came.

The company was honored on April 24, 1864, by a visit at its fort from United States Senator Henry Wilson and other distinguished men.

Another alarm on May 10 caused the preparations for fighting to be made, and a long and anxious watch for the enemy, but again the enemy disappointed us.

On the fatal nineteenth of May, Co. F and Co. D were ordered out as skirmishers and separated from the rest of the regiment.

After waiting for a time, these companies also charged and entered the battle on the left.

The losses of the company at Spottsylvania were heavy. Co. F was on the skirmish line, and lost the first man, Eleazer Washburn. Fifteen were wounded.

At the close of the war the following were on duty and took part in the Grand Parade in May, 1865: William Holmes, Alfred Johnson, Thomas V. Thornton, John H. Alford, Freeman H. Priest, Charles C. Durgin, Peter Decker, John Foran, Daniel Leavock, John Harrison, William Sharrock, Joseph Whitely and Samuel Holt.

Among the most precious archives of the company are the letters from Capt. Kimball to his wife and the history of this company could not be written without extracts from them. They not only furnish a sidelight on his gentle, loving character, and are partly



autobiographical, but they bear also upon the history of the regiment in details not found elsewhere. Of course, the purely personal matters are omitted.

He wrote to Mrs. Kimball from Fort De Kalb, on paper having a crude colored woodcut illustrating the naval battle between Ericsson's Monitor and the Merrimac, March 9th, in a letter of more than 32 pages:

I suppose I might as well tell you that the 14th Regiment was ordered back to take charge of the forts near Chain Bridge and are preparing for an attack. Ordered back by Gen. McClellan, who is now in command of the Army of Virginia, who thought we ought never to have been sent away, but we are back safe and sound; have seen some fun and Rebels in the shape of Stuart's Cavalry and been out bushwhacking. But I must tell my story.

On Tuesday night as you know we marched for God-knows-where, but I didn't. We marched about ten miles, a bright star-lit night, some of the boys singing as they went. Some threw away their knapsacks and blankets, tired out with carrying them, and I had the forethought to pick up a good heavy one and get Col. Wright to carry it for me. When we stopped for the night I found it very comfortable to sleep in, as I lay under a tree by the side of the road; in the morning waking up, quiet and refreshed, but with little to eat and less to drink, except muddy water.

Shortly after sunrise we had the assembly beat, and all fell in and took up our line of march. On, on we went, over hill and dale; past roofless houses and blackened walls. Everything looked as if destruction and desolation had taken entire possession of everything. Broken bridges and broken-down niggers. I thought to myself: "Virginia will have to take years to put things to rights."

But worst of all to pass were the dead horses in the roads. When we came to within two miles of Fairfax Court House we were ordered to place our knapsacks in an old out-house near what was once a pretty cottage, but now abandoned, windows out. A guard was left in charge of the baggage and house and we marched in to Fairfax Court House and through it. It was about as large as Sanborn-ton Bridge, and a poor, broken-down deserted village. The court house itself was a wooden building about the size of our town hall in Sanbornton, and it had been used as a store-house for some troops that had gone before us; the doors were off and many panes of glass broken.

The village church may have been used for a hospital or a stable, judging from looks. The wheelwright shop was empty and fireless.

We came to a hill, the top of which was covered with woods. I was on the left flank to keep stragglers up. (Here he describes the familiar incident of the flying New Yorkers from whom their guns

were taken and turned on the enemy.) With the assistance of Lieut. Glover I soon formed my company, ordered them to load their pieces and marched them into the woods. The first company that formed was F. I can tell you there was some tall swearing done then and there. I then loved my carbine dearly and I know I was then as calm as a Quaker meeting, but hell was in me. I was mad with the men to think they should have given way for this artillery caisson.

The battery of guns was manned by Co. A. (He describes the arrangement of troops and draws a sketch of it.)

We lay on our arms all night with nothing to do, but Lieut. Glover's nigger stole a little chicken and cooked a very good meal for us.

John and I lay on our backs and looked at the Big Dipper and North Star and talked of home, but finally went to sleep. We woke at reveille, hungry as dogs. The cooks soon brought us coffee and the quartermaster sent us two boxes of hard bread. But my servant Bill had stolen two small chickens in Fairfax and boiled them with salt and water—very good eating for John and myself. What I could not eat we put in our haversacks. God bless the niggers that do as well as John's and mine do.

About eight, I saw Co. C ordered off at double quick, but what it meant I did not know. Soon afterward in came all the teamsters, mounted and leading their horses. The artillery faced the other way. I was ordered to follow where a fellow would lead us. This scout was a rough-looking specimen, wearing a light-colored felt hat, a white handkerchief on his neck with ends hanging down his back to show us that he was the guide. I was ordered to caution my men not to shoot him.

Through woods, cart paths and ditches, devil and all where, he led us about two miles and a half from camp.

After arriving I was told that my company was to stop some of Stuart's Cavalry. I had 124 rifle muskets, but a good many men had had no drill at all, to oppose five or six hundred of the Rebels, but we were in ambush for the devils and meant to give a good account of ourselves anyway.

We came out through the woods on a cross road that leads to Germantown and Manassas, that we were ordered to hold at all hazards. (Here he gives a plan of the disposition of his company.) The scout wanted me to go up to the corner of the roads and shoot the Rebels on horseback, but I thought best not to do it until I had more than one to shoot at. At the house just below us they screamed "murder," several times as a signal not to come on this road. I could see a man sitting on stairs outside the house waving his hand once in a while, as we lay there on our bellies. I had sent out pickets front and rear and on each flank, so we could not be surprised.

At last the picket in front gave notice that something was coming down through the woods. I thought at first it must be the Rebels

with teams they had taken. There were two covered wagons with four men and several niggers. When they got within 20 yards, I ordered them to halt and every one of my men jumped to his feet and cocked his gun. If ever you saw men look wild, scared and astonished when I stepped in the road and asked them where they came from!

They said that they came from Alexandria with stores for their families and showed me their passes, but it was no go; I ordered them to drive their teams into the woods on the side of the road and sent their papers to Col. Greene. He sent back word that the passes were good-for-nothing and to take prisoners all that came on that road. Shortly after two more covered teams came in sight and they were served in the same way. So I had taken four large covered wagons and eight horses and about a dozen men.

There we lay, hungry and dry, nothing to eat or drink, and expecting an attack every moment. Finally about two o'clock the niggers found a spring and filled our canteens. The prisoners had a small bit of ham and bread, which I appropriated to my own and Lieut. Glover's use; also two watermelons which were divided among the soldiers as far as they would go.

Col. Greene sent word to me to send a sergeant who would know the way, so he could send some orders. I sent Sergt. Kent, one of the new men who had nearly fainted about four. Major Rolfe came down, took me one side and told me to march back to camp as soon as possible, telling me we had been reinforced by some of the 2d U. S. Cavalry and had been ordered to make a forced march that night to Clouds Mills, about eighteen miles. I was then more than two miles away.

I ordered the men to fall in, drew in my pickets and told the scout to take us back to camp as soon as possible. The major told me to keep to myself what he had told me. The scout was mounted and trotted his horse through the paths and kept us on the double quick all the way. As soon as we arrived I had to fall in line of battle and stand there for about an hour. I could get nothing to eat for myself or men. I could hear the popping of our picket's guns in the distance and see them coming in, one after another.

When the pickets were all in at almost sunset, we marched in the following order: U. S. Cavalry, Buxton's battalion, wagon train, two pieces of artillery, a detachment of the 2d N. Y., about fifty men; Col. Wright's battalion, covering the wagon train; then Rolfe's and the rear guard under Capt. Preston.

I was on the left flank of Col. Wright's battalion and when we arrived at Fairfax Court House but little daylight was left. I saw many of the women sitting outside their doors, but they never said boo to us. We went through, drums beating, colors flying. Several prisoners were taken and blindfolded; some that Capt. Draper took in the woods. He ought to have shot them. The colonel put the teams I had captured into the wagon train to carry our baggage.

Off on the march we went, hungry and footsore at the start. No man was allowed to fall out on any account. If they did it was at their peril, for the Reb cavalry would nab them at once. Every captain ordered his company closed up and marched in the rear to enforce the order. Just before we started we had a smart shower that wet us through but laid the dust.

Now came the tug-of-war. We traveled until about one and arrived at Clouds Mills where we started from. I lay down in my old tent, tired enough, I can tell you. I had my servant Bill come in and take off my shoes and stockings and the blood trickled from the end of each toe. He washed them well in cold water and soap. In the morning I got some mutton tallow and put on them; at noon I had them well washed and put Russia salve on them.

Then the orders came from Washington to march in to the forts on line near Chain Bridge. We left Clouds Mills about sunset and arrived at Fort Albany about half past nine and lay down on the ground to sleep. Cold as the devil. We built a little fire to warm us. I lay inside a rifle pit and John on a gun platform near me. The company arms were stacked and as I lay I could see the flames flicker on the bright barrels, the men sitting around the fire, the sentinel tramping near, a quiet picture. Thought of you . . .

In the morning I got something to eat from the sutler at Ft. Cass, and a glass of whiskey and it did me good. At about eight, companies A and F were ordered to march to Fort De Kalb about two miles from Chain Bridge opposite Georgetown. The fort was in very poor condition, but they have now put in several more guns and mortars. . . . It has been in charge of some of the N. Y. 4th, and is now garrisoned by two companies of the 14th, one of the 16th Me. We are sleeping in tents.

(He tells of the illness of the men at this fort and the lack of medicine.) I managed to get some opium pills and sent out a squad of men to dig up blackberry root, with which I made tea for every man and they are now better. I have been quite sick with the same complaint (diarrhoea), but am now better. . . .

As soon as we get over this Hellibolero (sic) and can get settled down I shall send for you, but if you were in Washington, you could not come this side now nor could I go to see you. John and I think we shall build us a house a la Runyon and have his wife come out when you do, but we must wait a while and see if we have got to fight the Rebels in these forts, and fix things up shipshape.

I have not had so hard a time as I expected. Some of this I have written at night outdoors, in the fort, out looking after guards, visiting the sick, encouraging some, swearing at others. (Scattered among the personal messages are comments evidently written by "John" and he adds a postscript to Kimball's letter.)

Later he wrote from the court room near forts Allen and Marcy, where he was serving on a court martial saying: You spoke of the regiment being broken up. I don't see it, not much, fifteen of my



old men re-enlisted and received \$162 in bounty from the government and a furlough of thirty days to go home. All the men who re-enlist will receive \$402 bounty from United States, state of Massachusetts and city or town they come from. There would be more, but I am not allowed to let but fifteen go at a time. You will see them at home next week. You can ask them all the questions you want. All the new men are to be kept their three years.

I know the state and United States government want to keep the present organization of the regiment up and you will find that money and particular pains will be taken to do it, and money will have some influence even out in the army.

---

BELLE PLAIN, VA., MAY 16, 1864.

My dear wife:

Here I am fifty-five miles below Washington under a shelter tent, and it is raining like thunder, writing to you on a box for a desk and eating hardtack. I can look out and see lots of Rebel prisoners, I am told nearly a thousand. One of the Rebs was hanged this afternoon, for trying to kill one of the guards. Just put a rope around his neck and pulled him right up! . . .

We shall give them fits, I hope. I hope I shall come out safe. I am on the right of the brigade and shall try to do my duty and, if I fall, it shall be in a good cause, fighting for my country.

Think there must be good news, for the cavalry just drove in some thousands of Rebel prisoners since I commenced this letter. Kiss Josie and tell her that father always loved her, dear, and whatever happens always will as long as his body and soul keep company. . . .

This is my last chance to write before moving on the Rebs. The chaplain told me he would try to send it back to Washington. My trunk and clothing are in charge of Hayes, Fort Craig, subject to your orders. I wore my old coat and common private's pants; took my overcoat, two shirts, including the one I am wearing. My books I sent by express. Glad to have one chance more to write to you. God bless you and Josie. . . .

The Rebs are the most impudent devils I ever saw, I think. It would do me good to kill some of them, even if they are prisoners.

. . . I can write no more. From your own,

J. W. Kimball.

---

BELLE PLAIN, MAY 16, 1864.

My own dear child:

I wish you could look on and see me to-day with my old slouch hat, delivering out ammunition to the men, getting ready to go gunning after Rebs. I think we shall have a fine time. Dear Josie, be a good girl; remember father.

J. W. Kimball.



MAJ. B. C. ATKINSON

DR. G. H. LARRABEE

DR. E. R. CUTLER



CAPT. J. B. WARDWELL, CO. I

LIEUT. W. L. STACEY, CO. B

LIEUT. F. ANNAN, CO. B



CAPT. A. A. HOSMER, CO. A

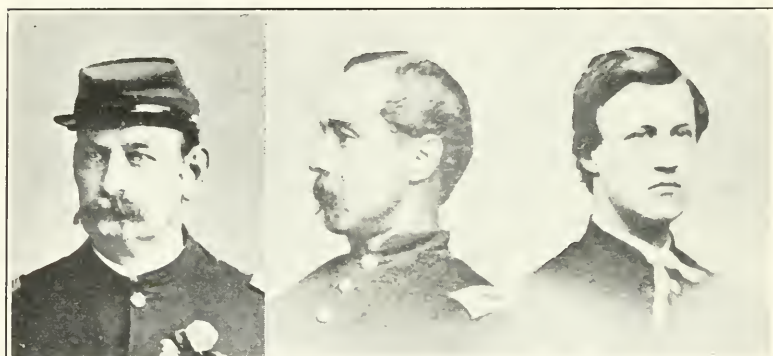
LIEUT. M. B. SHATTUCK, CO. A

CAPT. B. DAY, CO. G

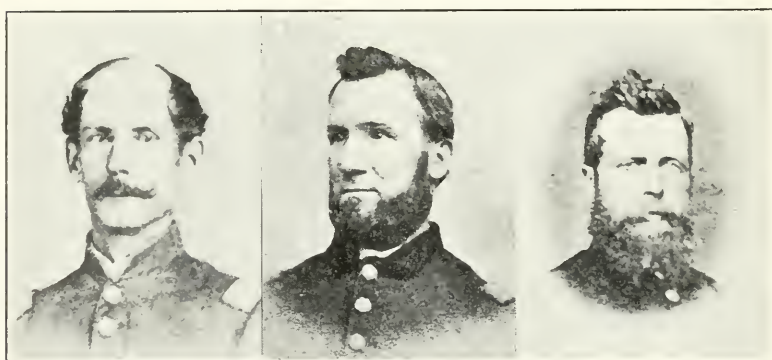




LIEUT. C. H. SHEPARD, CO. K    LIEUT. O. L. FARNHAM, CO. H    LIEUT. C. H. POOR, CO. H



LIEUT. J. F. STONE, CO. G    COL. F. W. TAGGARD, CO. D    WARREN PIERCE, HOSP. STWD.



CAPT. W. F. MARTINS, CO. I    CAPT. JOHN CLARK, CO. I    CAPT. C. S. HEATH, CO. B

May 19, 1864.

My dear wife:

I am here in the woods near Spottsylvania. We were under fire yesterday on the right. The balls came over our heads with a rushing sound. I marched over dead men with half-buried arms and legs stuck out! Wounded men were brought through our lines. It's an awful sight, but we are getting used to it. We are all packed and I expect to fight in the course of an hour.

I have seen Rebels this time without doubt. Kiss Josie and remember me as one that loves you better than life.

Troops are coming in by thousands. I do hope we shall give them hell this afternoon. The artillery will open in a short time. I must stop. We are going to march. God bless and protect you and love. Your own,

J. W. Kimball.

P. S. You better send for my clothing. My love to father and mother, Burbank and all others that think of me.

The niggers have run away out. My nigger Bill don't like the sound of the shot and shell. Beardsley's, Sanderson's, Caldwell's and Blaney's niggers have run away off with everything—but what they stand in. We don't live very high. Hardtack three times a day.

Kimball.

---

COAL (afterwards spelled Cold) HARBOR,  
GAINS MILLS, VA., JUNE 4, 1864.

My dear wife:

I am alive and well and here in the woods on picket with the Rebel lines within 200 yards of me and sharpshooters blazing on us continually, with our artillery throwing shot over my head, with now and then a charge of infantry; men with stretchers bringing out wounded men; dead ones lying around. This is awful. I have seen with my own eyes sights that made my blood chill. But enough.

Corp. Thornton was wounded last night. The Rebs attacked in the dark. I have five men missing. The whole strength of my company is now only 110 and I am one-third larger than any other company, the regiment now numbering 1,045 and it may be 200 less by night.

This is war and a relentless one. Lead is our coin and we take whatever we want in the way—chickens, hogs, geese, etc. Very few guards on houses I see.

Keep up a good heart and hope for the best. Kiss dear Josie for me and the same for yourself. I do wish I could receive a line from

you, but it is no use. I have one of your old ones in my pocket; I sit down and read it every little while until it is most worn out.

Your own,

J. W. Kimball.

P. S. Our communication is now open to the White House and we shall now live better.

GAINS MILLS, VA., 8 miles from Richmond,

June 6, 1864.

My own dear wife:

What a Sunday morning here in the woods on picket, away from my regiment. I was ordered to stay here until relieved. My left line of picket touches the 164th N. Y.; my right the 69th N. Y., and 57th Penn.

My regiment moved yesterday and where they are gone is more than I know. . . . Last night about nine the Rebs advanced three lines of battle within a few yards of our rifle pits and opened on us with small arms and several batteries and our men opened with one grand crash of small arms and artillery that made the ground tremble and kept it up an hour or more. We could hear Rebel officers swearing at their men for not coming up, but it was no use, they had to fall back.

I heard one of the Corcoran legion call out to them:

"Johnny, if you have not got enough, come back! you sons of guns."

"Come out here you damned Yanks," they answered. They make a night attack every single night and I have stopped here three nights. Firing over us with shell all day, they keep their sharpshooters at work, but we are not a bit behind them. . . . We have to keep covered very close and so do they.

I have not got the slightest scratch yet, but life here is very uncertain. . . . Good-bye. God bless you and dear Josie. Your own,

J. W. KIMBALL.

June 8, 1864. Near Gains Hill, 7 miles from Richmond.

My dear wife:

I was relieved from picket after being five days out and exposed night and day to those cursed Rebels and am now lying down on my back writing to you to let you know that the devil always looks after his own children, and I am well and have not been struck by any of the Rebel bullets.

We now lie close to the Rebel lines, within 100 yards, but there is a truce and both sides are burying their dead, so the men come out and shake hands. It is A. P. Hill's Corps in front of us, of North Carolina troops. They are a fine set of men and say to us that they are sick of the war and are willing to have this thing settled any

way—only give them peace. They want to trade tobacco for fresh beef or paper. They say we ought to be friends and we should be, if it were not for their officers. They tell us they shall be relieved by a Virginia regiment this afternoon and that they will fire on us every chance.

At my standpoint everything looks favorable for the Union arms. The Rebels fight well and doggedly, but they are getting discouraged. Our losses are large, but reinforcements are coming up every day to replace the killed and wounded. . . .

But the fighting is not over by a long sight. Many a poor fellow has got to die on both sides before the cursed Rebellion is over and how men at the North can talk or do as those copperheads do, I don't see.

I wish I could receive a line from you. I see no papers, letters, or anything but woods and Rebels. I write you often, for I suppose you feel anxious to know where I am. Kiss poor Josie. Remember I love you both dearly and hope we shall meet again and enjoy ourselves in this world. Good-bye. God bless you.

J. W. Kimball.

---

Capt. Kimball was killed at Petersburg, June 22.

His death was a great loss to the company. He was an overseer in the Atlantic Mills, Lawrence, before the war and was one of those who raised the company and justly regarded as one of its best and bravest officers. His body was disinterred and taken home in October.

The funeral was in charge of the City Government of Lawrence and the Free Masons. The City Hall was densely packed. Rev. George P. Wilson, the city missionary, who was active during the war in sending supplies and tending the wounded, delivered the funeral address, in the course of which he said:

Co. F, led by the brave officer we have met to honor to-day, has never faltered or wavered, but commencing with that terrible engagement at Spottsylvania, where they first met the enemy and established the proud reputation for bravery, the commanding general was pleased to give them; from that bloody field all through the subsequent battles of that terrible two months of fighting until the army were across the James and closely besieging Petersburg and Richmond, where they are to-day, they have maintained their reputation.

The history of the war has furnished no better record of bravery and self-sacrifice than of him whose coffin we surround to-day. He never required his men to go where he was not willing to lead—marching, fighting, suffering with them. Four days before he was killed he was in charge of a skirmish line—other troops not coming

up to support him as he expected, he was obliged to fall back. Three of his men lay wounded around him, unable to move. He was unwilling to leave the boys to the tender mercies of the Rebels and took each one separately on his back and carried them over that plain of death to the breastworks. . . . While just in the act of firing upon the enemy four days later, the fatal bullet from a Rebel sharpshooter found its way to his brain.

Resolutions adopted by the Masonic lodges declared: It is a satisfaction to know that he lived long enough to achieve an undying reputation for bravery and heroism and to leave behind him a name worthy to be inscribed among the martyrs in defense of liberty. . . . Remembering always his abundant charity; his genial and kindly disposition; his great heart in which the wants of a friend always held precedence of self, and where rivalry with others existed only in generosity of action and thought; remembering him as one who without ambition for personal distinction took up arms for the sake of the common good; who without profession of superabundant patriotism was willing to surrender the comforts of a happy home and die, if need be, in his country's cause; who, while enjoying the rank and position of a captain, wore his sword as a badge of his office, and fell with his face to the foe in the very front of battle with a more effective weapon\* of the private soldier in his hand; as one gentle and unassuming, yet brave and resolute—who died, endeared to every man of his command, beloved by all his subordinates and respected by every superior in rank.

Corporal George F. Knowles, May 21, 1894, writes: Co. F was a good company and had good men who were willing to do and die for the dear old flag. I shall never forget the eloquent words of Gov. Andrew on the night we left Fort Warren.

George W. Parsons, my chum in the last year, was killed in October. I returned from picket that day and was told that he had been wounded and gone to the hospital, but I did not find him there. I searched the field and failed to find him. He is among the great army of unknown dead. He had married while home on his furlough after re-enlisting.

At Deep Bottom, Col. Shatswell dismounted and led us in a skirmish under heavy fire. He did look brave and noble. He was so tall that I could see him above the heads of the men and I never felt so proud of a man as I did of him. He was a good officer and he stuck by us through thick and thin. Every drop of his blood was loyal. One hot dusty day he sent me into my tent to get rested. He always had an eye out for the welfare of his men.

\*Captain Kimball and Bugler Bradley carried Spencer carbines that they had picked up on the battlefield—the only weapons of the kind in the regiment—seven-shooters, breech-loading, and required special ammunition.



I saw Washburn, the first man killed, as he lay on the ground soon after he was shot. Before the fight he said he would as lief die as not, only for his mother, whom he knew would feel badly.

Charlie Irish, full of fun, just back from a furlough, was killed by a piece of shell during the last days of the war, as he lay behind a fence near me.

Sergt. D. W. Howe, Co. F, in 1914 wrote: I was captured June 22 in front of Petersburg with 29 others of my company and taken to Richmond; thence to Belle Isle, and south by way of Lynchburg over the mountain to Danville, to Augusta and Savannah, Ga., where one of the boys died.

We arrived at Andersonville July 11th at four P. M., and were all assigned to the 108th mess, composed of 270 men, divided into three companies of one of which I was given charge. Sergt. Howard of a Pennsylvania regiment was chief of the mess until Aug. 24, when I succeeded him. In the mess were the following of Co. F.: Sergt. Howe, Corp. Bird, Private Claflin, Tower, Osborne, Nute, Goodrich (1st), Goodrich (2d), Smith, McKown, Dudley, Decker, Watton, Johnson, Hale, Conway (1st), Conway (2d), Emery, Judd, French, Perry, Phipps, Vining, Davis, Comey, White, McGrath, Saunders, McGregor, Fletcher.

The following died: Moses E. Smith at Savannah; G. J. Goodrich, Sept. 25; Claflin, Aug. 1; Tower, Oct. 12; McKown, Oct. 21; Dudley, Hale, Oct. 18; Perry, Sept. 21; Emery, Aug. 13; Fletcher; all at Andersonville. I take the names from a diary I tried to keep while on the front and in prison.

Throughout the war the company performed its duties cheerfully, efficiently and faithfully and stood second to none, whether on guard duty or in battle, in camp or in field.



## CHAPTER VII

### Company G, Mugford Guards of Marblehead

Compiled mainly from records of Horace G. Usher

A PETITION dated April 16, 1861, signed by 79 men, was sent to Governor Andrew, asking to be enrolled in the service for five years, unless sooner discharged, under the name of Mugford Guards. The company had been raised by Captain Benjamin Day. They were called together April 30 and after examination all were pronounced physically fit by Dr. Samuel L. Young.

The company organized May 2, 1861—Capt. Benjamin Day, First Lieutenants C. P. Noyes and B. F. Martins, Second Lieutenants J. H. Burnham and R. Burridge, Jr. Lt. Col. Perkins had charge of the election. Two days later the officers qualified and received their commissions, muskets for the company, fife and drum, and they were assured that in a few days the company would go to the front with the Eighth Regiment.

Uniform coats were presented to the men by William B. Browne, on behalf of the school teachers of Marblehead, and caps were given by the Mugford Fire Association. It was announced that the town had appropriated \$400 for pantaloons and underclothing, and Capt. Day announced that Boston friends had contributed \$500 for the company funds. The next day 79 dippers from Harris Silon and 80 soldiers' books from N. Broughton were received.

The first parade, May 13, led by the Marblehead band, was notable for the presentation of a sword and equipment to Capt. Day at a halt in front of the town hall, and an eloquent address by Rev. Mr. Calthrop. Capt. Day's reply was spirited and brilliant.

"Sir," he said, "you have proved true friends in the hour of need and in return I now swear before God and man that this sword shall not rest in its sheath until treason in all its forms has been subdued, the flag of the Confederacy trailed in the dust, and the glorious old flag of our nation again waves over a united and happy people. . . . And now in behalf of my officers and men I return my sincere thanks to the citizens of Marblehead, Boston and Salem for their many acts of kindness towards the Mugford Guards. Rest assured, gentlemen, we appreciate your labors in our behalf

and will so conduct ourselves, both as citizens and soldiers, as not to disgrace the name of the glorious old hero who fell upon the deck of the schooner Franklin while fighting for religious and constitutional liberty." After the parade and meeting, a collation was given to the boys by Joseph Martin at his residence.

After a march to Lynn, May 16, the company was entertained at the armory there by the Light Infantry, and next day the company marched to Salem, thence to Danvers. Another gift, \$100 from ten citizens of Marblehead, for immediate needs of the company, was received May 29. About this time notice was received that the company was to form part of the 9th Regiment.

The Putnam Guards of Danvers were entertained in the town hall. Owing to bad weather the visitors remained over night and in the morning were escorted part of the way home by the Mugfords, after which they returned to the engine house to take part in a flag-raising, at which Capt. Day made another rousing speech. On the following Sunday the company attended church and the Episcopal rector, Rev. Mr. Chase, presented each man with a prayer book, and in the evening heard a sermon by Rev. Mr. Calthrop.

The Mugford Guards received a warm ovation on the day of their departure, marching through the principal streets of Marblehead, escorted by the Fire Association and led by the band, they were addressed by William B. Browne at Workhouse Rocks. Capt. Day made a suitable response and then, restive as so many race-horses, the boys left for Boston, arriving at noon, proceeding to Boston Common, and thence to Fort Warren, where they arrived about six o'clock, June 24.

Nine belated members of the company and recruits arrived June 29, three more July 9, and nine more came July 11, and were sworn. Others came later.

The guards left the fort on the steamer *Argo* for Boston and entrained, leaving for New York at midnight with their regiment. On August 20, Co. G was assigned to the artillery with Cos. B, F and H, under Major Wright, the other companies being assigned to the infantry under Lt. Col. Oliver. The company was sent to Ft. Runyon August 31 and at the same time Co. H relieved a New York company at Ft. Jackson.

Samuel I. Goodwin died suddenly at Ft. Albany, the first of the company to die, Sept. 5. Fever and ague attacked the company and on Nov. 10 seven men were discharged for disability.

Presents to enlisted men, and to officers as well, when they were promoted, gave the men a chance to express appreciation for favorites. When Lieut. Joel F. Stone resigned, he was given a testimonial valued at \$60, on May 17, 1862.

Company F relieved Co. G in Fort Runyon, Dec. 8, 1861, and the boys were glad of the change.

Capt. Day was ordered home on recruiting duty, Dec. 14th, and with him went Nathaniel V. Rogers as clerk and Richard Watts, discharged for disability.

Nine more recruits came Dec. 25 and ten the next day with Capt. Day.

## CHAPTER VIII

### Company H, Andover Light Infantry

**A**NDOVER took prompt action at the beginning of the Civil War. The first meeting was held at Frye village on April 18th for the purpose of raising a company, John Dove presiding, and in the town hall two days later there was another meeting at which Francis Cogswell presided and in which many of the leading citizens took part. Stirring resolutions expressed the unanimous public sentiment, and eloquent speeches aroused patriotism to a high pitch. An executive committee of five was instructed to raise a company and funds to support the government. This committee consisted of the most substantial citizens of the town; Francis Cogswell, chairman, Peter Smith, John Dove, William Chickering, Amos Abbott, Joseph Holt, William P. Foster, Nathan Frye, Jedediah Burt, Stephen D. Abbott, Willard Pike, Isaac O. Blunt, James Shaw, George Foster, William Jenkins, Calvin E. Stowe, Moses Foster, Jr., Benjamin F. Wardwell, John Aiken, Benjamin Boynton, William Abbott, Nathan Shattuck, John Abbott, James Bailey and Warren F. Draper.

At a meeting on April 22, the citizens subscribed liberally, the firm of Smith, Dove & Co. heading the list of contributions with \$3,000. On May 4, the subscriptions amounted to \$9,144.25.

The company was promptly recruited and on April 30 elected the following officers: Captain, Horace Holt; lieutenants, George W. W. Dove, Charles H. Poor, Moses W. Clement and Orrin L. Farnham. Drilling began at once under the instruction of Captain Samuel C. Oliver of Salem, who was afterward lieutenant colonel of the 14th Regiment.

At a town meeting May 6, uniforms and the sum of \$17 each were appropriated for each of the new company; also a rubber blanket and other articles, remitting poll taxes and also providing eight dollars a month for the family of each married soldier and fifty cents a day for each day's drill before mustering. A Committee of National Defense was chosen, William Chickering, chairman.

The ladies of the town began in April to provide clothing for the company and on May 11 had ready a complete outfit, including

shirts, underclothing, stockings, handkerchiefs, hats, repair kits, bandages, etc.

Professor Calvin E. Stowe preached to a congregation of which the Andover Light Infantry was a part, May 19. Various flag-raising were attended. At the Theological Seminary flag-raising, June 4, the Banner Song by Harriet Beecher Stowe, written for the occasion, was first sung. Another notable flag-raising was that at the Mansion House, June 6th.

At the time of departure for mustering, the Andover Light Infantry was well drilled and equipped. Captains Fellows and Holt had charge of the drilling during the last weeks in Andover. After the bounties were paid in the morning, lunch was served in the town hall by the ladies of the town, a farewell address made by Francis Coggsell, and the company escorted to the station by the Ellsworth Guards of Phillips Academy and the Havelock Greys of the Theological Seminary in the presence of practically the entire population of the town.

When the number of lieutenants was reduced, Mr. Farnham became third sergeant and Mr. Dove was not mustered in. Charles H. Poor received the first lieutenant's commission, Moses W. Clement, second lieutenant's.

Company H was detached and sent to garrison Fort Richardson March 22, 1862.

When Gen. French evacuated Maryland Heights, July 1, 1863, the company was detailed to remain in charge of some heavy guns left behind to cover the retreat and protect the shipment of stores and ordnance on the canal. But no enemy appeared, and at ten-thirty when all the troops and boats were out of range of the guns, Major Horace Holt, who was in command, ordered the guns spiked and as soon as this was done, the company set out for Frederick City, Md. When seven miles out from Sandy Hook, the company was joined by a company of engineers under Capt. Pengaskill and a small train of wagons. At five next day all arrived safely at Frederick City, much fatigued by the long march.

The stay with the regiment was brief. On July 6, Company H was ordered back to Maryland Heights and the company entrained in open cars on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad. Four iron-clad cars were attached for defense, each armed with a light fieldpiece without gun carriage, slung by ropes from the top of the car and served through portholes. The train was in charge of Lieut. Meigs,

U. S. A., and had orders to run as far as Harper's Ferry to learn the condition of the roads and telegraph wires. The start was made at eight A. M., July 7, arriving at Sandy Hook, Md., at 3 P. M. Brig. Gen. John R. Kenley, with the Maryland brigade, was just coming in from Frederick City and he ordered Company H to proceed to Harper's Ferry bridge to cover the advance of his brigade past the bridge and up the heights. The enemy was strongly posted on the Harper's Ferry side of the bridge behind the railroad and old brick walls and when the brigade arrived opened musketry fire.

Lieut. Carter and twenty men were deployed to skirmish along the Maryland bank under cover, and Lieut. Meigs opened fire with a twelve-pound howitzer, but as he could not bring his cars up to get the range, he let Major Holt have two six-pound brass pieces, which were taken from the cars by Lieut. Guilford and two gun detachments, and rigged on logs in the road in the space of ten minutes. Each trunnion rested on a log, using a plank for a quoin. Firing began, and the Rebels soon had to quit their shelter and get out of range. The skirmish continued until night. Seventeen men of the Maryland brigade were wounded, but Company H escaped without a scratch.

At this juncture the 8th N. Y. Artillery arrived, bringing orders for H to return to the battalion, but before the march could begin, Brig. Gen. Nagler, who had just arrived and assumed command of the forces at Maryland Heights, ordered all the troops there to remain, and the next morning Company H was sent to the Naval Battery to occupy its old quarters and to put into position the guns that it had spiked at the time of evacuation. But on the tenth, Gen. Nagler ordered Company H to march with Brig. Gen. Kenley's brigade, then under orders to report at Boonsboro, Md., and to join the battalion.

Attached to the 8th Maryland Regiment, under Col. Denison, Company H marched, July 11, about seven miles beyond Boonsboro, halted and began to throw up breastworks. An attack was expected. At five o'clock that day, Major Rolfe rode into camp and the company joined his battalion, which was then attached to the reserve artillery of the Army of the Potomac in camp near the Boonsboro Pike.



## CHAPTER IX

### Company I, Putnam Guards of Danvers

THE news from Fort Sumter roused the town of Danvers to fever heat and the war meeting held in the town hall the same evening that the news was received was the largest gathering with perhaps one exception ever known in the town. Arthur A. Putnam, afterward captain of the guards, presided. After some stirring speaking, Nehemiah P. Fuller, afterward captain of Co. C, 17th Regiment and later Major in the 2d Heavy Artillery, offered to enlist and his example was speedily followed. But later, when the roll was signed, Reuel B. Pray had the honor to sign first, so there are two good claims to the distinction of being the first to volunteer. A few days later George W. Kenney, Charles H. Adams, Jr., and others offered to enlist, if Arthur A. Putnam would. Promptly Putnam accepted, turning his law office into a recruiting station. In a week fifty were enrolled, nearly all from the Plains village, several from Wenham and a few from Boxford, men of good character and fine physique. Only one man was rejected by the surgeon.

The company was quartered in the Grammar School house on Maple Street, then unfinished. Benjamin E. Newhall was drill-master. Major Alfred A. Abbott of Peabody had charge of the election of officers. The company elected Captain Arthur A. Putnam, Lieutenants Benjamin E. Newhall, Charles H. Adams, Jr., William J. Roome and George W. Kenney and, excepting Newhall, they were commissioned on May 1. The declination of Newhall resulted in the promotion of the other lieutenants in order and Elbridge W. Guilford became fourth lieutenant. Lieut. Kenney was not mustered but served through the war and was captain of the 17th Infantry. The names of sergeants and corporals and of the privates may be found in the muster roll in this work.

Muskets were not to be had until May 7, when cases containing 72 arrived. In those days uniforms were not uniform. Each company designed its own. The Danvers boys decided upon light blue trousers and jackets, while the officers chose Rebel gray. The caps of the men were gray. The material was furnished by the

townspeople and the uniforms made by the patriotic women in Gothic Hall.

Major Foster of the Salem Cadets was drill master for several weeks and Berry's pasture was used for training grounds. The company marched at various times to Wenham, Topsfield, Boxford, Middleton, South Danvers, Salem and Marblehead and wherever they went they were cheered and offered the kindest hospitality. In Marblehead where the company spent two days and one night, Capt. Benjamin Day's company entertained them, aided, it may be said, by the whole town. In those days John E. Tiney of Wenham was drummer. Though anxious to go to the front his age prevented enlistment.

The name Putnam Guards was chosen in honor of Miss Catherine Putnam, then 84 years of age, a resident of Peterborough, N. H., whose father was born in Danvers and descended from the famous old Danvers family, to which "Old Put" and General Rufus Putnam, as well as many other distinguished men belonged. She gave a flag of heavy silk, richly corded and tasseled, on a staff of burnished oak, surmounted by an eagle and inscribed on a silver plate "Presented to the Putnam Guards of Danvers, Mass., by Miss Catherine Putnam, Daughter of a Son of Danvers. Our Birthright is Freedom and God is Our Trust, May, 1861." The ceremony of presentation was memorable. The meeting was held in the Square in Plains Village in the presence of a great throng. Nathaniel Hills, principal of the high school presided and John D. Philbrook, superintendent of schools, delivered the address. Capt. Putnam made suitable response. At the same time a copy of the New Testament was given to each man of the company by Rev. A. P. Putnam of Roxbury. Rev. J. W. Putnam and Allen Putnam of Roxbury also spoke. Since the war the flag has been in custody of John G. Weeden. The guards and the infantry companies attended church together from time to time.

Of the character of the men and their conduct while waiting for orders to muster in, Capt. Putnam, in a pamphlet published in 1887, reprinting articles from the Danvers Mirror in July, 1887, says:

Speaking for the company concerning which the writer knows best whereof he affirms there was not a member of it who was not of respectable education and had not enlisted apparently from a principle of devotion to the cause of civil freedom and the Union of the states. We charge our memory to no purpose in an endeavor

to recall an instance of anything approaching a disturbance of the peace on the part of any member of the company—unless an incident hereinafter noted is to be excepted—from the time of its organization to the day it finally left the town and state for more serious service. . . . From the beginning there was struggle to hold the company together. Not that it wanted to disband—not a single member of it lamented his enlistment. It was all along with the majority a bitter question of bread and butter. Near half of the members were married, had families and no means of support, save in the toil of their hands.

The incident to which the captain refers was the disciplining of a selectman for a reported expression of his opinion that the sooner the boys of the company went to work the better. Levi Howard and others of the guard, armed with twenty feet of stout rope, sought out the selectman, but checked their purpose upon his denial of disloyal sentiments. But that outbreak silenced all the Copperheads.

The Putnam Guards were finally assigned to the 14th Regiment, as Co. I. On the day of departure, Monday, June 24, a large gathering at the station cheered the company and bade it Godspeed, and some came along to Boston. In appearance, movement and tactics, this company compared favorably with any other of the ten that assembled together that day for the first time on Boston Common.

Capt. Putnam and Lieut. Adams resigned at Fort Albany in 1861. Lieut. Wardwell was promoted and transferred; Sergt. Hanson was made second lieutenant; Second Lieut. Roome advanced to first lieutenant.

Corporal Thomas Turney, while on guard duty at Fort Runyon, Nov. 2, 1861, was a victim of the carelessness of another man, whose name was never known. Killed by a ball from a musket accidentally discharged, Turney died at the post of duty, at the hands, not of the enemy but of a heedless friend. He was a favorite in the company and his death caused deep sorrow. At the expense of his comrades the body was sent to his home in Wenham.

Co. I was relieved, Dec. 15, 1861, at Fort Runyon by Co. C.

William F. Martins of Co. E was commissioned captain of I, succeeding Capt. Wardwell, Nov. 17, 1862. With three other companies, Co. I was then at Maryland Heights, detached from the rest of the regiment. Co. I occupied what was known as the 30-pdr. rifled battery at the very summit, overlooking Harper's Ferry and the valley of the Potomac River.

In May, 1863, there was a narrow escape from destruction of the battery by fire. Capt. Martins, his wife and other officers were away for the day on a carriage ride to the battlefield of Antietam. During the day a brush fire started from ashes of the pipe of a New York soldier and spread rapidly. Every man available was called to fight the fire which raged furiously in the dry grass and bushes. Tents were struck and placed on the magazine and further protection provided with layers of heavy tarpaulins. The captain returned at the height of the excitement. Major Rolfe had sent the women and children to a safe place in the Naval Battery. It was after dark when the fire was subdued and a rain early in the night completed the work of extinguishing the fire. A tent was burned but otherwise there was no loss.

The company was ordered to Winchester June 9, 1863, and left Harper's Ferry next day by railroad proceeding to Martinsburg, Va., joining the command of Gen. Milroy at Winchester June 11, and was assigned to take charge of Fort Jackson the same night. The Battle of Winchester began Saturday, June 13, and the company was engaged all day Saturday and until Sunday night. Gen. Milroy decided on Sunday night that he could not hold the position and ordered a retreat. Co. I was detailed to cover the evacuation and, after a certain time, to destroy the ammunition in the magazines with water, and spike the guns. Capt. Martins obeyed orders and at daylight Monday morning reached a valley near the railroad where our forces were engaged with a division of General Rodes of Ewell's command. "After a short but brisk fight," writes Capt. Martins, "for an hour, for want of artillery we were obliged to surrender."

The troops were taken back to Winchester, preparatory to the march to Richmond. We marched from Winchester to Staunton, where we took cars to Richmond. After a march through the streets for exhibition, we were quartered at "Hotel Libby." On arriving at this place and after being searched, nothing of value was taken from us except what money they could find. We were assigned quarters in a room below the one occupied by Col. Stuart, whose raid through Alabama and Georgia ended finally in his capture at Rome, Ga., by Gen. Forrest.

I will not give you a detailed account of our experience in that place. It would make my paper too long.

We lived till July 5, when I was called upon to pass through a scene that I don't want to witness or take part in again. An order was read to us at roll call that the captains only should fall in to be

taken to a room downstairs. There were at that time 72 captains in prison. You can form no conception as to the feelings and surmises as to the cause of our being taken from our comrades. We were not long held in suspense, however. This was the Monday after the Gettysburg fight. The Sunday previous news had reached Richmond that Lee had been successful in that fight, that Meade's army had been terribly cut up, 40,000 prisoners captured and Meade with the remnant of his army rushing on to Philadelphia, followed by Lee with the prospect of capturing that place.

On the reception of this news in Richmond an old desire was revived on the part of the Rebs to retaliate for the hanging of two spies by Gen. Burnside when in command of the Department of Ohio. . . . The Confederate authorities came into the room and we were formed in a square. The adjutant read an order that two captains were to be selected to be hanged in retaliation, as above stated. Capt. Sawyer of the 1st N. J. Cavalry, and Capt. Flynn of Col. Stuart's regiment from Indiana were the two names drawn.

I will not attempt to describe the feelings of the officers engaged in the affair. . . . The two officers were taken from us and placed in close confinement. The order was not executed. I think if the order had not been read so early it would not have been at all, as the news came in later contradicting all that had been received prior.

Things went along as usual after the event narrated, sometimes half-starved, insulted by unofficals, threatened and fired at by guards, I lived through it, till about the middle of March, 1864, when I was paroled.

I was enabled by giving a gold watch to the famous "Dick" Turner to get my name on the list of prisoners to be paroled next. It must be understood in this connection that the cartel had not been carried out, but Gen. Butler, then commissioner of prisons, who with Gen. Old, the Rebel commissioner, still effected a kind of parole.

On arriving at Washington I was granted, as was customary, a twenty-day leave of absence and at its expiration reported to Camp Parole, Annapolis, Md., and on May 1 I received orders (being then regularly exchanged) to report to the regiment, which I did on the thirteenth.

Up to that time Co. I was the only company in the regiment that had seen any field fighting. They did well, . . . a company that its officers felt proud to command.

The company received the official thanks of Gen. Milroy in command, and Brig. Gen. Elliot, brigade commander.

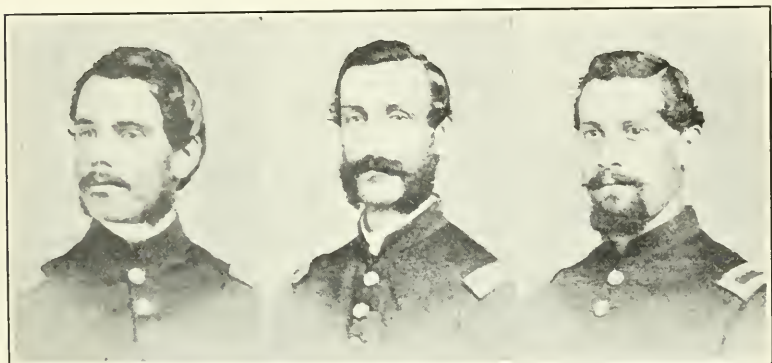
On the nineteenth Capt. Martins left the company for other service.

The following account is from the report of Lieut. J. B. Hanson, Co. I, commanding after the capture of Capt. Martins; dated at





LIEUT. H. P. HOPPIN, CO. I    LIEUT. H. CARROLL, CO. B.    CAPT. H. L. DALTON, CO. C



LIEUT. E. HOBBS, CO. D    CAPT. E. EARP, CO. K    LIEUT. R. HENDERSON, CO. G



LIEUT. N. HOLT, CO. I    LIEUT. F. W. STOWE, CO. F    CAPT. S. LANGMAID, CO. F





CAPT. E. F. SPOFFORD, Co. G    CAPT. R. S. LITTLEFIELD, Co. L    SERGT. J. W. HART, Co. L



LIEUT. D. M. FELCH, Co. M    LIEUT. W. C. GLASS, Co. C    LIEUT. EDW. GRAHAM, Co. K



LIEUT. A. SMART, Co. E    CAPT. W. G. THOMPSON, Co. E    LIEUT. S. GORTON, Co. K

Maryland Heights, June 23, 1863. After describing the march and arrival at Winchester, he says:

The company was assigned to garrison the principal fortifications there, known as the Flag Fort, Capt. Martins being under the orders of Capt. W. Angelo Powell, engineer-in-chief. The armament consisted of four 20-pdr. rifled cannon and two 24-pdr. brass howitzers of which Company I at once took charge.

Friday, June 12, Capt. Martins was ordered to report to Brig. Gen. Elliot.

Saturday, June 13, early in the morning the enemy appeared between the Front Royal Road and the Strasbourg Road, and an engagement took place between them and our forces, lasting the greater part of the day. A part of the time the enemy was in sight of the fort, distant about 5,000 yards, and some seventy shells were fired at them from the fort with the effect, according to the statement of Capt. Powell, of dismounting two of the enemy's pieces and throwing his infantry into disorder.

During Saturday night, the thirteenth, General Milroy disposed his main force around the fortifications and at daybreak of Sunday, June 14, took up his old quarters in the Flag Fort. During Sunday the enemy gradually encircled the town and fortifications, skirmishing going on all the time.

Company I took a more active part in the engagement than before, shelling the enemy in his rifle pits and other places of concealment all day. In the afternoon Lieut. Hanson with two detachments in charge of a 24-pdr. howitzer took part in a skirmish and reconnaissance in the open plain below the fort, the party, which also included a regiment of infantry and a squadron of cavalry being under the command of Col. Ely of the 18th Regt. Conn. Vols. The result of this reconnaissance was the killing of one Rebel captain, the wounding of several and capturing of eleven prisoners.

About 5 p. m. the 14th, the enemy, having gained the rear of Gen. Milroy, opened his batteries upon the fortifications and a heavy cannonading, which lasted two hours and a half, followed. The enemy made one assault upon Fort Flag, which was repelled.

At 1 a. m., June 15, Gen. Milroy ordered a retreat. By this order Company I remained last in the fort to spike the guns after the others had left. This was successfully done. All the company property, all the knapsacks and luggage were necessarily abandoned and supposed to have fallen into the hands of the enemy.

Co. I marched in the rear of the column directly behind the 6th Md. Regt. About four miles from Winchester they were attacked by a strong force of the enemy. Gen. Milroy with the head of the column pushed his way through. Co. I with the 6th Md. Regt. found themselves cut off from the rest, but under the able direction of the field officer of the 6th Md. Regt., made their way to Harper's Ferry by a very severe march, avoiding the towns of Berryville,

Smithfield and Charlestown, taking country roads and striking through the woods until they came to the Shenandoah, ten miles above the ferry. In the march Capt. Martins and 44 enlisted men fell behind and have not since been heard from.

In Sunday's fight, Private James F. Hodgdon was severely wounded by the premature discharge of a cannon and left in the hospital at Winchester. In the fight at daybreak, Monday, June 14, Private Timothy Sheehan was wounded by a piece of shell in the forehead. Private James Drysdale is reported to have been wounded by a musketball at the same time.

Major Rolfe reported: Nearly all of Co. I except those who were taken prisoners (captain and 44 men) arrived at Maryland Heights on the sixteenth and seventeenth of June in an exhausted and destitute condition. Some of the men arrived back, via Harrisburg, Pa., near the last of the month. Lieut. Hoppin and Lieut. Holt arrived on the sixteenth, and as fast as the men came in, got them together and supplied their wants. . . . Co. I was in the Battle of Winchester, gaining much praise for their good conduct and artillery skill, being ordered by Gen. Milroy to remain and spike the guns left by his command. Capt. Martins and forty men are exchanged and again on duty.

Another record states that 36 men of Co. I, captured at Winchester, reported to their company, Oct. 14, from Parole Camp, Annapolis, Md.

For further account of this company on detached service, see the account of Major Rolfe's Battalion and the sketch of Co. H with which Co. I was associated much of the time.

## CHAPTER X

### Company K, City Guards of Lawrence

**A**S early as April 19 Capt. Leverett Bradley was recruiting a company in the Light Infantry Armory, but he left the task to Frank A. Rolfe when called to form the Methuen Company. The City Guards of Lawrence, composed of the best and most popular young men of the city, became Co. K, twin and rival of Co. F, the Scott Grays. The city presented fine uniforms to both companies. Among other gifts were the testaments presented in the Baptist Church, June 2, at the Sunday service; and at a meeting in the armory, a sword and accoutrements to Lieut. Preston, by Miss Annie Hayes in behalf of the ladies of the city. At the same time Private George P. Cumming was given a revolver and Private Gilman P. Foss a purse of money. Rev. Mr. Lane and George P. Wilson, both of whom were active in aiding the company in its formative period, were speakers on this occasion.

As already described in the sketch of Co. F, the march to the railroad station on the day of departure was marked by intense feeling and much cheering. The mayor, aldermen and councilmen attended the companies in a body.

The officers mustered into service with the company, July 5, were: Captain Frank A. Rolfe, First Lieutenant William Preston, Second Lieutenant Albert A. Davis. H. Alonzo Stoddard, elected third lieutenant, was mustered as a private, became a sergeant July 6, 1861, and was killed, May 19, 1864. Frank Davis, the fourth lieutenant, was not mustered, but afterward became captain of another company and finally major of the regiment.

A pleasant event May 15, 1862, was the presentation of a watch worth \$50 to Corporal Carleton E. Merrill, who had had the supervision of men employed in the quartermaster's camp.

In May, 1862, the company was in a state of great indignation when it was learned the handsome uniforms that had been presented to the company by the city when it entered the service, had been given to a new company. The uniforms were left behind when the company came to the front, in order to save them for use after the war. When the City Guards were organized they

had decided to buy cheap gray flannel uniforms and they were highly delighted when the city presented to both companies F and K substantial cloth uniforms. After the companies had been at Fort Warren a few weeks they were supplied with the regulation shoddy by the government and decided to lay away the fine raiment for future dress parades. It seemed like an Indian gift to the boys at the front when these uniforms were appropriated for the use of the Lawrence Light Infantry and Warren Light Guards, new companies.

The end of October was greatly saddened by the death on the twenty-ninth of Enoch O. Frye of Andover. He had been felling trees for the new barracks and was crushed by a falling tree, killing him instantly. The company voted to send his body home and on the evening of the thirtieth, the company, led by the band, marched to the hospital, where after prayer by Chaplain Barker, the body was taken and started on its last journey. At Long Bridge the procession halted; the escort fired three rounds over the coffin, and the wagon proceeded in charge of Capt. Rolfe and was soon lost to sight in the gloom of night. On the return to camp the band played a quickstep. Thus early did we learn that the funeral march and the quickstep of action follow each other with almost appalling nearness.

Co. K left Long Bridge Apr. 19, 1863, for Ft. Albany.

During the winter a gymnasium, built under the direction of George A. Davis of Co. K, a gymnast and teacher of gymnastics, afforded a place of relaxation for the men and built up the muscles of many who followed the instructions and did the exercises.

Co. K went to Ft. Tillinghast Mar. 16, 1864.

In competition with twenty-four others Sergt. Frank Annan of this company came out first and won his promotion to second lieutenant.

In May, 1864, a gold watch and chain was presented to H. A. Stoddard by his comrades in appreciation of his soldierly, gentlemanly and impartial conduct as orderly sergeant. In the same month he was killed in battle.

A vivid account of May 19, 1864, written by a member of the company, furnishes some sidelights on the history of the company and regiment.

On the west side of the road was a knoll upon which stood an old building, evidently a blacksmith shop (this building is devoted by



various writers to all the purposes for which farm buildings and out-buildings can be used).

We left the road before reaching the shop, marching around the knoll, forming in line on its west side. Here we were told that a heavy wagon train was coming in our direction and the enemy was in hot pursuit of it and that in all probability we would have our first experience in battle.

We moved to the top of the hill behind the shop and found two pieces of artillery there. Soon after four we moved around the shop and charged into the little strip of wood which lay at the foot of the hill. A fearful silence reigned; not a sound save the chirp of birds and rustling of leaves as the cool breeze moved them gently.

Here the writer devotes a paragraph to the emotions of a man going into battle for the first time.

As we formed, the Lawrence Company was in the center, Methuen and Andover on either side. Thus we marched down the hill. The fight had begun and soon came the news of the death of Eleazer Washburn, Co. F. He had enlisted July 5, 1861, and re-enlisted Nov. 6, 1863, full of life and strength and all aglow with patriotism.

Before we were halfway down the hill our skirmish line was engaged quite sharply and as we entered the edge of the wood, we received a volley from the Rebels in our immediate front. We had been marching elbow to elbow, arms at shoulder, as on parade. In a moment all was changed. Exhortations from officers to stand firm; we stood for a short time; then the retreat to cover of the two guns.

Again the men rushed madly forward with a cheer to the woods and through the swamp, and again and again, until 6 P. M. when we received support and were ordered to the rear to reform our regiment, which was scattered through the division sent to our relief.

The brave Rolfe, major of the Merrimac Valley Battalion, was among the first to fall—coming to the ground from his horse, completely riddled with bullets.

Lieut. Ed. Graham of K, a quiet, retiring man, beloved by all, a fine officer, fell mortally wounded. Long may his memory be preserved in his home by the sea.

The gallant and patriotic H. A. Stoddard, whose heart was as noble and brave, wounded and dying he said: "Tell my father where and how I died, that is all." But the message never reached the father, for its bearer, John Connors, was killed at Petersburg, June 16.

Robert Atkinson, whose disposition and soul were like those of a child, mild and quiet, passed to eternity in a moment during the fight.

Robert Crosby, a religious student, met the same fate as his friend Atkinson.

Alden Magoon, brave and careless, expected to die in the first battle and he did.



Cornelius Hall, happy and large-hearted, met a fearful death; wounded in several places, he survived only a few hours.

Stewart Smith, another who predicted that he would not survive the first fight, was a man of honor and reliability.

Frank La Bounty, firm in his ideas of right and wrong, died for principle.

Stephen Murphy, who went firmly and quietly into the battle, knew his duty and performed it faithfully.

Frank Rafferty, a mere boy, was faithful unto death.

Alfred A. Holt, hardly 18 years old, met his fate like a veteran.

J. C. Lyman, a staid man of 38, steady, able, honorable.

All these died on the field of battle amid the shouts of the living, the groans of the wounded and the hiss of bullets.

Three days afterward died Joseph E. Batchelder; five days after, George W. Merrow, a friend and favorite of the whole company, brave and generous.

L. P. Littlefield, a remarkably straightforward man, passed away at Fredericksburg, May 27; Joseph Williamson at Philadelphia, May 29; Roswell E. Morse at Fairfax Seminary, July 9, quiet, honorable, his short life was blameless. The following died at home: John Bradley at Salem, June 20; W. G. Stevens, at Abington, June 25; W. W. Wallace at Ashburnham, July 26.

Among the prisoners, the following died in Andersonville: Asa Rowe, Aug. 10, 1864; George Handy, Aug. 29; E. K. Holt, Sept. 13; Nat Brinley, Sept. 16; Samuel Melvin, Sept. 20.

The foregoing was quoted, though slightly condensed and is substantially as written. I have not found the name of the writer.

The record of wounded and deaths in the service are given in the roster. No such intimate account of comrades lost after the first battle could now be compiled as that preserved above.

The funeral of Capt. Davis in Lawrence was held in the City Hall in charge of the Masonic lodges of the city. Though captain of Co. A when killed, he had been our first lieutenant. Resolutions of Tuscan Lodge, A. F. & A. M., of which he was a member, describe him as cut off in the midst of his usefulness, "a brave officer, a loyal citizen, a tender husband, a devoted and affectionate brother."

From time to time there came to the front parcels and boxes from friends at home, filled with food, clothing and other articles, and they were gratefully received.

## CHAPTER XI

### Company L

**T**HIS company was not entirely of Essex County. It was recruited at Ipswich and Cambridge and, like some of the other companies had many Middlesex county men. Eben A. Andrews of Ipswich, afterward captain, and James L. Hall of Roxbury, afterward lieutenant, were the prime movers. The men at Ipswich, some forty in number, had enlisted originally for a light battery, but the purpose of those in charge had failed. About thirty more men from Lowell joined the company and formed the nucleus of Company L.

In February, 1862, the Lowell and Ipswich volunteers were sent to Camp Cameron in Cambridge and a number of them were mustered on Feb. 20, others four days later. James L. Hall was commissioned lieutenant Feb. 28th, but Capt. Andrews was not mustered in until March 19. During the latter part of February and through March recruiting continued and the newly enlisted men were mustered into the U. S. service as fast as they came.

At the same time that Co. L was being organized and drilled, Co. M was being formed in Lynn and these two companies were added to the 14th Heavy Artillery Regiment, after its designation had been changed, and under artillery regulations it was required to have twelve companies, instead of ten. Together the two companies went to the front, after their complement of men had been recruited, reported at Fort Albany to the commanding officer, March 22, 1862, and were sent to Ft. Runyon. The original organization of the company was as follows: Captain, Eben A. Andrews of Ipswich; first lieutenants, James L. Hall of Roxbury, and Joseph C. Smith of Salem; second lieutenants, Charles H. Shepard of South Reading, now Wakefield, and Benjamin B. G. Stone of Belmont. The other and subsequent officers will be found in the roster. Charles W. Bamford, regt. com. serg., writes:

On our arrival at Fort Albany we were at once started on the business of learning to be soldiers; squad drills, lessons in the school of the soldier, instruction in the use of the rifle until we had to learn it as a soldier should. When we had become reasonably proficient

in handling the small arms, we began our work on the big guns in the forts. And from that time we may date our services as a company of Heavy Artillery.

Co. L came with 150 men and took its full share in the service and fighting of the regiment to the end of the war. It relieved Co. C at Long Bridge May 17, 1863.

During the winter of 1863-4 the company was stationed in Fort Woodbury. January 1, 1864, it received twenty recruits.

The company left Fort Woodbury May 15, 1864, to join the rest of the regiment on the march to Alexandria, embarking on the steamer John Brooks.

Six more recruits joined the company at Fort Hayes near Petersburg. Stanley B. Dearborn writes, referring to May 19:

Each company had its losses, and sad indeed was the slaughter of those we had lived and bunked with for many months. Under that withering fire on the knoll fell Sergt. Jimmy Noyes, whose rifle glistened like silver, and Corp. Tuttle, who was the last man I talked with before the charge; he referred to the loved ones at home, his aunt who had reared him when left an orphan. He had a tall, manly figure and was among the first to fall. (Some years after the war I succeeded in locating Corp. Tuttle's aunt, then living in Littleton, and transmitted the conversation had with the comrade a half-hour previous to his death. She was deeply touched when she learned that his last thoughts were of the one who had cared for him from childhood.) Then Parker, Sheahan and Kelly of Quincy, all young men, seemed to go down together, and Parle, a recruit, with his revolver in his belt, armed for any contingency. These were all killed, and Corporals Boynton and Burnham, Privates York, Byron, Dickinson, Myrtle, Bryant and Robinson, mortally wounded. Lieut. Spofford was the first officer in the company to be hit. I remember his shout and how he leaned on his sword for support. Anton Tapp helped him off the field. Sergt. Eastman lost a leg. Capt. Andrews on the right was reported wounded..

Privates Blaisdell, Willis, Tarr, Willard, Hill, Holbrook, Haskell, Jewett, Porter, Doyle, Duffy, Davis and Dunlavy were among the wounded. Private Dodge was shot through both legs and J. Frank Giles, sergeant major of the regiment, was hit. Privates O'Connor and Cross fell into the enemy's hands, doomed to die at Florence and Andersonville, and Rand captured but afterward paroled. Sam Burnham, badly wounded, died in the enemy's lines.

Comrades near Charles York reported him wounded three times before giving up. Elijah Towne, missing, later reported captured.

Otis Chase, formerly company cook, was captured June 1, and died in Andersonville prison. I hailed him to follow us as we were flanked. He had gone his limit, however, and was compelled to surrender.

During the fighting from June 16 to 22, we lost in addition to Sergt. Clark, who was carrying the national colors (ours being the color company), Lieut. Hall and Lieut. Littlefield, who were wounded, Corp. Frothingham and James McQuillan, mortally wounded. Hugh McMahon, Corp. Whipple, Sergt. Colcord, Dudley, Hodgkinson, Bragdon, George F. Colcord, Bailey and Cutler were among the wounded. On the eighteenth, Corp. Joseph Wheeler was killed and Corp. Batchelder mortally wounded; Sergt. Ayer was wounded. Con Canty lost an arm.

On the twenty-second, a shell landed among us, while fighting Mahone's troops, and smashed Corp. Worsley's musket, the splinters from which struck Private Basley who eventually died from the wounds in the Portsmouth Grove Hospital in Rhode Island. The shell failed to explode and was thrown out of the works by Sergt. Bamford. Privates Cash, Willan and Conlin were captured and the regiment lost heavily in prisoners.

Privates Algeo and Coney were captured by Mosby's guerillas in May; the former died at Andersonville Prison, and Algeo was reported left by the roadside with a charge of buckshot put into him. He succeeded finally, however, in reaching his home in Quincy, where he died in 1865. These men were in the detail with H. S. Pingree, Co. F.

Seven other members of the company who died in the hospitals are noted in the Roster.

Alexander Flanders was wounded on Oct. 2, and Sergt. James A. Pierce on Oct. 27. Dennis Day and Michael Carey were captured on the Weldon railroad raid in December, '64, and both died in prison.

At the 20th regimental reunion at Salem Willows, Aug. 9, 1880, 23 members of this company were present and an association was organized with Stanley B. Dearborn as president.

Lieut. James L. Hall, Co. L, wrote from Kingston, Mass., Oct. 14, 1903:

Speaking of the affair at Fairfax C. H., the red souvenir book states that the two guns of the 12th N. Y. Battery were halted by Col. Greene and placed in position on the road. As a matter of fact, the stampede from Manassas broke onto the regiment as our column was ascending the hill about half a mile west of the village of Fairfax C. H. Our men sprang out of the road and let them pass, as they had no means of stopping them, the horsemen, wagons, field guns, ambulances, etc., which were fleeing in terror, and which only a blockade of the road could stop.

I had, by orders of the colonel, parked my train of 26 army wagons, 2 hospital wagons, ambulances, etc., in a field at the cross-roads near the village, and, having time to take in the situation before the route reached me, I blocked the road with army wagons and brought the whole of the terror-stricken crowd to a standstill.

I then ordered the section of the battery, which was without a commissioned officer, to counter-march to the position taken by our regiment on the hill, where one gun was placed in position on each of the two nearly parallel roads across which our regiment had deployed.

Lieut. Follansbee, who had been detailed to command the wagon train guard, rendered valuable assistance in this matter. He went back east of Fairfax and secured and brought up four caissons loaded with ammunition which we had met on our march, a short distance east of that village. These caissons were a part of the same battery to which the field guns belonged and, too, were without a commissioned officer in command.

Towards evening of that day I again rode up to the regimental headquarters on the hill and told Col. Greene that I did not think the position of the train a safe one to remain in over night, and suggested bringing it up to the regiment and blocking the roads with the wagons. The colonel refused to approve my suggestion and I had started to return to the wagon train when he called after me saying:

"Quartermaster, do as you think best about the train." I immediately ordered the train hitched up, took it to the top of the hill and disposed of the wagons by blocking the two roads in front and rear of the regiment.

The morning following this event, one of our men who had been wounded on the picket line by a straggler during the night, was brought in, and it was decided to take him to the village and there establish a hospital, as we expected an attack by the enemy. Surgeon Dana and Asst. Surgeon Mason started for the purpose with a two-horse hospital wagon, an ambulance containing the wounded man, and I sent along an army wagon to be filled with forage for the train horses.

Dr. Mason was mounted on a fine black stallion, confiscated by the government from the Robert E. Lee estate at Arlington, which he had purchased at a government sale. The hospital wagon contained among other medical stores, 100 bottles of liquor. This outfit when it neared the village, and while in plain sight from our position on the hill, was surrounded by Confederate Cavalry and captured. The cavalry, a brigade or more, was commanded by Gen. Fitzhugh Lee. A son of Gen. Robert E. Lee was in this command and recovered the black stallion that Dr. Mason rode, which had been raised at his home, Arlington House.

As surgeons were not held as prisoners by either army at this time, our two surgeons returned on foot, in due time. Dr. Dana bore a letter to Col. Greene from Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, who was his classmate at West Point, and his brother officer in the Mexican and Florida wars, in which the general expressed a desire to be remembered to Mrs. Greene and added, in substance, that the horses captured were the finest he had had the pleasure of capturing, and that



he very much regretted that the wagon train had not remained in its original position near the village, in which event he should have captured the whole of it; but that the change of location of the train not only saved it but the disposition of the wagons rendered the position of the regiment safe from attack by his command. This letter Col. Greene read to all who were present at headquarters and then addressing me, gave me credit for saving the train.

No wonder we all loved Col. William B. Greene. How many commanders, think you, would not have taken the credit to himself under like circumstances? It was a terrible loss to our regiment when Col. Greene was obliged, by ill health, to leave it.

Regarding the action at Spottsylvania, May 19, 1864: just previous to this engagement the regiment in column of divisions (two companies front) lay at ease awaiting orders. Company L was the left flank company of the first division. Maj. Rolfe commanded the battalion of which this division was a part.

When picket firing began in our right front, Col. Tannatt ordered this first division, double-quick, to the point in the woods whence the sound of musketry came. These two companies, as they reached the woods, received a heavy volley in their faces from a large body of troops massed at this point, notwithstanding which they sprang into the woods and stampeded the enemy. Under a heavy fire the enemy retreated some distance, and we following, descended into a small valley, crossed a little stream and mounted another rise where both lines held their positions, firing rapidly as possible. While we were in this position, Maj. Rolfe rode to where I was, in command of Co. L (Capt. Andrews having been previously wounded), and said:

"Lieutenant, for God's sake hold this position." Some time later, I again heard Maj. Rolfe's voice behind me, and as I could not hear his command because of the noise of the muskets, I stepped to his side to receive his command. His order was:

"For God's sake get your men out of here." As I turned to leave him, Maj. Rolfe was shot dead from his horse; the last words he spoke were those just quoted.

At this time Co. L was nearly surrounded by the enemy; bullets were coming from front, left and left rear, the company being stationed on the extreme left of the firing line. It was necessary to shout in the ear of each individual man to get the company started to the rear, and as soon as we started to retreat towards the right and rear, the Confederates were after us, and, if we didn't make record time in that race, it was because our breath was too much exhausted by previous activity.

Two officers of the company had been wounded, Capt. Andrews and Lieut. Spofford; several enlisted men killed; many wounded and a few captured. The companies didn't get together again as a regiment until the next day.



## CHAPTER XII

### Company M, The Lander Guards

COMPANIES L and M were raised early in 1862 to complete the organization of the 14th, when it became an artillery regiment. Edward A. Chandler, afterward captain, recruited Company M at Lynn. Edwin F. Spofford, afterward captain, who furnished most of the material for this company history, joined him Feb. 21, 1862, and took charge of the government property at the station. The recruits were housed in barracks on old Bowling Alley, Monroe St.

It was a sort of democratic assembly (writes Spofford) with no one particularly in control during the captain's absence, but matters went along very smoothly, as most of the recruits were there for a purpose and were not to be driven from it by the usual attractions or allurements. A few of the men had a strong desire for practical joking, which led to a little scrapping and a few bloody noses, but that was merely a result of lack of occupation. Meals were taken at Nathan Moore's, Railroad Ave., and every man got three good square meals a day.

Company M was named the Lander Guards in honor of Brig. Gen. Frederick W. Lander of Lynn, who died from wounds and exposure on the field of battle.

The first to enlist was Spofford himself. He had been with the Lawrence Light Infantry in the Sixth Regiment for three months under Lincoln's first call and afterward with the 19th Mass. Regt. at Pooleville, Md., for a short time. Enlistments followed rapidly, not only from Lynn but from nearly every town in Essex county, especially from Haverhill and Lawrence, and from Boston, Weymouth, Quincy and towns in that section.

The company was organized with these officers: Captain Edward A. Chandler of Lynn, who had been first lieutenant of F, in 8th Mass. Infantry, three months in 1861; senior first lieutenant, Caleb Saunders, who had been a private in Co. I, 6th Mass.; junior first lieutenant, Abile S. Rhodes; senior second lieutenant, Daniel M. Felch, who had been in the Mexican War under Gen. Cushing; junior second lieutenant, Benjamin C. Harrod.

For further record of the company officers, see the roster.

Charles Carroll was finally placed in charge of the barracks, and was assisted by Hart, Pratt, Earp and Bickford. Uniforms were drawn and the quota completed about the middle of March.

Together with Co. L the Lander Guards started for the front Friday, March 21, and took cars for Boston, marched across that city to the Boston & Albany station, where they entrained for New York. In the morning after six hours' rest in a large building on Cortland Street, they crossed the Hudson on the Jersey City Ferry to take the train for Washington, where they arrived Sunday Morning, March 23, tired and hungry, but anxious to proceed to the headquarters of the regiment. The two companies formed in column of twos and marched from the railroad station up Pennsylvania Avenue to the White House, where they were reviewed by President Lincoln; thence down the Avenue over Long Bridge.

At Fort Jackson, the first fort reached, we found Co. D and received friendly greetings from the boys of Salem company. When we reached Fort Albany the regiment was mustering for religious service, of which Col. Greene, in the absence of the chaplain, was in charge. The sermon was prefaced by a sharp rebuke to the color company (K) for tardiness and kindly greetings to the new arrivals. Cos. L and M were afterward assigned to log barracks under the hill, formerly occupied by companies now in their tents or detailed to other forts, but a few days later they were also moved to tents on the Leesburg road, the highway to the front.

Then began the work of drilling and camp routine, transforming the new recruits into soldiers. The first death in Co. M was the drowning of Michael Harty, who fell into the deep well within the intrenchments of Fort Albany. Thereafter the history of the company is part of the regimental history.

Among the gifts received from time to time were 50 bed sacks from the ladies of ward 6, Lawrence, and the boys in turn gave these to the Sanitary Commission for the sick and wounded.

Capt. Spofford's account shows: Total membership of the company, 206; killed or died of wounds received in battle, 28; died of wounds in southern prisons, 13. Capt. Spofford furnishes much interesting data.

Pardon a little personal pride (he writes) if I claim as my credit the general excellence of the company's snap and vim in their march and carriage as soldiers. No captain in the regiment had a finer company than M.

What tedious hours were spent with some of those older recruits—John Rollins with his cowhide boots, with his earnest desire to prescribe old home remedies for the ailing men; Steve Holmes, more horseman than soldier; Isaac Perkins, quiet, nice old farmer, always clean but a little moderate; Charles Dwinnell; Timothy Goodwin; good men and true, who, if they had had the opportunity to show their nerve in battle would have proved themselves no whit behind their younger comrades. I usually got the cream to drill and instruct.

Then we had some others who did not like to dress up with a gun. Our artificer, Samuel Gardner, who was all hell on good clothes, but who proved his worth on the field of battle, and so with others; Charles H. Downing, later a sergeant, who was never absent from duty a day during his term of enlistment, always ready, but of course had something to say quite often; John Keenan, who could always find something to warm a fellow's "innards"; Pat Hughes, who could never get enough "banes"; John Regan, always ready for a fight; George Rice, our old cook; J. Warren Johnson, the dog fancier; Tom Full, always preaching.

Then there was another class, true representatives of the whole. Shall we ever forget Robert J. Mansfield, the Christian soldier; Samuel H. Boody, earnest, tireless; Uriah H. King, clean, faithful; Reuben Head—and so many more that we all remember?

While lying at Fort Albany we had company drills under company officers; battalion drills by the post officers and we all remember Maj. Washburn, promoted from quartermaster, who formed his evolutions and when he got the battalion all mixed up, would dismiss the drill with, "Parade's dismissed," and the company officers got back to company quarters in right smart order. Then we would have guard mount and regimental drills with Col. Greene in command; then a march out into the country up to Fort Barnard or Fairfax Seminary to a review by some high official.

Details of outpost guard duty came along in the summer of 1862 to Bailey's Cross Road, Hunter's Chapel and Fort Buffalo at Fall's Church, and Co. M was well represented in those details and always creditably reported during its tour of duty. Many incidents of exciting nature occurred from Mosby's Guerillas, but we were never caught napping; and one night a two-horse wagon was captured, driver and all, and forwarded to Washington as a result of the alertness of a member of Co. M.

On the fourth of July, 1862, at a picnic ground called Little Arlington, a row got in progress and a hurried call was sent to Fort Albany; Col. Greene detailed Co. M to move out and suppress the same. The place was nearly a wreck when we got there, but order was soon restored and the place razed.

Soon after this affair we began to have rumors of our regiment being placed at the front; and in August, 1862, it was ordered to the front under Gen. Pope; Co. M being in command of Lieut. Rhodes.

As we approached Chantilly woods, we could hear heavy firing and as we were about to clear the woods, a section of artillery, galloping down the road, broke the formation of the regiment, which soon rallied and moved forward into line of battle to receive whatever might come to us in proper form. In the formation of the regiment, I think Co. M was first in column, for when I came into the road after the artillery had passed, Col. Greene sat his horse in the middle of the road alone, as far as I could see, and officers of companies were rallying their men from hillsides and woods, forming in line of battle.

Many curious ideas then prevailed, one gallant officer of Co. M, well protected by a large tree, getting a stone to whet his sword; other officers removing their shoulder straps, and many non-coms removing chevrons in imitation, as a safeguard against a distinctive mark. Then volunteers were called for as advanced picket. From Co. M, Burrill and myself went out a hundred yards in front of the line; but we were soon called in, and a regular line of picket guard was established around our position.

During the changes in officers due to promotions, the company testified its appreciation of Orderly Sergeant Carroll, who was made second lieutenant, by presenting him a sword and equipments; and of Sergt. Hart, who was promoted, by a gift of money, sword, belt, shoulder straps. Spofford was made orderly sergeant and in the fall his wife and little boy joined him. "Many of the boys patronized her cooking."

At the time of expiration of the term of enlistment of the original companies, Cos. L and M were in doubt for some time as to whether they would be mustered out with the rest. Governor Andrew decided that the men of the two supplementary companies must all serve out their full three years of enlistment. H. J. B. Brown in his diary comments feelingly on the disappointment of many of the men on "seeing our comrades leaving for their homes to meet their loved ones, while we must continue in the terrible conflict which had so depleted our ranks as to make us feel that life was in the balance, not realizing that during the eight months to serve many others of our number would be laid low."

## CHAPTER XIII\*

### Forming the Regiment and Journey to the Front

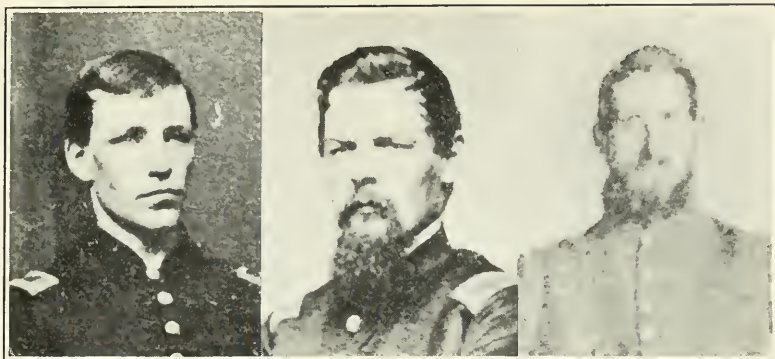
“OLD Essex,” one of the three original counties of the Commonwealth—few residents of the northeast division of Massachusetts fail to employ this hoary adjective as a term of endearment, in referring to the county in which they or their ancestors were born, or in which they had lived for any considerable length of time. With a long and tortuous coastline, fragrant with memories of sea-faring people, for more than two centuries, Essex County has ever been early and earnest in determined effort that all the rights and privileges of humanity should be maintained. In pursuit of this principle, the Flower of Essex fell at Bloody Brook in King Philip’s War and Essex men disputed at North Bridge the passage of British troops months before the latter were halted at Concord or Lexington.

Under the first call of President Lincoln for troops, few, if any, were earlier in Boston than those who hastened in from Marblehead; three Essex County companies were in the 5th Regiment, two were with the 6th in Baltimore, where Essex blood was shed, and the 8th Regiment, save for a single company, was of Essex throughout.

The response to the call for six regiments of men for three years’ service did not include any from this county though her cities and towns were represented, more or less, in the several organizations which, from the 1st to the 11th, exclusive of the three months’ men, filled the demand of the government. There was no trouble in any part of the commonwealth in securing men, the great question was that of placing them in active service. Indeed on Long Island in Boston harbor, there were several skeleton regiments rapidly approaching their needed numbers, when the taking from two of these sufficient men to fill the 9th M. V. M. to the maximum, wiped out of existence the embryonic 13th and 14th Regiments. It was not till the seventeenth of June, 1861, that ten more regiments of infantry were called for and the numbers assigned were from twelve to twenty-one, inclusive. Then came into being the first Essex County regiment, enlisted for a term of three years, with every company from Old Essex.

\*Mr. Roe’s work begins here.





LIEUT. J. H. GLOVER, CO. F

LIEUT. C. CARROLL, CO. H

LIEUT. N. R. BLANEY, CO. F



LIEUT. G. T. BROWN, CO. H.

LIEUT. J. B. HANSON, CO. I

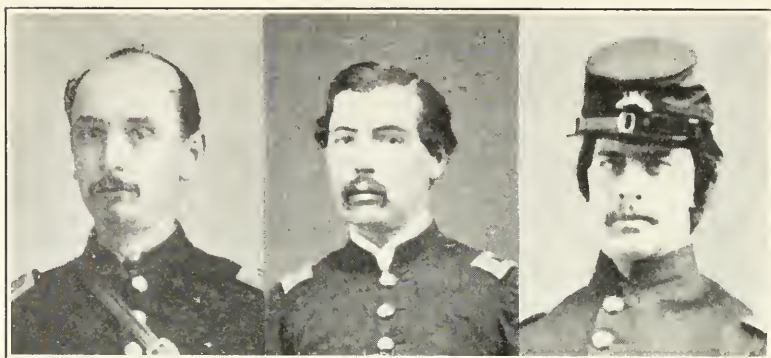
LIEUT. J. C. SMITH, CO. F



LIEUT. E. W. GUILFORD, CO. H

CAPT. J. W. KIMBALL, CO. F

LIEUT. G. F. KELLY, CO. B.



LIEUT. H. M. MCINTIRE, CO. E    CAPT. A. A. DAVIS, CO. C    LIEUT. CALEB SAUNDERS, CO. M



LIEUT. H. MAGEE, CO. C

P. CUSECK, CO. B

SERGT. H. E. HILL, CO. B



LIEUT. G. F. PERKINS, CO. D

CAPT. E. A. ANDREWS, CO. L

CAPT. W. PRESTON, CO. K

A full infantry regiment in the days of the Civil War consisted of ten companies, 101 men each, so that with the addition of fifteen field and staff officers, the complete organization comprised 1,025 men. Regiments were raised in a variety of ways; sometimes an officer was commissioned colonel and given almost complete liberty to secure the necessary number of men, as in the case of the Fletcher Webster Regiment, the 12th; at other times some militia body formed the nucleus of the new regiment and in this way came the 10th Mass. Infantry Volunteers from the old, ante-war, 10th M. V. M., and the 13th Volunteers had as a basis the 4th Battalion of Rifles. Possibly a still larger number of regiments came from the union of companies which, having been raised and officered in the several cities and towns, nearest a given point of rendezvous, were there organized into regiments, and this method was the one under which the 14th Mass. Infantry came into being.

The departure of Massachusetts Militia for the endangered portions of the country did not end the spirit of enlistment which had impelled men at the start to pay considerable sums of money for places made vacant for various reasons by original holders. The commonwealth, the entire country, was a seething chaldron of patriotic fervor, and every militia armory, not to mention nearly every place of public resort, became a center for war talk and enlistment. Though the city of Lawrence was one of the youngest in the municipal divisions of Essex County, none other led her in enlistment enthusiasm, and as early as April 19, '61, we read that Capt. Leverett Bradley "is raising a new company at the Lawrence Light Infantry Armory"; on the twenty-second, Capt. Samuel Langmaid is also announced as raising a company "which meets in city hall for drill three times a week"; Capt. Sullivan's company also meets in city hall, for tri-weekly drills; on May 6 we read, "Capt. Rolfe's new company organized at Lawrence Light Infantry Armory last night."

Nothing in all these preliminaries went beyond the company formation. It was not till early in June that orders were received for companies to be in readiness to go into camp immediately. While there may have been an impression that these several companies would constitute, eventually, a regiment, there was no authority for such supposition. How little the methods of organization and equipment were understood is evident, when we learn that each company proceeded to secure tailors, who provided for these

uniforms quite as varied in colors as are the hues of the rainbow, and when the regiment finally made its appearance in the nation's capital, it was with ten companies, no two of which were dressed alike. As might be expected, the general government, into whose service the men were mustered, took upon itself the clothing and feeding of the troops and thus brought about a much needed uniformity. Records exist of the meetings of the captains of several companies as on May 10, when at the Franklin House, Lawrence, the organizations of Lawrence, Haverhill, Marblehead, Andover, North Andover and Methuen were thus represented, though there was little for them to do other than to compare notes, prognosticate and adjourn.

During these days there were many rumors of appointments to positions as field officers and on the twenty-second the Lawrence Brass Band was said to have volunteered to go with the problematic regiment. In these days there are found references to a mythical 14th Regiment which, with the 13th, was to be a part of the Irish Brigade, and of a Col. Rice of said 14th, and the name of eventual Lieut. Col. S. C. Oliver is mentioned as the probable recipient of honors under Col. Thomas Cass of the 9th Regiment, then approaching completion.

The Lawrence Journal for May 31, '61, reports a battalion drill at Elmvale Park, North Andover, on the preceding day, at which seven companies were present, the three from Lawrence and those from Methuen, Andover, North Andover and Haverhill, only three of them, however, were armed, though all save Capt. Bradley's of Methuen were uniformed. Under the command of Col. Decker they were put through a lively drill, the same ending so that the men started for their respective towns at about 7 P. M., Capt. Bradley marching his company through Lawrence on his way to Methuen. The place of meeting was about two and one-half miles from Lawrence and the entire distance was thronged by men, women and children, anxious to witness the drill, the first that most of them had ever seen. Brass-band music was furnished at the expense of L. D. Sargent and L. P. Wright who was later the first major of the forthcoming regiment. Each one of the companies was furnished a collation on reaching home.

The following companies, commanded by Captains Hobbs of Ipswich, Bradley of Methuen, Draper of Lynn, How of Haverhill, Sargent of Amesbury, Langmaid of Lawrence, Day of Marblehead,



Holt of Andover, Putnam of Danvers and Rolfe of Lawrence are ordered to report to Brig. Gen. Andrews for duty at Fort Warren on Monday, June 24. The companies were lettered in the order placed above.

From the foregoing enumeration the company of Capt. William O. Sullivan, Jr., is missed; its absence was owing to some misunderstanding with the governor; anxious to reach the seat of hostilities and the opportunity offering, the captain and his company left Lawrence on the twenty-fourth for New York and Yonkers-on-the-Hudson, to become Co. K of the 40th New York, better known to fame as the Mozart Regiment, in which Massachusetts had four companies: B from Newburyport, G from Milford, H from West Cambridge, now Arlington, and K from Lawrence; Capt. Sullivan of K is carried on the N. Y. rolls as O'Sullivan; it is interesting also that two other companies were from Pennsylvania. All made excellent records during the war; Capt. Sullivan was killed at Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862. Gov. Andrew's course in this matter received much criticism.

Reaching Boston, there was an assemblage of all the companies on the Common, the first time that they had been together. After the formation of regimental line, the men were permitted to break ranks and to take a bit of needed rest. On reforming the line, it was found that Ipswich had 72 men, Haverhill 84, while each one of the other eight companies had 79. One of the men thus gathered remarked that the lower end of Old Essex was well represented, that the men were from all walks of life, rich and poor, farmer and mechanic, that nearly all were young and sturdy, having fine faces, beaming with intelligence, products of the common schools, "and I felt proud of my associates from that moment." The march to the wharf came near being an ovation, Bostonians leaving their places of business to cheer the men and it seemed that a large part of the home friends had followed to the city.

It is 5.30 P. M. of the twenty-fourth when the steamer, Nellie Baker, having on board these ten Essex County companies, moves away from Long Wharf to bear its burden to Fort Warren, where the boys are given a most cordial greeting by the members of the 12th Regiment, the formation of which had begun a very few days before that of the companies now arriving, though its formal acceptance by the government bears date of June 14, '61. As they had received no intimation of the coming of the new regiment the surprise was great, though none the less cordial.



The company baggage did not accompany the men and no arrangement had been made to feed the new arrivals, so right here began the growling, ever so characteristic of the soldier.

"We have no objection to being killed in battle, but we didn't enlist to be starved to death, etc." After all it might have been much worse, since by the officers of the fort a blanket each was provided for the men and at 9.30 in the evening a supper was served, consisting of dry bread and a dipper of coffee.

After this repast came the very first experience of the new soldiers in real camp life. Few if any had ever slept upon the floor before and if any had tried such a couch at home, there had been a carpet and other intervening material between the body and the board. Now the process is to wrap the blanket about the person and then to lie down upon the stone paving of the casemates, using a bit of cordwood as a pillow, by no means conducive to pleasant dreams; but hunger made the supper palatable and weariness rendered sleep possible, though far from comfortable. Then what an awakening came to them in the morning of the twenty-fifth! Some of the untried soldiers had been fortunate enough to secure quarters with friends in the 12th Regiment and were not included in this night of trial, but when the morning dawned, the rareness of a day in June never occurred to any of them who had "snored upon the flint," but there was a stiffness in many joints that only active and vigorous exercise could remove.

The first breakfast in camp was scarcely more agreeable than the first supper, indeed it proved to be a repetition, thus giving the late accessions to the U. S. service a rather unpleasant impression of the government's culinary department. It was not till 5 o'clock in the afternoon that the next meal was served, consisting largely of beef soup and it was pronounced first-class. In the evening came a concert by the band of the 12th Regiment, greatly enjoyed. During the day there had been company drills, not over long, and the first day in camp was not wanting in a degree of enjoyment.

Wednesday, the twenty-sixth, was much like its predecessor both in food, service and occupation; the company growler was on hand early and often and, perhaps for the first time in his life, he was ready, through contrast, to rate the home-table at its proper value. Others viewed the rough fare as a sort of breaking-in, a hardening process and were certain that they would be the better for it. The

excellent service that the 12th men were receiving at the hands of their Boston caterers did not make our usage any more agreeable, many thinking that these new companies should fare the same.

As yet the regiment was only an assemblage of companies, though rumor had it that the Rev. Wm. B. Greene, West Pointer, turned minister, was to be colonel and Samuel C. Oliver of Salem, lieutenant-col., both possibilities being well received by the men; several names were mentioned in connection with the position of major.

With the coming of the twenty-seventh there was a decided improvement in the food problem; we were having beef, potatoes, onions, bread, coffee and tea; three men detailed from each company to serve as cooks and though the camp-stoves had not yet arrived, we were making out so well that there was a decided lessening of complaints.

To add to the satisfaction of at least a fraction of these military tyros, Joe Farmer of Co. K, with a squad of men, went outside the fort and secured from the shore a goodly quantity of clams which were soon mingled with other ingredients into a most toothsome chowder, the regimental larder having all that was necessary to supplement the industry of the clam-diggers; this effort of the jovial Joe and his fellows was more than appreciated by all those who had the good fortune to get a bite.

Owing to the absence of general control of these several companies, drill was not at first instituted by general orders, each company captain using his own discretion, the result being an easy period for the men whose natural vigor is exhibited in the kicking of footballs and other diversions, there being so little of real, systematic drill that the men found the breaking-in really easier than they had expected; as a consequence they voted Fort Warren a very pleasant stopping place on their way further south.

By the twenty-eighth (Friday) such progress had been made in adapting the fort to its new occupants that the cookroom was supplied with great boilers, having an aggregate capacity of more than two hundred gallons, their placing and the building of necessary chimneys, being the work of mechanics drawn directly from the ranks of the new regiment. It would be difficult to name a vocation or calling that had not at least a single representative among these enlisted men, some occupations having scores of skilled workmen.

The quantities of raw material required for the feeding of these more than eight hundred men astonished the boys who are used

only to mother's cooking. It was a sight to see 500 lbs. of fresh beef, three barrels of potatoes, one barrel of crackers and other items to match, all for the nourishment of the 14th in one meal, and, when a salt-meat dinner was in progress, it was equally strange to see two barrels of salt beef, one of salt pork and three of potatoes, all on the way to the regimental maw; when rice was cooked, a whole barrel was used and with it went ten pounds of sugar for each company; of coffee, fifty pounds for a meal and, when tea was served, seven and a half pounds were required. The newly organized stomach of the 14th Regiment is surely capacious. June ends with Sunday, but the companies do some drilling; write letters; in the late afternoon have dress parade, and those who wish go over to the 12th Regiment for divine service. For nearly every man in the regiment it is his first experience of a Sunday in service and in camp.

July began with the companies still unmustered, yet continuing their rounds of duty in Fort Warren. Possibly some of the unpleasant features of the first week in July had been avoided had the field officers been appointed earlier, and by their presence had held steady hands over the somewhat go-as-you-please condition of the several companies. Besides, these companies had been organized by the members on the old militia plan of four lieutenants each, hence it soon became evident that some men with shoulder-straps would have to step down or out.

Though regular camp duties continued and some progress was made in drill, it was not until the muster-in of the regiment on Friday, the fifth of July, that the 14th Massachusetts Infantry can be said to take form and shape, though even then one full company was lacking; Company D, Haverhill's representation, having been disbanded, its members going into other companies of the 14th or into other regiments, quite a number having been captivated by the dash and ardor along with the excellent appointments of their neighbor, the 12th or the Fletcher Webster Regiment.

The office of mustering-in was filled on this occasion by Capt. T. J. C. Amory of the regular army, later colonel of the 17th Mass. Infantry, which he commanded when he died October 8, 1864, at Beaufort, N. C., a brevet brig. gen.

The ceremony of mustering-in is an impressive one; before the administration of the oath, the rules and regulations by which the officers and men are to be governed are distinctly read so that they may be heard by all and to these all are supposed to yield assent;

then with upraised right hands, and uncovered heads, the men solemnly swear allegiance and obedience to the United States and to defend her against all foes and opposers whatsoever. Thenceforward they are in the service of the national government and amenable to all the laws governing the troops in its employ.

General satisfaction was felt by the rank and file at the governor's selection for the command of the regiment, Col. Wm. B. Greene having acquired already, in more than one line of work, a wide reputation; while he did not complete the prescribed course at West Point, on account of ill health, he had seen actual service in the Indian Wars of Florida and he was recognized as a capable, honorable and reliable officer. Lieut. Col. Samuel C. Oliver practically from the time of his leaving Harvard College, before graduation, had been in some way connected with the militia, a son of Henry K. Oliver, the famous organist and composer who wrote the tune, "Federal Street," in 1861, and treasurer of the Commonwealth, the officer had far more than a local reputation. The selection of Levi P. Wright, a railroad man of Lawrence, also gave general satisfaction, particularly among the soldiers from that bustling city.

The muster-in of the 14th was an event of supreme moment to many and a large company of friends gathered to witness the ceremony, among whom were about three hundred from Methuen alone. At the last moment, a very few declined to take the oath and left the camp, but of these even, the larger part found their way into the service before the war was ended. Quite likely, had Col. Greene been able to impress his personality upon the regiment a longer time before the swearing-in, there would have been even less of those going to their homes or to the ranks of the 12th. Very early in the annals of the regiment, men are found singing the praises of their colonel because of his fairness, sensibility and unwillingness that his men should be over-drilled, at any rate at the beginning of their service. The vacant place was taken by another Company D, made up of men from Salem, Beverly, Peabody and nearby towns.

In the general tumble, to which so many superfluous lieutenants were subjected, it is very interesting to note the number of those who, rather than leave the regiment, accepted places in the ranks and bided their time till they were duly promoted. Of these faithful men, Frank Davis of Co. K rose to the rank of bvt. maj.; Robert Henderson, Co. F, Elbridge Guilford, Co. A, and O. L. Farnham, Co. H, all eventually received commissions; Luther Silloway and

Abram Kimball, both of Co. B, served as privates; Elijah Willard, Co. C, and H. A. Stoddard, Co. K, began as sergeants; L. R. Batchelder, Co. F, and R. Burrage, Co. G, became wagoners; Lieut. Follansbee, Co. F, absent ill, came back to the regiment in September and was mustered as second lieutenant of Co. B. Of course there was more or less chaffing among the several companies as to the number of their several members who, at the last moment, failed to take the oath.

After being mustered into the United States service, the soldiers thought they discovered an improvement in the food and service, so that they voted Uncle Sam a better purveyor than Gov. Andrew. Visitors from the several localities represented were regular features of each day, particularly Sunday, as much a day of calling as of rest, especially in military circles, and these friends as a rule brought food enough for themselves and for those visited, since the regular rations will do for those working hard enough to appreciate them, but they were hardly appetizing to others. Monday, the eighth of July, was noteworthy, for on that date appeared the following schedule of a day's routine in Fort Warren for the new regiment:

Reveille, sunrise	Regimental drill, 2 P. M.
Breakfast, 7 A. M.	Dress parade, 5 P. M.
Guard mount, 8 A. M.	Supper, 6 P. M.
Company drill, 9 to 12	Tattoo, sundown
Dinner call, 12 noon	Taps, 10 P. M.

Col. Greene was not over-rigorous in enforcing all the drill exactions as laid out in the scheme, he was known to have dress parade in the morning and then break into companies for drill; he did not consider parades and drills of so much importance as some officers did, and in disagreeable weather he was not disposed to call the men out at all.

Though it had not been yet announced, the probability of our major being Levi Parker Wright, of Lawrence, was generally approved. This day was also signalized by the reception of the weapons that the 12th Regiment had been using, the latter getting Enfield rifles instead.

In formative days there is very little variation as time advances, and officers who demand and exact the utmost compliance with regular drill and other functions of camp life are likely to secure the best equipped soldiers, but beginners, as a rule, are not disposed to regard such exactions with any considerable amount of favor.



Discipline, so irksome to men free-born, becomes at last a part of military life and its disagreeable features are lost in the advantages acquired, as all very soon recognize.

On the eighteenth of July, there came a large number of school-teachers from Lawrence, and Capt. Langmaid of Co. F was given a watch and chain as a token of esteem. It was on the eighteenth also, that the regiment did escort duty to the landing for the 12th Regiment as that body embarked for a trip to Boston where it was reviewed by the governor, and where its march through the streets was a continued ovation, most of its men being Bostonians, and the climax was capped when a beautiful silk flag was presented by the ladies of Boston, through Edward Everett, whose eloquence was never happier than when thus giving the national flag to men who were to carry it in the face of danger. On the return of the 12th to the fort, the new regiment did the polite act again in escorting the holidaymakers to their quarters.

The event of the day, in this trip of our neighbors to Boston, at the time, occasioned only passing remark. It was the very first singing of "John Brown's Body" in the streets of Boston by an organized body of soldiers. Through a combination of circumstances the adapting of certain lines of doggerel to the music of an old religious revival melody by members of the Boston Tigers (2d Battalion of Infantry), then doing guard duty in Fort Warren, had resulted in the production of a very striking and singable song. As the Tigers returned to their home, they were succeeded by the 12th Regiment. Some of the Tigers were members of the new organization and the song was immediately taken up by Webster's Regiment and every one could sing it to edification. It had been sung at or at the end of dress parade and constantly in camp, but to-day the song broke loose in Boston; it was really the day of its birth and less than a week later, as the regiment passed through the streets of New York and sang their newly made song, it was received with an enthusiasm which surprised the singers themselves. The song was born, not made and no other melody of the war began to equal its popularity.

Friday, the nineteenth, is noteworthy as the date on which the city government of Lawrence came down in a body and, coming across in the steamer Acorn, landing at 5 o'clock P. M., in time to witness the dress parade of both regiments and to hear the music rendered by the brass band, attached to the 12th, this being accounted one of the very best in Boston.

We learned to-day that the place of the Haverhill company which went out has been accorded to Captain Seth S. Buxton and his men who have been in barracks on Winter Island, Salem, and that they will soon report for duty here in the fort. The order thus placing Captain Buxton and his company bears date of July 19 and is duly signed by Adjutant General Wm. Schouler.

On Monday, the 22d, came news of the disastrous battle of Bull Run and whatever lingering hopes some people had possessed that the war might be avoided were by the doings of the twenty-first of July dismissed at once and for all. Both North and South were at a white heat of patriotism and rage, and men who were drilling applied themselves all the more zealously that they might be in readiness for the tests sure to await them.

The very next day, or the 23d, the Fletcher Webster Regiment left the fort for the last time; the day had come for it to leave the scene of its formation drill and muster and again the Essex County boys do the courteous thing in seeing their friends to the landing and to sweeten their departure by the most enthusiastic of cheers. Among the departing men are many who had come to the fort with us, but for one reason or another had been won over to the ranks of the 12th and many a parting on this day was final.

Not a few of the men recalled with zest the brilliant appearance of Colonel Fletcher Webster, who in form, bearing and uniform was all that the most exacting could desire. On reaching Boston they are speedily entrained and by way of Fall River and Long Island Sound are on their way to New York, to Washington, to the 2d Bull Run where their brave colonel lost his life, to Antietam, to Gettysburg and to an exalted place on the scroll of fame.

Scarcely three weeks had elapsed since the companies came to the fort but, American-like, the men were already becoming restive and anxious for the next move on the chessboard of preparation. For lack of weightier matters, the men resorted to pranks to while away the hours and relieve the dread tedium of monotony. Who ever forgot the mock solemnity which accompanied the burial of the bean? It has already been stated in these pages that the consistency of camp bean-soup was not that of porridge and it having been stated that some persevering fellow had succeeded in finding the very original bean which had been the source of all the soup thus far furnished, it was determined to bury the object with proper ceremonies. To the tap of the drum,

with reversed arms, the burial party moved off, having the victim properly prepared for burial. As the procession passed the colonel's tent, he was roused by the noise and thrust his head out of his curtain and asked what the music, etc., meant. On learning the mission of the march, that it was to bury the only bean in the pot, he ejaculated, "Well—I think it's about time that we were rid of that bean," and retired, shaking with laughter, to his quarters. Arriving at the destination, the bean was placed in the prepared hole, but if any prayers were said they were silent ones, though everlasting peace was craved for what had proved to be so little liked by real bean-eaters.

In these days, too, many a man did extra duty for swimming the passage of water separating the fort from Gallup's Island and for bluffing his way to the city just for the sake of a lark. If in these days any man failed to become an accomplished pugilist, it was not through any lack of practice in the manly art of self-defense.

Thus did July wear away, every day cramming these learners with facts to be remembered and imbuing them with habits that they must make a part of their being. Their not over long stay at the fort was nearing its end, and if the soldier had been curious to learn the story of the island and the fort he would have found that this bit of terra firma, at the very entrance to Boston Harbor, is thirty-five acres in extent, that it is six miles direct and seven by channel from Boston, that it was acquired by the national government purchase from private parties in 1825 and that Fort Warren was begun in 1833 under the direction of General Sylvanus Thayer, becoming the recognized key to the harbor. He would have ascertained that, with characteristic indifference, the government had not taken care either to arm or garrison the fort until prompted to do so by the Commonwealth. He must have observed that the walls of the fort were constructed of hammered granite and that they present a formidable appearance on entering or leaving the harbor, that the main work is surrounded by a moat fifty feet wide; there are three hundred mounted guns, seventy of which could turn their fire to any point in the channel. Six acres are inclosed by the walls of the fort and five of them constitute the parade ground.

As yet the advantages of Fort Warren as a retired and quiet abode for political and rebellious prisoners had not been recognized nor required, but subsequent occupants, long after the twelfth

and the fourteenth, became familiar with the faces, forms and language of Mason and Slidell of the steamer Trent fame or notoriety; here were brought for retention the hundreds of Confederate prisoners whom Burnside's men captured at Roanoke Island; many an officer of distinguished rank from below Mason and Dixon's Line sampled the hospitality of what they were wont to call the Yankee Bastille and among the last and most famous of its involuntary occupants was Alexander H. Stephens, vice-president of the Southern Confederacy.

August began as July ended, each day presenting its routine of rations, camp policing and drill along with the entertaining of visitors and the writing of letters to friends at home. Also in these days the men were supplied with what is known as the soldier's outfit, supposed to consist of cap, blouse, pantaloons, shirt, stockings (these latter two items in duplicate) and shoes; then came the military part of the equipment, first of all, the gun, then the cross-belt, roundabout, cartridge box, one for caps, a woolen and a rubber blanket, canteen, knapsack, haversack, cup or dipper, knife, fork, spoon, tin plate, etc., and with this glittering array went, for the private in the ranks, the magnificent pay of eleven dollars a month, not as much as the majority of these men had received for a single week of factory or shop service. But it was not for money-compensation that these and so many thousands of other young men had left their homes to imperil their lives. That little characteristic, innate in most people, known as love of country, was the prompting motive which drew the best of masculine, youthful America from the best homes in the world to the hardships and perils of camp, march and field. After this, variety in uniform ended, all being clad in national blue.

Wednesday, August 7, was the date of departure from Fort Warren and the beginning of a wider experience in army life. As a preface to this move came a general order from the office of Adjut. Gen. Schouler, August 6, directing Col. Greene to proceed with his command to the Department of the Shenandoah and, on arriving at Harper's Ferry, to report to the officer in command of the department. A companion order to the foregoing was one from Quartermaster Gen. John H. Reed, of the Commonwealth, announcing the securing of transportation by way of the Boston and Providence route, via Stonington and the Sound to New York. Early in the morning of the seventh, the steamers Argo, May Queen and



Huron proceeded to Fort Warren to transport the regiment and its belongings to the city, but on arriving no sign of intended departure was evident. Quartermaster Washburn had already sent the principal items of baggage and they were safely stowed on cars in Boston. The Hon. James Ritchie of the Executive Council had been busy since Monday, paying off the men for their services before muster-in, and it is a noteworthy fact that from this aggregation of more than 1,000 men only thirty were unable to sign their names to the payroll; few, if any, regiments in the entire army could have done better.

It was after 8 P. M. before the steamers, having the regiment aboard, started away from the wharf. It appears that the colonel was unwilling to leave until he had received orders direct from the state house; on the arrival of these the fort was left behind. It was not till 9.45 in the evening that the men landed in Boston and formed at once on Broad Street for the march to the Providence station. In spite of the rain which had fallen all day, there were many friends and relatives waiting the arrival of the boats and to give the coming and going soldiers a cheerful send-off.

It was intimated that the lateness of arrival and the consequent lack of martial display in Boston was not distasteful to some of the officers, since the muskets borne by the men were neither ornamental nor useful; the expectation of becoming residuary legatees of the Enfield rifles of the 12th Regiment had not materialized, and the 14th was still carrying the archaic Springfield muskets. Boston papers accused the men of wilfully misusing the weapons, even claiming that they had been instigated thereto by the officers and, as a result, the armament was hardly creditable to the Commonwealth or the regiment.

However, the Providence station was soon reached where twenty-one cars awaited the men who, accompanied by friends, had talked as rapidly as possible in this farewell interview; five box cars were necessary for the baggage of officers and men including two days' cooked rations, packed in ice in empty whiskey barrels and an equal amount uncooked. It was 12.15 o'clock in the morning of the eighth that the train moved out, accompanied by the cheers of those friends who had remained and the vociferous singing of "John Brown's Body" which they had learned to sing with the men of the 12th. Our regiment was the ninth of the three years' men to leave the state and the tremendous enthusiasm which had featured the de-



parture of earlier organizations could hardly be expected to be at fever heat all the time; besides the three months' men were coming home and there is a limit even to the stock of hurrahs. Commenting on the departure of the regiment the Boston Journal said: "No better material for soldiers has entered into the composition of any of the regiments from Massachusetts, but by certain parties the men are accused of lack of discipline."

Apparently the night journey was uneventful, most of the men being tired enough to enjoy the sleep which the cars now rendered possible. The New York Tribune, however, picked up this incident which is worth telling. On a bridge over the Charles River some twelve miles out of Boston, the train stopped, indeed it did a deal of stopping to accommodate its special schedule to that of the regular traffic. It was while waiting here that James Stevens of Co. F, a Lawrence man, with others jumped off the train, a thing some one is sure to do whenever and wherever a train stops long enough. While disporting themselves, the sound of the whistle meaning "All aboard," was heard, but, before all of the men could obey, another train was upon them on the vacant track; Stevens could not cross in front of the train; he could not remain on the edge of the track, through lack of room, nor could he reach the other end of the bridge in time to escape the oncoming train; his only chance was the very uncertain one of jumping clear of the bridge and into the stream. The drop was said to be forty feet and the depth of the water seventeen. There were jagged rocks on either side, but luck was with him and he escaped with only a thorough drenching, but before he could climb up the embankment, his train had gone. However, he was a live Yankee and no such little thing as this could phase him; he proceeded at once to Mansfield, where he took an accommodation train for New York and was at the Park Barracks four hours ahead of his comrades who had stayed on the train.

It was not till midnight of the eighth that New York was reached and board and lodging were found at the Park barracks, at or near the city hall. The men of the 14th had not as yet acquired the habit of acquiescing with all the orders given by those in authority. Some ran the guard and spent the time in roaming about the city, not appearing with those in camp or barracks till the forenoon of the ninth. Of course, these live Yankees, so far from home, could not get through the day without some sort of adventure. It happened in a saloon near the Astor House where a dozen men of the

14th, according to their story, not at all obtrusive, through one of their number, called for drinks for the party. To their astonishment, there came from the bar-tender the words, "We don't sell liquor to drunken soldiers." A big pile of fancy drinking glasses lay on one end of the bar and, much quicker than the story is told, a sturdy blacksmith with the butt of his musket cleared off the glass and also ripped off the tubes for the drawing of soda and beer, the liquids flying to the ceiling from the broken pipes. The indiscreet bar-tender left in a hurry returning with two policemen to find the door guarded by three men, each one with arms port, and with fixed bayonets. Through parley and explanations, the barman was allowed to resume his place and with the aid of a helper was able and willing to supply the calls made upon him.

Of this New York halt, the New York Tribune of the tenth remarks, "The 14th Mass. Infantry, much delayed by the irregularity of its starting, not by fogs on the Sound as reported, reached New York just before midnight of the eighth, and remained at the Park Barracks till 2 o'clock p. m. yesterday. Mechanics and farmers of Essex Co., they are to the manor born. The regiment is accompanied by a brass-band of twenty-five pieces. The men are armed with smoothbore muskets." Apparently, the deferred arrival prevented the reception that the Empire City was wont to give Massachusetts regiments as they passed through.

In the morn of the ninth, men found it more difficult to get inside the lines than it was to get out. As we started, one of the men had his head laid open, for several inches, by an over zealous guard; he was taken to the hospital and had his wound sewed up, though not till the regiment had marched by him lying on a doorstep. Lieut. Colonel Oliver rode up to him and gave orders that he be given the best of care and telling the soldier to join the regiment as soon as possible. Leaving New York at 3 o'clock p. m. we reached Philadelphia in time for supper at the famous Cooper Shop Refreshment Rooms. Our way through New Jersey was not marked by any special incident, though these men were taking the longest journey in the lives of the most of them up to this day. Jersey was a state famed in song and story, and the war had not been so long in progress that the passage of a regiment was not a matter of great interest to the citizens of that state.

Till his dying day, not a man in the regiment, who partook of the hospitalities of the City of Brotherly Love in this progress

southward, ever ceased to refer with spirit and gratitude to the unexcelled kindness of their reception in every particular. Says one of the number:

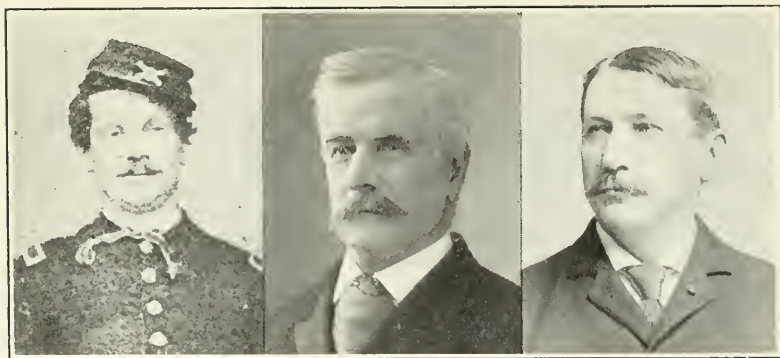
"We stacked arms, had a good wash, formed line and marched into the dining hall; the table was a most beautiful sight, loaded as it was with the choicest of viands, all home cooked, for this was not an ordinary soldiers' feed; it was specially prepared for us by the ladies of Philadelphia and they were there in person, mothers and daughters, to wait upon the table. It was a grand reception, and its pleasant features will ever linger in the memories of the 1,000 men from Old Essex, who had a part in the feast." It need not in the least detract from the zeal of the writer, were he to know that not alone to Essex County men, but to all Union soldiers, from whatever county and from all loyal states, the same hospitality was extended till the number of those who, during the more than four years of gratuitous feeding, were thus served mounted into the very large figures.

The Cooper Shop, thus called because of its original use and the fact that it was owned by William Cooper, almost at the beginning of the war was opened by the women of Philadelphia and was kept open till after the close of the same; another building, hardby, and known as the Volunteer Refreshment Saloon, was opened later and managed in like manner. Nothing in the history of the Quaker City redounds more to its credit than its maintenance of these places of comfort. First and last, almost 1,200,000 men enjoyed the food, furnished by the city and served by her best women. No adequate summary has ever been made of the generosity of this truly named City of Brotherly Love towards the Union soldier.

With pleasant memories of a good, clean bunk and of a satisfying breakfast, at 9 o'clock on Saturday, the tenth, we were off again, this time headed towards Baltimore. Of course no one expected that the city, which had witnessed the first shedding of Union blood on the 19th of the preceding April, would extend anything like the reception in Philadelphia, hence the coldness of Baltimore was not a surprise to these men who realized that they were approaching a place where other than Union sentiments were rife and only opportunity was lacking to give them audible expression.

One of the party thus comments on the arrival and passage,

"This is the city in which our Needham of Essex County was stoned and clubbed to death by the 'plug-uglies' only a few months



LIEUT. M. M. POOL, Co. A    LIEUT. P. D. SMITH, Co. G    LIEUT. J. W. HANSON, Co. D



LIEUT. L. P. CALDWELL, Co. E    LIEUT. A O CARTER, Co. H    M. M. BARTLETT, Co. K



LIEUT. W. H. HART, Co. K    LIEUT. J. L. HALL, Co. L    CAPT. M.W. CLEMENT, Co. A





CAPT. G. S. FOLLANSBEE, CO. H

CAPT. A. L. RHODES, CO. G

LIEUT. W. H. MERROW,  
Regt. Qtrm.



LIEUT. L. BRADLEY, JR., CO. B

LIEUT. J. M. DOW

REV. S. BARKER, CHAPLAIN



CAPT. J. W. SARGENT, CO. E

LIEUT. FRANK POPE, CO. L

LIEUT. C. H. MASURY, CO. M



ago; wicked thoughts arise and one's hand instinctively finds the trigger of his gun." Hence when a little past 2 o'clock P. M. the lines were formed for crossing the city to the Washington station, men were not surprised at the scowling looks which regarded the Yankees from both sides of the streets. Nothing worse than angry looks, however, assailed the lines in blue, and if there had been an effort to repeat the attacks of April 19, there is little doubt that the supply of cartridges, borne along the way, would have been used in a manner to wipe out old scores and to take ample care of new ones.

Though the singing of "John Brown's Body" brought no such applause as its singing in New York and Philadelphia secured, the Baltimoreans got it just the same, possibly with added emphasis, while the dark looks of the natives plainly indicated that it was heard clearly. It must not be inferred that there were no Union people in the city; they were there in great numbers but discretion warned them to maintain a judicious reserve.

The Baltimore & Ohio Railroad which connects Baltimore and Washington does not run its trains through a particularly attractive part of the country and, in those far away times, it looked much less like home than now. In Baltimore, orders had been received diverting the 14th from its original destination, Harper's Ferry, so, on reaching the Relay House, where the Washington and the main line diverge, we passed on to the Capital. Though only forty miles, the ride seemed much longer and it was 11 o'clock in the night when we reached Washington and marched into the Depot Barracks for the remainder of the night. After a plain though filling lunch of coffee, hard tack and corned beef, we sought and found repose upon the floor. The eleventh was Sunday and there is little restraint as far as looking about the city is concerned, and there was heard a general conclusion that Washington is not a cleanly city; that paved streets are lacking and that domestic animals are altogether too conspicuous in every direction.

At 6 P. M. orders were received to march to Meridian Heights—Camp Kalorama—two and a half miles north of the capital, and we obeyed as soon as possible. Our march along Pennsylvania Avenue was accompanied by the worst thunderstorm that the city had ever known. In complying with the direction to keep our cartridges dry short men were obliged to hang their belts from their necks. The water was more than knee-deep in places, it seeming as though a

cloud-burst rather than a rainstorm had struck the capital. Indicative of his appreciation of the situation, Col. Greene dismounted, gave his horse into the charge of an orderly, and marched along with the thoroughly drenched soldiers, thus giving that officer a very warm place in the hearts of his men.

Above the dash of the waters and the roll of thunder could be clearly heard the voices of the marchers as, once more they attuned their admiration for "Old John Brown" whose body they averred was "marching on." Harper's Weekly of August 31, 1861, in addition to an illustration of the incident, prints the following, taken from the Washington correspondence of the New York Herald:

The city was favored this afternoon with a tremendous rain storm, which afforded great relief to all who had been suffering from the heat during the hottest day experienced here in eighteen years. In the midst of the storm, while the rain was pouring down in torrents, the 14th Mass. Regt.—Colonel Greene—marched up the avenue, en route for their camping ground. They had been quartered since last night at the government military reception house, at the depot, but were required to move to make room for new arrivals. Their splendid horses and wagons had preceded them, and the men marched steadily through the driving storm, sometimes for squares through water two feet deep. Their songs, cheers and shouts mingled with the roll of the thunder, and the vivid flashes of lightning gleamed along their line of muskets and revealed their forms in the gloom of night. It was a spirit-stirring scene.

The steadiness of the regiment under the circumstances shows both good discipline and good grit in the material of which it is composed. Their songs, in which the whole regiment seemed to participate, heard above the loud thunder and terrible rush of waters, startled the people from their houses, who, as soon as they learned the cause of the demonstration, inspired by the patriotism of the gallant Massachusetts boys, rushed into the street and greeted the troops with loud cheers.

## CHAPTER XIV

### In the Forts Defending Washington

THE arrival of the regiment in what was supposed to be a camp could hardly be called ideal. The place, or whatever was above water, was evident and so were the wet and bedraggled soldiers, but where were the tents under which they were expected to repose? Mud, to the depth of three or four inches, was in evidence at every step and it had the quality of softness desirable in a bed, but it had anything but attractions for our first night out. There was before us the choice of standing, sitting or lying during the night; certainly no one of the attitudes had any charms for us but, after the rain ceased and fires were built, we could prepare something to eat, which we proceeded to do and thus to fortify ourselves to some extent for the trials of the coming hours.

The eleventh of the month ended with the 14th disporting itself, as best it could. The outfit which had been received at Fort Warren began to evidence its worth. There was the poncho or rubber blanket which could be laid upon the wet and muddy earth; our woolen blankets which had not been wet through by the rain made a comfortable filling, for another poncho, the property of the fellow who bunked with you, could be drawn over the combination. Though it was a harsh experience, perhaps the worst of its kind that the regiment had in its four years of service, yet all these men were learning how to make the best of all conditions. Some sat up or stood up the entire night, telling stories or singing, usually in a low tone because of those who were trying to sleep and who, at times would shout out, "Oh, shut up" or "Come to bed." Some thought this the poorest-kept Sunday in their entire lives.

Monday and the twelfth of August came together and daylight was welcomed as seldom if ever before, by the campers at Kalorama. Fortunately for all, the storm, like those of August generally, was a warm one, and the effects of the experience were severe on the not over robust soldiers, but not so bad as they would have been were the season March or November. Not till the morning could we know just where the beautifully named Kalorama was located, but before the day was ended, we ascertained that we were above Georgetown, near Rock Creek Bridge, a somewhat broken section, so far as surface is concerned. When the sun had broken through the clouds and

deigned once more to shine, it was greeted with enthusiasm and measures taken to pitch the tents, so much missed the night before. Cheerfulness again illumined many a face which a few hours before was enshrouded with gloom and the approach of night was hailed as an opportunity for genuine rest. As the surrounding area was also covered with troops, we were not alone in the discomforts of the night before.

The fourteenth of August brought the announcement that our regiment is in the brigade of Gen. Rufus King with Gen. J. K. Mansfield commanding the Department of Washington. This day also chronicled the resignation of Capt. Arthur A. Putnam of Company I, an officer most highly regarded in the regiment, a favorite with the men of his immediate command, and his going marked the very first break in the list of commissioned officers, if not the very first departure of any kind from the ranks of the 14th. The regular routine of troops in camp was resumed here with guard mount at 8 A.M., forenoon and afternoon drills, with dress parade at sundown.

The stay of the regiment was very brief at Camp Kalorama; on Sunday, the eighteenth, an order came from Gen. McClellan, moving it across the Potomac to the brigade of Gen. Israel B. Richardson with headquarters at Fort Albany, on Prospect Hill, near the angle made by the road from Chain Bridge to Alexandria and that from Fort Runyon to Munson's Hill.

That the 14th rather than some other regiment should be selected was ascribed, with much pride in those days, to the following incident. As Albany was the fort nearest the enemy and the main defense in case of attack, whereby the Rebels would be prevented from entering Washington; it was thought desirable to have an organization that could move quickly and effectively in any direction. Accordingly a staff officer was sent from one colonel to another, asking how much time would be required for him to break camp and depart for the fort. The officers thus interviewed replied naming the necessary time, varying from one to three hours. On reaching Col. Greene his ready reply seemed to be what was sought, for he at once said with emphasis:

"My regiment is ready to march in fifteen minutes to any point where they may be ordered." It was military-like and evidently pleased Gen. McClellan, who had a great admiration for those who obeyed quickly and unquestioningly; hence the order for us to hold the key to Washington.

The orders to pack up and be ready to march were received with cheers; the men made quick work of their preparation and at 3 P. M. were off, marching back through the city to Long Bridge, over which they went in eager haste each and all anxious to set foot on "Old Virginia's Shore." They passed at the west end of the bridge Forts Jackson and Runyon and climbed the hill to Fort Albany where tents were again pitched, suppers prepared and eaten; at the same time every one was getting a fine view of the capital city on the other side of the Potomac. Sleep in the newly placed tents brought needed rest and many tired men did not know that rain had begun to fall till reveille, when fully three inches of mud and water called for a careful ditching of tents and camp so that, under cover, to secure some degree of comfort.

The nineteenth was largely devoted to further improvements in the camp in the way of drainage and general appearance. The fourteenth was to garrison the fort and guard contiguous territory. Four of the companies, A, B, F, and I, under Major Wright were to act as Artillery and four other companies, C, D, F, and K, commanded by Lieut. Col. Oliver as Infantry. Company G was sent to Fort Runyon and Co. H to Fort Jackson; the very first picket duty was performed by Co. D, which went out about a mile to the front and Co. I to the road which leads to the southwest. The regimental camp was on the north side of the fort, the interior of which can be reached in a moment if necessary. Built entirely of earth, the only effective form of fortification, in view of the later development of artillery, the fort stands on Prospect Hill, surrounded by a moat fifteen feet deep and as many wide, mounting 20 guns, 24 pounders and howitzers, of which the latter two were said to have been captured from the rebels at Bull Run. Captain Langmaid, Lieut. Kimball and a detail from Co. F, on the 20th, begin the construction of a defense of abattis about the fort consisting of trees or large limbs from which the foliage and small branches have been removed and all remaining twigs or boughs carefully sharpened, then ranged very closely to each other with the butts or larger ends near the edge of the moat and securely fastened. The result is an obstruction quite impassable, unless the attacking party is well equipped with pole-axes or bill-hooks. All of the forests and other obstructions in the immediate front are to be destroyed in order to give a clear view of the country.

Brigade relations in these days were in a state of flux, but on the



twenty-first we were put down for General I. B. Richardson's, consisting of the 2d and 3d Michigan, the 27th and 30th New York and the 14th Mass. On this day also was organized, under the command of Captain Morse, 2d Mich., a brigade provost guard, for which the 14th provided two sergeants and 20 privates. The duties of this body were very much like those of policemen in a city; to patrol all avenues leading to this camp, to destroy all liquor in its vicinity, to seize all soldiers of this brigade who may be found more than one fourth of a mile from camp; to arrest all soldiers found committing depredations upon the inhabitants; the best men were called for and the detail was permanent.

On the twenty-second General McClellan warned all inhabitants between us and the enemy to vacate, though many asked permission to remain, taking their own chances in case of an attack, and, at the same time promising good behavior.

General McClellan, with Staff Secretary of War Cameron and a party of distinguished gentlemen, called on our camp to-day; we were complimented on our appearance and the general asked our colonel if he could hold the fort for two hours against 50,000 men, pending the arrival of re-enforcements; to which the colonel replied, "We're just the boys that can do it." It was reported that several spies have been arrested, one of them having in his possession an accurate drawing of the fort with the number and location of the troops. On receipt of orders, the 23d, to be ready for a grand review on the morrow, every one applied himself to cleaning and brightening up all of his belongings that the best appearance possible may be made.

Saturday, August 24, 10 A. M., marked the first general review and inspection to which the regiment was subjected and vastly more interest was taken in it than in many others which were had in subsequent years. General McClellan was accompanied by the President, Secretary of State Seward and others, and the 14th was in fine array. While these evolutions were in progress, other military officials inspected the several camps and ours was reported in first-class shape, a fact that Colonel Greene took pains to impart to us at dress parade. While the men were thus employed, the fort was left in the care of one officer and forty men.

These were days of first things, for on the twenty-fifth certain of the regiment get their first notions of a scouting party, this one being led by Colonel Learned of the 3d Mich. with our Lt. Col.

Oliver second in command. Rebel pickets were found at Ball's Cross Roads and Munson's Hill, about five miles in front; an orderly sergeant of the 2d Mich. was seriously wounded and Colonel Oliver had a very narrow escape, a Rebel bullet cutting the gilt stripe on his pantaloons. Pickets along this line were wont to exchange shots.

The general health of the regiment continued good, only a few in the hospital from day to day.

Another first thing was recorded for August when, on the thirtieth, the regiment was mustered for pay, always a pleasing duty on the part of the officers and men.

The month of September inducted these embryonic soldiers still more deeply into the science of war in which they proved themselves apt pupils.

One of the noteworthy items of early September was the transfer of First Lieut. J. B. Wardwell from Co. B to I as captain, *vice* Putnam, resigned; this resulted in the promotion of Second Lieut. Heath to Wardwell's place in Co. B and the commissioning of George S. Follansbee who was absent, ill, at the muster-in of the regiment. Hereafter, as a rule, promotions and transfers will be noted only in the regimental roster.

Old friends from other camps were in frequent evidence and on the third came Capt. Thomas O. Sullivan of that Lawrence company which, unwilling to wait for an opening in some Massachusetts regiment, betook itself to York State and the 40th Empire State Regiment, otherwise The Mozart. Naturally he received so cordial a greeting that he became a frequent visitor.

The first of many similar distressing incidents of army life was noted on the fourth, when Private William Scott of the 3d Vermont was tried for sleeping on his picket post; was condemned and sentenced to be shot; General McClellan approved the action of the court martial, but, owing to the general cry for mercy that went up from the public and army, sustained by the request of the President himself, the order was countermanded and the offending boy returned to duty.

Also in the first week in the month, great interest obtained in Co. I where the enlisted men vote their preferences for a second lieutenant, a procedure soon afterward abandoned, since Governor Andrew took all such matters into his own hands. On the sixth of September the 14th and all other regiments received General

McClellan's notions as to a proper and better observance of Sunday in an order which Chaplain Barker endeavored to impress upon the men, especially as it referred to profanity, the desecrating of the day and to economy, telling all how much their friends at home were in need of their earnings.

The fourteenth of September is of importance in regimental annals for on that day the regiment was detached from Richardson's Brigade and placed under the direction of Capt. H. J. Hunt, of the 5th Artillery, then chief of artillery in the defenses of Washington, later holding the same rank in the Army of the Potomac, the man who, in July, '63, on the third day, gave so good an account of himself at Gettysburg. In an order dated the fourteenth, the new duties of the regiment are stated and the forts are named for which it is to be held responsible. These are Forts Cameron, Slocum, Albany, Runyon and Jackson, the latter being designated by Capt. Hunt as "Tête-du-pont" or head of the bridge. Co. H went to this fort, which is said to have been named for Gen. Andrew Jackson who laid the corner stone of the house which is now the headquarters of Capt. Holt of the Andover Company. Somehow "Old Hickory," as his admirers called him, had acquired the idea that a great city was certain to grow at this end of the Long Bridge, built in the Jackson administration, just as Washington was growing at the other.

Company G was assigned to Fort Runyon a short distance west of Ft. Jackson; Companies A, B, F and I went to Albany under the command of Lieut. Col. Oliver.

The men were gaining knowledge as to the peculiarities of Virginian climate; the nights and early mornings are very cold, but mid-day climbs up into the hot notches. The interior of Fort Albany was effectually cleared of accumulated debris and looked decidedly better to fastidious New England eyes. All who were able were doing a deal of manual work with pick, spade and wheelbarrow in the building of a fort, and guns were already mounted. So much fatigue work is required in digging and chopping that little time is found for drill.

Though Co. H was at first assigned to Fort Jackson, it really was longest occupied by Co. D and a survivor of that company, many years afterward, thus recalled some of his impressions of this first fortification in Virginia, by way of the Long Bridge:

It was a perfect beauty spot of military defense, guarding the approach to the nation's capital, with its green, sodden slopes, embrasures and magazines; its trim and well kept gun platforms, mounting 6-pounders; its clean and level parade ground with stockaded gates at either side, surrounding a pretentious house, partly brick, with double piazzas, overhung with five silver poplar trees; it was indeed a perfect picture and quite a show place for the many visitors to Virginia; military dignitaries, government officials, congressmen and private citizens, all of whom came with the proper permission in the shape of a pass over the signature of some high authority.

A corner stone or tablet was placed announcing the city's foundations but further than this the city never progressed, though the name held on, and to this day the Virginia end of the bridge is known as Jackson City. The companies detailed to hold this particular fort became absolute in authority, and sometimes almost autocratic towards those who sought admission to the Old Dominion. Those who thus ruled here saw almost all the mighty ones of the day, including Gen. Winfield Scott, immense in stature, venerable with years, yet often known by irreverent soldiers as "Old Fuss and Feathers," the successive commanders of the Army of the Potomac, McClellan ("Little Mac"), Pope, Burnside, Hooker, Meade and Grant and many others. Indeed, were Virginia a jug, the Long Bridge was the throat or neck through which nearly all visitors must pass to gain entrance. To be sure there were the Aqueduct and Chain Bridges, but the railroad and the great highway were over the lowermost bridge.

It was in these early days of the golden month that a certain Massachusetts congressman declared his willingness to frank all the letters that the boys were disposed to write; it was a wholly unexpected boon; the paymaster had not been around and postage was higher then than it was in later years, besides was there ever a time when soldier-boys were not exceedingly frugal in all small necessary out-goes? On Sunday, the eighth of the month, more than a thousand letters were written though this was only an average of a letter each for the regiment and as nearly all had signed their names at enlistment, it is fair to suppose that all could write if they wished; actually the outcome was larger than one chaplain could manage and he had to call in aid from the sutler. For the first time in several weeks the chaplain favored us with a practical discourse, to which the listeners gave excellent attention.

Considerable ceremony attended the lowering of the flag; as it goes up at reveille, before roll-call, there are few to witness that event; but at sundown, it is different; the men are all out and, at

the end of dress parade they march into the fort and form around the flag-staff. As the halliards are loosened and the flag begins to descend, the entire regiment gives three hearty cheers and a "tiger", while the band plays the "Star Spangled Banner."

As usual there are some who found fault with their rations and, quite likely, it would be difficult to provide food with which some would not find fault. Nor were the loudest complainers those who lived best in their home days. To the rank and file, however, the provisions were ample, well savored and sufficient. Merited fault was found with the newspaper dailies which Washington sends out to the troops. Before the war was over, however, the Washington Chronicle and the Baltimore American gave their readers their money's worth, though even they were only shadows of the enterprising journals in the years to come. The Republican and Star were dailies in Washington from which Massachusetts soldiers have difficulty in extracting news.

The transformation of the regiment from infantry to artillery was deemed very much of an honor, indeed this is just what Capt. Hunt says in his notification:

"In selecting the 14th Mass. the general commanding pays a merited compliment to the efficiency already exhibited, and I have no doubt that the future of the regiment will also fully justify his choice."

Some have wondered whether the original selection of the 14th may not have been made through the fact that Col. Greene and Capt. Hunt were classmates at West Point, and the good opinions of the latter may have had a bias from the same reason, for we are all mortal.

The men much preferred the artillery drill to the handling of the Springfield smoothbores, though drill in the use of the latter is regularly maintained. Before getting through with their enlistments, these men became experts in three branches of the service: heavy and light artillery and infantry, and by the time they are called for, few if any troops in the whole Union Army were able to render better accounts of themselves. An ordnance sergt. of the Regular Artillery gave frequent lessons.

On the eighteenth came the first visit of the paymaster who proved to be an old acquaintance from Lowell, Maj. Ladd. Considerable sums of money were sent home from the Lawrence companies largely to George P. Wilson, city missionary of Lawrence, for



distribution. Company K of Lawrence sent \$1,800. If every company did as well, the aggregate must have been something handsome. To this thoughtful care of home, there was the counter opinion, on the part of the sutler, that he had goods to sell and deserved of some part of the paymaster's distribution.

As the month advanced, various changes were made in the duties of the men, and gradually greater comfort was beginning to be the lot of these who, with Yankee persistence and ingenuity, were learning how to keep a soldier's house. They covered the interior of their forts with gravel, thus ridding themselves of the sticky Virginian clay and with board floors to their tents, their sleeping conveniences are greatly improved. While at no time had the number in the hospital been large, it was much smaller now with the coming of the period of the yellow leaf and the approach of the chinquapin and ripe persimmons.

Saturday, the twenty-eighth, was signalized by the appearance in camp of Capt. Draper, Co. C, and the provost guard, having in custody a real, live, Rebel cavalry sergeant. He was a curiosity of the first order and every one who could hastened to gain a view of the rare creature. He had been captured two miles beyond Munson's Hill and he looked, as the crowds surged around him, as though he feared his day had really come. On the contrary he was treated as a returned friend instead of a captured foe; was taken inside the fort, placed in an empty magazine and given an excellent supper, thus surprising and pleasing him very much; nor was this all, since Col. Greene brought him a bottle of wine; Lieut. Col. Oliver gave him a bunch of cigars, while several of the other officers made up a little purse of Union currency. How much better could he have fared in his own lines? He said that he belonged to Col. Stuart's First Virginia Cavalry Regiment, to him seemingly a very important fact; he also stated that he was only four days from home, though he had been in the service earlier in the summer; in the evening he was taken to Washington.

Monday, the very last day of September, brought what many had long desired to hear, viz., the "Long Roll," and it all came about through the coming of two messengers from the direction of Alexandria who announced that the enemy was approaching in force. Colonel Greene, ever on the alert, ordered the drum-beat at once and in "three minutes," some one says, "the men were in line awaiting the next step." But it was all a flash-in-the-pan.

Long waiting and watching brought no advancing foemen, no sound of battle din. Soon came the dismissal of the assembly and a resumption of the routine of everyday camp life, and some wondered if the alarm was a scheme, on the part of some one higher up, to ascertain just what we would do if we were really needed. The constant passing of regiments over Long Bridge and their lodgement in some hitherto vacant spot along our extended lines awakens wonder as to whence so many armed men can come and also as to what will be their fate.

Home papers made remarks as to reported dealing out of whiskey rations to the men; scarcely anything could be further from the truth, though the item doubtless had its foundation in the fact that during the very hot weather and when the men were laboring hard in building the fort a half gill of whiskey was dealt out to each man at the end of work. Not a drop of liquor of any kind has been sold inside the regimental lines, except when the sutler undertook to deal out weak claret punch and sour lager beer at five cents a glass, an experiment on his part which received a speedy quietus.

In October we begin to realize the change of the weather and that greater effort with less fatigue is possible now than in August. The books of instruction that Capt. Hunt dealt out to the companies and field officers are surely performing their mission and the artillery drill is taken up with enthusiasm and success. Early in the month, Richardson's Brigade to which the 14th was, at first, assigned and which had been encamped near us, surprised us all by packing up and marching away in the direction of Alexandria. It is amazing how quickly and quietly so large a body of troops can make ready to depart and then, like the Arab in the song, steal away, leaving scarcely a sign behind.

Sunday, the thirteenth, brought an unusual pleasure to the regiment. It had been rumored that the 22d Mass. Infantry, commanded by U. S. Senator Henry Wilson, would soon cross the Long Bridge on its way into Virginia. As a consequence very many of the men were on the qui vive of expectation and not a few kept a good look-out, for there were many old friends in the organization. Nor was their watchfulness unrewarded, for an unusually long line of men was discovered crossing over the bridge and, with the aid of spy-glasses, it was decided that the 22d was coming. Unfortunately it appeared that they were to pass us just as we must fall in for inspection. However, Colonel Greene was not averse to

greeting the newcomers himself, so he most graciously ordered the inspection off, and directed us to march to the highway, along which the regiment must pass, and to cheer the men on their way. Drawn up in double lines on both sides of the road we were in a position to give old Massachusetts a rousing reception. The senatorial colonel rode at the head, and by his side marched our colonel, both receiving the heartiest of cheers as they passed along. It was a great mingling of Bay State men on the "sacred soil" and a deal of military decorum was entirely ignored as the earlier and the later comers from Yankeeland exchanged handshakes and "how-do-you-dos."

In expectation of winter, preparation was made for cold weather. The tents of the field officers were struck before the middle of the month and the occupants secured quarters in vacant houses nearby. The wagons, hospital, etc., had been removed to the site lately occupied by the Michigan or Richardson's Brigade, a much healthier locality and the growing cold lessened the number of cases of fever and ague, known in later years as malaria. The tents were too light and airy for comfort and men heard with delight that barracks were to be erected soon.

In these days, the fourteenth to be exact, the tedium of regular camp life was broken after this fashion. It was suspected that men who had been detailed for the guarding of Roach's barns were getting somewhat remiss in their duties. Capt. Rolfe, Co. K, was officer of the day and he undertook to try the pickets and find how faithful they were to their respective duties. At a certain post a gun was found but no sentinel; the latter, thinking it too late for the grand rounds, had left his gun and gone to sleep in the barn. He was duly awakened and warned that he had better be on the alert or some of the officers' horses, which were kept in the barn-cellar, would be stolen. Notwithstanding this warning some of the mischievous men did crawl in and sneak one of the animals out before the fellow realized what was happening. When Assistant Surgeon Towle looked after his steed in the morning and found it not, he commented sadly on his \$125 loss. Captain Rolfe soon undeceived the medical man and two other officers whose mounts had been taken out of the lower barn in a similar manner.

The soldiers are learning that they are not far enough south to find the same altogether "sunny," and many complaints are heard about the rigor of the weather in the performance of regular duties

of camp life, some finding the cold quite as piercing as any ever experienced in their New England home. Uniforms are showing indications of use, and the patches applied by masculine hands have not all the deftness that characterized mother's mending, but as nearly all are in the same boat, seldom is a laugh heard at another's expense. Our muskets, too, are not creditable and we are quite unable to explain why the 12th should have left Massachusetts so well equipped and why the 22d, which so recently we saw pass by with modern weapons, should be so highly favored. We continue to have hope that some day we shall be as well armed as the other troops about us.

Governor John A. Andrew had the interests of the sons of the Commonwealth, who were following the flag in the Southland, very much at heart and he improved every opportunity to visit them, if they were not too far from the capitol, which he also found to be of exceeding interest. The Governor's first call on the regiment was October 22, and the report that he was expected created quite a furor among the men. From the Colonel down to the last private in the last company, all were on the tiptoe of expectation. It was desirable that the regiment should be caught hard at work, handling the big guns. On the afternoon of the expected visit, drilling began early and it continued late, but no sign of His Excellency appeared. At supper time, all hope of his coming had faded and to many the afternoon's experience savored much of "Love's Labor Lost." In the evening, however, which proved to be as dark as Egypt, when no one had the least thought of his coming, the governor presented himself. Notwithstanding the darkness the regiment stumbled into line, marched into the fort and formed around the flagstaff, where at the governor's request, everybody sang "John Brown's Body," which he said he had heard much about, but had never listened to it. After a brief introduction by the colonel, the distinguished visitor, though we could not see him, made a short but exceedingly stirring speech to which we responded with three times three hearty cheers. Of course, Colonel Greene was equal to the conventionalities of the occasion and all of us retired to our quarters very happy over the privilege of hearing, even if we could not see, the governor.

The inevitable lessening of our numbers begins early and men have been discharged already, because of disability; others who, perhaps, are equally ailing, and to whom discharges have been

proffered, proclaim their intention of sticking to the cause to the bitter end; the latter class is in the big majority. The continued approach of cold weather is making the boys wonder what Uncle Sam is going to do for us when winter is really here. As our national uncle cannot remember the time when it was necessary for him to look after so large a number of his relatives, through the winter or any other months, it may be doubted if he knew, himself. Indeed, those in authority were growing in knowledge quite as much as those who served. Not even Rufus B. Ingalls, the great commissary general of Grant's Staff in subsequent years, could have told, at the beginning of the first winter, how he was going to get through; he and other great officers, like their men, were simply advancing step by step.

The disaster of Ball's Bluff, October 21, was a day or two old when the news came to our ears; only a few miles up the Potomac, the waters of the historic stream, discolored by the blood of our comrades, must have reached the Long bridge quite as soon as did the news of the dread defeat. It seemed a sad sequel to Bull Run, and the two alliterative names were fated to stand side by side, in nation's history, through unnumbered years. The 15th and the 20th Mass. Infantry were in the fight, regiments raised at the same time that the 14th was growing. What chance was it which sent these two bodies to their extreme sacrifice rather than us? Already, the body of Lieut. J. Willie Grout of the 15th was on its way to be lodged, eventually, against an abutment of the Long Bridge, whence a comrade of ours, O. W. Norcross, Co. D, assisted in removing it, and ages hence, the strains of "The Vacant Chair"\* will recall the valor and chivalry of the boy lieutenant, whose early death gave rise to the deathless song.

Despite inspections, guard-mount, etc., and some other items of camp routine, Sunday in camp is much what Moses proclaimed it to be, a day of rest. Letters are prepared, diaries are written up, passes are obtained to visit friends in other regiments and, whatever of cleaning up may be possible is done on the Lord's Day. In the later days of October come the underclothing and other articles essential to comfort in the winter. The increasing cold is lessening the number of the hospital sick; and the "shakes," so prevalent along the river-flats, are gradually yielding to the icy

\*"The Vacant Chair," written by Henry S. Washburn, Worcester, Nov. 16, 1861, and first printed in the Worcester Spy; music was composed by Geo. F. Root, Chicago, but a native of Sheffield, Mass.



hand of our northern acquaintance, Jack Frost, though a judicious use of Peruvian bark or quinine has also played a prominent part in dispelling the ailment.

Rumor, ever active, prevents any stagnation in army and regimental gossip. The question is often mooted as to just what the military status of the regiment is. "Are we infantry, heavy or light artillery, cavalry or are we navvies with the axe, pick, shovel or wheelbarrow, for we seem to have had experience with all these drills and implements." Battalion drills are again posted on the bulletin; in any event, the regiment is to be proficient in many directions. The new uniforms made their appearance towards the end of the month, somewhat slowly, for it is a big task to clothe so many men in the time allotted, there being nearly or quite 300,000 men under arms and all desirous of uniforms.

The building of proper accommodations for winter is a prominent feature of later October and it is a striking comment on the location of the capital of the nation that timber can be found within a reasonable distance of the Potomac, just across from Washington, to afford material for the construction of log houses, practically on its very banks. Each company is to have a house forty feet long and twenty wide and a single story high. They will be built as our earliest ancestors in America erected theirs, in cobpile fashion, and we know that they are to prove much warmer than the tents, now in use. Tiers of bunks are to be constructed around the walls for dormitory purposes. All of the work incident to the upbuilding of the several structures the men themselves will do and they could just as easily build framed edifices as erect these archaic domiciles.

Storm possibilities were impressed upon the members of the regiment, during the first two days of November when the incessant rain raised the waters of the Potomac till they overflowed their banks and actually ran a great stream between Forts Jackson and Runyon, almost invading the headquarters of Company D, which were on the first floor of the Jackson House, an old hotel.

Sunday, the third, dawned bright and clear, though cold, but vastly preferable to the preceding days of storm. Everything was saturated with water, a reminder of our march from the depot barracks in Washington to Kalorama, and we could but conclude that whatever items were lacking in these regions, cold water was not one of them. Inspection was due on Sunday and never could

we be in worse plight for such a test; weapons rusty, garments wet and muddy, and everyone cross to a degree. It was a grateful order that Major Wright gave out to the effect that the state of the parade-ground rendered inspection impracticable. While effects were drying out, time was found to write the usual number of letters so that Monday morn the Chaplain started for Washington laden as heavily as ever; all communication with the capital was, for a time, by way of Chain Bridge.

Though the resignation of Lieut. Gen. Winfield Scott from the command of the army was dated Oct. 31, 1861, the news was not generally disseminated among the men till early in November. The hero of many battles, universally respected by the North because of his stand for the Union when other Virginians had taken themselves out of the national army, his seventy-five years of strenuous life had clearly unfitted him for the exactions of active command and his self-effacement was received with approval by the general public. The appointment of General George B. McClellan as his successor was accepted with favor by all, both in civic and military circles. Particularly was this true of the 14th Regiment whose members had grown to look upon "Little Mack" as a second Napoleon.

It was in the second week of November that the 14th was favored with a visit from Gov. N. S. Berry of New Hampshire and in his honor Col. Greene put the regiment through all its paces, even to the extent of showing the manner of using the big guns in the fort.

The question of securing supplies of all kinds from Washington, the headquarters for everything in the eastern armies, is becoming serious on account of the heavy rains which have made the roads very bad and deflected almost all the traffic to the Chain Bridge route and, at times, that is entirely clogged. Meanwhile the tents in which the men are still nominally living are growing sieve-like, so far as the passage of wind and rain are concerned and the barracks are advancing slowly. Indeed work on the Arlington estate has been ordered stopped by the authorities, but what the men needed in the way of timber had been taken already, so they suffered nothing. So certain are the soldiers of being ready to occupy their new quarters by Thanksgiving Day that they are planning on festivities adequate to the occasion. Col. Greene is reported to have said that we shall not occupy the barracks long enough to pay for making them, "as we shall go home soon"; also

he says that we should now be on the advance lines were it not for the Companies H and G, whose members are too much used up by the ague "to march five miles."

November 5 marked the discharge of six members of the band. Thursday, the seventh, as the regiment was forming for dress-parade, the hearts of the Lawrence men were made glad by the sight of George P. Wilson, the city missionary of that bustling city, who at that moment came through the entrance of the fort; he was received most heartily by all, as he seemed to represent so many homes, some one or more of whose members were in the service. In the evening he was present at the prayer meeting held in the bomb-proof and, much to the satisfaction of all present, conducted the meeting. Sunday, the tenth, at 3 P. M., the visitor addressed the men, greatly to their edification and profit and, at the request of the colonel, he spoke again in the evening, and again received the warmest reception possible. The coming of Mr. Wilson was memorable also from the fact that he brought with him from the home city a large box filled with indications of affection and regard from the friends at home.

Friday, the fifteenth, brought Maj. Ladd, paymaster, as ever a welcome visitor, who proceeded to pay the regiment its two months' earnings; not a very large sum, twenty-six dollars each to the privates, yet the aggregate was considerable. Of course the pay of commissioned officers ranged in the hundreds, though their aggregate was less. To these men who were neighbors at home and, the most of them nearly on a par in earning capacity, the difference in pay seemed a bit absurd, but army life teaches many things. Some of the men thus paid off did not use their money judiciously, indulging in all sorts of escapades to secure liquor and to gamble with sharps who came over from the capital for this very purpose, till finally a considerable number of them brought up in the guard-house for punishment. To the credit of the regiment, however, be it said, the great majority of the men, as on the former occasion, through their respective officers, sent a large portion of their earnings home to their families and friends.

"It never rains but it pours" is true in more senses than one and in this instance, the very day after the coming of the paymaster, or Saturday, the sixteenth, came a company of visitors, including Gov. and Mrs. Andrew, the Rev. James Freeman Clarke from Boston, also Mrs. Julia Ward Howe, the wife of the distinguished Samuel G.

Howe, head of Perkins Institute for the Blind, Boston. It was near the dinner hour that the visitors came, hence an interruption of the mid-day meal, but the regiment was turned out and we marched to the colonel's tent, where we sang "Glory, Glory, Hallelujah!" again, apparently to the satisfaction of the listeners; Mrs. Howe spoke and those who could hear pronounced her remarks excellent, but to the most of the men the words were lost on account of the wind which blowing through the trees prevented her speech reaching her audience. In a way, the visits of Gov. Andrew and friends, including Mrs. Howe, to whom the soldiers had sung repeatedly the John Brown song, were fruitful in an unexpected manner. To the visitors, the music and the words were new and the men had sung them so well that they made permanent lodgment in one mind at least, for on their way back to Washington, after the great review on the twentieth, as the Andrew family, Dr. Clarke and Mrs. Howe were riding in their carriage, they joined in singing "John Brown"; there were many delays on account of the darkness and the throngs of soldiers returning to their respective camps. Hearing the singing of the people in the Andrew's carriage, the soldiers, chiefly from Wisconsin and Pennsylvania, shouted, "Good for you," and at once took up the easy melody making the darkness resound with the inspiring words. To Mrs. Howe, Dr. Clarke remarked, "Why do you not write some good words to that stirring tune?" "I have often wished to do so," she replied. In the gray of the next morning, she rose from her bed in Washington and wrote the entire Battle Hymn of the Republic just as America sings it to-day.

Sunday was cold and raw but inspection and review filled the forenoon, and in the afternoon the Rev. Mr. Clarke, who was here yesterday, came again and preached a very interesting sermon, though the cold wind, whistling around the colonel's house, disturbed not a few of those who thoroughly appreciated the coming of so eminent a divine as the pastor of the Church of the Disciples, Boston, a classmate of Dr. O. W. Holmes, Judge B. R. Curtis and many other famous member of the Harvard class, 1829. We doubtless owed his coming to the governor, our colonel and chaplain, all of whom were of the same religious faith (Unitarian) as the clergyman and all were Harvard men.

In the evening of Tuesday, the nineteenth, came orders for such portions of the 14th as could be spared from garrison duty, to report at Bailey's Cross Roads on the twentieth, for review. Naturally

there was a deal of pains taken to have the regiment present itself in good form, though only six companies could go on account of duties in the several forts, Albany, Jackson and Runyon. Roused at 5 A. M., and fortified with a hearty breakfast of salt beef and bread with coffee, and carrying a lunch in our haversacks, we formed for the march to the review-field and our first step towards the enemy since our reaching Fort Albany.

On our way, we crossed the track of a railroad and those following were filled with wonder at the enthusiasm which one little locomotive, the first we had seen in Virginia, could excite among those in the earlier files; even the colonel was waving his plumed hat and cheering with the rest. However, everybody, on reaching a point where the name of the engine appeared upon the boiler and beholding the word "New England," at once joined in the shout. That an engine or anything else in the Old Dominion should be allowed to retain so obnoxious an appellation in Secessia was a wonder to everyone, though it was not much of an engine after all. The highway was packed full of uniformed humanity, surely an eye-opener to the men and boys who constitute a part of it. Beside the military there were as many more visitors from Washington and elsewhere, all out to see the display, ever an inspiring sight.

All branches of the service were present: infantry, cavalry, artillery, all found their respective places and awaited the coming movements. Our companies of the 14th fell in Gen. Blenker's Division, made up largely of German troops and the commands, given in that tongue were only inferred by the most of us for very few indeed were adepts in the Teutonic tongue. It was about 12 M. when the divisions, brigades and regiments were in proper place and were awaiting the next orders. On the firing of two volleys the many bands struck up "Hail to the Chief," whereupon Gen. McClellan, accompanied by Pres. Lincoln and a hundred or more of other notables, rode down the line, a source of great satisfaction to all these soldier-formations made up of men from New England, the middle and the western states. Some of the men could not resist the comment that as a military man the president is hardly as imposing a figure as many of his generals. Among the latter are officers later known by name as far as the nation's limits: Hancock, Sedgwick, Franklin, Porter, Reynolds, Meade and many others.

McClellan was easily the hero of the hour; a splendid figure on horseback, a magnificent rider, with his hat off, seeming to look at



every man as he rode by, he filled the ideal that the men had of what a commanding officer ought to be. Then came the passage of the troops themselves in review, a ceremony that took fully three hours of time, certainly a great inspiration to the thousands who looked on and, by no means, lost on the soldiers themselves who to the number of possibly 80,000 men participated in the pageant. For once, Long Bridge was open and free to all who wished to cross, and, apparently, every vehicle of whatever description in Washington had been chartered for this occasion and almost as many walked as rode. Not a little pleasure came to that part of our regiment who were present through a letter from Gen. Irwin McDowell, apologizing for placing the 14th among the Germans of Blenker's command and complimenting us on our soldierlike appearance. Col. Greene looked quite as proud as any of his men as he read the words of praise before the regiment at dress-parade.

The first Thanksgiving Day in our national service came early, being the twenty-first of November, and the promised boxes of turkeys and things expected from home did not materialize. As a consequence, with only regular rations, though amply sufficient, the feeling of thanksgiving did not run as high as it might have done otherwise. Strangely too, there were no religious exercises and with a cessation of the customary drills, etc., there was ample opportunity for all to reflect on pleasures past and to confer with each other as to what was taking place just a year ago in Massachusetts. Letters had been received, telling of the starting of viands galore, but somehow they lingered on the way. Though they came at last, the feast lacked that concerted character which all festivals ought to possess.

The twenty-fourth was the last Sunday in the month and after the usual inspections, lasting about an hour, the day was largely free for letters and such other personal matters as seemed desirable. The prayer meeting in the bomb-proof was well attended and these meetings seemed to grow in interest. The families of some of the officers are coming to camp, the wife and daughter of Col. Greene are installed in his quarters and Maj. Wright's people have also arrived; his wife brings with her as a testimonial from his railroad friends, a beautiful and useful field-glass and the men are much pleased to know that he is thus appreciated. Typhoid fever, the scourge of camp life in all armies, has made its appearance and Private Daniel T. Potter, Co. A, an Ipswich boy, died in hospital

on the twenty-seventh. As winter approaches and the long evenings are evident, northern friends are solicited for books that libraries may be formed in company barracks. George S. Collins, of Co. K, has received a small number of volumes for which he has more applicants than he can supply.

December was ushered in by the first snowstorm of the season, though this, coming on Monday the second, was not a long one and the week following was a delight as compared with the weather of November. On the evening of Monday, the barracks in Fort Albany were dedicated with a variety of exercises, including songs, speeches, music and dancing, though the absence of roof and windows, much to be desired as to the structure itself, and the entire lacking of female partners rendered dancing just the least bit tame; the festivities continued until taps, 9.30.

The roofing of the winter quarters occasioned considerable planning on the part of the artificers and was finally built by laying logs from side to side, filling interstices with pieces of wood, calking with straw and mud-clay and last of all tarred canvas.

A scribe of the day records that the bomb-proof prayer meetings continue to call out a liberal attendance, though the interest is largely among the enlisted men. An order from Gen. McClellan of these days provides that the duties of the chaplain shall be lessened and he, thereby, is relieved from his duty of caring for the regimental mail and the task is added to those of the teamsters; a change which does not particularly concern the men, provided their letters are delivered within a reasonable time after their receipt in Washington.

On the tenth of December, Capt. Day and Corp. Rogers, both of Co. G, were detailed to proceed to Massachusetts for the purpose of trying to restore the regimental ranks to their normal status. So soon do the exactions of actual service reduce the numbers; only five months from their muster-in, at no time in the field, yet the shrinkage is such that active recruiting must be done.

It was in the second week of this month that a temperance society was formed for the beneficent purpose of helping erring comrades in the face of continued temptation. A large meeting was held in the bomb-proof on the evening of Sunday the fifteenth, with Asst. Surgeon S. K. Towle presiding, and after due deliberation an organization was effected with a full complement of officers as follows: pres., T. A. Stevens, Co. F; vice-pres., William Jones, Co. F;

secretary, Chas. S. Cummings, Co. H; asst. sec., Geo. S. Collins, Co. K; treasurer, John Chard, Co. K; standing committee, John Chard, corp., Geo. A. W. Vinal, Co. H, and Corp. James Goss, Co. A. The same meeting also adopted constitution and by-laws. The society started with the approbation of the colonel and other field officers, the colonel promising the use of the commissary building in Fort Albany, for subsequent meetings. It is hoped and expected that the organization will have the good-will and encouragement of every officer in the regiment, since temperance effort is needed in all regiments, and its furtherance will prove a greater deterrent of drunkenness than all the guard houses in the army.

Thursday, the twelfth, saw the occupation of the long building within Fort Albany, the quarters of Co. K. Very likely these were not unlike those of other companies and from one we may learn all. The one great room meets all requirements of a dining, sleeping and general living room. We could expect nothing better, under the circumstances. They are much better than those of Fort Warren in Boston Harbor. One big stove heats the entire room; seemingly a smaller one would do, indeed the weather of late has been so mild, the stove is not needed and the fires would be allowed to die out were it not for the liking that the men have of toasting bread on its heated side and of warming pies and other food, not supplied by the commissary, but purchased from the dealer who has a small stand in Roach's barn, and the sutler.

The Rev. Mr. Tenney who came to the regiment, Saturday, the 14th, direct from Lawrence preached to the regiment, Sunday, a sermon which commanded the undivided attention of his hearers. Speaking from the 6th verse, 2d chap. of Titus, he took by a strange coincidence the very text that Chaplain Barker had used the Sunday previous and we had the privilege of making comparisons which are always said to be odious; it would appear that he was accompanied in his visit by two other clergymen, Rev. Mr. Fisher and Rev. Mr. Lane.

Through this continued inactivity, the Army of the Potomac, under the masterly direction of Gen. McClellan, though unaware of this important fact, was teaching itself. The outcome of Bull Run and Ball's Bluff ought to have taught that proficiency in drill, in all its phases, was essential to the accomplishment of what these men are so far from home for. Yet the soldiers are constantly writing to their friends at home of their weariness of drills, digs

and parades. Every one of these tests proved of service when the time arrived.

In these days of later December, men of the 14th are not averse to telling what they think ought to be done with Mason and Slidell, unwilling occupants of our old quarters in Fort Warren, the Secessionists whom Commodore Wilkes had removed from their quarters on H. B. M.'s Steamer Trent, to equally commodious ones on the U. S. vessel, the San Jacinto. After all, they eventually decided that Secretary Seward was a better manager than themselves, that one foe at a time was generally quite enough and that the room of the two Rebel emissaries was a great deal better than their company.

Early in December's third week came the long desired soldiers' library and, at the request of Colonel Greene and others, a meeting was held for the formation of a library association, for the care and maintenance of the collection of books. The title of the organization is, "The Fourteenth Regimental Library Association" though the volumes are not, as yet, exposed to view and use, owing to the important fact that no place has been found appropriate for their arrangement and display. Measures are afoot, under the direction of the colonel and the major, to secure the building in Fort Albany, now employed by Commissary Sergeant Drew as a dispensing place for the rations, essential to physical rather than the mental satisfaction of the regiment. When this end is attained, the library and the temperance society will be well housed. The officers of the association are: pres., Sergt. John H. Glover, Co. F; directors, Sergts. Henry M. McIntire and Chas. H. Hayes, Co. K, Sergt. James C. Buswell and Corp. Daniel Leveck, Co. F; librarian, George Lang, Co. B.

A new theme for conversation and a source of anxiety to the friends at home appears in this same third week, viz., several cases of small pox, that most dreaded of all diseases in crowded quarters, and every possible measure is taken to stay the progress of the pestilence and to prevent its recurrence. As a prime means to this end a general vaccination is ordered and every one is obliged to bare his arm to the surgeon's needle or point and by the end of the month all have been properly treated and the scare is abated. To mention small pox and Christmas in the same paragraph is decidedly incongruous, yet the plague had the bad taste to appear just before the gala day and so were neighbors, willy-nilly. To

make the great church and childhood day seem somewhat home-like, the wife of Colonel Greene generously supplied the regiment with the principal ingredient for a chicken-dinner, thereby securing the good graces of every man partaking. Certain young men of Co. K, occupants of Tent No. 4, were the happy recipients of sixteen mince pies which they and their friends speedily disposed of. It was the first Christmas in camp and it was also a startling variation from former home life; naturally there were many sober reflections on then and now, and some wonderments as to what the future might reveal.

No soldier, in the immediate vicinity of Washington and Alexandria for any considerable time, failed to see some part of one or both places. In this final December week, certain men of the 14th made the trip to the Virginia city, bearing the name of the world's first conqueror, and there was a general conclusion that the place, in no way, reached the repute and dignity of its namesake. It showed better by contrast. The intervening territory has become a veritable land of desolation and there are those who declare it never could have been much better under the very best of its ante-war management. Now, buildings are entirely in ruins; trees have been cut down to afford a view of the entire surroundings and, as for farming, there seems to be little prospect of any. The city, itself, is unswept and dirty; the buildings, whether public or private, seem little better, all of them seemingly direct products of the blight of slavery which had laid its withering touch on everything in sight. The Marshall House, the scene of the death of Col. E. E. Ellsworth of the New York Fire Zouaves, is visited and souvenirs are carried away, a practice which comes near destroying the entire edifice, though all such pillaging is strictly forbidden, an order, by the way, which the guards do not appear very anxious to enforce. Emptiness seems to be a prevailing characteristic of the city where in 1755 the British General Braddock landed, and whence he marched to his defeat and death at Fort DuQuesne; the city also in which Washington worshipped, whose church-home the soldier-boys visit, in whose pew they sit and for which they have sufficient reverence to refrain from stealing a memento.



## CHAPTER XV

### In the Forts Defending Washington

THE new year, 1862, found all the companies, save the three at or near Long Bridge, still camping in or near Fort Albany. With the guns facing Virginia, the forts and their garrisons forming a part of the defense of Washington against any possible assailant, south of the Potomac, the 14th Regiment was doing its duty, just as hundreds of others were doing, in a great line, more or less broken to be sure, from the Atlantic Ocean to the Mississippi and even beyond. It formed the longest battle-line in history up to that time, and the rank and file of the 14th quite unconsciously, were doing their part in the preliminary work, incident to the great struggle soon to begin.

The books to constitute a regimental library, which had been sent down from Lawrence, still remained in their original packing boxes, the place for their reception not yet being in shape. The men felt the deprivation greatly, all being anxious for means to drive away dullness in the long winter nights. The officials having the books in charge, however, were obdurate, and not till cases had been brought over from the capitol in Washington and placed in the well-house, used as an implement room, did those in charge care to give the books to applicants. However, the fifth of January, Sunday, saw the conditions such that it was deemed proper to give the men a chance at the much sought for collection. The response of the men to the notice on the bulletin, stating the hour of opening, would have delighted the hearts of the donors, could they have seen the soldiers assembling hours before the allotted moment, that an early choice might be had. So great was the rush after the doors were opened, that it was necessary to close them and give out the books through the windows. Dinner hour occasioned the temporary closing of the library; 300 volumes having been given out to the seven companies near Fort Albany, it having been thought best not to notify the other three till afternoon. So eager were these men, accustomed at home to library facilities, to handle something in the shape of a book that more than one replied to the request:

"What book do you want?"

"Anything good to read, no matter what."

To see the ground covered with snow and the waters of the Potomac hidden by a thick coating of ice was not so novel a sight to these New Englanders as it was surprising, freedom from such conditions having been expected of the country south of Maryland, though the excessive humidity rendered the same temperature in these latitudes seemingly colder than in the north. Much interest is manifested among the men as to the success of the officers who are trying to gather in recruits in the homeland. Many air-castles are built as the soldiers figure out the acres of land that they are to enter upon in coming years, to be given to them as a mark of gratitude by Uncle Sam as he rewards his volunteers for their services in these troublous times.

Possibly nothing in the entire month signified more to the regiment than the change to heavy artillery. Though the special order of Gen. McClellan, duly signed by Lorenzo Thomas, adjutant general, is dated Jan. 2, it was not formally announced to the regiment till the dress-parade of Sunday the twelfth, and not until September, 1863, was the name changed to 1st Mass. Heavy Artillery. Of course, a rose by any other name would smell as sweet, and in this case, the regiment was no more a heavy artillery organization than it was before the official designation was made. The same order which transformed the 14th Mass. Infantry to Heavy Artillery wrought a similar transformation with our neighbors, the 4th Connecticut Infantry, which was known later as the 1st Conn. Heavy Artillery. The order further specifies that the above designations apply from the first of the month and year, thus making the date of change easily remembered.

The reading of the special order on parade was most cordially received by the men and the face of Col. Greene was wreathed in smiles as he addressed his regiment on this recognition of the meritorious manner in which its part had been borne in this new field and his own pleased countenance was fully reflected in every happy visage before him. Indeed, the officer's good-nature proved a very fortunate moment for a certain culprit to be brought forward for punishment before his fellow soldiers. What might have been a very strenuous reprimand on the part of the colonel, in this instance resolved itself into these innocuous words as he put his hand on the delinquent's shoulder:

"Here is a man who hasn't done quite so well as the rest of the 14th," and patting him gently, added:

"Go and do better—you are reprimanded." If that enlisted man, after such a letting up, did not prove a devoted admirer of his commanding officer, then was he incapable of gratitude and deserving of the worst that the rules and regulations could impose. This amiable sway of Col. Greene is in marked contrast to that of a nearby regiment, where many desertions have taken place and the guard house is constantly crowded. In the 14th no desertions have occurred and three, at any one time, seems to be the maximum number in our place of detention.

In another way the change of name did bring other conditions of a far weightier character. Many men would be added to each company and two new companies would be raised for the regiment, and wherever in the trimmings and facings of the uniform had been some shade of infantry blue, hereafter it will be artillery red. There will be three battalions, three majors and twice the former number of lieutenants, in every company. Evidently the order, effecting these changes and which eventually provided for the defenses of Washington more than sixty forts and batteries with an array of forty thousand strong behind them, was a carefully planned scheme, owed to the far-reaching ability of Gen. John G. Barnard, a West Pointer of the class of 1833, a native of Sheffield, Mass.

The organization of the artillery force of the district was due for the most part, to Gen. Wm. F. Barry, another graduate of West Point, of many years' standing, at this time chief of artillery of the Army of Potomac. Both Barnard and Barry were of incalculable service to the Union cause, yet the character of their labors was of that inconspicuous sort that they did not figure largely in the dispatches, and so their names were unheralded by the trump of fame.

It is possible that the plan to transform the regiment into one of heavy artillery was already in the minds of those higher up in authority when representatives of the Essex County Regiment were sent forth some weeks ago on recruiting service, for now there looms before the regiment the necessity, not only of supplying missing numbers but of adding half as many men as have at any time belonged, beside raising two entirely new companies. The colonel recommended to the governor a number of promotions from the sergeants in the several companies. The shifting of these hitherto non-commissioned officers to other companies than their own, as they blossomed into shoulder-straps, had the effect of breaking up some of the exclusiveness which had characterized certain of the

companies. As a rule the companies in which first or orderly sergeants were thus advanced generously remembered the departing officer in the way of equipments and money. Before the middle of the month new light blue trousers arrived to supplant the former darker garments, and jackets, ornamented with brass scales, but, as a reminder of a long felt hardship, the old smoothbore muskets were still in hand.

The same period of the month records the complete housing of the regiment in barracks of home-make with very little assistance from the government. The tents, the coming of which months before was so joyously hailed, are now referred to as "smoke begrimed and weather beaten," a few of them still remaining on the old camping ground. A stable, also, for the keeping of the regimental horses has been erected by the quartermaster and equine friends are made as comfortable as the men. A bakery is in process of erection.

On Friday, the eighteenth, Maj. Jonathan Ladd made his bi-monthly call with cash for officers and men. To insure the sutler his compensation for goods advanced on credit, the payment was made in his place of business and in some cases, there was little left after the exorbitant charges made by that rapacious individual were settled. While the amounts sent home may not be quite so large as at the onset, it is still a considerable sum and it bespeaks the interest of the soldier in his family.

The same week witnessed the drumming out of camp of several obnoxious individuals and, however tormenting to them, it surely was quite the reverse to those looking on. With a soldier on each side and with two behind the culprit at "charge bayonets," the music playing "The Rogue's March," he was compelled to make the circuit of the camp and then escorted beyond its confines, there being no embargo on remarks, jeers and general contempt by the beholders. Among those thus receiving attention from the men of the regiment were two New Yorkers who evidently had endeavored to ply their sly and slick trade with the Massachusetts men, but their demeanor as they departed indicated a disposition to give the Yankees a wide birth hereafter. Messrs. Cook and Latham of Lawrence arrived for the purpose of opening a daguerrean saloon. With the consent of Col. Greene and through the kindly offices of Maj. Wright, they obtained a large tent, formerly the sutler's, wherein they made portraits of soldier-boys for the delectation of friends in the northland. The old Alexandria and Washington railroad is

undergoing a transformation; strap-iron and wooden rails giving place to more modern rails and ties.

The closing weeks of January exhibited some of the varieties of weather for which the month is noted in all north temperate regions, the usual January thaw in our part of Virginia resulting in a degree of mud that seemed fathomless, absolutely preventing any advance of the Union forces if such had been the intention of McClellan and his staff. The temperance society flourishes and receives many accessions, with a very commendable attendance, particularly when debates are in order. There is a complete suspension of dress-parades, reviews, drills, inspections, a period of rest not ungratefully received by the men.

It is difficult to determine whether the scout made by a party of horsemen, led by Lieut. Wm. Preston of Co. K was a reconnoissance or just a trip for showing a party of Massachusetts visitors the peculiarities of a Virginian landscape and the hardships of Old Dominion travel. The surgeon and the chaplain along with Maj. Wright had been instrumental in the securing of mounts for the ride and it was towards the end of the last week in the month that the start was made. Out they went, through the German Brigade of Gen. Blenker, past Bailey's Cross Roads, where in the autumn had been held the great review, up to Munson's Hill, whence the Rebel flag floated so long, but from which the Rebs were finally compelled to retreat and, as a trophy, one of the party climbed the tree whence the banner had flown and cut out the very top as a significant memorial of the day and the event.

The enemy had so far given way that we passed over Upton's Hill, now strongly fortified with Union soldiers encamped over a considerable part of the surrounding land, stopping to inspect Fall's Church, a square, brick edifice with no spire, placed in the midst of an ancient cemetery. Like everything in these days, in these parts, it was going to decay and as the party entered, a sparrow that was nesting in one of the upper windows went flitting about in her efforts to escape, and to one of the visitors occurred the familiar words from the Bible:

"Yea, the sparrow hath found a house and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young; even thine altars, O Lord of Hosts, my King and my God."\*

\*Psalms 84:3.



In the enclosing burial ground wooden tablets, at the heads of newly-made graves, tell the brief tale of both Rebel and Union soldiers, recently killed in the vicinity.

Finally the picket lines were reached and followed till a turn was made towards the right and the Potomac to visit the divisions of Generals Fitz-John Porter and Wm F. (Baldy) Smith. At this point Col. Wm. H. Irvin of the 49th Penn. was encountered and imparted no end of information as to the location of regiments in the region. Several regiments were visited, including the 4th Vermont, where a liberal lunch was served, when the approach of night warned the travelers that camp must be sought. Coming down the Leesburg turnpike, Fort Marcy was passed at the left and Chain Bridge, in later years a wooden one, is reached. At no time through the day had the way been easy, but the quagmire between the bridge and Fort Albany was all but impassable. Having passed Forts Ethan Allen and Corcoran, camp was reached at 9 P. M., all the riders being sore and lame from the experiences of the day.

Notwithstanding the mud, which in these parts is universal, men continue to visit Washington whenever passes can be procured and here is the experience of one who undertook the task.

Before I reached Long Bridge, I bitterly repented the undertaking. The roads were bad enough from Fort Albany to Runyon, but from this latter point to the bridge they simply defied description. It was just one expansive sea of mud. There are no sidewalks, no tussocks of grass, no stepping stones, absolutely nothing but bottomless mud. There is nothing to be done, if the fruitage of the pass is to be realized, but to throw all precaution to the winds and to sail in. This, in my sight, a party of Teutonic origin, somewhat unsteady from his potations of lager, had attempted and, after much lurching and pitching, had gone down in the Virginia mortar bed, where he certainly would have died were it not for a comrade, drunk also, only in less degree. Washington streets are not much better, though efforts are made there to keep the crossing free, but a gift is demanded of every passer by the sweeps, who earn all they get.

The last Sunday in the month, the twenty-seventh, the camp was enlivened by the presence of the Rev. Mr. Lane, Postmaster and Editor George S. Merrill, L. E. Rice and Judge Edgar J. Sherman, all from Lawrence, having arrived the night before. For the first time in several weeks, religious exercises were conducted in the bomb-proof, Rev. Mr. Lane preaching the sermon, the first we have heard since that of the Rev. Mr. Tenney. Services were held

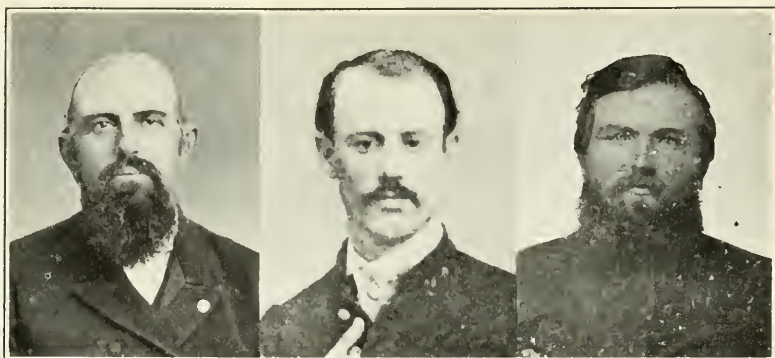
Saturday evening also. As a rule, soldiers in active service are disposed to respond to the call of religion if given an opportunity.

It is in the early days of February that the mud has become so deep and so generally distributed that rain and snow have no appreciable effect. Unless on duty, time hangs heavily on soldiers' hands and the latter try to find respite in cards, dominoes and writing, unless they maintain their enthusiasm for the library and seek consolation there.

Mr. Roach, our native neighbor, who knows all about the country and climate assures us that February will bring cold enough to satisfy the coldest blooded Yankee in our ranks and he proclaims that some of those "New York Dutchmen" will be found frozen stiff in their tracks one of these mornings and not be able to ejaculate even "Yaw" before expiring. This man Roach has only supreme contempt for Yankees and "New York Dutchmen," but there is a chance of his changing his tune before we leave here. There may have been some cause for his dislike for, on our reaching the neighborhood, boards being essential to our several domiciles and the property of "Secesh" not being exactly sacred to us, we were wont to pick up whatever lumber we found lying around loose. No one believed Roach's loyalty above reproach, hence our many acts of confiscation. Instead, however, of carrying his complaints to Colonel Greene, direct, he wrote some scandalously virulent letters to the War Department, Washington. Our Colonel reasoned that only loyal men had the privilege of complaining over his head to the government and, accordingly, he demanded that Roach take the oath of allegiance which, at first, the native strenuously refused to do. On mature deliberation, however, he thought better of the matter and, as far the oath could help the case, did become reconciled to the national government.

The following description of Fort Runyon is extant and it seems a very good pen-picture of that familiar fortification.

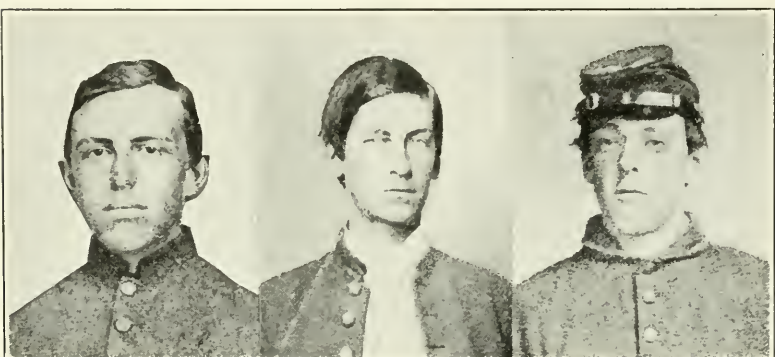
It was named for a New Jersey officer, Brig. Gen. Theodore Runyon, commander of the 1st N. J. Brigade, the very first brigade to report in Washington at the outbreak of the war, reaching Washington, via Annapolis, Md., May 6, 1861. Evidently, the first earth thrown up here was elevated by Jerseymen, and what more natural than that they should give to the result the name of the first man in the brigade? Very few people crossed Long Bridge into Virginia, in war times, without some recollections of the



G. G. BURLINGAME, Co. F

A. L. DAME, Co. B

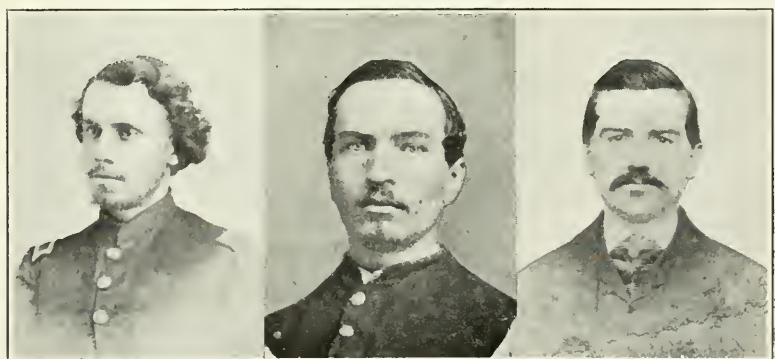
J. F. FOSS, Co. A



G. G. BURLINGAME, Co. F

C. G. WAITT, Co. D

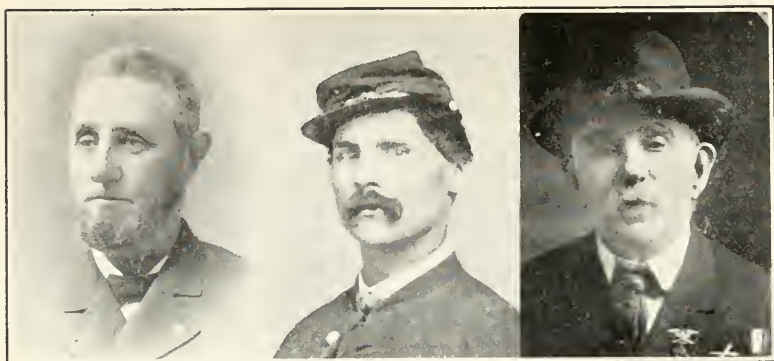
J. H. WILLIAMS, Co. D



LIEUT. H. CARROLL, Co. B

C. T. HUNTRESS, Co. C

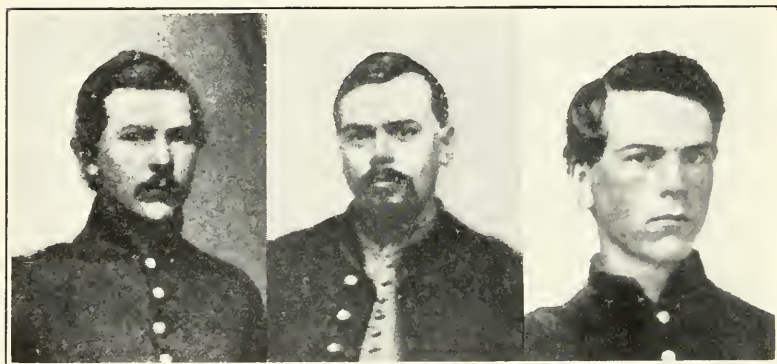
W. C. CUSECK, Co. B



LIEUT. W. H. GWINN, CO. A

J. H. REYNOLDS, CO. B

C. E. BATES, CO. A



J. H. MELVIN, CO. K

A. H. MELVIN, CO. K

S. MELVIN, CO. K



LIEUT. S. C. HERVEY, CO. B

LIEUT. C. H. SHEPARD, CO. K

LIEUT. J. E. BUSWELL, CO. K



fort which, contrary to general usage, was built in a hollow, but something of the sort was necessary and that right early in the strife. High or low, on and after the occupation of the south side of the Potomac, the last of May, 1861, it was necessary that all traffic over the bridge should be regulated, and a properly armed earthwork was essential to this purpose.

Early in February, a member of the 14th remarks:

"Fort Runyon is an overgrown, straggling, tumbledown affair and, contrary to custom, is built in a hollow. The junction of the Alexandria and Centerville turnpikes is here, while the railroad to Alexandria passes directly through it. A government bakery and a large commissary storehouse are also situated inside of the fort.

Capt. Kimball of Co. F and his wife are snugly ensconced in recently built quarters, and the presence of the gentler sex in camp has a decidedly civilizing influence.

Since the departure of Adjutant Simmons, October 30, '61, his duties have been discharged by second Lieut. Frank W. Taggard, Co. D. Having been promoted first lieutenant on the eighteenth of January, he was assigned to the adjutantcy which position he filled with distinguished fitness till his still further promotion. Incidents worthy of record are infrequent, though a clothes-line thief was detected near the quartermaster's department in the very act of stealing, thus securing his bayonet-pricked departure; and a soldier, not of the 14th, discovered smoking on the Long Bridge, a forbidden privilege, was brought to camp and there Colonel Greene turned him over to Major Wright for punishment and, as the fellow was somewhat obstreperous, he was given the chilly task of playing horse astride of a 24-lb. cannon; so high, airy and frigid was the position, an hour of it was sufficient to teach him the propriety of observing military rules.

The much needed commissary edifice remains unfinished in Fort Albany and library, temperance society and religious meetings are all without proper housings, but building in these days is seldom hurried.

The popularity of the library continues unabated, though the taste runs largely to novels. Cooper, Maryatt and Dickens are in constant demand. The one copy of *The Arabian Nights* is never in; *Ten Nights in a Bar Room* is very popular and, were these soldier-lads in their early teens, the reading of *Robinson Crusoe* and *Robin Hood* could not be more active and constant. Truly the givers of such literature were benefactors indeed.



It is not often that a regimental history is privileged to chronicle the marriage of one of its numbers right in camp, but this distinction was accorded the regiment. On the first of February, in the Colonel's quarters, George F. Stevens, Co. I, who enlisted from Methuen, was wedded to Mrs. Mary A. Choate of Michigan, Chaplain Barker performing the ceremony. There is not the least doubt that the entire regiment would have been glad to witness the event, had there been a chance, but that the affair was strictly military goes without saying. The bride had come to Virginia from her home in the Wolverine State and was in some way connected with General Richardson's Michigan Brigade.

The work of recruiting the regiment to the artillery standard is to begin in earnest. and to Major Levi P. Wright is committed the task of supervision and to accompany him to Massachusetts in the capacity of assistants are detailed Sergeants James W. Goss, Co. A, George F. Perkins, Co. D, Charles H. Hayes, Co. K, and Corporal Hosea E. Hill, Co. B. It is no easy labor that these men, in accordance with General McClellan's special order, dated Feb. 1st, are undertaking. Recruiting is not as popular as it was some months ago and in entering a regiment, already formed, except in the two additional companies, there is no inducement of preferment of any kind. The number desired, eight hundred, is very near the maximum of an ordinary infantry organization.

Considerable interest was felt in the immediate company at the coming to the regiment, as a second lieutenant in Co. F, of Frederick W. Stowe, a son of Prof. C. E. Stowe of Andover and of Harriet Beecher Stowe, his wife, famous as the writer of *Uncle Tom's Cabin*; young Stowe, as a sergeant in the 1st Mass. Infantry, had had experience and, as a nephew of Henry Ward Beecher, he had considerable social prestige.

On the eighteenth, the first batch of bread was baked in the new oven at Fort Albany and the result was deemed worthy of the long time and outlay involved in its construction. On the twenty-second the regiment had its first opportunity in service to celebrate Washington's birthday and, though there was more noise up on Arlington Heights than at Ft. Albany, there being on the heights artillery and musketry salutes, the playing of brass bands, etc., at Albany, there was the reading of Washington's Farewell Address, but no cannonading for fear of unsettling the earthworks which

were in great danger of sliding off into the moats. For some time, workmen had been trying to re-establish them. Evidently the ramparts of this fortification were thrown up without due consideration and care.

The men are beginning to flatter themselves that their constant drilling on the heavy guns has transformed them into accomplished artillerists; on the other hand they are receiving very little drill in infantry tactics, the latter being confined to inspections, guard mounts and dress parades and a half-hour daily drill at retreat. Could these men, thus familiarizing themselves with the swinging and handling of the immense rammers of the 24-pounders, have looked forward to the day of breech-loading cannon as well as small arms, how would they have smiled at the substance of one of General Barry's orders to the effect that, when the muzzle of cannon must be depressed, wads are necessary to keep the ball from rolling out. "The wads will be made of hay and when wads are necessary, requisitions will be sent in for hay and they will be manufactured in the fort."

What restless creatures human beings are! It was only yesterday when all were rejoicing in the construction of the barracks and the corresponding comfort to be had under cover, but before February is ended we find Capt. Rolfe of Co. K having tents pitched upon stockades and part of the company moved into them. Again all are happy at the change, though they claim that this change was a necessity through the limited space in the barracks; 20 by 40 feet being deemed too small. Moreover there have been only indifferent accommodations for the guard until, through the energy of Capt. Bradley, Co. B, a guard-home has been built and its occupation is expected in the later days of February. The commissary edifice, so long desired by the temperance society for its regular meetings, having been vacated, and fitted with seats, is expected to become the meeting place of the society; it was enthusiastically dedicated on the night of the twenty-second, though the dancing was by the sterner sex alone. The men already in the forts are wondering why so little progress is made in recruiting in Massachusetts.

Interest is felt in the exhibitions of signaling which the members of the signal corps are affording the men, as in the later days of February, from the flats between Runyon and Jackson they zealously wing with their lanterns to others of their kind stationed on Signal Hill, several miles away, evidently trying to attain skill for

the spring campaign which must be approaching; the papers and the air seem to be full of it.

A real loss came to the regiment when, on the twenty-fourth, Asst. Surgeon Towle departed for Boston, having resigned his place with us; later he became major and surgeon in the 30th Mass. Infantry, one of the best of the Commonwealth's many fine regiments, mustered out July 5, 1866, the very last Massachusetts volunteer organization to be released from the national service.

The month of March was not prolific of great events. The ground is unfit for digging fortifications; the parade ground is too soft for drill, the roads are too badly cut up for marching; hence no enterprises of moment are undertaken. A certain round of duty is called for and rendered; there must be guard duty, camp policing, the securing and the preparation of food, so that life is not wholly a blank. It is rumored that General McClellan is making his plans to advance towards Manassas when the conditions will permit, and any unusual activity on or near the Long Bridge is hailed as the forerunner of the long expected. So when in the morning of Monday, March 10, it appeared that troops from the Maryland side of the Potomac had been crossing the river by the Chain Bridge and that Blenker's German troops and McDowell's Division had gone forward, it seemed as though, in spite of the weather, something was to happen. Confirmatory of this, twenty men of Company B had been sent to Arlington House, as guard, and more troops were expected over the Long Bridge. Though no one in the regiment, big or little, knew it, this movement across the Potomac was the very beginning of the famous Peninsular Campaign; McClellan being moved thereto by the almost peremptory orders of the president that something should be shown for the long period of preparation in which the commander of the Potomac Army had engaged his forces for several months. By 1 p. m., of the tenth, the road from the Long Bridge leading westward was filled with troops and so continued till 5 o'clock in the afternoon. In the advancing troops were all branches of the service and among those setting their faces towards the Rebel lines, our men discovered many friends and acquaintances and many exchanges of hearty greetings follow. March 22 sees the arrival of the two new companies, L and M.

April sees the coming to the regiment of a considerable number of recruits from the efforts of Maj. Wright, Capt. Day and others to bring the ranks up to standard. On the way down, a detachment

under the command of Maj. Wright passed through Philadelphia and there had the same most admirable service which had been extended to the regiment months before. Reaching Washington soon after noon, Thursday, the 24th, whence, owing to a break in the draw of Long Bridge, they were obliged to march around by the aqueduct, making a trip of six miles instead of three by the regular route, reaching Fort Albany at 4 o'clock.

During this month there was a redistribution of the companies. Companies A and B are at Fort Barnard, to the southwest of Albany with Maj. Rolfe commanding; Co. C is at Fort Runyon; Co. D continues at Jackson and the Long Bridge; Co. E is at Fort Tillinghast, to the northwest of Ft. Albany; Companies F and G are at Fort Scott, south of Fort Albany and near Hunter's Point on the River, with Acting Maj. Buxton in command; Co. H is at Ft. Richardson, Albany's nearest neighbor on the south with Companies K, L and M at Fort Albany, Maj. Washburn in command.

The early spring weather of Virginia is delighting these Bay State men with its peach blossoms, the growing grass and the beginning of farm work by the denizens hereabout, who have largely rebuilt their fences, apparently thinking their days of suffering from soldiers' depredation are over. The surrounding country, which a few months ago was covered with camps, is now bare of soldier life and almost everything else. The tents which, as a rule, were left standing by the departing army have been taken down and lodged in Washington. Near the end of April twenty-seventh, the 3d New York Cavalry, on the way to join Burnside in his North Carolina campaign, were finely mounted, all looking well.

One of the remarked effects of the departure of the troops for points down the coast or on the peninsula is had in the gradual accretion of many objects forsaken through necessity when the army began its movement. In many cases, original camp outfits have been doubled, the occupants of the forts fancying that they saw uses for camp-stools, bedsteads, stoves, dishes, frying-pans, cavalry sabres, sword belts, blankets and a world of other material that those going away had to leave and which these men will have to forsake when they, too, are compelled to vacate. Some of the clothing left by those departing has been appropriated by these heavy artillerymen, so that the camp presents a singular medley of attire, a condition which will be abruptly ended when it becomes so rife as to attract the officers' attention.

The first day of May brought back to the regiment Maj. Levi P. Wright, so long absent in Massachusetts on recruiting service. The officers of the regiments have secured a Maj. Beaty, formerly of the British Army, to instruct them in sword exercise and it is to be hoped that he will prove to be a better man than the Capt. O'Rourke whom they hired a few weeks ago. After getting advance payment to quite an amount the captain proceeded to squander it in Washington, quite forgetting his obligations, finally landing in the Washington lock-up.

People at home have little notion of the amount of what would seem to them useless work a soldier is obliged to do and, of all days in the week, the day of rest or Sunday is the most exacting in its requirement. The old legal maxim as to the silence of laws in the midst of arms is being fully understood by these New England boys, away from home, and it matters not whether the laws be human or divine. Sunday brings inspection and at 8.15 A. M. every man must be in line with musket, knapsack, haversack and canteen, and inspected by the officer in command of his company. The musket is very minutely examined and woe to the owner if reason for censure is discovered. The knapsack is laid open, its contents turned over and the way it is packed criticized, after which there is a brief rest before the call to worship. After dinner there is a general inspection and review by the colonel or, possibly, a more general test, that of brigade or division.

A deal of rivalry is developing between companies in the matter of general appearance, particularly as regards the musket. One of the companies has secured a lathe in which the gun-barrel is burnished as bright as silver, while smaller parts of the stock are polished on an emery wheel. In another company two men are kept at work on muskets all the time.

In these blooming days of early May, families which disappeared at the advent of the northern soldier are beginning to come back from their year's sojourn on the Washington side of the Potomac thinking it possible to resume living on or near their old premises though many of the houses have been destroyed and the face of nature is very much altered. Among others came Farmer Cobbett on whose farm now stands Fort Barnard; though he finds the changes to be many, he maintains a smiling face, doubtless expecting that Uncle Sam, in due time, will compensate him for all damage done.



Before the tenth of May all of the companies of the regiment were brought together on the level area between Forts Runyon and Albany for infantry review and battalion drill before Brig. General A. W. Whipple, who is in command of all the fortifications southwest of the Potomac. A Massachusetts man, a West Pointer, he lost his life at Chancellorsville a year later.

May also witnessed the advent of plantation negroes, direct from slavery, thirty or more, encamped in tents near the south side of Fort Albany and, in all their primitiveness they are objects of great interest. Provided with proper food and implements they astonish their white observers by the amount of work they accomplish. The colony developed a minister of rare, though homely eloquence, a fiddler and many dancers, besides specimens of colored character and wit which form an interesting study to the soldiers.

Towards the last of May, the regiment was formally divided into three battalions, under the command of Maj. Washburn, Maj. Rolfe and Capt. Buxton, Major Wright being the acting lieut. col.; Co. G went from Fort Scott to Richardson, David Lapham of Lawrence took the place of Edward T. Cook in portrait-making and did a thriving business. Dress parade on Sunday, the twenty-fifth, was enlivened by the reading of orders from Gen. J. S. Wadsworth that no more furloughs are to be granted except in urgent cases. Col. Greene ordered an immediate inspection that everything may be ready for the field, and four days' cooked rations kept in readiness.

June comes in with very warm days and cool nights, a Virginian characteristic not at all agreeable to these Massachusetts boys, though they do not suffer as do those in the field who are finding it difficult to carry enough in the day to keep them warm through the night. With the exception of some cases of fever and ague, induced, Surgeon Dana says, by the weather, the regiment is enjoying a remarkable degree of health.

Great credit is due the regimental medical staff who see that the hospital is kept with scrupulous neatness. It is located near the Octagon House near Fort Albany, on a cool and airy spot, in full view of the Potomac and Washington. The tents are pitched on three sides of a square, with cleanly kept walks around them, and with a green-grass plot in the center. No rain has penetrated the tents and the ventilation naturally is perfect. There are floors in

the tents and iron cot-bedsteads, well supplied with clean white sheets and pillow cases and a goodly outfit of blankets; reading matter is also furnished and attentive nurses are at hand. At the beginning of the second week in June only fifteen cases are in the hospital and the most of them have nothing worse than fever and ague. This is a very small number in a regiment numbering more than 1,600 men, a thousand of whom have been present for duty almost a year, creditable to those having charge of the sanitation, as well as to the cleanliness of the men themselves.

Dr. Dana, now serving as brigade surgeon on General Whipple's staff, contrasts our condition with that of the 101st New York Infantry, now occupying Fort Lyon, one of the healthiest locations on the river, yet of 600 men in the service only five months, one-third are either at the general hospital, Washington, or in camp hospital, many suffering from severe types of fever. The surgeon ascribes the conditions at Fort Lyon to the inattention of the officers and the general uncleanness of the men, the latter not having New England habits.

It would be strange if northern soldiers, recently from the teachings of Garrison and Phillips did not run counter to some of the conditions of slavery as it existed in the earlier days of the war. A Mr. Frazier who lived near Fort Richardson and continued his farming, in spite of the fact that before our arrival he had been known as a secessionist, owing to his later protestations of loyalty, undertook one day to chastise a female slave, beating her violently with a large stick, while his wife and daughters held the girl. The struggles and screams of the assaulted negress brought help from Fort Barnard and men from Andover, Lynn and Marblehead rushed to the rescue, effectually ending the abuse, though by no means terminating the violent language with which they were assailed by the Fraziers. These representatives of Companies A, C and G gave protection to the bondwoman, even if they did help themselves to strawberries and, without leave or license, played the Frazier piano.

Among the practical phases of living in these camps, in or near the forts, is the ability of careful purveyors to dispose of some portions of the regular government rations, and to use the means thus acquired, in the purchase of extras in the way of fruit, vegetables, cakes and pies, thus serving occasional luxuries much missed by men, heretofore accustomed to the more varied and toothsome fare

of Massachusetts homes. Unless possessed of an unusual appetite, no man can eat all that the government deals out in the way of food and all companies long established get in the way of raising company funds for extras; nobody loses, every one gains.

The absence of the Army of the Potomac, in its campaign on the Peninsula, has produced an almost Sunday-quiet all along this this part of the Potomac.

June 10, Lieut. Col. Oliver having resigned, Maj. Levi P. Wright was promoted; Capt. Seth S. Buxton of Co. D became major and there are consequent promotions throughout the regiment as may be seen in the roster.

A picket-guard, under command of Lieut. McIntire, is in charge of Long Bridge. Fifteen of the baggage wagons, brought from Massachusetts have been taken by the government, though the horses were left; just what it means no one seems to know.

Drill has been kept up and the school of the soldier has been kept open; Col. Greene proving himself an excellent master. The month ends with an early morning review and inspection by Gen. Whipple at Hunter's Chapel and a muster for two months' pay.

July 5, the first anniversary of the muster-in of the regiment, finds the regiment garrisoning its portion of the defenses of Washington, still on the Confederate side of the Potomac. Through prolonged drill and discipline, the rank and file have become most excellent soldiers, but the call for them to march to the battle line has not been heard. Their old acquaintances of the Army of the Potomac have been winning renown if not victories on the peninsula and on this very day the land resounds with stories of Malvern Hill, following McClellan's change of base.

The Massachusetts men are learning that they also serve who only stand and wait.

## CHAPTER XVI

### Cloud's Mills and New Officers

THE month of August brought not only the return of the Army of the Potomac to the vicinity of the capital but the relief of McClellan from command and the appointment of Gen. John Pope to his place, and the movement northward of the Confederate Army resulted in renewed activity in and about the city of Washington.

About the middle of the month, indications pointed to the departure of the regiment from the defenses, and that it would be accompanied by the 2d N. Y. H. A. and the 11th N. Y. Battery, Capt. Albert Von Putkammer, both organizations having been stationed near. Where there had been something of a midsummer languor, there suddenly appeared the utmost activity. Preparations for departure were started on a most extensive scale. The wives of many officers and men had been keeping them company and now they were found to be most decidedly in the way. For them there was only a sudden departure for northern homes. All superfluous garments, bedding and other articles were packed in boxes and sent across to Washington.

Contrabands, those universal accompaniments of all Union camps, were much in evidence, hoping to fall heirs to a goodly amount of more or less valuable stuff which of necessity must be left behind. Letter-writing became more brisk than ever, as each man imparted the news to some home friend that the regiment was, at last, to take the field.

Geo. F. Perkins, Co. D, and his recruiting party arrived with about four hundred excellent recruits and what was of even greater importance, the long promised Springfield rifles also appeared and were distributed the night of the twenty-second. The cooks were, if possible, busier than all others for they had to get ready two days' rations; knapsacks were packed and forty rounds of cartridges were distributed to every man.

On Saturday, August 23, the entire regiment, some 1,600 in number, rendezvoused at Fort Albany and without any long delay or preliminaries set out for Cloud's Mills, some six miles to the westward. As the men marched away, casting farewell glances at the

fort which had been the headquarters for more than a year, many were feeling that it was really the final look, there were few if any regrets and all had a commendable pride in themselves, individually, and in the regiment collectively, each one realizing that the long period of drill and discipline had resulted in a high degree of efficiency.

The destination reached, it was found that Cloud's Mills is little more than a name, one of the camping places of the Peninsular Army, now returning in detachments to its old stations from its perils and privations for five months on the peninsula. The army had been through the Seven Days' Fight.

Here camps were pitched and a delay is experienced till Tuesday, the twenty-sixth. Meanwhile the 11th N. Y. Battery had gone on by the thoroughfare and the 2d N. Y. H. A. started a day later. In the afternoon of the twenty-sixth, we received marching orders. Col. Greene addressed the regiment stating that the Sibley tents could not be carried, that no shelter tents could be obtained and that both officers and men would have to go without. The announcement did not daunt the men in the least and the colonel was cheered to the echo as he promised that he would show his boys the "Elephant," and that they should have all the fighting they desired.

Starting at nightfall, the march continued till about midnight, then getting to Annandale where, turning into a field, the men camped in the open, resting thus till awakened by the reveille at daybreak of the next morning.

Owing to lack of proper facilities for breakfast there, the regiment fell into line on the twenty-seventh, and marched about a mile where water was found, and the fast of the night broken. Here we learned that the 11th Battery had been surprised at Manassas by the Rebel cavalry and had lost four of its guns. Col. Greene was anxious to lead us to a rescue or at least to help, so off we went over roads ankle-deep with dust, under a hot sun. Even worse barriers to our advance appeared in the shape of droves of cattle, cavalry horses, an almost continuous train of army-wagons and sutlers' carts, all the way to Fairfax Court House. Heat, dust and rapid marching added untold weight to the knapsacks, making them burdens quite too heavy to be borne and a process of lightening them ensued, marking our route with overcoats and blankets that owners felt compelled to throw away. Four miles from Fairfax a halt was ordered and all of the knapsacks were stacked. Leaving them in



the woods in the care of an invalid lieutenant and forty used-up men, we started on again at an increased pace.

All this time whole families of contrabands were meeting us, hurrying on to Alexandria, and all, teamsters and civilians, assuring us that we would see "fun enough" at Centerville.

Passing through Fairfax village, we encountered several officers riding at full speed, all frightened, one bearing a set of colors, hastening towards Alexandria. We seemed to have met a second Bull Run confusion differing only in degree from that of the year before.

Getting out of the highway, we allowed the frightened mass of men, horses, wagons, broken caissons to pass, the men yelling, "They're coming," "run," etc. We did run, not from the foe, but up the road, yelling at the top of our voices, and formed a line on each side of the road, across the edge of the woods, overlooking a large wheat field in front.

Company A, the advance guard, drew up in solid ranks, across the road and soon a great cloud of dust proclaimed the approach of some mounted force. It proved to be the two remaining guns of the 11th Battery with accompanying limbers and caissons and the Rebels in full pursuit.

Company A was equal to the emergency for, throwing itself in front of the flying battery it stopped the guns, but the cannoneers and drivers jumped from their horses and took to the woods. Our boys at once manned the halted guns, placing them in position for action, while the pursuing Confederates discreetly ceased to pursue and disappeared in the distance. Stragglers from the 2d N. Y. H. A. told us they had retreated without firing a gun.

Though the regiment was deployed in vigilant form through the remainder of the day and the next night, we were not molested.

In the morning of the twenty-eighth, sharp firing by our pickets brought us all quickly into line. It was, however, a false alarm, one of the 2d N. Y. having shot George H. Northend, Co. A, thinking him a Rebel. The wound did not prove dangerous but the incident was the cause of the capture of several men, for while dressing the wound in a house about half a mile from Fairfax, some of Stuart's cavalry, having got in our rear, captured the entire medical outfit, comprising Surgeons Dana and Mason; Hospital Steward Judson Riley; Charles H. Folsom, Co. K, driver of hospital wagon; John B. Worthing, Co. A, ambulance driver; John F.

Foss, Co. A, teamster; and Nicholas Tucker, Co. G; besides a four-horse regimental wagon a two-horse wagon, an ambulance and Dr. Mason's horse. More details of this affair are related in Company A history.

It began to look as though the introduction to active service was to be a trying one, since in our rear a considerable force of hostile cavalry appeared and apparently we were surrounded; no Union troops nearer than fifteen miles, as far as we knew, and there nothing left for us but a fight for we could not retreat or runaway.

After considerable waiting, our captured surgeons come in, having been released by General Fitzhugh Lee, who is some five miles away with a cavalry force of about 1,200 men. This Rebel officer, a nephew of Robert E. Lee, sent his love to Colonel Greene and a letter to General S. D. Sturgis, commanding the fortifications around Washington, all three being West Pointers, and he remarked to Surgeon Dana that our position was too strong for him to attack with his force but, if we had moved out he, the surgeon, would have had more work to do. Evidently his troops needed rest and very likely he was in hopes of reinforcements, when it might be his good fortune to gather in all of us.

In the afternoon, a squadron of union cavalry came up, bringing orders for us to return. Deeming it imprudent to move at once, we delayed till after dark before starting, when, with our wagons placed in the middle of the column, one entire company acting as rear guard, flankers duly placed and a few cavalymen behind, we silently and rapidly, yet in perfect order, marched away from our dangerous position. No halt was made until we reached Annandale and, by midnight, we were back in our own tents at Cloud's Mills.

Though in this retreat we passed near our stacked knapsacks, we were not permitted to get them, so apprehensive were those in command of an attack by the enemy. On the night of the twenty-ninth the regiment was back to the defenses with Companies K, L and I at Fort Albany under Major Buxton; Lieut. Colonel Wright at Fort Corcoran; Col. Greene in the woods just beyond Fort Tillinghast. The men captured with the surgeons in the cavalry foray of the Rebels were back with the regiment almost as soon as it reached its old camping ground.

According to a letter written by Captain J. W. Kimball, Co. F, about this time other companies were stationed thus: B, D and M

at Fort Corcoran, A and F at Fort De Kalb; E and H in reserve in the woods near Arlington.

Ass't Surgeon S. L. Dutton, writing from Fort Albany to his wife, September 23, says:

I am very, very busy, trying to get hospital arrangements completed and it seems a task indeed. Am having much to do in charge of sick; quite a number of officers are sick, including Lieut. Howard Carroll of Co. B. I fear he cannot live very long. (He died September 23, Ft. Craig, of typhoid fever.) However, I have not had charge of him, seeing him for the first time yesterday. Capt. Andrews, Co. L, is quite ill and insists upon my attending him. As I am at Fort Tillinghast all day, and he is at Fort Albany, it makes the work rather hard, but he seems to wish my care rather than that of others. Surgeon Dana has leave of absence, fifteen days, on account of illness. Lieut. Col. Wright is or was quite ill yesterday. Col. Greene is complaining; so they go.

A little more than one week later, or October 2, Dr. Dutton, writing from Fort Tillinghast, describes the weather as very warm, especially through the middle of the day and the country as very dry. Discussing his hospital scheme still further, he says:

During the advance nearly everything was lost, and Surgeon Dana has taken no pains to replace a thing; for the foregoing reason the men have to buy their own blankets on entering and then have to lie on the floor with perhaps a little straw beneath them. This for sick men seemed a little hard to me, but Dana holds to the belief that a hospital should not be too comfortable for the men, as the men thereby are rendered too tender to return to camp. I do not believe in this; I think it should be a comfortable place in which men may recover more quickly.

I was determined to do as I pleased, but I was furnished with nothing to do with save an old empty board building, filthy in the extreme, some half a dozen sheets and as many blankets, etc. First I cleaned the building, which was an immense undertaking, then whitewashed it and had windows put in. I could not secure a single foot of lumber, but I begged in different places what I wanted. I set half a dozen carpenters at work to arrange rooms, etc. There were no beds nor bedding, so I set the carpenters at work making a lot of small bed frames, got some bed sacks and filled them with straw. I found myself minus as regards clothing. I was almost at my wit's end, for I could not get so much as a towel from the authorities. I posted off to Washington to the Massachusetts Aid Society and stated my case, that I had to finish and furnish my own hospital, that the sick were compelled to lie upon the floor. In two days of hard work I managed to secure fifty pairs of sheets, as many pairs of pillow cases, twenty-five coverlets, fifty towels, one hundred handkerchiefs, twelve pairs of slippers, one

dozen jars of jelly, two dozen bottles of wine, twelve pounds condensed milk and half a dozen pounds of cornstarch. Now I have a nice, clean hospital, but with no thanks to Surgeon Dana.

The later days of September were filled with orders relative to the departure of certain companies to Harper's Ferry. Thursday, the twenty-fifth, a telegram was received, calling for two companies to proceed to Harper's Ferry and there man the heavy guns and Cos. I and H were designated for this purpose. A very happy lot of soldiers were those of the companies, under command of Maj. Rolfe, taking the line of march for Washington, whence they were to be dispatched to Harper's Ferry. The proximity of the camp of the 40th Mass. Infantry having in its ranks many Essex Co. men permitted visits among members of the two regiments and, as the 40th had left the Bay State fully a year later than our regiment, we were told many an item of interest.

Golden September, with warm days and cold nights were productive of illness. On Tuesday, the twenty-third, Lieut. Howard Carroll died of typhoid fever after an illness of three weeks. Maj. Seth S. Buxton after an illness of three weeks, was furloughed home for rest and recuperation. Fever and ague were getting in their debilitating work and quinine was in constant demand. The ailment knows no distinctions of rank, attacking officer as well as private and Lieut. Col. Wright and Surgeon Dana, who escaped the sickness a year ago, had to yield this season.\*

During the autumn numerous changes in officers took place. Col. Greene went home on a leave of absence and resigned October 11. Lieut. Col. Wright succeeded to the command. Dr. Dana resigned Oct. 30, while on leave. Capt. Wardwell, Capt. Day and Lieut. Poor resigned about the same time; Maj. Andrew Washburn and Capt. Leverett Bradley also severed their relations with the regiment. There had been friction for some time, charges and counter-charges, but the spirit and purpose of this work forbids any attempt to present the causes or fix the blame. It may be said, however, that the monotony of garrison duty and lack of service in the field were doubtless the underlying causes, and that all these officers would have fought bravely and harmoniously together against the enemy, had they been sent to the front as they had hoped and expected, to share in the dangers and win the laurels that every soldier craves.

\*Mr. Roe's work ends here.

Farnham, Co. D, writes: "We were beginning to think that we were destined to be an exception to the lot of Massachusetts regiments—hard fighting and great losses in battle."

Col. Thomas R. Tannatt, commissioned Nov. 8, 1862, took command of the regiment. Typo describes him at the time, Jan. 1, 1863: "He is a regular army officer, evidently every inch a soldier of very prepossessing appearance and spoken of very highly as a disciplinarian."

Dr. J. N. Willard, formerly assistant surgeon of the 10th Mass., succeeded Dr. Dana, Nov. 10, 1862. "He is liked very much." Maj. Buxton returned to duty in December. Martins, Felch and Heath were commissioned captains; Sergeants Johnson, Smart, Earp and Farnham promoted to lieutenants, and Sergt. George H. Lamphrey, Co. K, to quartermaster sergeant.

Twenty-four men and Corp. A. P. Berry were ordered back to their companies in charge of Lieut. George T. Browne of this regiment, and were conducted to Harper's Ferry.

Stricter discipline began soon after Col. Tannatt took charge and radical measures were adopted to stamp out intemperance. Col. Tannatt began Jan. 30 by prohibiting the sale of lager beer.

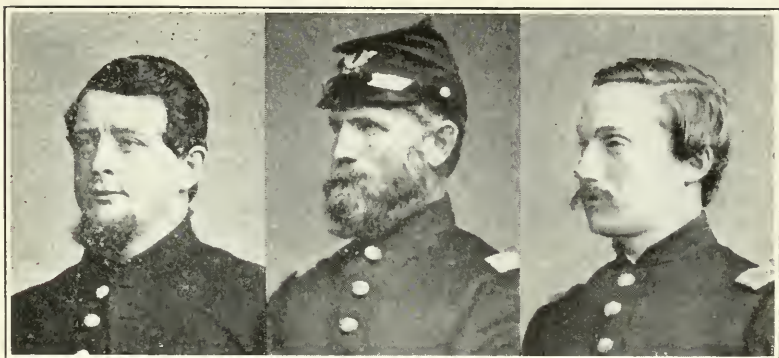
Being assured that the use of this beverage only increases a thirst for stronger drinks and deprives the family of the soldier of his earnings, its sale cannot be countenanced. Every enlisted man should bear in mind that he has at home a social position he must soon fill again, hence the need of preserving intact every habit and principle with which to draw the love and esteem of interested friends. Drinking and profanity are not characteristics of Massachusetts men at home; let it not become the case by an honorable service.

For carrying a bottle of whiskey in the guardhouse a private was fined \$5 and seated for two hours on a siege gun.

Lieut. Col. Wright was placed in command of Fort DeKalb and Maj. Shatswell of Fort Tillinghast, Jan. 15, and Capt. Andrews appointed regimental treasurer, *vice* Shatswell. On the same day the death of Maj. Seth S. Buxton, of Salem, was announced with the request that the usual badge of mourning be attached to the swords of officers of the regiment for thirty days.

The month of February passed with few incidents of importance. On March 1, Lieut. Roger S. Littlefield, formerly commissary sergeant, was presented a sabre, sash and belt, by members of the com-

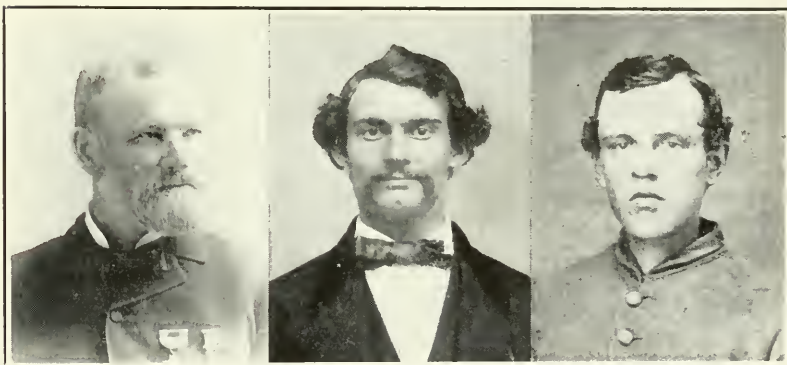




1ST SERGT. E. F. SPOFFORD, CO. G    CAPT. L. BRADLEY, CO. B    CAPT. JOHN F. POPE, CO. A



H. W. WARDWELL, CO. H    W. A. CUSHING, CO. D    CORP. LEWIS G. HOLT, CO. H



CAPT. R. S. LITTLEFIELD, CO. L    J. P. BACHELLER, CO. M    G. W. REA, CO. C



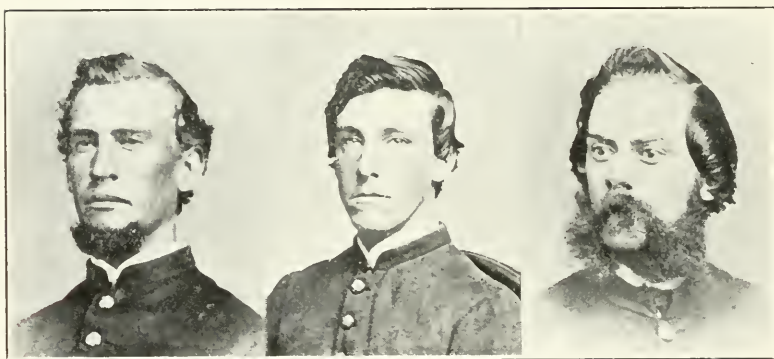
I. E. FRYE, CO. D



W. A. CROAK, CO. L



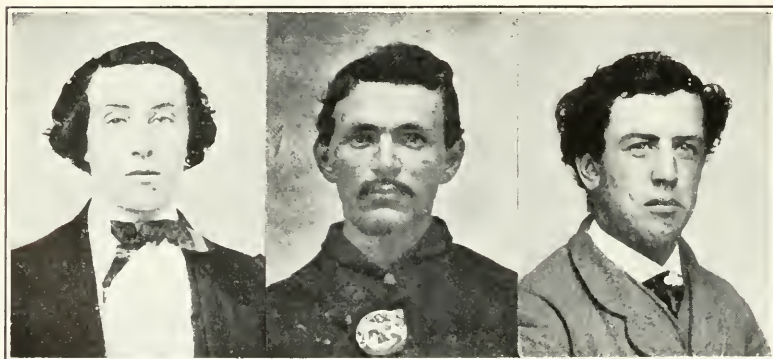
A. F. POOLE, CO. D



G. P. CUMMINGS, CO. K

P. E. WORSLEY, CO. L

J. F. GILES, SERGT. MAJOR.



JOHN H. CHARD, CO. K

J. G. BURNHAM, CO. L

H. B. GARDNER, CO. M

missary department, Corp. Joseph Moore making the address. He said:

Gird them on, and if called upon to do battle for our glorious cause, we feel assured no stain of dishonor will ever taint this bright blade, nor an inglorious "skedaddle" tempt you to leave it behind for the enemy. Take it and preserve it and carve your way to still higher promotion.

Littlefield replied and remarks were made by Parker, Co. A, and Q. M. Sergt. Lamphrey.

On the fifteenth, it was ordered that three commissioned officers and one enlisted man from each company might receive passes each day and the number was increased March 26.

Lieut. Col. Wright turned over the command of Fort DeKalb to Capt. Kimball. Maj. Draper succeeded Capt. Andrews as treasurer, March 27.

The colonel extended the privilege of furloughs, adding:

Enlisted men will understand that good conduct and soldierly bearing and efficiency in drill will do more than all else in bringing them to notice worthy of furlough. Drunkenness in every case will close the doors against application. When at home, every soldier at all times will wear his uniform and X cannon, regimental numbers and company letters. Let him feel that so clothed his conduct will reflect either credit or dishonor upon his regiment and more especially upon the officers asking for him the indulgence granted.

In April the regiment reported 1,002 men and 37 officers on duty; 22 sick; 554 men and 27 officers on detached service and 6 men absent sick. Thirteen were discharged for disability.

Col. Tannatt took command of the brigade April 9.

Gen. R. O. Tyler was placed in command of the 14th Mass. Vols. H. A., 2d N. Y. H. A. and 4th N. Y. H. A., by orders dated April 15, with headquarters at Arlington; and the 16th Regiment Virginia Volunteers was temporarily attached to his command.

Col. Tannatt succeeded Gen. Tyler in command of the Washington defenses by order of April 26.

The records show that on April 29, Companies K and L were at Ft. Albany; E and M at Ft. Tillinghast; A and F at Ft. DeKalb; G at Ft. Craig; D at Long Bridge. Changes were made from time to time in the stations of the companies, as stated in the company histories.

On account of the abuse of general passes to officers, the issue of such was discontinued, May 14. On May 17, came an order pro-

hibiting anyone riding horses sent by the government to the vicinity for pasturage.

The "ladies," as the colonel politely calls them in his orders, were a source of some disturbance in camp. The colonel had to issue an order to the washerwomen to depart, unless they were really using the scrub-board and tub. In an order of May 26 he served a warning to those ladies who had been criticizing the "administration of regimental duties":

Whilst the presence of ladies in the camps (meaning doubtless wives of the officers) undoubtedly adds a pleasing feature to the social hours of a military life, their official (?) opinions must necessarily remain of little worth until duly commissioned. Yet, owing to their influence in every walk of life, a lady may do great harm in expression of opinion upon military rule and regulation.

Lieut. Col. Wright who succeeded to the command of the regiment for a time, gave a scolding that no comrade ever forgot:

It is with feelings of mortification and regret that the lieutenant colonel commanding is obliged to refer to the manner in which the officers who visited the forts to-day in company with Col. Tannatt were received at Fort DeKalb. Although the order stating that the visit would take place had been received at least two hours before the company arrived, there seemed not to have been the slightest preparation made to receive them; the men appeared to act as if it was a matter of but little importance whether they fell in with their companies or remained in their quarters, and they neither took their posts at their guns at the order, or returned at the sounding of the recall. So tardy were all the movements that it is to be feared the unfavorable impression received to-day would counteract the good opinion formed of the regiment by the previous inspections of Albany, Craig and Tillinghast. The cheering of the men after they broke ranks was in the highest degree reprehensible. Such demonstrations are in direct violation of the regulations and reflect discredit upon the post where they take place.

Col. Tannatt returned to his command May 25. At that time K and E were at Ft. Albany, G and D at Ft. Craig; M and L at Tillinghast; G and A at DeKalb.

The company guarding Long Bridge was changed every week on account of the unhealthful location.

About 300 contrabands are employed by the government in cultivating the Arlington estate, which had been lying waste for two seasons.

Col. Tannatt confiscated \$20 sent to Henry Guilford, Co. K, in a letter advising him to desert, and sent it to the hospital fund.



Lieutenants Gorton, Hobbs, Pope and Dow were appointed ordnance officers and strict rules issued for the care of magazines.

An account of the services of Companies B, C, H and I during June and July under Maj. Rolfe is given in another chapter. On July 22, all had returned to the battalion of Maj. Rolfe excepting those lost and captured and 18 men of B detailed to Co. C of the 5th U. S. Artillery on duty in New York City. The battalion returned to headquarters, Fort Albany, Dec. 1.

Under new regulations Maj. Draper was appointed to try all petty cases.

Fort Whipple, a mammoth new fort, was garrisoned by A, C and F under Lieut. Col. Wright; Co. K remained at Albany in July.

Indignation at the slow response to calls for volunteers is expressed in every letter from the regiment, and contempt for the men who paid \$300 to avoid service when drafting began. Appeals to the pride of communities were written to the newspapers by men in the service and some of them were exceedingly sharp and sarcastic. Typo writes in the *Lawrence American*:

The government needs men to fill up its army, and it is every man's duty cheerfully to respond and do his share of the hard work as far as able, and not leave the entire battle to those who first offered themselves up for the glorious cause. But this shrinking, squirming and quibbling in all manner of shapes and styles to avoid putting your shoulder to the wheel speaks ill for your patriotism and manhood.

Capt. Preston succeeded Maj. Draper as treasurer July 17, and Maj. Shatswell became the magistrate to try all cases, appointed July 18.

Pedlers had become a nuisance in camp and were put under the ban July 24. On the same day Lieut. McIntire was made ordnance officer and non-commissioned officers appointed.

One of the dulllest months of all was August, 1863. On the fourth, Fast Day was observed. On the twelfth Col. Tannatt left on a leave of forty days. Various changes, as shown in the muster roll, were made in the non-commissioned officers, but these were of almost daily occurrence through the service. Passes were given again, after a period of suspension.

By order of the Secretary of War dated Sept. 19, 1863, the designation of the 14th Mass. Volunteers was changed to that of the 1st Mass. Volunteer Heavy Artillery. Though it had been



an artillery regiment since Jan. 1, 1862, it had remained the 14th until this order was issued.

(p. 127 Order Book of Regt.)

WAR DEPARTMENT,  
ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
WASHINGTON, September 19, 1863.

Special Order No. 421 (extract).

27. The designation of the 14th Mass. Volunteers is hereby changed to that of the 1st Mass. Volunteers Heavy Artillery.

By Order of the Secretary of War,  
(Sd.) E. D. TOWNSEND,  
Asst. Adjt. General.

On the twenty-seventh Lieut. Wright was assigned to the first battalion in command of Forts Whipple and Tillinghast and Maj. Shatswell the second battalion in Forts Craig and Albany.

One of the most famous of the orders of Col. Tannatt was issued at Fort Corcoran, Oct. 6, 1863, viz.:

Whilst the promptness and attention to duty on the part of the majority of the officers would lead one to expect evidences of good discipline, drill and military bearing, the colonel commanding feels called upon officially to notice a growing laxity in all that would cause a regiment to maintain a creditable status.

These deficiencies in a majority of cases are attributed to the example and influence of young officers who find it difficult to stand aloof from boyish frivolities, thus causing themselves to be lowered in the estimation of those under command.

No soldier except one thoroughly a soldier by years of service will obey in spirit an officer whom he cannot respect, one who calls his company commander by the familiar name of "Cap" and salutes his brother lieutenant as Joe, Bob and Jim.

If such boyish smartness under shoulder straps ended with the intercourse of officers, the injury to discipline would be slight, but when an officer addresses enlisted men in like familiar terms and recognizes no military difference of position, he asserts by his own conduct that he has grown in rank too fast and was never a good soldier. A timely notice, it is hoped, will save the colonel commanding the unpleasant necessity of personal reprimands.

During the fall and winter many furloughs were granted and the visits home were enjoyed exceedingly both by the boys and by their families and friends. For many of them it was the last visit. Funds were raised and a dance hall built, 14 by 40 feet, and in this structure dances and other entertainments helped to while away the winter evenings. The Potomac was frozen in early January and skating became a favorite sport, but in February the weather was as mild as in May in New England. Though the small pox threatened and an epidemic existed in Washington, the regiment escaped

serious invasion, losing but one member. The men were vaccinated and extra precautions as to cleanliness and hygiene taken. The general health of the regiment was excellent during the winter.

During the holidays the boys celebrated to the extent of their means. A ball was held in the ambient room on New Year's Eve.

In December the officers were furnished gloves. "It makes a great difference in the looks of the men," wrote Melvin in his diary.

The recruits, some 300 in number, that arrived January 1st to join the regiment, had been suffering from regular winter weather at Long Island in Boston harbor during November and December, 1863, living in shelter tents, and they were mighty glad to embark Dec. 27, on the transport Admiral Dupont, bound for Alexandria, Va. The passage occupied five days and they encountered a heavy storm, during which seasickness prevailed and government rations, scanty though they were, were recklessly wasted on the ocean.

The need of a new library to replace the books that were sent to the Washington army when the regiment left quarters in August, 1862, was seriously felt all winter. Typo wrote an appeal for more books to be sent to Fort Craig where the two Lawrence companies, F and K, were stationed, suggesting Capt. Kimball as custodian. But we find no record of a response.

A bomb-proof took fire Feb. 17 and the men extinguished the blaze after a hard fight. The diaries of Samuel Melvin and Leverett Bradley seem to be the only available sources of information about this winter. Melvin busied himself by electroplating in nickel, silver and gold anything that his soldier customers could find, and was delighted with the work and the income he received from it. When the company went to Ft. Tillinghast he remained behind, assigned to Co. F.

The Rebels were expected, March 18, and every preparation made for a fight. The men lay on their arms in the forts all night. The excitement died down quickly and a heavy snowstorm March 22 kept details busy for two days with snow shovels.

## CHAPTER XVII

### Battle of Spottsylvania or Harris Farm

“**O**RDERS to move.” At last, after long months of garrison duty, days of waiting and impatience to the majority who wanted action, a share in the fighting and glory of achievement; of disappointment to those who wanted to be in the field with other regiments that had won the laurels of war; of all who wanted to hasten the day of victory, and of peace that was consummately desired; at last came the orders which brought the regiment into the midst of the bloodiest conflicts of the war.

This is not the place to describe the military movements that brought our regiment finally into the field. The enlisted men knew there had been heavy fighting and accepted the order to move with a grim joy that words will not reveal. The order came Saturday morning, May 14, and the men set at work at once to dispose of extra clothing and baggage. Some bought new shoes and made every possible provision for hard marching and bivouacs. About noon the five-mile march to Alexandria was begun, the men wearing dress coats and carrying blouses in their knapsacks. Rain fell during the march and drenched everybody. The entire regiment was loaded aboard the ancient steamer John Brooks, which cast away from the wharf about five-thirty and came to anchor off Potomac Creek at 11 P. M. The night was pleasant but the wet clothing made the experience disagreeable. In the morning the steamer went up the creek cautiously on account of shallow water and at 9 A. M. landed at Belle Plain, where the regiment was attached to the second brigade of Gen. R. O. Tyler's Division, and went into camp on a ridge in the rear of the hospital tents. Rebel prisoners were coming in all day from the battle fields.

Without attempting to describe the campaign in progress, it must be said that Gen. Ewell had been making an attempt to turn the right flank of the Army of the Potomac, to capture its supply train and also general headquarters, and thus bring confusion and disaster to the whole Union army. The opening engagement of the Battle of the Wilderness was fought May 5, 1864, ten days before. Our regiment reached the scene just in time to fight in Tyler's Divi-

sion and Kitching's Brigade of heavy artillery, and check the advance of Ewell long enough to defeat his ultimate purpose.

Col. Tannatt of our regiment was commander of the brigade. At eight in the morning the division marched from Belle Plain, passing through Fredericksburg. The stores there were closed and no men in sight excepting the wounded from Grant's army. The wounded seem to delight in making us as uncomfortable as possible. Our band was playing and one fellow said:

"Blow, you're blowing your last blast." Another:

"Go it, Heavies, old Grant'll soon cut you down to fighting weight." As the 2d Battalion passed one fellow inquired:

"What regiment is that?" Answer: "1st Mass. H. A." Reply from wounded questioner: "For God sake how many 1st Mass. regiments are there? One has just gone along; here's another, and another has been down here with us 3 years."

At one o'clock in the morning, after covering 23 miles, Spottsylvania, Va., was reached and we bivouacked on the left of the Fredericksburg Road. Some had dropped out of the ranks exhausted, but the stragglers were few, considering the conditions. Twice a halt was made to make men recover their baggage that they had thrown away to make marching easier. On the road between Fredericksburg long lines of ambulances with ghastly loads were met. The sight of all these bloody, suffering wounded men was enough to impress the stoutest heart.

The rest was brief. At six in the morning of the eighteenth the regiment marched a mile or more to the right, forming a line of battle on a hill supporting a battery which was in action. It was the first experience of the regiment under fire, excepting that of Co. I which served at Winchester.

The shells from the Rebel battery passed overhead, however, and landed in a swampy field behind. Artillery fire continued at intervals during the day. About four o'clock the regiment marched up the road about two miles and bivouacked for the night in the woods near the Fredericksburg Road. Luckily there were no casualties during the first engagement. The boys were roused at four in the morning of the fatal May 19 and each man cooked his coffee in his own cup and ate his hardtack. Cannonading was heard in the morning and occasionally a shell passed over us. Closed in column of divisions in mass on a side hill, the order for a forward movement was awaited, but at nine the regiment marched back to the

place of camp of the previous night, keeping on toward the left wing and finally camping in the woods. A period of rest that followed was both welcome and necessary.

About noon came the information from scouts that a small body of Rebel cavalry had been seen on our right and the regiment moved at once about two miles to the Harris farm which was made historical by the events of that day. Turning off the pike to the right and wheeling to the left we were formed en masse, battalion front, in a large, open field near the Harris house. Gardner writes:

About five hundred rods west of the Harris house is an open field, a quarter to three-eighths of a mile in length and a quarter of a mile in width, oval in shape, the longer diameter lying nearly east and west. From the Harris house through the centre of this opening or field is a road running north and south and from this road in the centre of the field another road leads to Alsop's house. From Alsop's a number of other roads lead to the north and east.

Alsop's house at the eastern end of the opening was the central point of the battle between Gen. Ewell and the troops of the 1st Mass. Heavy Artillery and the 1st Maine Heavy Artillery, the former on the west and the latter on the east side of this house.

Gen. Ewell had reached a point somewhat east of Alsop's most successfully without engagements, and the dispatches that passed that day between our officers show that not one of them suspected that a movement in force was being made, yet Gen. Tyler had so stationed his division of artillery, now acting as infantry, as to make them the most effective. Each of the five colonels was to act as a brigadier general, each regiment as a brigade, each battalion as a regiment under a major. It will be seen from his plans that Gen. Tyler had an inkling that we were to meet a force of some kind, and as word came down the line that we were merely to drive the cavalry of the Confederates from our wagon train then coming in, it is fair to presume that the reports from Forsyth and Kitching led Gen. Tyler to believe that there was a large force of Rebel cavalry in our front, and it is now known that there was.

Gen. Ramseur did not precipitate the fight. Maj. Rolfe, commanding our first battalion, started it.

In order to make the situation clear, it will be necessary for me to give the movements of our regiment from the time it left the main road at Harris house corner a little after two o'clock. Taking the road to the north between the house and the corn barn, we marched some two hundred rods through a small piece of woods, coming to the opening described above and turning sharply to the left into the field. Marching around a small knoll, on the top of which stood a shanty or smokehouse, we formed on the west side of the knoll at the extreme west of the opening.



The formation was by battalion, facing the east, the first battalion under Maj. Rolfe in front.

Companies D and F of our regiment were sent immediately into the woods to our left and front as skirmishers or pickets.

I recall the feelings of the moment, as I saw them leave the regiment and deploy for this service.

The day was beautiful almost beyond description, reminding me of Lowell's description of June days in New England. The stillness and splendor of all nature was to me ominous and the thought struck me forcibly that any change in the surroundings and situation could not be for the better, but must be for worse.

After the two companies left, we took our positions, the first battalion making a left wheel by the right flank and halted facing to the left and north in front of the smokehouse on the knoll. The other battalion of the regiment marched around the knoll, forming on the right of the first with the right resting at Alsop's. The first battalion under Maj. Rolfe consisted of Cos. B, H and K, numbering about three hundred and sixty men.

After standing a few moments we received orders not to fire until we saw something to fire at, and then to fire low. Now and then we could hear the crack of a rifle in the woods in our front and it was evident that the enemy were coming nearer. Still there was no idea that their force was formidable.

Word was passed that Private Washburn, Co. F, had been killed on the picket line. He was the first man killed in action in the regiment, and the news cast a gloom over us all, especially on those who knew him, but it did not affect the purpose of the men to sustain the good name of the regiment.

Maj. Rolfe gave the order, "Forward." As if on parade, we marched, touching elbows, to the edge of the wood on the north side of the opening, when we got the order to charge, passed down the line in low tones. Into the wood we went in complete line, reserving fire. That was at 3.20 P. M.

We had proceeded but a short distance when we received a volley from Ramseur's brigade (Rodes's Division), and so complete was the surprise and so deadly the effect that the battalion was demoralized. It was like a stroke of lightning from clear skies. In an instant the scene was transformed from peace and quiet to one of pain and horror. Maj. Rolfe fell from his horse, pierced by eleven Rebel bullets. Fully a half of the three hundred and fifty men were dead or disabled.

The cries of pain from loved comrades, wounded or dying; the rattle of musketry; the sound of leaden missiles tearing through the trees and the dull thud of bullets that reached their human marks produced a feeling of horror among those whose ears could hear. It needed but one thing more to complete the scene, and we had not long to wait.

With the most terrific yells on came Ramseur's brigade, crashing through us, firing as they came and wounding and killing our men at short range. The powder stains on the bodies we buried later told the story of this fight hand-to-hand. On the Rebels came, bent upon reaching the Fredericksburg pike, over the dead and wounded, and not pausing to take prisoners. The remnant of the battalion was forced back to the top of the knoll.

The demon thirst for revenge took possession. The other battalion of the regiment under the brave and efficient Maj. Shatswell had not broken, and directed a hot fire at the left flank of the Rebels as they emerged from the woods. From either side behind the smokehouse on the knoll two guns from Hart's 15th N. Y. Ind. Battery were trained on the enemy and a most effective dose of canister delivered. The 2d N. Y. H. A. appeared on the very ground where we first formed in the field and delivered a volley. The enemy wavered and then the fragment of the first battalion, about two hundred, charged them with cheers. They fell back under cover of the woods.

Three times Ramseur faced us, and every time his men came out of the woods, the first battalion charged and drove them back.

Five minutes from the time Ramseur in ambush fired his first volley, the engagement was general through Rodes's and Gordon's divisions in front of our regiment, and the 1st Maine, which was on our right and in the first line, between them and the army headquarters of Grant and Meade were the 7th and 8th New York H. A. regiments. The 1st Me. was facing Gordon's division, the advance of the raid; the 1st Mass. H. A. had struck the column of Ramseur's in Rodes's division.

The second and third charges at this point were made by Ramseur's and Pegram's brigades. On their side, Col. Harry Boyd of the 45th North Carolina regt. met death bravely at the head of his command, leading the charge. He was gallant and popular.

On our side, Maj. Shatswell was the hero of the day. Wounded in the head early in the fight, he was ordered to the rear by the surgeons and he went, but as soon as his wound was bandaged, he returned to his command, commanding the regiment after Rolfe fell in the first volley. Shatswell was an inspiration. Tall and grand, with a voice like the roar of a lion, hatless, blood trickling from beneath the bandage down his cheek till his coat was saturated with it; he won the undying admiration of his men and unperishable glory for himself and his regiment.

I have paid attention thus far mainly to the first battalion for two reasons — to show how the fight began, and because I was a member of it and write from personal observation.

The reports of Gen. Tyler, Col. Champlin of the 1st Me., Col. Tannatt, Col. Morris of N. Y., Col. Porter of N. Y., Col. Whistler of the 2d N. Y. are not to be found in the official records of the Rebellion. The only report that amounts to anything is that of the

Confederate Gen. Ramseur, in which he complains that the reports of the fight are to be suppressed.

Gen. Ewell was of the opinion that Ramseur brought on the fight. But if Ramseur had not fired that volley we should have charged him, for we had no idea of the size of the force in front of us. Our battalion brought on the fight.

The chance arrival of Col. Dushane turned the tide of battle in our favor. Coming down the road from Fredericksburg on their return from veteran furlough, the 1st Md. regiment heard the firing and, without orders, Col. Dushane rushed his men into the fight against Gordon's advancing column, which was engaging the 1st Me.

This unexpected appearance of old fighters from a quarter which Gordon had been informed was free from troops served to check his advance. The steadiness of these veterans caused the Rebels to believe that we had been reinforced from the main army. Dushane lost his horse, but won his star in this brilliant fight.

From that time we had the best of it. At 6.15, reinforcements from Birney arrived on the field and were quickly followed by the Maryland brigade and other troops from the 5th Corps, but the fight was practically over when they arrived.

Ewell's Corps had been held at bay two hours and a half by our regiment, the 1st Me. H. A. and the 7th and 8th N. Y. H. A. The 2d N. Y. did not advance into the brush, luckily for us, for their volleys did much to send Ramseur back.

As soon as Ewell found veteran troops reinforcing us, himself suffering terribly from a strain received in falling from his horse that was shot under him, he retreated, much to the chagrin of Grant and Meade, Ewell being borne back to his old camp on a stretcher.

The firing lasted, however, until about ten o'clock.

Early next day, the twentieth, an advance was made by our troops, only to find that Ewell had withdrawn during the night.

It should be said that the foregoing graphic story of the battle by Gardner was the result of most thorough study of the private and official records for many years on the part of the former regimental historian. Such changes as have been made by the writer have not departed in spirit, sentiment or detail from his manuscript, though the wording and arrangement have been altered, as he himself would probably have altered them, had he prepared a final revision for publication.

The regiment went into the fight with 1,617 officers and men and lost two commissioned officers, Maj. Rolfe and Lieut. Graham, killed, and 15 wounded; 53 men killed and 297 wounded; 27 missing; total, 394.

The point of view of Company D is given in the diary of N. P. Cutler, who describes the battle as follows:

The right company, F, and our company, D, were detached as skirmishers and filed to the right of the line. The regiment passed on and the two companies under Maj. Holt started off to the right. Co. F left us to relieve the picket of the 4th N. Y. in our front, while our company marched on to the right. Here we halted near the picket reserve of the 4th N. Y. and waited for orders.

Soon after we halted, the pickets commenced exchanging shots and soon the firing became quite hot, but the reserve of the 4th N. Y. picket was ordered in to support this line.

The firing began to increase in intensity; the bullets hummed over our heads and we began to think there was a skirmish in earnest. Just then the first battalion under Rolfe came up in double quick, formed in line of battle to the right of us.

Maj. Rolfe said to his command: "Men, we want to see if there are Rebels in those woods; if there are we must drive them out. Battalion, fix bayonets, forward, guide centre, march." And down they went. They reached the woods, joining the 4th N. Y. The fight began soon.

Co. D was ordered to the right or near the centre, where we could see the whole fight. Maj. Rolfe was riding up and down his line urging his men on. I thought he was rash, for he was in uniform and a conspicuous target. Our company was sent to cover behind a house close by. Some of our men were wounded, but our ambulance corps was not on hand. DeMeritt of our company, severely wounded in both legs, I placed in a 2d N. Y. ambulance. After a time the Rebels were too strong and our company had to fall back.

Our second battalion came up and we rallied in the woods and drove the Rebels from the house we had just left, but they came back and again we reformed in the woods.

Here the battery on the hill in our rear opened on the Rebs and two of their shots struck among our men, killing one of Co. G and taking a leg off one in D. The 2d N. Y. came up and fired a volley into us instead of the enemy.

We gained the house again and, protected by that and a rail fence, held the position until reinforcements came, when we helped drive the Rebels down the hill.

The 2d N. Y. were entirely disorganized. . . . They had the line in advance of ours in the evening and, while our troops were putting in their volleys the 2d N. Y. broke and fell back on us.

Our loss in D was four killed and eighteen wounded.

Charles A. Lewis, Co. B, of Stoneham, writes of the battle as follows:

I think about three o'clock we were ordered to fall in. We marched to a short distance to the right of our line and halted in rear of battery, the guns of which were manned, ready for action.



We were ordered to lie down so as not to be seen by the enemy. While lying there I felt that before the sun went down we should have a chance to face some Rebel bullets, but for all that we were having our little jokes. We had just drawn several days' rations, and to carry them more easily, three of us, Daniel and William Kelly, brothers, and myself, had divided up our rations in this way: I had all the pork and some coffee, they most of the hardtack. So I said to them:

"If I get shot, I suppose you will be diving into my haversack for your ration of pork." As I looked up I saw a smile on Dan's face. An hour later Dan was carried from the field mortally wounded.

Again came the order, "Fall in." This time we moved past the battery right to the front until we came to some woods. We halted again and lay down. In the meantime one company had been sent to the right and advanced a skirmish line. Now we began to hear the guns go pop, pop. Now the order:

"Fall in line. Unslung knapsacks or blankets, leave them, right face, forward, double quick." And away we went. We halted just in the rear of the skirmishers that were engaging the enemy. We could not see them, only the smoke of their guns, as they were in a small scattering growth of trees and bushes.

The Rebs had sighted us and the bullets began to zip past. One cut the strap of a haversack, dumping the fellow's rations. Maj. Rolfe said, "Boys, the general wants you to advance and see what is here." We were in line of battle facing the enemy. The order came:

"Fix bayonets, forward, double quick." And we were in it. We kept our line well, considering the ground and the bushes. We reached the skirmish lines. Over them we went. We wanted to see the Rebs before we fired. Two or three rods further we saw them about one hundred and fifty feet away.

Now the ball opens; no more pop-pop, but one continuous roar of musketry. The first man I saw fall was John Heath of my company. He was wounded in the hip.

At times the smoke was so thick we could not see ten feet away; we could not see the Rebs but we knew they were there, for the bullets came thicker. The boys were dropping all around me. George Brickett of my company fell back on my knee, shot in the head, and died without a struggle, his musket grasped tightly in his dead fingers and as I lowered him to the ground my hands and trousers were covered with blood. I heard Sergt. Mason give the order, "Fall back, boys." I heard a reply,

"I guess not. Give it to them, boys."

About fifty of us held our position, but the Rebs advanced on our right and left and completely cut us off. Sergt. Mason was killed on the way back to the new line which was formed, reinforced by other troops.



The general had found out what was there in the woods; we were largely outnumbered and had already suffered heavy loss. I don't know how long we had been engaged, only by my cartridges. I had had sixty rounds and only fifteen were left. We heard the Rebel yell and knew they were charging and almost upon us. As there was only a handful of us to resist them I fired my parting shot and started to get back to the main line, which I knew our boys were holding by the roar of their guns. I started to the left without regard to any of the others, as I was considerably pressed for time, thinking to get back the way I came in. I had not got more than two rods when to my surprise I heard the order:

"Halt. Throw down that gun." I looked up and into the barrel of a number of rifles held by Johnnies. I halted, but held my gun. I stood there waiting for them to shoot and expected it. But they did not, and one of them stepped up to me and grabbed my gun, saying:

"Why didn't you throw down that gun? You came near getting shot." He thought I was wounded as he saw so much blood on me, for I had wiped it on my face from my hand. That perhaps saved my life. He invited me to go to the rear with him and I felt obliged to go.

As we started we met a line of Rebels advancing at double quick, an officer at the head urging them on. He rushed up to me with his sword raised and said in a commanding tone:

"How many men you got out there?" I replied:

"Go out and see, if you want to know." He turned to my guard and said:

"Tie that man up to a tree." The guard thought differently and we kept on to the rear. I soon found myself among forty or more of my regiment captured when trying to get back to the line. We were a blue lot, as our time of service would be out in about forty days. But most of them never went home, their bones resting under the sod at Andersonville.

In an account of the part taken by his company at Spottsylvania, Corp. J. W. Whipple, Co. L, under date of February, 1894, wrote to the *Danvers Mirror*:

The ground was strewn with dead and wounded, and it was a sad sight that greeted us with the dawn of the next day, when several of us were detailed to bury the dead. A long trench was dug and the bodies were placed side by side, those from each company and regiment being kept together as far as possible. A little wooden cross was placed at the head of each, with name and regiment, if known, and then the earth was quietly replaced, with no noise, no speech, no ceremony whatever. Many a brave fellow we laid away that day.

At roll call, over one-third of the regiment failed to answer to their names. The number of missing was large. We thought we

should never have such another fight as that, but before reaching Richmond, we changed our minds.

The following story of the battle was written by Thomas A. Stevens, formerly of Lawrence, dated at Keuka College, N. Y., Aug. 11, 1894.

Mr. Stevens begins with an extract from Thomas P. Kettell's history of the Rebellion (p. 525-6), describing the movements of Generals Wright, Hancock, Burnside and Warren at the close of the Wilderness battles in May, 1864.

The division of Rodes, having the advance, reached the Fredericksburg wagon road in the rear of our right flank, where he captured ambulances and a subsistence train within three-quarters of a mile of the headquarters of Generals Meade and Grant.

The only troops we had on the ground at the time were Tyler's division of heavy artillery, which had lately been brought from Washington. Three divisions, one each from the 2d, 5th and 6th Corps were sent to his support. Tyler met the attack near the woods where the enemy had formed in single line with skirmishers in front. He felt some apprehension at the result of the encounter, as his troops were raw and had never been employed in open field fighting. But when once fairly under fire they showed a degree of courage and audacity which surprised the Rebels not less than their commander. No sooner did they see the enemy than, regardless of the devices which older troops would have taken to screen themselves in a close encounter in the woods, they fired a volley and followed it up by an impetuous charge, which sent the Rebels quickly toward their camp.

The honors of the repulse of the enemy, whose boldly conceived movement might under different circumstances have proved disastrous, rested with Tyler's Heavy Artillery.

Stevens writes: My own company was the extreme left of the regiment. We were first sent into the woods as skirmishers, the object being, as I supposed, to ascertain the position of the enemy's right. It was found not to extend quite to our position and we were recalled and soon ordered to the right a little way to support a battery which had been planted on a bluff in our rear.

The order was for our company to stand in the ravine just in front of our battery on the height, which was to fire over us, but somebody blundered and we were ordered to charge on the enemy. An impetuous charge followed and at the point of our bayonets we forced the enemy back through a narrow strip of pine woods and over a rail fence, capturing several prisoners.

As I was leaping the fence, Private Bicknell, who had been shot in the groin and was bleeding badly, cried out to me:

"Oh, God, Stevens, I'm shot, help me."

"Can't stop now; crawl back over the fence, out of the way," I answered. He did so and was taken to the rear in an ambulance. We did not press the charge far beyond the fence, but soon fell back. Right there we lost our first man, Private Washburn, who was shot squarely through the forehead.

We had been ordered to lie down behind the fence, but he insisted on sitting up and he had his musket to his shoulder ready to shoot when he was hit. His hands went up, his musket fell, and his head struck the ground at my feet.

The bullets striking the fence and pine trees about us came like hailstones, scattering splinters and the perfume of pine.

The enemy were almost entirely hidden by the leaves of small oaks just across an opening. At the edge of the woods at our left stood a little A tent, having a rubber blanket across the open end. A puff of smoke was seen to emerge from it and a Union rifle was at once brought to bear upon it. The reply was a number of bullets that buried themselves in a pine tree that afforded but poor shelter for the Union rifle. One of these bullets struck the ground about four inches from the hip of our major, who was reclining on his elbow, throwing the earth against him with such force that he supposed he had been hit. He struck his hand against the part of his body where he was struck, sprang to his feet and hobbled away, saying:

"I've got one, boys. Do your duty."

Soon a bullet from that A tent struck the Union rifle aimed at it, making a dent so deep that the bullet with which it was being loaded could not be gotten into the barrel, passing through the hand engaged in loading. (Stevens left the field at this time.)

Frank E. Farnham of Peabody writes:

Walker's history (p. 483) in an account of the battle says:

The material of the new coming regiments and particularly of the heavy artillery could not have been surpassed. During the years of greatest discouragement at the north, these regiments, destined, as it was supposed for garrison duty, had the pick of all the volunteers, and finer bodies of men in line of battle it would be difficult to find.

On the afternoon of the nineteenth, Ewell sought to steal around Meade's right, his primary object being to ascertain whether we were really moving or not; the secondary to do as much mischief as possible. Leaving his entrenchments in charge of Kershaw, the successor of Jackson made a wide detour around the right of our army and then, turning sharply, bore down at about 5 P. M. upon Fredericksburg Road, which was at this time our line of supplies. Gen. Ewell had doubtless expected to find so far to the rear a small force of men or none; but as it proved, Kitching's brigade and Tyler's division of heavy artillery were in position to receive him. Kitching was promptly re-enforced by the Maryland brigade of

infantry from the 5th Corps. Hancock, galloping to the front, sent word over to Birney to come forward with his division at double quick.

The Heavies were found fiercely engaged in their first battle against some of the most redoubtable troops of the Confederate army. Hancock at once took command of the line. Birney on arriving threw in two of his brigades, but the stress of the battle was by this time over.

On finding so powerful a body in position to meet him, Ewell's leading troops recoiled, broken, from the encounter. Their reserves were brought up, but the whole line being hard pressed in front and overlapped on the left, gave way and retreated, though without great disorder, across the Ny. Ewell concedes a loss of nine hundred in killed, wounded and missing.

The heavy artillery regiments had borne themselves handsomely; they received without panic a sudden attack, which was intended to be another Chancellorsville surprise; faced the dread music of battle without flinching, and in the end beat off Rodes's and Gordon's divisions with some assistance from infantry coming up in their rear. Tyler's division took about four hundred prisoners.

In his official report, March 20, 1865, Gen. Ewell says:

On May 19, Gen. Lee directed me to demonstrate against the enemy in my front, as he believed they were moving to his right and wished to ascertain. As they were strongly entrenched in front, I obtained leave to move around their right. After a detour of several miles through woods impassable for my artillery I came on the enemy, prepared to receive me. My force was about six thousand, his much larger. His position being developed and my object attained I was about to retire when he attacked me. Part of my line was shaken, but Pegram's brigade of Early's division (Col. Hoffman commanding), and Ramseur's of Rodes's division held their ground so firmly that I maintained my position till nightfall, then withdrew unmolested. My loss was about nine hundred, killed, wounded and missing.

The Richmond Examiner, May 20, 1864, contains the following:

About three yesterday afternoon, Gen. Ewell with the whole of his corps (2d) moved forward on a reconnoissance in force, leaving our intrenchments about 3 P. M. The move was intended to strike the enemy upon their extreme left flank. The country through which the move was made is diversified by woods and fields and so much of forest that it was quite possible so to move as to escape the observation of the enemy.

Gen. Ewell moved by a circuitous route, striking the enemy's line of skirmishers at a point a little north and west of the road leading from Fredericksburg to Spottsylvania Court House, about eight miles from Fredericksburg.



About 5 P. M. our skirmishers came upon the enemy's line of skirmishers and a sharp engagement ensued between them.

Our artillery started with us, but owing to the condition of the roads, we were forced to leave without it; the enemy during the action brought two pieces into action. The force which we encountered consisted of Hancock's 2d and some of the heavy artillery troops under Augur, who were brought here on Sunday last, armed as infantrymen.

Our skirmishers attacked their skirmishers most furiously, and drove them back for half a mile, when we came in contact with their immense lines of battle, and we were compelled to give back, they assaulting us, not satisfied with our temporary giving back. The enemy reinforced by a second line attempted to press, when we in turn repulsed them most handsomely. After this for four or five times they assaulted with great noise our line of skirmishers, but in every instance were successfully repulsed.

During the engagement, which lasted from 5 till 9 P. M., our skirmishers reached the main road running from Fredericksburg to Spottsylvania Court House. On this road the enemy's wagon train was moving; into it our skirmishers dashed, cutting loose some and shooting others of their mules and capturing a quartermaster.

About nine P. M. the fighting ceased, and our men retired to their original position behind the entrenchments, with a loss of about one hundred and fifty wounded, some thirty killed and some few stragglers (but see the Ewell report). We captured and took off about one hundred prisoners, who represent their loss as quite heavy.

During the action, Gen. Ewell's horse was shot from under him. The general received a severe fall which jarred him considerably. He is, however, to-day again in the saddle. . . . .

The object of this move is said to have been a reconnoissance in force to determine the enemy's position. We certainly accomplished very little, while we lost some good men, among them the gallant Col. Boyd of Daniels's N. C. brigade, who was killed.

The conduct of most of the troops is highly commended, especially Pegram's brigade of Virginia troops, of whom Gen. Ewell spoke in regard to their bearing on this occasion in terms of most exalted praise. Jones's Virginia and the Stonewall brigade in Johnson's division, or rather the remnants thereof, are said not to have done so well.

Col. C. S. Venable of Gen. Lee's staff, at the third annual reunion of the Army of Virginia at Richmond, Oct. 10, 1873, said:

On the afternoon of the nineteenth, Gen. Lee sent Ewell with his corps to the north side of the Ny River to attack the Federal trains and threaten Grant's communication with Fredericksburg. After Ewell crossed and was already engaged with Tyler's division



of the enemy guarding their trains, Gen. Lee became aware for the first time that on account of the difficulties of the way through the flats of the river, he had not taken his artillery with him. He was rendered uneasy by this and sent orders to Gen. Early to extend his left so as to close up the gap between himself and Gen. Ewell. Fortunately, Gen. Hampton, who accompanied Ewell with his cavalry brigade, carried with him a battery of horse artillery and did good service in relieving the difficulties of Ewell's situation. In this movement, severe execution was done on some of Grant's newly arrived troops before they were reinforced by the 2d and 5th corps. (J. Wm. Jones, p. 60; B. P. L 2320.61.)

Gen. Ramseur, C. S. A., reported officially Aug. 3, 1864 (Serial No. 67; folio 1082), as follows:

About 3 p. m. (May 19), the corps was moved across the Ny River to attack the enemy in flank and rear. My brigade was in front. Some half an hour afterward, the enemy discovered our movement and when further delay, as I thought, would cause disaster, I offered to attack with my brigade. I advanced and drove the enemy rapidly and with severe loss until my flanks were both partially enveloped. I then retired about two hundred yards and reformed my line with Grimes's brigade on my left and Battles's on my right. At this moment the troops of Johnson's division under Gen. Gordon on Grimes's left were flanked and retreated in disorder. This compelled our line to fall back to our first position. Here a heavy force attacked us.

Fortunately Pegram's gallant brigade came in on my left in elegant style, just as the enemy were about to turn me there.

Several attacks of the enemy were repulsed and we were able to hold our position till night, when we quietly and safely withdrew.

The conduct of my brigade on this occasion Maj. Gen. Rodes witnessed. I may be pardoned for feeling that the steady bravery of my troops largely contributed to the repulse of the enemy's heavy force and the salvation of our corps. . . .

While we envy not others their martial glory, we feel it to be our bounden duty to North Carolina, to our gallant soldiers and to our dead heroes that we shall be fairly represented in history's story. We therefore call upon our major general and lieutenant general, both of whom witnessed our conduct on May 19, to tell our fellow citizens how we did our duty.

Gen. Ewell's wound caused him to receive leave of absence "that he may have the benefit of rest and medical treatment," by order of Gen. Lee, May 29, 1864, and Early succeeded him in command.

In his history of Co. D of our regiment, Morgan says:

Ewell's men always gave us great credit for our conduct there. The writer has talked with some of them within a few years, and

all say they were surprised that new troops were so cool and steady under fire for the first time; they also said our fire was very effective, that we inflicted terrible loss upon them and that their wounded received unusually dangerous wounds.

The story of the first battle in which the 1st Heavy was engaged has been given from various points of view. No officer, no private, no press correspondent can see more than a small part of a battle like Spottsylvania and we all know how sadly the official reports fail, making the merest mention of details that are worth recording, of heroism worth praising and incidents of interest. In another chapter will be found some of the stories of that day; in several of the company histories more details dealing especially with these companies are related. This account will be closed with an abstract from a contribution of William Crane, Co. E, published Sept. 26, 1902, in the *Citizen and Banner*, Wakefield:

Seventeen hundred men of our regiment marched down the road, crossing the bridge near the Old Stone Mill, the ruined walls and dilapidated dam of which were washed by a large brook that flowed from the forest and which in all probability before the war had been utilized by the mill to grind powder for the rurals. About a mile below the old bridge the regiment filed from the main road into a cross road on the right, running through a large field fringed by woods. On this road we continued till we reached the Fredericksburg turnpike near Spottsylvania Court House. . . .

The Harris farm is located on the south side of the road near the court house and a locality that will ever be memorable as the scene of one of the most sanguinary contests on this continent, familiarly known as "Bloody Angle," on Alsop's farm. The Harris farm which the regiment occupied was hemmed in by woods, except a small clearing on the road, but it has large and beautiful fields, in the centre of which stood the grim mansion, silent as a churchyard, but evidently before the war a place where peace and plenty had reigned.

The 1st Mass. H. A. took a position next the 4th and 7th N. Y. batteries on the ridge south of the mansion; Maj. Horace Holt commanding on the edge of the woods, with the first battalion under Rolfe, and the second under Shatswell, connecting. . . .

As the battalions entered the young growth of timbers they had to ford a sluggish stream that lazily made its way among the alders. It was here while charging up the slope that the battalions suffered considerable loss. The battalions pushed forward to the support of the first battalions, hotly engaged with Ramseur and Rodes, Confederate infantry, which held a strong position in the woods that skirted an open field, through which ran a crooked Virginia fence, three or four rails high. Behind this fence on a gradual

slope towards the ravine was posted the 1st Heavy. Here for nearly thirty minutes the regiment opposed this strong force of Confederate infantry; then came Kitching's brigade in reinforcement.

The fighting was now desperate and determined. The cheers of the Confederate and Union forces could be heard above the roar of battle as it thundered over the field. The roll of musketry became continuous and the batteries on the knoll sent shot and shell into Ramseur and Rodes. As the deadly missiles go crashing through the trees, now and then a shell from bad ammunition drops within Union lines. The minies go hissing through the air and men fall dead and wounded on the right and left, and the woods are full of wounded going to the Harris mansion, where the surgeons are busily at work.

Near the left of the field stood a log house in which were several Confederate sharpshooters at work with deadly effect. A charge was ordered and not one of them was left alive in that house.

It was a beautiful moonlight night. I went down to the left of the battle line where the conflict was desperate and bloody, and saw what years can never blot from memory. The rail fence was now but a poor apology, and the log house scarred by shot and shell. In a clump of pines on the right lay a number of dead from the Maine regiments, their muskets beside them, as they had fallen.

Early in the morning one of our batteries shelled the woods into which the Rebels had fled. No reply. Advancing into the woods, our troops took between 400 and 500 prisoners. As correctly as possible the roster in this history tells the story of the wounds and deaths of that day.

In the morning at nine or ten we were ordered back to our old camp ground, drew rations of pork and fresh meat, the first we had since the march began. The dead were buried. The rest was badly needed by the exhausted troops. When we reached camp we found 17 members of Co. K awaiting us.

In the middle of the night, some say ten, some eleven, and some as late as one o'clock, the remnants of the regiment joined the tattered brigade and went back a few miles on the Fredericksburg Road in the direction of the town, then took a cross road running into the main road at Guinea's station on the Fredericksburg & Richmond railroad and thence running south nearly parallel to the railroad to Milford station on the Mattaponi River. We were on this march until ten o'clock next night, the twenty-first, a distance of thirty miles and the longest, most difficult and fatiguing march of all that we made in the war.

"We marched continuously," says Morgan, "almost twenty-four hours; no halt was made until afternoon, when we rested an hour and made coffee."

Cutler, in his diary says: The 1st Mass. Infantry passed us on their way home, their term having expired. Happy boys they. I wish I were among them, but if I live I shall be on the same road going towards home in six weeks. We marched until about three, when we rested a little while, started on past our pickets and outposts and at daylight were clear of the army and marching along at a smart pace.

At six o'clock we halted for a few minutes to cook coffee. Before noon a great many were overcome by heat and had to fall out. I had hard work to keep up. The country we passed through had never been passed over by troops of either army and our boys found plenty of forage. The farms had to suffer. At two we hauled up for dinner. We had just passed through Bowling Green. We halted on the south side of Milford, where we heard heavy cannonading in the distance.

Cutler tells us all the stragglers had arrived by dark, while Morgan states that the command arrived about ten o'clock, but they were not in the same company. "The whole corps was near," Cutler says, "so we feared no attack\* and slept well."

On Sunday, May 22, after marching a few miles, the regiment halted on a rise of ground and spent the rest of the morning digging entrenchments, in which they camped that night. Our division was assigned to the left, covering the road to Chesterfield Station. Gardner's diary shows him foraging.

Cutler tells the story of the next day: We had another night's rest and this morning I had a good breakfast of ham and potatoes. We were off early and marched finely. It was rather hot but we were in good condition and did not feel fatigued at all. We rested two or three times and at noon came up to the 5th Corps near the North Anna River; they had outmarched us. We went into the woods and made coffee. After a rest we started off again. Our artillery and pickets kept up a sharp fire all the afternoon. We were moved to a field in the rear of our artillery. Somewhere in front the artillery thundered and muskets rattled. Some shells came near us, but as we were in the reserve there was not much danger. Soon the firing grew more distant and not so regular.

\*Cutler says, "We feared no attack" (at Milford Station). I think he is mistaken, for we were twenty miles from the rest of the army in rear of Lee's army which was between us and the rest of the Army of the Potomac. I think Hancock was apprehensive of attack from the way we were kept at work intrenching. And Grant, in his Memoirs, shows that he knew he was risking an attack upon our isolated corps, but said he thought he could move the rest of the army to our relief and catch Lee outside of intrenchments. W. H. M.

News came that we had taken the first line of the enemy's trenches. In quick time we constructed earthworks of rails and earth. Orlando W. Norcross was one of the artificers detailed to repair the bridge at North Anna. Most of our corps crossed over, but our regiment remained as reserve.

---

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,  
8 A. M., May 20, 1864.

ORDERS.

The Major General Commanding desires to express his Satisfaction with the good conduct of Tyler's Division and Kitching's Brigade of Heavy Artillery in the affair of yesterday evening.

The gallant manner in which these commands, the greater portion being for the first time under fire, met and checked the persistent attack of a Corps of the Enemy led by one of his ablest Generals, justifies the Commanding General in this Special Commendation of troops, who, henceforward will be relied upon, as were the tried veterans of the 2nd and 5th Corps at the same time engaged.

By Command of

MAJ. GEN'L MEADE.

(Sgd.)

S. WILLIAMS,  
A. A. General.



## CHAPTER XVIII

### Battles at North Anna and Totopotomoy

THE brigade organization was broken up May 24, each battalion to act as a regiment. The morning was quiet. At two o'clock the regiment was ordered to the front and marched down the road to the left and turned into the woods, where signs of fighting were seen. We then pushed across a field and entered rifle pits. The enemy in front of us across the river kept up a constant fire. Our batteries along the shore play into the enemy with considerable execution. With one battery the enemy did little damage. Our troops held the bridge and were on the other side of the river on the left, but in front of us the enemy held their position and shelled the bridge above. Our pickets did much firing of no account with their Springfield rifles. In the evening we shifted to the right a short distance.

In this battle of North Anna River, the regiment escaped serious loss. One man was killed and eleven wounded. Though the next day was comparatively quiet, the sharpshooters kept up their work. Apparently the Rebel battery had left. At night the regiment shifted to the right and went to work on rifle pits. Private Holbrook was wounded in the head and went with Privates Palmer and Sampson, who were ill, to Front Royal. Our batteries shelled the opposite shore but elicited no response, but later in the afternoon a brisk fight took place on the left across the river, caused by the advance of our troops, left on the field at the Battle of the 24th.

Cutler writes: Starting at 3.30 next morning, the twenty-seventh, we moved to the rear and formed on the ground we occupied on Monday. Our troops have abandoned their positions across the river and are executing another flank movement. Our corps is evidently holding the enemy in check. There is not much firing.

At noon we started, passing the railroad, which was in ruins, the rails heated and bent, the sleepers burned. We marched for an hour or two slowly until the wagons had got under way, then started on a rattling pace, continuing until about dusk, when we halted for supper. In fifteen minutes the march was resumed and continued until 11.30. Two hours later we were roused, and at two in the morning resumed the march. At 3.30 we filed into a

field and had a good sleep, starting on the march again at eight. The trains and artillery had the roads, we had the woods and roadside.

About noon a small stream was crossed near a ruined sawmill and late in the afternoon the Pamunkey River, over the pontoon bridge, to the peninsula.

As we came over the plain near the river we could see the army around us for miles. The plain is covered with troops, extending back on the hills. We encamped in a little clearing.

The regiment was assigned to the 3d Division, 2d Corps 2d Brigade, Col. Tannatt commanding. After resting during the morning of Sunday, May 29, we marched a few miles toward the front, took our position and began to build rifle pits. In their diaries the men report plenty to eat, such as it is.

All next day the regiment lay in its position in the front line, resting. Only one shell struck near the camp. In the evening the Union batteries were active, the Rebels silent.

The Heavies took part in the Battle of Totopotomy, May 31, but escaped with five wounded and three taken prisoners. At nine they moved to the right. The pickets were firing briskly. The regiment advanced, after the Rebel works were taken, passing through a meadow under heavy fire which passed overhead with little damage to the troops, and moved up the hill to support the advance line in front of the Rebel works. At that time the fight was nearly over, though skirmishing continued.

At night it moved from the hill to the position occupied in the morning. At three in the afternoon the enemy drove back our picket line and we moved forward to another pit, expecting the Rebels to advance in force, but they did not. At night we moved to the left and joined the battalion.

Private Ferguson was wounded.

All night the regiment marched toward Cold Harbor until nine Thursday, June 2. At four they started again and it soon began to rain. The skirmish line and pickets kept up a brisk fire and some shots passed over the Heavies. Tents were pitched and the men retired early. Perhaps the weather caused the feeling of impending disaster that was realized next day. Few slept. Rations came, short in hardtack, no sugar nor pork. On this date Cutler, who had previously kept in good health on the rations, had to borrow coffee and sugar for supper and he writes complainingly of the lack of proper rations.

Companies B, F, H and K were actively engaged in the bloody Battle of Cold Harbor.

Cutler writes only: We left the woods early and went into the rifle pits. The shells flew about us and two of our men were struck but not badly hurt. In the afternoon we left the pits and the whole division went to the right of the line. We went into another patch of woods. The enemy threw a shell or two among us but no one in the brigade was hurt. There has been some hard fighting to-day on the right of us, and from all accounts we have been successful.

S. B. Dearborn in his diary says, "Regiment under fire in forenoon."

But it was a disastrous day for the Army of the Potomac and disheartening to the north. Gardner reports: "Under fire all the time. Two men killed; 13 wounded; 16 prisoners. Position on Grady Grove Rd."

On the fourth things quieted down. Dearborn says:

"Laid on our arms all day. Rather quiet along our front compared with yesterday."

In the afternoon the regiment marched to division headquarters, then to the left near the scene of the fighting the night before and to the same rifle pits occupied the previous day. It rained hard that night and the men were exceedingly uncomfortable. Shells and bullets overhead added to the misery of the night in the pits, without shelter. Private Collins was wounded by a bullet.

Orders were issued to repair the rifle pits and it was expected that they would be occupied for several days, but soon orders came to move.

Cutler says: We soon started off to the left of the lines. We marched some distance and halted in a thick pine wood, where we waited until after dark, when we moved off cautiously again. We made as little noise as possible, and had hard work to keep together, the woods were so thick and dark, but after a while we came to a road and all was easy marching. We were evidently close to the Rebel lines. Soon we found our pickets, who told us the Rebel pickets were not more than two hundred yards off. We halted there and commenced to throw up breastworks. It was slow work on account of a scarcity of axes and shovels. We got along well though, and before morning had a respectable rifle pit.

In the morning, June 6, more axes and shovels were secured and the works completed.

Up to noon the enemy did not trouble us a particle and afterward only with a few shells. We are getting used to them now

and do not fear them much. Our line is in a very pretty, cool wood, on the road. At six o'clock we got orders to get ready to move.

The men lay on their arms all night in the pits.

June 7, Cutler writes: This is the first day for some time that we have not been under fire. We have had some good resting spells lately and feel greatly refreshed after the hard service we saw after starting from the forts.

The Rebel pickets opposite our lines are quite sociable and quiet; not a shot has been fired by either side. The firing last night was on the right of us. They are North Carolina troops. Our pickets trade coffee and sugar with them for tobacco. They have no coffee or sugar, but plenty of other food. One man gave himself over to our forces. He says he has plenty to eat, but his family is suffering. They all think the war will not last much longer, but say that Grant will have a hard time taking Richmond.

Last night several veterans returned from furloughs. They all say the 1st Mass. H. A. has gained laurels and all the papers in Boston are full of praise for the gallantry displayed at Pine Grove.

On the seventh a truce was arranged from 6 to 8 P. M., to get off the wounded and bury the dead. Some of the wounded had lain exposed to sun and rain on the battle fields since the third, and their sufferings were terrible. The stench from dead bodies was unbearable. The terrible scene seemed to have an effect on both armies and, though the firing of musketry was heard later, many a shot went high in the air. Cutler says he did not hear a picket shot on the eighth. In the afternoon he enjoyed corn bread secured from the Rebs and he wanted more of it. In the evening the batteries exchanged shots. Letters came from home to most of the men and revived their spirits wonderfully and the day was spent in reading the letters and newspapers. The next two days were also spent quietly, resting, preparing for the conflicts ahead.

Orders to move came Sunday, June 12, and the start was made at ten P. M., the destination unknown to the men. The march continued all next day, after resting at night from 2.30 until daylight, and again at eight. From the time the White Oak Swamp was passed at noon, rapid progress was made through a fertile country poorly cultivated. Rich plantations furnished good foraging. At six that evening Malvern Hill was reached. The men examined McClellan's old battle fields with interest. An evening march to the right until ten brought the tired troops to the place of camp for the night.

"I was never so tired in my life," says Cutler. The long march was estimated at 30 miles.

Under date of June 14, Cutler writes: This morning at roll call had twenty-one absentees, which shows how hard the march must have been. I made a good breakfast of fried beef's liver, potatoes and hardtack, which went with better relish than anything I have had for a long time.

We set to work building a rifle pit, but before we finished it we were ordered off. The two hundred and fifty men from the battalion detailed on special duty leave us rather few in numbers. We marched to the James River.

The James River was crossed in the afternoon near Fort Powhatan in transports ready for the advance toward Petersburg.

We moved about a mile up the river and our brigade formed the left of a line of battle through low land or swamp. It is not very wet but it will be cold before morning.

Gardner states that the landing was at Windmill Point near the upper landing. Gen. Butler was ordered by Grant to send 60,000 rations there.

"As soon as they are issued you will take your command," the orders read, "by the most direct route to Petersburg, taking up position where the City Point Railroad crosses Harrison Creek, where we have a work."

Under Gen. Winfield S. Hancock, commanding, the troops proceeded, starting at 11 A. M., marching all day, June 15, without the promised rations. A halt of half an hour at four. Foraging was poor. Most of the men had nothing to eat but fresh beef. The march ended near Petersburg at dark. Firing was heard all the afternoon and it was learned that the colored troops had taken the first line of Rebel works in front of Petersburg, bringing the Union troops in sight of the city. After a brief rest the regiment marched to the front, taking a roundabout way that kept them going until midnight. The pickets of the Rebels kept up a constant fire.



## CHAPTER XIX

### Assaults on Petersburg, June 16, 17, 18 and 22

**F**OLLOWING is the account of the part taken by the regiment on June 16 at Petersburg by Corporal Charles M. Sawyer, Co. B.:

We occupied a line of breastworks thrown up originally by the Rebels, from which they had retired before our advance. In our immediate front was a line of shanties which the Rebs had occupied as barracks, but which we refused to occupy for various reasons, chiefly because they were too numerously occupied already. Our coffee was made more palatable that morning by condensed milk furnished by Corp. Joe Moore, Co. F. He had to pay the sutler fifty cents a can for it and shared it with the color guard to which he belonged. I asked him why he did not save some of it for the next day. He said perhaps he would not need it, and he did not, for he was killed that afternoon.

Sometime in the afternoon we received orders to charge the enemy's works in our front. We went forward at double quick, but not in very good order, the colors in advance of the main line.

The enemy opened a heavy fire on us. Color Sergt. Clark fell, mortally wounded; Moore was killed; Sergt. Stannard wounded, and another corporal killed. When Clark fell, I was tripped by the flagpole and when I got to my feet I saw Corp. Buckley a long way ahead with the colors. I ran after him as fast as I could.

We soon came to the foot of the hill on which were the enemy's works, and it was too steep to climb without ladders, which we did not have, so we stayed there the remainder of the afternoon.

There were only thirty of us besides Corp. Buckley. There we sat with our feet in the brook until we heard the enemy getting supper, when I proposed that we make a run for our lines. The men one and all refused until the colors were safe. So it was agreed that Buckley should go first with the colors; that I should follow closely in order to take the colors if Buckley was hit; the others to follow.

These arrangements were all made in whispers, as we could plainly hear the Rebs talking, and of course they could have heard us if we had spoken aloud.

Our plan worked well and we all arrived safely in our lines, which, by the way, had been advanced halfway down the hill. We found our comrades rather blue, thinking we had lost our flag, but when they saw Buckley and the rest of us returning with the flag, they gave a cheer which started the Rebs to firing again.

But it was a sad returning. The color guard that morning consisted of two sergeants and eleven corporals. Four of them were gone.

Capt. Joseph W. Kimball was looking over the body and effects of Corp. Moore and was taking his loss very hard. He said to me with tears in his eyes:

"What shall I say to his mother? The Lord only knows. She charged me to look out for him." These were the last words I heard from Capt. Joe, for he, too, was killed a few days later.

Someone has said, "The bravest are the tenderest; the loving are the bold." These words apply to Capt. Kimball, for he was one of the bravest of the brave. One of his acts which came under my observation occurred a few days previous to the sixteenth, at Cold Harbor, I think. A Rebel sharpshooter had gotten the range of regimental headquarters and was hitting a man every time he fired.

Capt. Kimball came up to Col. Shatswell and asked to be sent out to suppress the annoyance. The colonel said:

"No, captain, I cannot send you to sure death."

"Will you allow me to go?" The colonel assented, saying:

"Yes, but take care of yourself." The captain called for four volunteers to go with him and soon returned with the Rebel's rifle and haversack. That was one of the bravest deeds I saw during my service.

Morgan's account of the Petersburg assaults is as follows: We lay in bivouac all that night (fifteenth) and all of the sixteenth till about six o'clock in the afternoon, when line of battle was formed. Picks and shovels were distributed and we advanced through thick woods, our right being on the Petersburg Pike, the line running off perpendicularly to the road.

Before proceeding far we struck the enemy's skirmishers and pickets, and drove them into intrenchments, from which we received such a terrific fire of canister and musketry that our advance was stopped. We had, however, secured a strong position behind a steep bluff which protected us somewhat from this fire; we had advanced about a mile and held the ground gained.

The loss was heavy, the regiment losing one hundred and sixty-two. We remained in this position until the morning of the seventeenth, when we moved to the right across the Petersburg road, our division relieving a division of the 18th Corps, which had a position behind works to the right of that reached by us the night before.

We lay comparatively quiet in these works till the morning of the eighteenth, when with the division formed in column we advanced, moving through a belt of birch trees, which were not very thick. Almost as soon as we started we struck the enemy posted behind slight rifle pits; we carried two lines of these and continued to advance till we came out into a road running parallel to the enemy's main works near the Hare house.

There was an open field in front of us and we could see two formidable looking works directly in our front, which were giving

us a sharp fire of case shot; we also got an enfilade fire down the road from the battery to the right, and the musketry fire was pretty hot, too.

It was while advancing through the birch trees before spoken of that Penn Shove was struck; the writer was just to the left of him and saw him fall. He died a few days later in the hospital.

The two front lines were composed of old troops, "Old Peninchrs," as Ben Nichols would say, and on reaching the road they lay down behind a ridge perhaps two feet in height which ran along the side of the road nearest to the enemy; the company (D) was in the third and rear line and on reaching the road that line also lay down among the other two.

After remaining here a short time, we received orders to advance, so the regiment and of course the company rose up expecting the division would move forward, but the front lines, "Old Peninchrs," just kept down and said to us:

"Lie down, you damn fools, you can't take them forts."

So we lay down again and, notwithstanding the orders of Gen. Birney, who commanded our corps in the absence of Hancock, the division did not go forward.

About noon we were drawn out of the position, moving into a field just to the left and in the rear of the Hare house, where we lay till night.

The division to which the 1st Maine belonged was moved into the position vacated by us, the 1st Maine in front and Birney ordered them to charge; the 1st Maine, being the first in line, charged, but none of the other regiments (old troops) moved.

That charge of the 1st Me. H. A. was as heroic as it was hopeless and was attended with frightful loss. The regiment moved forward perhaps one hundred yards from the road, and in fifteen minutes all was over; but more than six hundred of the nine hundred who started lay dead or dying on the bloody field.

The writer has often thought how very fortunate we were in having old troops in front of us that morning, for that alone saved us from meeting the fate of the 1st Maine, for, had we been in front, we would have charged and the result would have been the same.

The casualties in the regiment (1st Heavy) on the seventeenth and eighteenth were fifty-five.

Thirty-seven years after that day I was privileged to look upon what then remained of those defenses. They were, even then, so clearly defined that one could realize their great strength. The principal defenses were two forts, open at the rear, constructed by simply digging into a steep bank with just enough earth thrown up as parapets to allow for embrasures so low that the guns could not have been more than two feet above the level of the ground, thus allowing a very low range of fire for their artillery, making it unusually destructive.

Those forts were flanked, right and left, by redans or lunettes for batteries, giving a cross fire, all being connected by rifle pits for infantry supports. The ground had a gradual slope from them toward the front, affording an elevation upon which the field works were constructed and allowing an unobstructed view of the field, over which charging columns must move, while not elevated sufficiently to cause the shot from the guns to be wasted by passing over the heads of the advancing lines. Such was the position which that gallant regiment was expected to capture.

The following is an abstract of an account of the battle by J. Payson Bradley, Co. B, published in the Leverett Bradley Memorial.

Just before sunset we were given intrenching tools and the whole division advanced into the woods with instructions to gain a certain position and throw up earthworks. We had not advanced more than a hundred yards when we were met by a terrific fire of musketry from the enemy directly in our front. Intrenching tools were dropped and the fire was returned, and then began a battle royal which lasted until ten o'clock in the evening. The enemy were determined to drive us from the woods and we were as determined to hold our position, which we did until morning, when by a flank movement the enemy were obliged to fall back.

Acting at the time as the colonel's orderly as well as regimental bugler, I was directed to the ordnance officer with instructions to send up extra ammunition, and I think that three times during the afternoon and evening the cartridge boxes of the men were filled from the ammunition supply wagons. . . .

It was not until after the firing ceased, between ten and eleven o'clock at night, and our regiment had been relieved from the first line of battle and was taking up its position a little to the rear, that I recognized the white flag of Massachusetts, which, although it was of course after sunset, had never been furled. The national colors were being carried in the hands of one of the color corporals, as the color sergeant who carried them into the fight was dying from a fearful wound received about eight o'clock in the evening. I had the satisfaction of giving him a refreshing draught of water from the canteen I was carrying.

It was a bright moonlight night and no one can describe the feeling that was in my heart as I scanned the thin ranks of the regiment as they moved to the rear, looking for the one man above all others who was so dear to me, my brother Leverett.

Leverett survived the battle, receiving nothing worse than a mark on his arm where a bullet that passed through his coat rolled on his back had grazed it. Leverett Bradley wrote in his diary briefly of the fight on June 16: "Started on a charge about 5 A. M. Got one of their breastworks. Moved forward to about 500 yards of their

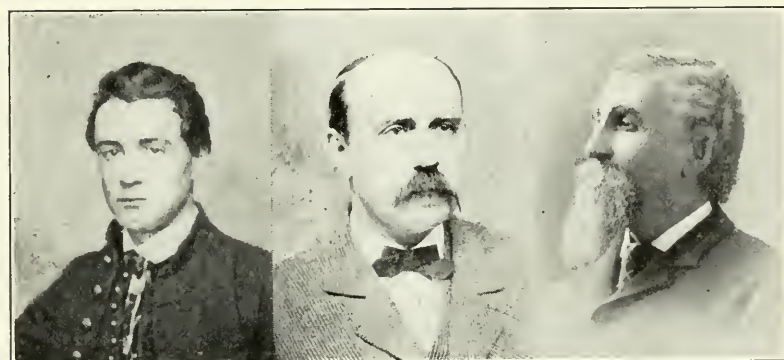




S. STORY, JR., CO. K

J. F. JEFFERDS, CO. G

E. K. JENKINS, CO. H



L. N. BLACKLER, CO. G

L. S. WARBURTON, CO. F

G. W. LEWIS, CO. F



C. BURROWS, CO. K

C. BURROWS, CO. K

K. P. MARTIN, CO. M





S. C. FROST, Co. K

E. F. SUMNER, Co. L

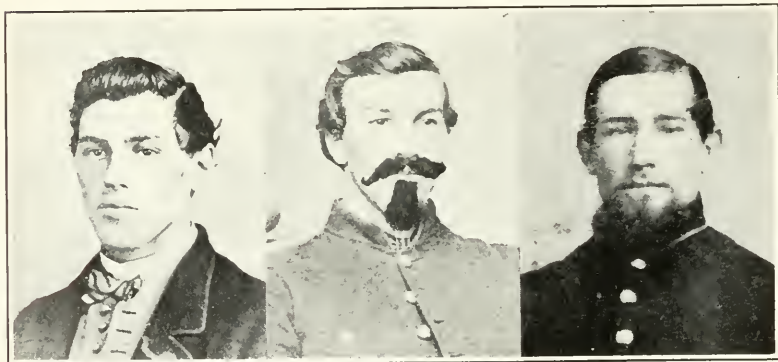
C. H. DOWNING, Co. M



F. JARVIS, Co. C

C. A. SMITH, Co. C

H. PARKER, Co. C



PETER LIBERTY, Co. E

JOS. LIBERTY, Co. E

B. C. NICHOLS, Co. D

next and threw up rifle pits. In the afternoon a charge was ordered, but 'no-go.'"

From the Cutler diary we quote: Thursday, June 16. This morning the enemy's batteries opened on us and several solid shot ricocheted over us, knocking over a stack of arms belonging to the sharpshooters on the right of us. They came too near for comfort. The Rebels afterward fired a few shells, but no one was hurt.

Soon afterward we commenced turning the rifle pits built by the Rebels in order to shelter our men.

Petersburg is in plain sight.

Near the latter part of the afternoon, Gen. Butler gave us our day's rations and soon afterward we had orders to pack up. We moved out in front of the pits and formed in line of battle by brigades. Three lines were formed, ours the first. Other divisions were on our right and left. A battalion or company was on the right of our line, a road separated us from the line on the right. Soon we got the word and advanced in line. We had gone but a few yards when the enemy's skirmish line opened lively, but they did not appear to fire towards the right. We pressed them back. They went back at a lively pace. Soon the fire from both sides became general. The artillery made an awful din; the shots and bullets whistled over us and among us. Shell burst right over our heads. None of our company was wounded until we got close to the Rebel lines, then only a few slightly.

Manning and Sergt. Millett got scratches; Farnham was paralyzed by the bursting of a shell near his head, but did not feel the effects until later in the evening; Private Glass, I understand, is wounded in the ankle.

We pressed on down through a small wood lot where the shot and shell were making awful havoc, but the enemy's fire was directed more toward the centre of the line. We came out of the woods and through a swamp, reaching an embankment which sheltered us from the enemy's fire. The line on the left did not get ahead as fast as we; the line on the right got a little in advance of us. We held our line where we were and felt quite safe. The fighting on our right and left was terrific and we did not seem to gain much ground. We held our line though, and our battalion began to entrench and look out for advances from the enemy. It was now after sunset and the moon was out bright. The night was too lovely for such work.

A call was made by the major for volunteers to go out in front of our line skirmishing and try to discover how we were situated. I made one of the number and went out some little way, but could see nothing. I was satisfied, however, that there was none of our troops in front of us and that we had better look out for the Rebs or they would be down on us.

We went to the rear and encamped in the pits we left in the afternoon. At roll call we had eight missing and two wounded. We drew four days' rations this evening.

Friday, June 17. Early this morning we were ordered out again, marched to the front and relieved the second line on the right of the road. The sharpshooters of the enemy were firing at our lines incessantly. We were protected, however, by a covered way, which we soon made into a rifle pit. We passed the day without incident of importance and slept in the pits at night. In the evening we had an engagement between the front lines. The firing was very hot, but nothing was gained on either side. We have been kept at it rather hard and most of us are getting worn out.

Saturday, June 18. At daybreak we were ordered to move; our line was the second; other brigades were massed in our rear to support us. The order, "Forward," was given; the first line sprang out of the works and charged; we followed. There was not much to oppose us. We reached the enemy's first line—a splendid work—but we found no one there, but a few skirmishers galled us some. Here Shove was wounded in the breast, severely, I am afraid.

On we pushed and reached a road on the south side of which was an embankment. The fire here was so hot, and a cross fire had just opened on us, that our men would go no further. We soon protected ourselves. A line was thrown out on the right which soon stopped the flanking fire. Lieut. Earp was severely wounded in the thigh, while standing in the road. I protected myself behind a little rise and dared not lift my head above it. Several were killed just behind me, though they thought themselves protected sufficiently.

In the afternoon, preparations were made for another charge. We lay just in front of the Rebel line, they had a breastwork fronting on a plowed field; they on one side, we on the other. If we charge that work we have six hundred yards to go over before we reach it, in face of all their fire.

A skirmish line was ordered out, but went but a little way before they sought cover in the woods on the right and left of the field. Next the first line was ordered forward, but the men, seeing the danger, would not go, and it was lucky for us, for if we had gone, few of us would have ever come back again.

Our division was afterward relieved by the second division and we were sent to the rear.

During the day we had lost quite heavily. Lieut. Hobbs was detailed as commander of Co. C, they having lost all their officers.

The second division charged the works but were repulsed with great slaughter. The 1st Maine Heavy Artillery had the first line and they were all cut to pieces. They were laid out in squads and companies. Some of our men who were on the skirmish line saw the whole of it. It beggars description. I saw the regiment after the fight and they had about five hundred left. A month ago they had eighteen hundred. Our brigade would not go. If our regiment

had had the first line we should probably have gone forward, but old campaigners were in front and knew better than to charge through a slaughterpen. It was horrid to see the ground covered with the dead. We must have lost five to the enemy's one. In the evening we went forward again and threw up works within five hundred yards of the enemy.

J. F. Whipple, Co. L, in the *Danvers Mirror*, Feb. 17, 1894, comments thus:

We then halted and rested until the next afternoon, June 16, when the bugle sounded and we were ordered to fall in with fixed bayonets. We all knew what that meant, and though we made no talk, we thought of home and of the prospects of ever seeing it again. Soon the whole army was ordered to advance in three lines. It was a magnificent sight to see the long lines advancing with gleaming bayonets, even though to almost certain death.

Then came the order to charge, and such a roar as went up from thousands of throats! No one can describe it. The bullets began to fly and brave men to fall. When the first line grew weary they lay down and the second marched over them, to be in turn followed by the third. It was a desperate fight and only one breastwork was captured, when the Rebels fell back to the next one and were ready for us again.

Here we (Whipple) got our first taste of Rebel lead. It was hot. It seemed as if someone had pushed a red hot iron through our leg, leaving quite a hole from which the blood poured out. A rope from a shelter tent and a twist above the wound helped to stop the flow, but we were too faint to help ourselves move and were carried to the rear by the stretcher gang.

At the risk of some little repetition of facts about the assaults on Petersburg, another original account will be given. In these diaries, original history is preserved from witnesses of value, because they were taking part in what they see and describe; of value also because of the subsequent standing and reputation of the writers, who were at the time merely boys in years. Comrade S. B. Dearborn, still a young man in 1917, one of the most beloved of all survivors of the regiment, and most active in its service, furnished a copy of his diary to the *Wakefield Banner*, August 14, 1886. The language is quoted, though abbreviated a bit:

June 16. Started on the tramp early this morning; halted at night within three miles of Petersburg, hungry and tired. The colored troops were camped in the woods nearby, and gave us rations from their haversacks. Built earthworks in evening.

Gen. Hancock has been forcing the marching the last five days trying to reach Petersburg before Lee, but they beat us two hours. Rumor said they had the inside track.



Assaulted the enemy's works. Were hotly engaged for two hours. Lieuts. Hall and Roger Littlefield among the wounded. Have but one commissioned officer (Lieut. Frank Pope) left in the company. Sergt. Clark, color bearer, fell with the flag in his hand and died next day from a bullet wound, following the amputation of his leg. Undoubtedly his life could have been saved had a surgeon been on the spot to attend him and properly bandage his wound. The company lost in killed and wounded fifteen men.

Corp. Frothingham fell, mortally wounded, early in action. He was reported to have said that he expected to be shot.

Private Nathan Woodman scouted in front of the enemy's picket line and returned to the company stating about the distance we were from their lines. I think he was about sixty years of age. He did not seem to fear anything. I have seen him get out of a picket pit in the open field, and walk a hundred yards to the rear to fill his canteen with water, the enemy's pickets firing at him, as he knew they would, as they were in the habit of shooting more or less, day and night. Yet, if he wanted the water to make his coffee, he would go and take his chances. He was never struck, returning home at the expiration of his three years of service.

This engagement lasted till late in the evening. Col. Tannatt was slightly wounded by a fragment of shell. I was detailed for picket duty after the fight. While coming off the field, being short of hardtack, I thought, as I saw a dead sergeant's haversack well rounded out, that it would be a grand opportunity for me to replenish mine. It was a bright moonlight evening, and as I reached for the prize I shuddered when I beheld a hole through his forehead the size of a solid shot, and the haversack was covered with blood. This was too much for me and I hastened to rejoin my company. While on the lonely picket line that night my mind would often revert to the dead sergeant, whose death must have been instantaneous.

June 17. Camped in field near our old line of earthworks.

June 18. The division advanced in line this morning, and enemy's pickets at once fell back. We then entered their first or outer line of earthworks, made a wheel to the left and found ourselves upon the Jerusalem Plank Road; halted, lying on our arms for a few hours.

Confederate sharpshooters raked the road and managed to pick off a few officers and some of the men. Lieut. Earp of Lynn was shot through the body and carried off in a blanket by four of his company, which joined our right. Meantime, word went through the ranks that a charge in our front was to be made, but we did not suppose it was to be made by a handful of men.

This road ran through a deep cut. At this point there was a bank five or six feet high. We crept up the bank and took a peep. Before us lay a level plain with the enemy's works about six hundred yards distant. The outlook for capturing them looked gloomy; the distance was too great; a small assaulting party could be annihilated before reaching them.



"Attention!" Orders came for the 93d New York, 84th and 105th Penn. regiments to take the advance with the 5th Michigan, 1st Maine H. A. and our regiment in their rear. But the New York and Pennsylvania boys cried out:

"Played out! Let the 1st Maine go! Let the 1st Mass. go!" This was probably reported to Gen. Birney, our division commander, in command of the corps that day, as Gen. Hancock was in the field hospital having his wound, received at Gettysburg a year ago, treated.

Orders soon came for the Maine boys to take the advance—with our boys in the second line—the rest of the brigade to follow. At the word, "Forward" the 1st Maine climbed the banking and formed in line, our boys followed about fifty yards in the rear, with the New York, Pennsylvania and Michigan troops at our backs.

Bullets whistled like rain. The Maine boys fell fast. "Forward, men," could be heard from their line. Half the distance traversed, canister is let loose by the Rebels and dirt is flying, yet the Maine men who crept up the bank do not flinch, but sullenly close up ranks, now decimated. For over four hundred yards the lines throughout the brigade clung together, but it seemed a fruitless attempt, much more so than it did at the outset. After advancing fifty or seventy-five yards the whole brigade broke in the centre and portions of regiments on the right lit out for the woods on that side, trying to get shelter from the murderous fire. The left wing went into the woods on the left. Both wings opened fire from the woods.

But what did it amount to? I doubt if a man on the Union side saw a Confederate during the charge. They were completely sheltered by a strong earthwork. It is a positive fact that wounded men lay in the open field in front of their works throughout the remainder of the day under a burning sun, dying for want of water.

Detachments of men succeeded in a few instances in getting within seventy-five yards and in a few instances within fifty yards of their line, where some of their wounded lay for twelve hours. These were all Maine men from the front line. The colonel of their regiment is reported to have cried like a child that night. At the roll call of his regiment on the evening of that memorable eighteenth of June, seven hundred comrades failed to answer to their names.

Our regiment suffered quite heavily. My tentmate, Corp. Joseph Wheeler of Stoneham, was shot dead after the charge in the edge of the woods, while resting on one knee to fire. He remarked to me at Cold Harbor:

"If I can get through this summer campaign I will be all right, as my three years will expire then." He was promoted corporal the day before he was killed.

I saw a big man from Maine who had seven bullet holes in him, one of which was through the throat so that he was unable to speak,

but he survived and a few years later was peddling confectionery on the muster field at Concord, minus an arm, breathing through a tube. \* \* \* \*

This engagement of the eighteenth was fought on what was known as the Hare farm. That night we took the chamber sets and other furniture in it to make earthworks. Reliefs were kept at work through the night.

By Sunday morning, June 19, the hill was transformed into a veritable fort with our regiment in the front line in the rear of the batteries. During the day there was no hard fighting, but there was much work getting ready for more. Batteries and sharpshooters kept the air filled with missiles and it was unsafe to show a head above the earthworks. Several were wounded, but the front line proved less dangerous than the rear. At night the line went forward fifty yards. An attack by the enemy was repulsed. Through the night the spades kept busy.

Not until night, June 20, was there any movement. Then the regiment was relieved by Burnside's colored troops. Moving to the rear, we encamped in a large field. In the morning we marched to the left of the lines, slowly at first, rapidly after we got upon good roads. It was a hard march. In the afternoon there was a halt. The wrong road was followed for a time. Returning and taking the right road we finally reached our position and formed in line of battle in a field, and later moved nearer the front into the woods. About dark entrenchments were built.

On the third day of heavy fighting, June 22, the regiment was with the troops that had moved to the left toward the Welden railroad the day before. At daylight the division moved up to the rear of the Heavies, who moved out of their new earthworks, which the second division immediately occupied. The division, of which the regiment was a part moved to the left of the second and deployed in line, entrenched in heavy woods. The coffee was boiling, the pork frying, and a few had begun to eat dinner, when there came a rain of shells from the enemy, setting fire to the underbrush, trimming the trees, creating a rude interruption to the meal and lasting an hour.

About two o'clock two divisions under Mahone appeared on our left and rear; the pickets were driven in. The Federal commands had all reached their positions for the projected attempt to seize the Weldon railroad. During the battle that followed the flanking

by Mahone, the division was doubled back on the second division on its right. The regiment lost 190 taken prisoners, besides the killed and wounded. After dark the earthworks were occupied again and although the railroad was not reached, the lines around the city were extended.

Cutler tells the story of the day in his diary: Early we moved out to the front about three-quarters of a mile and commenced to throw up breastworks. A skirmish line was in front of us. The enemy's bullets whiz among us and hurry the men in their work. At noon we had a work up, but for want of tools had not made it very thick. Swan was wounded in the back and was sent to the rear.

At noon a Rebel battery opened on our work, a flanking fire thoroughly enfilading us and skipping along the entire line. They poured shot and shell into us fast and killed and wounded several. None of our company was hurt.

About the middle of the afternoon the pickets were engaged and the enemy advanced to our lines. We opened fire and held them back for a short time, but soon got a volley from the left. Our poorly laid out line had proved just as I expected. We were out-flanked and got a raking cross fire upon us. We had to fall back. Our company did not leave until our colors had gone, then we left in pretty good order. It was hard going to the rear. There was a perfect storm of bullets and a great many were wounded and killed, some taken prisoners.

We fell back to the old line and formed in the rear of the second line; marched down to the left of the line, forming our brigade in the rear in the woods. The enemy followed closely and soon opened fire on us with artillery. We got the best cover we could behind trees and logs. The shot and shell bursting round us tore up the ground fearfully, cutting off limbs, but nobody was hurt.

Soon afterward we were ordered forward and formed for a charge. We went in front of the works and charged two-thirds of the way across the field, then lay low in a hollow, and threw up breastworks. But the enemy fell back and our troops advanced to the line we occupied at noon.

## CHAPTER XX

### The Siege of Petersburg

**A**FTER the strenuous days in the middle of June, ending on the twenty-second, attacks on either side were less frequent but the firing was kept up constantly. The men of the regiment were not idle for a moment. Arduous work in the strengthening of earthworks and other fortifications continued for weeks and dangerous picket duty was performed. The weather was very hot and that alone was reason enough for a cessation of fighting.

The regiment moved to the front of the line June 27 and built a rifle pit, a task that left the men thoroughly exhausted, and at daylight they returned to their old position, leaving the new works in charge of pickets.

The regiment was ordered out on the twenty-eighth and stationed in the woods while the pioneers laid out a road, after which the men were set to building the road through a difficult portion, where woods and vines were thick in swampy land. The rifle pits were finished early in the morning of June 29, and a place for camp cleared in the rear. The location was unhealthful.

Preparations were being made for mustering out. The men whose terms were about to expire expected to start for home on Monday, July 4.

Under date of June 30, Typo wrote: The campaign of thirty-four days has told most fearfully upon our ranks. One month ago we numbered about 1,600 effective fighting men and 58 officers. To-day we draw rations for 650 men and have 28 swords still left to wield for our country. In every hospital from City Point to Massachusetts can be found our noble wounded. Under the sod of every battlefield of the 2d Corps, since May 19, slumber our heroic dead, and numbers no doubt are languishing in Rebel prisons, who have gone forth to the fray by our side and never returned. It is impossible to depict to our friends at home our grief at the fate of those who have fallen, nor can we do aught but award to them the highest meed of praise; they fell for liberty, truth and America. Slowly and surely our little circle decreases—one by one our beloved comrades leave us on earth forever, yet the remainder “close up” and go on with unflinching courage.

The country about the James River and Petersburg is undulating and extremely fertile, affording quite a marked and pleasing contrast to the section of Virginia about the Wilderness and

Peninsula. Wherever we go we find the country depopulated; every male inhabitant seems to be engaged in the war, as a soldier, or in some capacity in the army, leaving their homes, family and property, to defend the cause. Could such a spirit actuate the great, prosperous and peaceful north for just six months, this Rebellion would be crushed. But, alas, it is not so.

Our depleted ranks need replenishing, our war-worn veterans need relieving, yet no succor seems to come. The puerile draft aids us not a tittle, the call for volunteers passes by nearly every northern young man unnoticed, and yet all we want is men. "Fill up our ranks" is the cry of the Army of the Potomac to-day, and of every one of our armies.

As the eagerly awaited Fourth of July approached and the muster-out at the end of the term of enlistment of the regiment, the survivors avoided risks as far as possible, their minds constantly on home and loved ones there. Those who had re-enlisted almost regretted their action and certainly witnessed the preparations for departure of their comrades with envy. But the Fourth of July did not bring marching orders. The men were ready to go, the papers were made out, but Washington delayed orders and the disappointment was intense. On the fifth no orders came, but Gen. Hancock finding that the regiment had not left took action that soon brought results. The regiment was ordered to the rear for mustering out. The men were discharged in the field and furnished transportation home; the officers stayed with the remnant of the regiment. The date of discharge was July 8.

Lieut. Dalton brought the papers at noon, July 8, and in the afternoon came orders for Capt. Pope and Lieut. Dalton to conduct the discharged men to Massachusetts. The major at dusk said good-bye to the boys he was leaving and shook hands with them. At eight A. M., July 9, the march began with the sick men in ambulances. The roads were deep with dust and that journey proved to be one of the most tiresome of all.

"It was sickening, horrid, but I shall never see it again." That was the cheering thought. Frequent rests were necessary. In the morning the shipping and hospitals at City Point came into sight.

Sunday morning, July 10, those who could took a swim and bath in the river. The sick did not get up in time for the morning boat, so another day's delay in the journey was endured with more or less patience. At three o'clock next day the party embarked on the boat for Washington and at night the first shower of any account for weeks cooled the air. At night the boat anchored in the James



River. At seven next morning the boat landed at Fortress Monroe for coal and supplies, sailing up the bay an hour later. At nine the boat was anchored for the night.

When the boys reached Washington at one o'clock, July 13, they found it threatened with a Rebel raid and in consternation. All the soldiers and many citizens had gone out to the defenses. The prospect of further delay was disheartening. On Friday, July 15, the boys were shipped in cattle cars.

"Anything that will run on rails will suit me," says Cutler, and that was the spirit of most of the returning soldiers. Arriving at Baltimore at five o'clock, they found further travel by rail cut off. Waiting again, the men had good reason to grumble at fate. The 15th Mass., 10th Mass., 8th Maine and some New Yorkers were in the same fix.

It was not until Sunday that orders came to board the boat assigned to take the soldiers. Even then the boat had to coal and many of the boys slept on the wharf that night, instead of returning to the Soldiers' Rest where they had been lodged.

They were actually under way at four o'clock, July 18. The Montauk, six hours before, had sailed with the 15th. The sail down the bay was pleasant. The capes were passed about ten o'clock that night. Later a storm broke and the seas were heavy. Seasickness for most of the men made the voyage very unpleasant after all their anticipations.

We shall close the history of the "Un-reenlisted" part of the regiment with the account written by Farnham, Co. D; mentioned frequently in this work, especially in the history of his company:

We, the fortunate ones, made our travel toward City Point, home—and, by comparison, heaven—at a pace that would not have been suspected from our worn-out appearance.

Our two months of active campaigning had indeed dealt hardly with us. From a hearty, well dressed and well equipped regiment of 1,800 men, we had in this short period been reduced to about 200 weary, dirty, ragged, lousy, debilitated shadows. About 250 remained behind as re-enlisted veterans. The rest were all dead, wounded in hospital or prison. Probably 250 were prisoners; over a hundred had been killed outright and six or seven times that number wounded. The remaining two or three hundred had been detached or sent to the hospitals. And all this in two months!

We remained at City Point a day or two, much enjoying our immunity from danger and work—though the sound of continual firing still reached us—and our opportunity of bathing in the Appomattox.

We left in a slow old boat just a day before the fatal explosion. Everything seemed quiet on the James and the Potomac. But when we reached Washington and its familiar environs late the next day we found the city very quiet also, its streets seemed deserted; and as the boat made fast we asked an old colored woman if it was Sunday, for we hadn't kept track of the days very carefully.

"No," she said, "it's Wednesday."

"Then, where are all the people?"

"Oh, the Johnnies are out there at the 'Street Park.'" Well, we thought that fate was, indeed, against us, when we learned that Early had surrounded the city and that our home passage was blocked by him.

Early's troops were defeated next day and we managed to get as far as Baltimore where we learned that Harry Gilmore, the Rebel cavalry leader, had cut the railroad between Baltimore and Philadelphia, and that we must go to Boston by water.

We had no money. We did not get rations regularly and, if we had, our stomachs had begun to rebel against them. So we used some rather pre-emptory measures to satisfy our hunger. We broke in a couple of hogsheads of white sugar before the eyes of its owners and the contents disappeared in the twinkling of an eye. We also made a raid on the Sanitary Commission and got off with some canned chicken. As we steamed southward again, we were cheered by the information that the Florida, a Rebel privateer, was waiting for us off the capes.

We sailed on for three or four days without meeting any disaster other than nearly colliding with a big Cunarder in the fog near Holmes Hole.

The next morning after this as we rose from the hard beds on the deck, we saw the sun shining brightly on the harbor of good old Boston, the dome of the State House shining in the background. Truly, it looked like "God's land." If we should live a thousand years we would never feel better than that morning.

As we came opposite Fort Warren's frowning walls, I said:

"Here's where this life commenced and here I fling away my badges of it," throwing my canteen and haversack into the water. My example was followed to such an extent that the water was well spotted with Uncle Sam's discarded property. We were detained at quarantine a few minutes and then as we neared the wharf the different natures of the men became curiously apparent. Some were so eager that they endangered their lives in jumping for the edge of the wharf, one actually landing in the dock. Others waited until the boat had been made fast before they would risk what they now called their own carcasses.

We got to our several homes as best we could without a cent in our pockets. I was fortunate enough to find a good friend who gave me a royal good time, the first I had had in many months.

A few weeks later we reassembled on Boston Common to receive our discharge papers. Among those who stepped forward to receive the precious documents were two men who were taken prisoners at Petersburg who escaped while being conveyed to prison and had by a long and painful journey reached the Common just at that moment. They had fared so hardly that one of them died in a few weeks; the other, after some years of ill health.

As we were being discharged, our good old colonel, William B. Greene, who had not seen us for a year or two, came on the grounds and with tears in his eyes he viewed the return of the 14th Mass.

It may be added here that the wounded in the hospitals, at least some of them, received their discharge papers, July 3.

## CHAPTER XXI

### Back in the Trenches at Petersburg. Battles of Deep Bottom, Poplar Grove, and Boydton Road

A NEW chapter in the regimental history began when the three years expired and only two hundred of the original members remained on duty at the front. But the heart of the regiment stayed at Petersburg with the flag—the officers and old comrades who were to return to duty. Back in the trenches next day the remnant of the old 14th went to do its part in the siege, digging, picketing, suffering from exposure to the terrible heat of midsummer, until the twenty-first, when it was moved to Fort Bross on the rear line of the works and went into regular camp for the first time since leaving Arlington Heights. After a rest of a few days, the corps to which it belonged marched on July 26, and arrived on the next morning at Deep Bottom north of the James, at daylight, a distance of 24 miles.

Without rest the regiment again entered into battle, supporting a skirmish line of the first brigade of its division. But the regiment was fortunate in this engagement, losing none and having but one wounded. Leverett Bradley wrote in his diary: "Skirmishing began almost as soon as we got to the north side of the James. Captured four guns; Johnnies were surprised to find that we had got out to intercept them."

Typo gives an excellent account of the action: After a very severe march of some twenty miles over a sandy road, we found ourselves at Turkey Bend on the James River at 3 A. M. of the twenty-seventh. At daybreak we moved across the pontoon bridge, close under the lee of two gunboats and a monitor, and had hardly reached the north side before Gen. Hancock showed us that the enemy was "thar or tharabouts." Throwing forward Barlow's division on the left of Mott's division in the centre, the Rebel skirmishers were met about half a mile from shore. The first brigade of our division went in as skirmishers with the 1st Mass. and 57th Penn. as supports.

The Rebels opened two batteries immediately with a raking fire from each flank and one of the gunboats opened, and such an opening!

Gen. Barlow captured the battery on the left, and our skirmishers drove back the Rebels to a strong position on the hill about a mile from the river. The Rebel battery on the right was silenced and hastily drawn away, and the Rebels, who had not expected

any force except the brigade of the 19th corps, found themselves pushed back and their effort to gobble the brigade and cut off Gen. Butler's supply of hard bread, etc., happily frustrated.

The remainder of the day and following night were spent in manoeuvring for a position, until at midnight the attempt to get a position was abandoned and the worn-out soldiers given a few hours to cast themselves upon the ground and snatch a few moments' repose.

The next morning the gunboats threw a few shells into the Rebel works, but elicited no response. In the afternoon we got the position and immediately went to building breastworks, . . . which were hardly completed when just at dark the order came to move.

At daybreak the next morning we found ourselves footsore and weary near our old position of June 16 at Petersburg. All day we lay quiet, endeavoring to keep cool under a shelter tent, and at dark relieved a portion of the 18th Corps in the front line of pits.

The next morning at early daybreak the grand bombardment along the entire line began. Shot and shell flew hissing in every direction, and a long, heavy rumble announced that Burnside had blown up the fort he had mined.

The pits in which we lay were very poor indeed, and we were raked by a Rebel battery across the Appomattox River. Their range was excellent, but although their shells burst around us and in the pit, but seven in the brigade were hit. . . . Right glad were we at dark to be relieved. We marched to the extreme left.

Stationed at Fort Alexander Hayes in the trenches, July 31, the regiment had a period of 12 days of comparative rest, supporting the batteries there. On the twelfth of August, another period of activity began. At noon orders were received to move and in the afternoon there was a hot and dusty march to City Point, eight miles away. Next day when the boys were loaded on transports they all thought they were bound again for Washington, and none were sorry to make the change, but after sailing down the river, the boats turned at ten o'clock and at daybreak were again at Turkey Bend (Deep Bottom). The brigade had been lent to Gen. Birney of the 11th Corps and was immediately ordered in line of battle, advancing over Strawberry Plain and through the woods in the direction of Charles City Road, supporting cavalry.

Hardly had the regiment reached its position on the extreme right when the cavalry was driven in and the Rebel skirmishers were attacking. Throwing out a strong skirmish line, Col. Craig, brigade commander, pushed forward slowly, as the Rebels fell back before a



well-directed fire from our troops in a dense growth of bushes. At Charles City Cross Roads we halted until relieved by the cavalry.

The furious fighting of August 15 is known as the Battle of Deep Bottom, though the engagement began the day before and lasted till the sixteenth. A part of our brigade charged next morning, took the Rebel works, but were flanked and driven out in disorder. The 1st Mass. H. A. and 5th Mich., were thrown out as skirmishers on the extreme right and were not engaged. All day the battle raged and the works were taken and lost again and again, and at night the lines were the same as in the morning. On the night of the sixteenth, the Rebels made a desperate attack, which was repulsed. In this battle our regiment had but one man killed and seven wounded and during the skirmishing of the sixteenth another man killed.

On the night of the eighteenth, our division was marched back to Petersburg to relieve a portion of the 9th Corps and the regiment was stationed on familiar ground occupied on June 22.

Typo says: To-day I saw where we buried the lamented Capt. Kimball. Some of the survivors of his once proud company were chopping and rolling away a large log that had fallen on his grave and are to erect a railing around it, if time permits. It was a tribute of love and esteem for the fallen hero, and all they could do to honor the last resting place of their brave and loved commander.

Three Johnnies came in this morning, August 21, and gave themselves up to Capt. Clement, officer of the picket. They were exceedingly bright, intelligent, well-informed men, conscripts from Georgia. One of them informed me that he was acquainted with George A. Gordon, formerly an editor in Lawrence (Gordon was a noted genealogist in later life), having been connected with him in the gold mines of Georgia. Another was inclined to be jocose, as he naively remarked:

"I started last spring with a regiment of seven hundred men, and as they have most all been taken prisoners I thought I'd join my regiment." Very many are giving themselves up and all appear delighted at their escape from Rebellion.

Col. Craig, commander of our brigade, was killed on the tenth. He was a young officer of great promise and was universally beloved and esteemed by all. He commanded the 105th Penn. Vols. and had but just returned to duty after recovering from a wound received in the Wilderness.

Of the period that followed the return to Petersburg, Morgan says:

Although our labor while in the trenches was not arduous, yet the duty was trying in the extreme; the batteries of both sides were

battering away at each other all the time; there was constant picket firing night and day, and musketry was blazing from the trenches all through the day, so that it was far from quiet or safe. Men were wounded while sleeping in rear of their trenches at night.

August 25 we were relieved from the trenches and moved to the rear of the line near the Strong house, where we lay in camp till September 1, when we returned to the line, being assigned to the support of Fort Hayes again. September 25 we were relieved again and massed with the brigade in the rear of the Jones house on the military railroad about two miles in the rear of the line.

The news of Sheridan's victory, received Sept. 24, was very cheering and had a wonderfully good effect on the spirits of the soldiers. Salutes were fired from the guns to celebrate.

On the first of October the regiment took the cars and proceeded to the left, leaving the railroad at Warren Station, marched to Peeblee's house near the Poplar Grove Church, where it camped for the night. In the morning the troops formed in line of battle and advanced through the woods, swinging round to the right, on the extreme right of the enemy, whom it was hoped to flank. No opposition was met during the advance until five in the afternoon, after reaching the enemy's second line of works.

The brigade was formed in three lines, ours being in the first with the 5th Mich. The column of assault was formed in a ravine behind a hill. From the crest of the hill the enemy's works could be seen, a thousand yards in front. When half the distance was covered the enemy opened fire from a battery in the angle of his works with canister and spherical case and raked us fiercely. Finding that no support had been given, after reaching a position only fifty yards from the works, the command was obliged to retire. Two officers were wounded, two men killed, nine wounded and eight taken prisoners. Parker Bray, Co. G, lay wounded on the field all that night, and his wound cost him a leg. George Hobbs lost an arm in this battle.

October 3, 4 and 5, were devoted to work in Forts Emory, Seibut and Clarke, covering the left and rear of the army. We were relieved by the 5th Corps on the fifth, marched seven miles to the Jones house, returning next day to Fort Hayes, where the boys rested three whole weeks.

Our brigade was massed in the rear of the Jones house, October 26, and marched to the Weldon railroad near the headquarters of the 5th Corps at Globe Tavern, camping there for the night.



M. COMEY, CO. F

G. S. GIBSON, CO. F

P. H. O'CONNELL, CO. E



H. P. GARDNER, CO. C

O. W. NORCROSS, CO. D

H. M. HAWKINS, CO. C



G. W. BRICKETT, CO. B

E. I. HENDERSON, CO. C

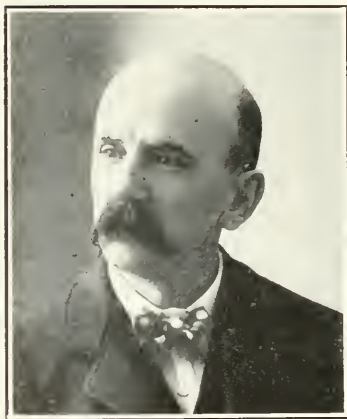
C. H. HENDERSON, CO. C



S. B. DEARBORN, Co. L



S. B. DEARBORN, Co. L.



L. A. WILDER, Co. K



J. H. GRANGER, Co. L



The best account of the Battle of Boydton Road is that contributed to the *Lawrence American* by Typo, Oct. 31, 1864.

Near the Yellow Tavern we waited until 3 A. M., the twenty-seventh, when our line of march was again resumed down the railroad.

Both divisions of our corps and Gen. Gregg's division of cavalry marched down the railroad about a mile, when the infantry turned to the right, and passing through Col. Wyatt's farm, struck into a narrow road in a dense forest.

The rattle of musketry on our left assured us that the cavalry had found the enemy, and at two o'clock we emerged from the woods into an open field, surrounded on four sides by this perpetual Virginia forest. Through this field ran the Boydton plank road, over which the Rebels draw their supplies, since the cutting of the Weldon railroad, and one small train was here captured, en route for Petersburg.

The second division advanced in line of battle across the plank road to a house in another field, about half a mile to our front and right.

Our brigade (second) was placed across this field, in support of Battery C, 5th U. S., when suddenly the Rebels opened with artillery from three different directions, sweeping the entire field and sadly annoying the ambulances and artillery horses. This continued for upwards of an hour, when suddenly the Rebels advanced in line of battle to our flank and rear.

Gen. Pierce swung three regiments round to resist this unexpected attack, and Maj. Shatswell got our regiment partly in position, when the Rebels were upon us.

It was impossible, however, to stop their impetuous charge, and the brigade was driven back in confusion to the plank road, when the enemy advanced up the road. Of course everyone "tried a little trammel." At this time the Rebels were attacking us on three sides, and with the routing of our brigade and the artillery fire from all directions, the position looked very bad.

Gen. Hancock formed a portion of the first brigade and charged in person, driving the enemy in confusion, while at the same time the second division and third brigade, finding the enemy in their rear, faced about and the Rebels found themselves between two charging lines. In this way the attack on our right was checked, many prisoners captured and a majority of our men that had been made prisoners but a moment before retaken. Thus foiled on the right, the cavalry on our left was impetuously attacked and for several moments the issue seemed doubtful. At length the Rebels succumbed to the sixteen-shooters of the dismounted cavalry and fled, leaving their dead and dying on the field.

At two o'clock in the morning our troops were withdrawn to the Wyatt farm, and next day the second corps marched back to its



old position in the works near Petersburg. The cavalry is entitled to the greatest praise for their desperate fighting on the left.

The two guns of the 5th U. S. were drawn off after the repulse of the enemy by Maj. Shatswell, Capt. Converse, 5th Mich., and Lieut. Littlefield of our regiment, aided by volunteers, thus saving the only two pieces lost during the engagement. An account of the rescue of these guns is given below.

The losses were very small indeed. It was truly astonishing that under such an artillery fire as that concentrated upon that field filled with troops, ambulances, caissons, horses and pack mules, so few were injured by the shrieking missiles. The losses from the infantry fire were quite small, when we call to mind the volleys poured into our ranks. The Rebels (of course we would claim so) lost probably many more than we did, as the cavalry with Spencer rifles generally does good execution.

We captured many the most prisoners. Taken on the whole, the movement appears to me to have been a magnificent failure, but the engagement a decided success, as we had intended to surprise them, but were surprised ourselves, while the enemy was handsomely repulsed in all his attacks. The purpose doubtless was to take the South Side Road, but finding the enemy prepared, the movement had to be abandoned.

The official report of the battle by Col. Shatswell, Oct. 30, 1864:

Report of part taken by the 1st Mass. H. A. Vols. as a part of the 2d Brigade, 3d Division, 2d Army Corps in the engagement near Boydton Plank Road, Oct. 27, 1864:

Arrived at the Plank Road at 12.30 P. M., massed in an open field on the right of the road at 2 P. M., advanced and formed line of battle in the cornfield on the right, supporting a section of Battery C, 5th U. S. Arty., my regiment connecting with the 141st Penn. Vols. on the left; lay in lines about one hour under a heavy fire of artillery.

About 3 P. M., the regiments of the brigade that had been previously formed in the woods to the right of the line as protection to the flank became engaged with a heavy force of the enemy. My regiment was ordered to move up by the right flank and form line of battle near the edge of the woods. The right of the regiment had just reached the woods when a heavy fire was opened on them and the regiments in the woods fell back, making it impossible to form the line; fell back in disorder to the Plank Road and the woods on the left of the road.

I immediately collected together what men of my command I could find and assisted Col. Pulford, 5th Mich., and Lieut. Col. Butler, 93d N. Y. Vols., to form a line on the Plank Road; afterwards the men of command present, assisted by volunteers from different commands, drew the section of artillery from the field which the enemy had been unable to remove. Capt. Converse of the 5th Mich., and Second Lieut. R. S. Littlefield of the 1st Mass.

H. A. deserve especial mention for their assistance rendered in saving the artillery.

Joined the brigade and reformed the command at the rifle pits in rear of the cornfield. N. Shatswell, maj. comndg. 1st H. A.

Maj. Shatswell omitted to mention a charge made by volunteers from the 1st Maine H. A. and the 1st Mass. H. A.

The official report of the battle, the newspaper accounts and the accounts in various histories of the battle fail to give the details of the charge and recovery of the two guns that had been taken in this battle and recovered by volunteers led by Lieut. R. S. Littlefield of our regiment. It was an exploit of some importance and the credit belongs mainly to the First Heavy Artillery. At the request of the regimental historian, Gardner, Major Littlefield wrote an account of the charge, July 30, 1894.

Our regiment formed the extreme left of the brigade in a position at the road where we lay behind a fence, the Rebs firing from the woods they broke out of, and we returning fire from our position across the open field where the guns were. At that time it seemed to be the intention of both sides to prevent any movement on the guns, their site being covered by a converging fire, but I noted a slackening in the enemy's fire and asked permission of Maj. Shatswell, who had come to my position at the extreme left, to make a charge for the guns. He answered:

"It is early yet. I have just been talking with Pulford (5th Mich.) about it." Very shortly afterward, Lieut. Col. Joseph S. Smith, commissary on Hancock's staff, came along the road and said to Maj. Shatswell:

"Major, where are your officers?" Maj. Shatswell slapped me on the shoulder and replied:

"Here is one." Smith then directed Maj. Shatswell to make a charge for the guns. I said to the major:

"I may go now," jumping the fence with the remark, and called upon the men to follow, which they did, in such force that turning the first piece and starting it toward the road I saw there were enough men for the second, and led them across to it.

A lieutenant of artillery reached the second gun just ahead of me, whom I have always supposed to be Adj. Getchell, 1st Me. H. A., but I was the first and only officer at the first gun and was the first man, except an enlisted man. I had paused briefly on the run up to direct that a wounded man lying flat on his face be turned over.

The Rebs fired on development of the charge, but I do not recall that there was any firing by the enemy after the starting of the first gun toward the road. As we reached the road with the second piece, a dozen or so officers met us.

It may be that Capt. Converse, 5th Mich., to whom Col. Shatswell gives credit with me in his report, mentioning Converse first

in said report, was at the starting of the second gun, but I can only recall the lieutenant, noticing that his straps, like mine, were red.

In the same paper, Littlefield adds some details of the battle never published, probably:

Later we were formed along the Dabney's mill road, which is east of and nearly at a right angle with the Boynton Road, with which it connects. Gen. Hancock rode up just in the rear of our line where I stood and said, pointing to some men coming toward us:

"Those are not our men?" I and others responded:

"They are Johnnies, prisoners mixed with ours." From Hancock's query I got the impression that he thought the body of men a column of attack.

Well, we were a good deal mixed up in that fight, and an accurate account of the battle would form a long story.

To indicate the force that ousted our brigade of skeleton regiments while we faced in another direction, I quote Gen. Heth's letter to Gen. Hancock (p. 627, Walker's Hist.):

"I crossed just where my right rested on a dam I had previously built to back up the water toward the bridge at Burgess's mill; and following an old blind wood road, reached the point from which my attack on you was made, the result of which you know. I had no artillery in this attack; could not have gotten guns over the road referred to without mud trouble and cutting away trees and brush."

Heth gives his force at "probably not less than 4,500; certainly not exceeding 5,000."

Littlefield commanded four companies in the fight.

In another account of the taking of the guns, a member of the regiment writes:

Lieut. Littlefield called for volunteers to follow him; many of the regiment did, and others from brigades near us joined the force and made a rush over the field with a shout and were at the guns in short order. But few shots were fired during the advance. Two other officers arrived at the guns later, Lieut. Getchell of the 1st Me. H. A., and Capt. Converse of the 5th Mich. There were from fifty to seventy-five men in all. Lieut. Littlefield stuck by and came in with the second gun amid cheers from the line. Some of the Johnnies, prisoners, came in with them and were made to assist in the work.

Although Littlefield received little credit and not even a brevet for leading the charge, he was chagrined when a staff officer who witnessed the affair claimed to have a hand in it and was brevetted brigadier general at the close of the war "for recapturing a number of pieces of artillery in this engagement."

Another comrade writes of Littlefield in his report of this affair:

He had no enemies in the regiment. The men in his command loved him and revere his memory. He was a patriot, conscientious, brave and unselfish. Twice severely wounded, he returned to the service with his left arm practically useless.

By a curious coincidence these were the same guns that took part in the fight at Bloody Angle, Spottsylvania, in which our regiment was engaged, though that fact was not known until discovered by Littlefield thirty or more years later. He writes to Gardner, Oct. 27, 1895:

Galloway's Paper (from which he quotes, Part 16, p. 253 in Century War Papers) has a picture of the guns and surroundings at the time. Now a curious coincidence is that these are the identical guns which I led the charge to recover from the enemy thirty-one years ago at Boydton Road. So these were pretty historical guns prior to my connection with them.

Withdrawing to the Jones house next day, the regiment reached its old position in Fort Alexander Hayes about dark. Lieut. Littlefield was sent at once to the picket grounds with half the regiment as quickly as possible. No pickets were to be found, except one on the extreme left and he told the story of the capture of all the other pickets without the firing of a shot. A Reb cap and the rifles of the pickets also remained on the ground to tell the story. The lieutenant naïvely adds in his story of the event, that while his men were left on duty with rusty and foul guns they came off duty with new and clean rifles, but the proper number of muskets was returned to headquarters, according to orders.

The 111th N. Y. got the discredit in this affair. Typo says:

The Rebels, some two hundred strong, actually came across to our line and quietly took the pickets from fourteen pits and crossed back again unmolested and without firing a shot. Of course naught but cowardice, carelessness or treachery could have brought about such an occurrence. The Rebels knew whom they were going to capture, for they avoided an old brigade on both flanks to make this surprise. The 111th is an old regiment with nine hundred recruits, and many of these men had deserted previous to this night to the enemy.

Littlefield, persistent seeker for details, wrote to Mahone after the war. In a letter to Littlefield, Dec. 25, 1886, Gen. Mahone writes:

I went in with a hundred picked men and relieved a section of your picket line and the great noise that followed I distinctly remember. I had learned from a deserter that evening from that

regiment that the regiment was fresh in the service and the hour when it was to be relieved, and I thought it would be a good joke on Gen. Hancock to relieve him of the pickets, and so I did. It did not cost me a man nor a shot, but the affair seemed to have brought out your whole army and put it to firing.

During November the monotonous work at Fort Hayes continued. Jerry Bradley, the regimental bugler, was sent home, very ill. His term of enlistment expired at the same time as his furlough. Nearly all the officers of the regiment had been mustered out. Three line officers each commanded four companies and with the major and adjutant made only five on duty. Lieut Frank Davis had been appointed regimental quartermaster; Lieut. C. H. Hayes regimental adjutant. Col. Tannatt had resigned; Major Holt was still absent, suffering from his wound. Capt. Follansbee, Capt. Heath, Capt. Clement, Lieuts. McIntire, Dalton, Pope, Fowler and Carter were mustered out and left for home in September.

Most of the men in the regiment hailed with joy the news of Lincoln's re-election, for they felt that it meant the public approval of the president and of the work of the army. At any rate the vote taken in the brigade resulted in an overwhelming majority for Lincoln. The Lincoln vote came from the old soldiers. The totals were Lincoln, 170; McClellan, 72.

Typo writes, Nov. 11, 1864: We still remain at Fort Hayes. Several alarms have been occasioned of late, and an immediate attack anticipated. One night last week the Rebels tried our lines and concluded not to "try, try, again." They broke through our picket line at the right of Fort Sedgwick, alias "Fort Hell," and reached our line of works almost before the troops were prepared. A brisk and spirited engagement ensued, but the Rebels soon left rapidly for their side of the fence. Our loss was one officer and twenty-eight men—theirs over two hundred. In the haste of departure the invaders left their entrenching tools and *cheveaux de frise* behind them. Their dead were buried the next day under a flag of truce.

Various promotions, as shown by the roster, were made in November to fill the vacancies.

Marching orders came November 28, but a wonderful Thanksgiving dinner was not missed. Every man in the army was provided by the contributions of loyal people in the North with a typical New England Thanksgiving dinner. Carloads of turkeys, geese and ducks, chickens and pigeons, all done brown and stuffed à la mode were received at Hancock's station; boxes and barrels of



pies—real pies—with real raisins, cake, gingerbread, butter, jellies, grapes, apples, distributed in profusion to the brigades. The donors of the gifts would have been well rewarded, if they could have heard the cheers that echoed along the lines the afternoon of the arrival of the supplies. Even the pickets caught up the cheers with imitations of barnyard fowls until the Rebels must have thought that “Grant’s army had feathered out and was going to fly,” as one soldier describes it.

## CHAPTER XXII

### Raid on Weldon Railroad, Hatcher's Run, Duncan's Run, Vaughan Road, Burgess Mill

THE promotion of Lieut. Edwin F. Spofford and Capt. John F. Pope pleased everybody in camp. Both officers served well and faithfully until disabled and discharged on account of wounds, and both entered the service again when they recovered.

The farewell address of Gen. Hancock was received November 26, and there was general regret to lose a commander in whom every man placed implicit confidence. Maj. Gen. A. A. Humphreys, lately chief of staff to Gen. Meade, succeeded him.

Orders came to pack up and move out of the comfortable winter quarters, Nov. 28, and the 9th Corps moved in, but manifested no pleasure at all in leaving their quiet camps to occupy a line where the roar of artillery and musketry had not entirely ceased for months during the siege of Petersburg.

The Rebels impolitely shelled the brigade as it passed Fort Davis, but fortunately hit nobody. The pickets caught the infection and so furious was the Rebel fire that our pickets were not relieved until the next night. In a roundabout way the march to Yellow Tavern was again taken. The men were expecting active service and were relieved and pleased when they were ordered into camp. The contrast between the tattered men of the 1st Heavies and the immaculately dressed members of the 9th Corps that we relieved there was striking. The regiments of the 9th were large for that period of the war, averaging perhaps fifty men to a company, while in our brigade the companies hardly mustered fifteen each. Our boys had been burrowing for so many months about Petersburg that they were poor not only in flesh but in raiment. One of the boys summed up the difference in the commands:

"Those fellows dress well, nice clothes, and their colors are just so, too," glancing at the same time significantly at the tattered flags that waved along our brigade line.

Supposing they were now in winter quarters, the men were happy in making preparations and in three or four busy days had erected

very substantial and comfortable log huts, each with a good fireplace. But they had reckoned without their host, Gen. Grant. On the sixth of December, marching orders came and at daylight the command reported to Gen. Warren of the 5th Corps for operations on the Weldon railroad. With the 5th Corps and Gregg's division we moved down the Jerusalem Plank Road, crossed the Nottaway River, thence marched to Jarrett's Station on the Weldon railroad, and down the railroad to Bellefield, in the general direction of North Carolina, tearing up the rails, burning the ties and twisting the heated rails around trees. The return march was over the same route.

The regiment was back in the lines at Petersburg, December 13, after having marched 93 miles, completely around Lee's right flank in the heart of the enemy's territory. Morgan says:

Though there was no fighting during this expedition except slight brushes between Gregg's cavalry and a small force of the enemy, which followed us on our flank and rear, the infantry force being too great for Lee to risk the detachment of a force from his lines at Petersburg sufficient to attack with any prospect of success, the suffering of the men was great. When we started it rained heavily, and the artillery and wagons cut up the roads into deep ruts. The third night out the weather changed and the thermometer went down nearly to zero, a cold northeast storm of sleet, rain and snow prevailed all night and next day, and the return march was made over rutty and frozen roads. Many men were badly frostbitten, and I saw some, whose shoes had been worn out, marching with bleeding feet tied up with pieces of old rags. Four men that fell out of the ranks were taken prisoners.

After this expedition the regiment was in camp in the rear of the left of the Petersburg line between Halifax and Vaughan roads near the rear line of works until Feb. 4, 1865, employed in building roads and approaches and doing picket duty.

Dixon was not the only deserter in the regiment, but he was the only one unfortunate enough to be shot for his crime. John C. Dixon enlisted from Hopkinton in 1864. He had seen service in the English army. He seemed to be a leader among the conscripts and malcontents; neat and soldierly in appearance and "the last man I thought would desert," as a comrade put it.

The story of his desertion and execution is admirably told in an article in the *Boston Herald*, Feb. 27, 1887, by a member of the court martial that tried and condemned him:

One day was brought before the court a well built, bright appearing, good looking soldier about twenty-five years of age, charged with desertion. The evidence was as follows:

His regiment (Co. H, 1st Mass. H. A.), which was stationed below Petersburg, had been sent on picket. In the night, which was very dark, he was posted as a vidette at a tree some distance in advance of the main picket line. Sometime in the night he left his gun standing against a tree, ran and jumped into a rifle pit in which were a sergeant and half a dozen men.

"Well, I've deserted 'em," he exclaimed.

"Deserted whom?" asked the sergeant.

"The damned Yanks," he replied.

"What did you desert them for?" was the next question.

"Because they didn't use me right," he said.

The sergeant then asked him his name, company and regiment, which he gave. His regiment was the 1st Mass. Heavy Artillery. As soon as he had obtained this information, the sergeant said to him:

"We are Yanks, and you will go back to division headquarters with me." He took two soldiers, escorted Dixon back and delivered him up to the provost marshal.

At the point where he had been stationed our picket line made quite a curve, and in the darkness of the night and his own excitement, the fellow had taken the wrong direction, and instead of reaching the Rebel line had jumped into a rifle pit of the 105th Penn. Regiment of his own brigade.

At his trial, which took place a few days later, when asked what he had to say in his defense, he had nothing to say, except that he had been a soldier in the British army and showed to the court his honorable discharge.

This, however, instead of helping his case, had the opposite effect, for it proved that he must have known the consequences of his attempt, if he failed.

It was but a short time before the findings and sentence of the court were approved and execution of the sentence ordered.

On this occasion the three brigades forming our division were drawn up in double lines, facing each other at a distance of about twenty paces and forming three sides of a square. On the other side was the condemned man beside his open grave. The firing squad of twelve men, one of whose muskets is loaded with a blank cartridge, so that no man knows whether his gun is an agent of death or not, took their places seven paces away.

Never was a greater exhibition of pluck on the part of a person condemned to die. As Dixon, on the march through the division, recognized his comrades, he spoke to them cheerfully and bade them goodbye. When he reached his grave he refused to be blindfolded and kneel on his coffin, but wished to stand up, face the firing party and meet his fate like a man. But it was of no use;

stern military men could not be varied, and it seemed to me at the time that it took the provost marshal ten or fifteen minutes to persuade him to submit. I heard that he yielded only after the marshal told him that he should be obliged to use force.

His death was instantaneous. Immediately the division was put in motion, the band playing its lively tunes, and as we marched off the field, the burying party was shovelling the earth upon the coffin of "Dixon, the Deserter."

Dearborn writes: "He certainly met death like a hero."

The period from December 15 to February 5 was exceedingly quiet for our regiment. In the dense pine forest nothing happened. Johnnies were detected from time to time scouting about, but nothing happened to bring about action. Even the pickets ceased to fire. But far in the distance the dull, heavy roar of the everlasting siege at Petersburg reminded us of life at the front. The weather was favorable too, and the men took advantage of the opportunity to make their log huts more comfortable.

Various promotions and transfers at this time are noted in the roster.

The soldiers in winter camp had more opportunity to review the past and think of the future. Their letters were filled with indignation and bitterness at the murder of comrades by starvation and disease in southern prisons. They wrote to the newspapers. Their information came direct from the sufferers in many cases. They discussed also the bayoneting of wounded and robbing of the dead, whereof they were competent witnesses. The health of the regiment was good during these winter weeks of recuperation and rest. Many of the wounded returned to duty.

Typo wrote his last letter to the *Lawrence American*, Jan. 8, 1865, just after returning from a furlough. His reason for stopping his excellent work as correspondent was the fact that his identity had been revealed in that newspaper. On Jan. 22, another gifted reporter who signed "Athos" to his letters from the regiment, took his place as correspondent for the *American*. Typo had predicted a nice long rest in camp. In a way he was right, for six weeks was a very long rest at this period of the war. He had a nice word for Maj. Shatswell, who left that day on sick leave of twenty days.

We miss his cheery voice and smile, and trust he will speedily recover his wonted vigor and return to us restored in health and wearing the eagle which he has so nobly earned on a score of battle fields. . . . Our medical captain (Atkinson) returned to-day looking a little wan from recent illness and confinement,



but his spectacles and smile are as natural as ever, and he had a most hearty reception from his old comrades. He has been assigned to the command of B and we predict that his success will be complete with the gallant Methuen boys.

The picket line of the camp extends close to Hatcher's Run and includes Col. Wyatt's farm. The colonel himself is gone and his elegant mansion is occupied as headquarters by the division officer of the day. The colonel wouldn't take the oath of loyalty to the Union. Not very strong one way or the other, he was ruled by a sister who was strong on Secession and engaged to a southern officer. So one day came a squad of cavalry and one army wagon in which he was required to stow himself, family, baggage, *Lares et Penates*. With more or less cussing the caravan finally moved, and of the colonel and his family further the deponent knoweth not. But his pianos were played by skilful fingers.

The men rejoiced more over the punishment of the rascally Lieut. Henry Sanderson, deserter and thief, than over any recent event, for he seemed by his crimes to have cast a stain on the honor of the regiment to which he was assigned.

Occasionally there was an exchange of shots in January; the Rebels tried to do damage to our trains on their way to City Point.

The desertions of the Johnnies to our lines averaged thirty a day along the picket line of our corps alone and their stories of want and destitution grew longer at each recital, but their appearance was convincing. These men seemed of the better class, men of education, refinement and courteous manners. They all agreed that the Confederacy was no longer a reality. They told us the raid on Weldon railroad affected their commissariat and that all the cavalry had to be sent away on account of the lack of transportation facilities.

"Do you wonder that I desert?" asked one of them, evidently a gentleman whose days before the war had been passed in affluence, but who now stood in ragged and dirty cotton clothing, in worn-out shoes, without stockings.

"Look at me and then look at yourselves. I have not had a blanket for two years. I hated to desert, but death became preferable to such a life, and I have walked twenty-eight miles and fasted forty-eight hours to reach your lines. Do with me what you please. I will fight no more."

An overcoat was handed over; hot whiskey and coffee poured into him without delay.

Furloughs were given freely; a fifth of the men and officers were allowed to be away.

The soldiers took advantage of the lull in fighting to attend religious services in the chapel that the chaplains of the brigade managed to get built, not only on Sunday but every evening. It was a novelty to go to church again. Our regiment still lacks a chapel, nobody knows why.

At daylight, Feb. 5, 1865, our brigade moved with the corps to Hatcher's Run. At three in the afternoon our brigade assisted by a squadron of cavalry was hurled against the Rebel picket line, which fell back to their works across the run. After building a bridge across the run the 2d Brigade crossed and began to entrench. Soon afterward our command was ordered across the run double-quick to support McAllister's brigade of our division, which had been attacked by a superior force. A trot of a mile brought us to the scene of action and under heavy fire an oblique line was formed, connecting with McAllister, but we were not needed, for the enemy fled just as Gen. West had finished the formation of our brigade ready to advance upon the enemy. They had advanced three times against McAllister, the last time in four lines of battle, yet not a Rebel reached the works in the face of the hottest musketry fire that we ever heard, as one witness described it.

Our brigade was pushed forward across the open field on the heels of the flying enemy and as they disappeared in the darkness of the forest we halted and began to burrow for future protection.

The battle occurred just at sunset but a good moon gave light enough for the labor in the trenches which were completed by daylight, connecting on the right with McAllister and on the left with Gen. Smythe. The night was bitterly cold and few slept a wink. The morning light showed the field thickly strewn with Confederate dead and so great was the damage to the trees by the bullets of the battle that it was marvellous that a single man in the action escaped the bullets.

Our loss was astonishingly small. In our regiment but three were hit, just slightly wounded, though we crossed the field under the heaviest fire, during the most impetuous assault.

Gen. Humphreys was on the field during the battle and won the respect of all by his bearing. Gen. McAllister was the hero of the battle. Capt. Frank Davis led our regiment, in the absence of Maj. Shatswell.

During the seventh, till nearly dark, the regiment remained in the trenches, then moved rapidly to the run. The 5th Corps had

just lost its line, but the 6th had recovered it before we arrived. The battle had raged for several hours.

On the eighth the regiment marched at four in the morning to the Vaughan Road, where arms were stacked and the entire regiment set to work chopping logs for a corduroy road; Lieut. Rowe returned and took command of C; Lieut. Crouse of M.

On the ninth we marched to Humphrey's station on the Vaughan Road near the left of the line and went into camp, where we remained until the final movement that ended the war began, on March 25.

The result of the battle was important. It put our army in a position to attack the South Side railroad and cut off the avenue of Rebel supplies when we pleased, and at the same time it opened up to us an ample supply of fuel which had become scarce.

The army sadly needed recruits at this time. Our division would have numbered 24,000, if each regiment had its full quota, but we actually had hardly 4,000 available for line of battle. Other brigades were in the same state of depletion. The recruits that did come were bounty-jumpers, diseased and unfit. The veterans were discouraged at the outlook, raging at the apparent lack of patriotism of the young men of the north.

The brigade witnessed another execution, in the middle of February, of a deserter, a private of the 11th Mass., another alien mercenary.

After a hard day's work on February 10, chopping and slashing, we bivouacked in an open field, sloping to the north, devoid of trees or any other kind of shelter, and the suffering was intense. In the evening of the eleventh, we encamped in the woods.

Nothing is more cheerless in the way of human habitation than a shelter tent pitched close to the ground, ankle deep in mud at this season. Picket duty was frightful. Logs were not to be had for building huts. But there were some philosophers in the ranks. One Irish soldier addressed a knot of discouraged and hungry growlers:

"Divil a bit do I care; those bloody Johnnies are worse off than we are; Hell scorch 'em."

News of paymaster on the way caused Athos, the new correspondent of the American to write:

"Blow yer bugle, beat yer drum,  
Wildly scream—greenbacks has come."

The military roads of Grant had wonderfully improved the transportation of supplies and ammunition. Over these roads laid without grading, built wherever needed by prisoners, negroes and the troops, trains passed safely at high speed. In February the road extended by our camp and afforded a sense of security as to future rations and a source of daily interest as we watched the trains passing.

Logs were finally secured, huts built and the cracks plastered to keep out the chilly wind.

In February, streamed into our camp many deserters all discouraged and hopeless, though some still believed in the cause of the Confederacy. They brought news that Sherman had captured Charleston, Columbia and Branchville and of the evacuation planned at Petersburg and Richmond at an early day.

Gen. Lee disturbed the season of quiet by attacking the army on March 25. Cannonading began before daybreak and continued until ten. Fort Steadman was captured, but retaken. Gen. Humphreys advanced driving back the Rebel pickets. Not until two o'clock was our regiment sent into the battle. With the 5th Mich. we went to the support of Gen. DeTrobriand on the left of the creek, which was flanked on each side by dense swamps. A galling fire from the enemy's pickets on the left reached us. Suddenly our right was attacked with some success and the Rebels were getting in our rear through the gap caused by the stampede of two regiments, when Col. Zinn attacked their advancing columns with great fury, driving them completely off the field to their main works, capturing a lieutenant colonel, 164 prisoners and a battle flag. On the right of the first division they were repulsed three times and finally driven into their main works.

At the time Gen. Zinn was so successful, our first brigade became panic-stricken at the sound of musketry on the right and rear and by the galling fire of Rebel pickets and shell fire on both flanks and the center. They broke and fled back upon us. Twice we drove them back, but when the fight was renewed and a demoralized major rushed wildly about shouting that the left was also flanked, there was no possibility of restraining them and to the rear they went. Gen. Pulford, 5th Mich., and Maj. Shatswell with our regiment immediately advanced, taking up the position of the first brigade and poured an oblique fire upon the enemy. The effect was magical. The Rebels turned tail and fled. Nearly all our losses were caused by the artillery.

Darkness set in and hostilities ceased. Our regiment was placed on picket along the line we occupied after the first brigade fled, and it was busy through the night building pits. Bayonets, dippers and plates were used for entrenching tools.

This was the most successful engagement in which we had participated since May, 1864. Col. Pulford and our major received great credit for saving the line at a critical moment.

The attack was not renewed next day, as expected. Just at dark five Johnnies bearing a stretcher came close to our lines, accompanied by several of their officers and exhumed the body of an officer that we had buried in the morning, but after the digging was finished the five men started for our lines, leaving the officers to carry the body back, while they deserted to us.

After we were relieved from picket duty we quietly returned to our old camp, glad to get to them in almost as good condition as when we left. We lost Corp. Charles S. Irish, Co. F, and Private Stephen H. Hunting, Co. K. Seven were wounded, William Godfrey, Co. F, mortally.

Athos writes: On the twenty-ninth at daybreak we marched from our camp at Humphrey's Station directly across Hatcher's Run. Our division was preceded by the 2d division of our corps, and we had proceeded but a short distance along the Vaughan Road before we formed a line commencing at the left of our old works at the Run. A strong line of works was thrown up and the skirmish line pushed out to develop the position of the enemy.

About four o'clock a general advance of the whole line was ordered, and over the works we went, plunging through swamps and tangled brush and briers. An advance of half a mile brought us to an old line of Rebel works, from which a few scattering Rebels hastily fled on our approach and, after advancing and straightening our line to the left, the troops were ordered to entrench and bivouac for the night.

A wade through a tangled swamp and a quaggy stream brought us to another line of the enemy's works next morning, and at the same time to the special attention of a Rebel fort, which shelled us but made no hits. We hastily entrenched with improvised tools and protected ourselves sufficiently. At length we sent out a regiment to skirmish, and the enemy's artillery opened on us again, wounding one man. It rained incessantly.

March 31, 1865. After being moved to the left in the morning, our brigade and the 5th Mich. were sent forward at 11 A. M. and three hours later advanced upon a Rebel fort under a terrible fire,



that somehow proved very ineffective. We came to an impassable morass just in front of the fort and lay down there, maintaining a heavy fire, and exposed not only to the fire from the enemy's infantry in the works but to canister from their battery. Staff officers in the rear of our lines sat on their horses, coolly surveying the enemy's works through field glasses, under fire. After half an hour, retreat was sounded and we retired in good order. The regiment lost one man, Peleg Swift, Co. A, aged 45, the oldest man in the regiment killed, and had ten wounded. The left of the brigade rested on the Boydton Plank Road and the battle was not far from that other engagement of Oct. 27, 1864.

Among Gardner's papers were found abstracts from the diary of Sergeant Bradley, not printed in the memorial book, and though he fails to mention that he was complimented on the field by Capt. Littlefield for rallying men during the charge of March 31, his story is perhaps the best of those preserved:

March 31, 1865. The sun came out about ten; it was most welcome. At eleven orders received to be ready to move in light marching order. The 1st Mass. and 5th Mich. passed over the work through the slashing into the heavy timber, past the picket lines. In about half an hour we were flanked on both sides, moved to the right a short distance, went forward to some slashing, ordered to retreat to the works, which we did; one killed and two wounded.

Relieved by 2d division, moved to the left and halted in the famous Bull Pen of Oct. 27, 1864; rested a day and a night.

Moved to our old position, drew rations and rested (Sunday).

About one this A. M. the artillery opened hot, shaking the ground beneath us, pickets on our front firing and artillery booming along the whole line.

Orders were read to us stating that a part of the Reb line on the right had been taken by the 9th Corps.

The 1st Mass. and 5th Mich. moved to the right, filed out of the works into the woods, and at double quick we entered the Rebs' line of works deserted. We were soon joined by the brigade.

## CHAPTER XXIII

### Pursuit of Lee. Battles at White Oak Road, Five Forks, Jettersville, Farmville, Sailors Creek

THERE was no rest for the regiment after the final movement began, April 2, 1865, along the whole Union line. We marched down the plank road to the Whitworth house. Early in the morning of that day we moved forward and carried the line in front of us, capturing some prisoners, and moving toward the city. The works were very strong but had few defenders. During the afternoon trenches were dug about 1,000 feet from the enemy under fire of a battery in front of us, but owing to the position we held on the crest of a ridge, casualties were few. The shots either passed harmlessly overhead or burrowed into the side hill below. There was evidently a strong force in the works of the enemy and we were kept in our trenches under arms all night. But during the night the Rebels left, taking most of their artillery. Our skirmishers peered over the tops of their pits and finally stood up. No sound from the enemy. As soon as our boys realized that the enemy had gone, joy reigned supreme. The attack had cost but one killed and two wounded in our regiment. Petersburg was occupied.

At six o'clock April 3d our regiment joined in the pursuit of Lee's army. Our corps took a road between Appomattox and the South Side Railroad, south of the river. We marched until 9.30 P. M., a distance of 18 miles, and camped. Joseph E. Wiley in a letter April 25, 1865, describing the chase, says the boys concluded the end was near, for the roads were strewn with the baggage and all kinds of stuff thrown away by Lee's men.

At eight o'clock next morning, April 4, the regiment was detailed to repair Cox Road and assist the artillery and trains in passing, returning to the camp of the brigade at 8 P. M. exhausted by hard labor. We had advanced but eight miles in the morning, marching from daylight to about eight o'clock.

From four in the morning, April 5, till eight at night, when we crossed the Danville Railroad, we continued at the heels of Lee's army. We halted at nine and camped for the night, having covered sixteen miles that day, and had overtaken Lee's rear guard.

April 6, the march was resumed at six. Line of battle was

formed at eight, the right of the Second Brigade resting on the road, and in this formation advanced. All day we kept up a running fight with Pickett's command. From time to time we could see ahead of us the wagon train that Pickett was guarding. The enemy was also in line of battle and made a stand whenever they came up to the wagon train or where the ground was favorable, but their resistance was feeble and they kept retreating. We took 300 wagons, three pieces of artillery and marched ten miles that day. At night we did picket duty.

April 7 marching was resumed at daylight. We crossed the Appomattox at High Bridge (three miles long and eighty feet above water in some places), which had been saved by Union cavalry after it had been fired by the retreating Rebels, whom we could see on the opposite side as we came up. Three spans were burned of the twenty. They tried to check us there with a battery, but our artillery soon drove it away. Two miles from the bridge we found the enemy in trenches, formed in line of battle, but did not charge, waiting the rest of that day. We had marched only seven miles. During the night, as we expected, the enemy left their trenches and resumed the flight.

April 8, at daylight we began the pursuit, passed a coal mine, halting at Sydney Church at one, again striking across country and came at three into the Lynchburg Road, which we followed through the town of New Store, halting at night and going into bivouac. Foraging was fruitful.

April 9, at three in the morning the march began again and we were close on the heels of the enemy; we halted at noon near Clover Hill. After proceeding ten miles we were massed in a field to the right of the road. The enemy was between us and Sheridan's army and we were but two miles from Appomattox Court House.

Lee surrendered at half past three. "Of course we did not know," writes Morgan, "that that eventful meeting of the two illustrious commanders, which resulted in the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia, was being held." The first intimation we had was the information that the terms of the surrender had been accepted by General Lee. . . . The Great War of the Rebellion was virtually ended.

Dearborn says:

The nervous strain consequent upon the excitement of the chase, hunger and loss of sleep had been so great during the week

just passed that when relaxation came we found that we were pretty well broken up physically; indeed, many of the men were little better than physical wrecks.

We had not noticed our fatigue or hunger, but had rushed on leaving our trains behind, so that we had been short of rations since exhausting those we had started with, but we did not seem to mind a little thing like that, nor did a twenty-five-mile march seem so fatiguing as previously.

All knew that if we could beat Lee's army and bring it to bay the war was ended, and we eagerly moved out on those long marches straining every nerve, and it seemed impossible to march fast enough. The roads were filled with Lee's famishing, ragged veterans, who had fallen out of their columns to give themselves up. Many hundreds surrendered themselves and many stole away to their homes.

The route followed by Lee was marked by all sorts of impedimenta: artillery (many cannon fell into our hands in perfect condition and more were left by the wayside disabled), broken muskets, broken-down wagons and broken gun carriages, perfect muskets, bayonets, cooking utensils, and in fact debris of every description, from perfect condition to useless, lined the roads and fields along our entire route.

After the surrender the men of the two armies mingled together, and to see them fraternize with each, one could scarcely believe that but yesterday these same men had been deadly enemies, each eager to take the life of the other.

Our rations came up and Lee's famishing men received the same as our men.

All of the Johnnies were glad that the war was over, but all seemed sorry that they were whipped, and were loud in their praises of General Grant's kindness and thoughtfulness for their welfare.

Leverett Bradley wrote a similar description of the pursuit from Petersburg to Appomattox:

The men were all excitement over our late victories and nothing could stop them. Our brigade captured seven flags. Our regiment was unlucky and got none. We followed them up this way until the surrender.

I have never seen such a sight and never expect to, as I did when Gen. Meade rode in from the front and a staff officer announced that Lee had surrendered. The men hurraed as if their throats would split. Soon after Gen. Meade came riding through the lines. All the flags were given to the breeze, and the men crowded around them and cheered lustily, rushing after Gen. Meade all the time. Men threw up their caps, haversacks and canteens, and some even took off their shoes and threw them up, running a great risk of never seeing them again. Every one had a smile on his face, although they had been without rations for a day and a half.

From Dearborn's diary, the following account is abstracted:

March 31. We were shelled by one cannon, an opening in the woods in our front having been made by the Johnnies to operate it, and one shot landed close to us, striking in a mud puddle and splashing mud over one of our lieutenants, then, bounding, struck a man of another regiment in our rear, tearing his shoulder and spinning him round. He was led to an ambulance and taken into the woods. The day was spent in making earthworks, bringing up rations from the wagons, cooking, and making corduroy roads for the artillery.

April 1. Lines advanced; streams forded and corduroy roads laid for the artillery and ammunition wagons. The land is swampy; hard to make progress. We marched in regimental front, halting and reforming now and then. No firing except by cavalry skirmishers in advance. At night lay in the woods in line until 4 A. M.

April 2. A signal gun was fired and a general advance followed. On coming out of the woods into a large open field we encountered three lines of abattis made of logs and limbs. We hurled them back of us in quick time and made a rush for the enemy's line of works in our front. Our cannonading became terrific, every gun in action. But to our surprise the infantry firing was so heavy on our right by the 6th Corps that the troops in our front to a certain extent were withdrawn to reinforce the centre on our right. We carried everything on our front, and as we jumped down on the inside of the earthworks, a negro bobbed up and shouted:

"Gen. A. P. Hill was killed right there" (pointing to the spot).

Our brigade wheeled to the right and pressed on toward the forts surrounding the city of Petersburg, where Lee's army was entrenched.

We soon struck the South Side Railroad which ran into the city, mounted the banking, and began firing at close range, perhaps two hundred and fifty yards, causing the enemy to fall back. A battery in our front was annoying us and some of our sharpshooters with telescope rifles were ordered to mount the bank and dislodge the battery. They did their work well; in fifteen or twenty minutes they silenced the fire. One of the riflemen who lay next to me remarked as he turned over:

"I've picked off two men at one of the guns." He got them when they were loading the gun and were for a moment exposed.

The next move was to vacate our position, face to the right and march to a position about five hundred yards away on Cox Road, where we lay down in line of battle. In front of us was a large brick mansion and on a long flight of steps at the rear, facing us, stood the owner making an address to our soldiers. We could not hear what he said.

A Rebel fort was shelling the locality, but the gunners avoided the house. One of our batteries unlimbered near the mansion and



opened on the fort. Our brigade moved one hundred yards to the right and began to dig trenches. My captain ordered us to work for dear life and we did. He was a six-footer and through his field glasses he watched the enemy. When a puff of smoke was visible at the fort, he shouted, "Down," and we dropped as if shot, and lay till the shot had passed.

We stopped in this position over night, and on the third, bright and early, were off on the march to head off Lee, who had quietly disappeared through the night, leaving without bidding us farewell.

We tramped on the muddy roads until we thought it time to halt for grub, but kept on, eating as we walked. There was some skirmishing. We halted at night by the roadside, but built no fires.

April 4. On the road again at 5 A. M. Sheridan's cavalry on the left had a lively skirmish. Intermittent cannonading. We were very short of rations, as our rations and supplies were some miles behind us; although during the previous night they had succeeded in getting to us with part of the rations, enough for one day.

Before sunset we had taken some prisoners who had fallen by the wayside from exhaustion; they had but little meal to make hoe cake and no time to cook it. If we were tired, they were more so, and they were downhearted.

April 6. Morning revealed the enemy close to us. I was detailed for the day on skirmish line, or as it is now called "firing" line. I certainly had a busy day. The men were tired, but plodded on.

Bang, bang, went the firing all day long, not artillery, just musketry, and when it got hot we halted and lay down. Our line of battle was in sight, but did not come under fire.

Once I was faint from hunger and a comrade gave me a pint of corn meal, which I soaked in water and ate—three meals in one—with a small piece of salt pork, raw. It tasted good and put me on my feet, and I caught up soon with the skirmishers.

We advanced to a white house near Sailor's Creek, where we had an engagement and I found some protection behind the house. I called Sergt. Percival's attention to what I thought a better position near the hen coop, fifteen feet distant, but he ordered me to remain where I was. I thought I could get better aim from the other position. I had been hit just before reaching the house and wounded slightly.

We had notified the occupants of the house to adjourn to the cellar; bullets came pattering against it. A shell burst over the color sergeant, one piece splitting the staff. Color Sergt. Mack gathered staff and flag, which had also been torn by a piece of shell, as best he could under his arm. Our battle line fought hard but briefly. We had Gen. Ewell's corps in a trap. His killed, wounded and prisoners amounted to several thousand. A large number of wagons carrying ammunition and all kinds of utensils that an army uses were taken. Gen. Ewell and staff were among the prisoners.

I was on picket duty at night. Drew rations at midnight for three days.

April 7 and 8. Continued the tramping quite close on the enemy's rear guard. They opened with infantry and artillery at one point, but retreated before our line could get into position, as we were marching in fours on the road.

April 9. Morning found our army in a position that controlled the situation. Surrounded as Gen. Lee was, he must fight or surrender. After his attempt to force back the 24th Corps had failed, he saw that further sacrifice of life was unwise.

While waiting the outcome of the negotiations for surrender, my regiment was lying down, bayonets fixed, and the men were making bets as to when Lee would surrender.

But an officer, Gen. George D. Meade, was seen riding down the line, swinging his hat and shouting: "Gen. Lee surrendered the Army of Northern Virginia," and pandemonium was let loose. Men were overjoyed; they wept at the prospect of seeing loved ones at home once more—wept for joy. . . .

As the captured passed along our front, we asked questions:

"Ain't you glad the war is over?"

"Yes, but I'm darned sorry you whipped us," answered a sixteen-year-old veteran. These men did not feel like talking to us as they marched homeward to meet those they loved and had not seen for years.

Many of the boys of the regiment regretted that they did not witness the ceremony of formal surrender.

Rations were wanting just after the surrender. The Confederates were generously provided for during the process of parole, but supplies could not be obtained on account of the mud caused by heavy rain on the tenth. Mules and horses were exhausted. As food did not come, we went for it.

We started on the morning of the eleventh from Burkville Junction, or Clover Hill, for Burkville, 47 miles away, and after wallowing in mud, fording swollen streams, marching through fields, swamps and woods, we arrived on the thirteenth, finding a limited supply of rations and a generous lot of letters.

Berkville, Burkville, Burksville, however it was spelled, was a sort of tank station with an apology for a hotel; two log barns and a rough station house near the watering tank, from which the rickety locomotives took long drinks in passing. The monotony of camp was never greater than in the two weeks while the regiment rested here. Mails failed to arrive.

In this God-forsaken place we received the news of the assassination of Lincoln. "Words are inadequate to express our sorrow and indignation." The sixteenth was observed as a day of mourning. Guns were fired every thirty minutes from sunrise to sunset and the colors of every regiment and battery were draped in mourning.

## CHAPTER XXIV

### After the Surrender at Appomattox

**I**N spite of the unrest in mind, we were rested in body and strengthened by the stay at Burkville, and in new uniforms we started on May 2 for Richmond in high spirits. The route was through Jettersville, Amelia Court House, through beautiful country with promising crops smiling in the fields. We reached Manchester on the fifth, after marching 55 miles, and bivouacked until noon the following day, when we marched through Richmond.

The line of march passed Belle Isle, Castle Thunder, Libby prison, the Whig office, the Confederate capitol. The white spectators were glum and silent, but the negroes smiled and openly admired the Yankee army. The city itself with its crooked streets, poorly paved and dirty, seemed a shabby prize to the soldiers who had sacrificed so much to capture it. That night we camped three miles from the city.

At Richmond we expected transportation by water to Washington, but we received it by land in the form of a new supply of army shoes. On the seventh the march began, through Hanover Court House, across the Peninsula, passing near Spottsylvania, arriving at Fredericksburg on the tenth, crossing the Rappahannock on pontoons, and camping for a night on the old camping ground of the Army of the Potomac in 1862-3.

The troops with a light train and ambulances marched on the eleventh for Alexandria by way of Dumfries, Mt. Vernon and Occoquan, and the heavy train went by way of Warrenton, Manassas and Fairfax, the regiment acting as guard. In two days and a half we arrived at Amrandale, six miles from Alexandria, and rested there until the fifteenth, when we marched to the post near Bailey's Cross Roads, Va., where McClellan's grand review was held in 1861. It was just a year since the regiment left the defenses of Washington.

Among the boys there was a difference of opinion about the grand review of the Army of the Potomac.

One says it was to the infinite disgust of the army and the momentary gratification of a few thousand spectators whose patriotism never induced them to enter the service, but whose curiosity and money enabled them to visit Washington to see 100,000 sweating, exasperated and footsore soldiers march five miles over burning pavements.

Leverett Bradley took a different view, writing:

The great review has passed. It was a beautiful day. The regiment was composed of six companies. I was left guide of the color company; many were the remarks about our tattered banners. The ladies kept their handkerchiefs going all the time. The streets were crowded full to overflowing.

Morgan's account of the grand review is the most detailed:

We left camp about seven in the morning, marched into the city over the well remembered Long Bridge. The corps was massed below the Capitol near the navy yard until our turn came to march up Pennsylvania Avenue in the grand review of the Army of the Potomac. Our passage was a glorious ovation.

The people had come from all sections of the country, and the streets of the nation's capital were filled as never before, and every one of the thousands gathered there seemed wild as they looked upon the tattered and faded banners and the bronzed and stalwart men who had saved the nation.

All day the steady tramp of that mighty host and the rumble of the artillery resounded through the streets, and it was dark when the last regiment was passing the grandstand where the nation's chief magistrate and the illustrious generals who had led our armies to victory stood.

After passing the grandstand we filed off, marched to the river and over into Virginia, crossing on a pontoon which was laid at a point near Georgetown, returning to camp at Bailey's Cross Roads.

Gen. Hancock reviewed us on May 28 at the forts.

June 15. Companies B, C, D, G, H, I, K and L were ordered to Fort Ethan Allen; A and E to Fort Marcy; F and M to Chain Bridge. Col. Shatswell was in command.

June 27. Nine companies were transferred to Fort C. F. Smith, three to Fort Strong.

Orders were received to consolidate the regiment into a battalion of four companies; the 3d Massachusetts Heavy Artillery into eight companies and to unite the two commands in one regiment to be called the 1st Massachusetts Heavy Artillery. An indignant protest followed from our regiment. The companies were consolidated as follows: A, L and E became Co. A; B, G and H became B; D, I and K became I, and C, F and M became M. But the rest



of the order was thwarted finally and the identity of the regiment was preserved to the end. Orders were received August 11 from the adjutant general to muster the regiment out of the United States service and to report for final payment and discharge. The supernumeraries and non-commissioned officers were mustered out at camp July 31.

We left Washington on the evening of Aug. 17, 1865, and arrived in Boston, August 20. Here we were stationed at Gallup's Island until August 25, when we were paid and discharged.

The men who remained through the service from July 5, 1861, had served four years, one month and sixteen days. At the time of the final muster, the officers in command of the consolidated companies were: Capt. Frank Davis and Lieut. William H. Merrow, Co. A; Capt. Roger S. Littlefield and Lieutenants Joseph C. Buswell and George F. Kelly, Co. B; Capt. Charles H. Hayes and Lieutenants Herbert A. Noble and Daniel H. Fellows, Co. I; Capt. Joseph H. Clarke and Lieut. George F. Butler, Co. M. Capt. Benjamin C. Atkinson and Capt. Frank Pope had been promised companies from the 3rd Regiment.

The orders for transportation home show that the regiment had 14 commissioned officers and 370 men surviving and on duty.

---

HEADQUARTERS 2ND BRIGADE, 3RD DIVISION,  
2ND ARMY CORPS,  
June 15th, 1865.

Special Order }  
No. 166. }

(Extract.)

The 1st Mass. Heavy Artillery having been ordered to report to Gen. Hancock the commanding Gen. desires in parting with them to express his heartfelt thanks for their general good conduct while under his command. Although entering the field in the summer of 1864, at the height of the most severe campaign the army ever saw, they showed by their daring bravery and gallant charges that they had been disciplined for a purpose.

Their decimated ranks attest the valor and patriotic spirit with which they were inspired.

He has every reason to feel proud of their conduct both in the camp, and in the field, and shall ever remember with pleasure their connections and associations with the brigade, with which their military history has now become a part.

By Command of

Official C. W. FORRESTER,	Brig. Gen. B. R. PIERCE,
Lieut. & A. A. A. G.	Com'dg Brigade.
G. F. BUTLER,	N. SHATSWELL,
Lieut. & Adj't, 1st Mass. H. A.	Lieut. Col. Com'dg Regt.

## OUR COLORS

BY CAPT. J. H. CLARK

Once more, ere yet we lay aside the livery of blue,  
We'll pledge with brimming hearts our pride, "Our Colors—Old and New."  
The Old, the battle-cloud still clings about its tattered folds;  
The New, in letters living bright the golden record holds.

The New, the Old, we cherish both;  
To both our hearts are true;  
But by the light of memories bright,  
The *Old* before the *New*!

The staff is shattered, and the stars have faded, one by one,  
And little's left save blackened scars to tell of duty done.  
Yet needs their eloquence no tongue the lesson to apply—  
Brave men can never fall too young who for their Country die.

The air with dusky forms is dim—the dead are here to-night!  
Alas! our hearts but welcome them; they cheat the yearning sight.  
They come, a silent phantom host, from fields beyond the grave—  
Hail to the comrades we have lost, our unreturning brave!

Fill up! Drink deep to all who sleep on battlefield laid low!  
And if the cup still hold a drop, we'll drain it to the foe;  
Brave men are friends when battle ends; away with vain regret!  
And pledge in wine this countersign: "Remember—to forget!"

Ye relics, battle stained and scarred, be sacred to the fame  
Of all who periled life to guard your silken folds from shame!  
God keep our land in perfect peace; but should her honor call,  
We'll give our Colors to the breeze and right her wrongs, or fall!

August 18, 1865.

These lines were written by Capt. J. H. Clark, of the 1st Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, during the night ride from New York to Boston, August 18, 1865, when the regiment was returning home to be mustered out. They were to have been read at the farewell dinner the officers had planned to give on the evening of their muster out; but the dinner was not given, and the lines were not read.

## CHAPTER XXV

### Major Rolfe's Detachment

**M**AJOR Rolfe's battalion, consisting of Companies B, C, H and I, was on detached service from Sept. 27, 1862, to Nov. 30, 1862.

In accordance with orders from Gen. McClellan, Major Rolfe, in command of Companies H and I, proceeded with his command to Harper's Ferry, Va., Sept. 27, 1862, and was ordered to Maryland Hts. by Gen. E. V. Sumner to recover the guns that were spiked and make them ready for use as soon as possible. These guns were two nine-inch J. A. D. guns and one 50-pounder J. A. D. gun, fifteen or twenty feet from their platforms at what was called the Naval Battery. Suitable apparatus was lacking, but blocking was made of timbers cut in the woods and the guns restored to their carriages. While Lieut. Guilford and a few men worked on the guns, removing the spikes, others were hunting in the woods and bushes for the broken implements and equipment and enough was found and repaired to serve the guns. Some ammunition that had been partly destroyed was found in a tent and prepared for use. On the evening of the fourth day, the guns were reported ready for action. Tents were not pitched for a week or more, so busy was the company in getting the guns in order. Four small magazines were constructed and a few days after the big guns were repaired, several Parrott guns from the Washington arsenal were placed in position.

Company C, under Capt. A. G. Draper, reported to Major Rolfe, Oct. 27, 1862, and a few days later began a new battery (afterward Fort Duncan). Several Parrott guns that came soon after this company arrived were placed in position near it.

Company B, under Capt. C. S. Heath, reported to Major Rolfe December 23, 1862, and was sent to the top of the heights, 1,064 feet above the Potomac River, to build the howitzer battery with five boat howitzers received a few weeks earlier.

The sick in the battalion had been attended by assistant surgeons of other commands until June 23, when Assistant Surgeon E. B. Mason, of the First Heavy, came January 23, 1863.

From this time until June 10, 1863, the battalion was employed in building batteries, magazines and barracks, putting guns in position and hauling up supplies of all kinds.

Company I left for Winchester June 10 (See Hist. Co. I), and a few days later Company F, 8th N. Y. Artillery, reported and took the position vacated by I. When Co. I returned it was stationed with the New York company in its old quarters.

From June 16 to July 1, when the position was abandoned, an attack was expected hourly. Work on the batteries was kept up day and night. Major Rolfe states:

The battalion with very little assistance, built before the evacuation, log barracks for two companies, twelve magazines and four batteries; hauled up 35 pieces of artillery and 220 tons of ammunition of the best quality besides a large amount of quartermasters' and commissary stores.

The evacuation was ordered June 29, 1863, and during that night the guns were hauled away from Fort Duncan and the howitzer battery and during the next day the guns from the thirty-pound battery. Some of the guns were placed aboard canal boats. All ammunition was destroyed.

During the work of destruction a shell accidentally exploded, badly wounding Sergt. G. J. Graham, William Bacheller and J. N. Cutler of C. Another accident of a similar kind killed five or six men and wounded eight or ten, none of this regiment. Both explosions were reported as "the result of excitement and carelessness."

The battalion was ordered to march with Gen. Kenley's brigade, but that order was countermanded and the battalion was left behind to protect the retreat of Gen. Elliott's brigade and to dispose of the guns. All the good guns were loaded on the canal boats and a few old ones left to Capt. Horace Holt and Company H. This work was completed by the battalion and the guns passed over to the care of Gen. Elliott by July 1. At ten o'clock that day, Major Rolfe in command of Companies B, C and I of this regiment and Co. F of the 8th N. Y. H. A., marched twelve miles towards Frederick, Md., and bivouacked for the night. It was a hard march over muddy roads under a hot sun, and some of the men had been at work for thirty-six hours just before starting. Moreover, the men had not been accustomed to long marches and their feet had become soft. Before resuming the march all the sick and wounded were put aboard canal boats and sent to Washington.

The battalion reached Frederick July 2 and marched with the 10th Vt. Infy. and 10th Mass. Battery at 4 p. m., the same day to Frederick Junction. Just as the start was being made Co. H ar-

rived. As the men were exhausted, however, they were allowed a day of rest.

Major Rolfe was ordered back to Frederick July 4 to perform provost guard duty with three companies, leaving two to guard Frederick Junction, but when he had gone half way the order was countermanded and he returned to the Junction.

Co. H left on July 7 by rail for Maryland Heights and next day Co. F, 8th N. Y. Artillery, left to relieve Co. H. The other companies of the battalion marched July 8 towards Middletown until nine at night, bivouacked, and in the morning resumed the march, reaching Middletown at nine and South Mountain Pass about noon. In the evening they went through the pass in the rear of the 3rd Corps and bivouacked.

The next day the march continued through Keadersville on the road to Sharpsburg and on the 11th through Boonsboro, and reached the headquarters of the 3rd Corps on the Williamsport Road, two miles from Boonsboro.

The battalion was assigned to the artillery reserve under Gen. R. O. Tyler and stationed on the Boonsboro-Hagerstown turnpike, three miles from Boonsboro. In the evening Co. H joined the battalion. Capt. Fuller's company, of the 32nd Mass. Vols., was attached to the battalion temporarily. On July 12, 148 men were detailed to the various batteries. The next day the command moved eight miles toward Williamsport, but returned the same day to the old position and in the evening forty men were detailed to report to Capt. Robinson of the 4th Maine Battery.

The battalion marched on July 15 through Boonsboro, Middletown and Jefferson, to within ten miles of Berlin, Md., and July 18 through Berlin, crossing the Potomac, through Glen Cove, Lovettsville and Bowlington; on the 19th proceeded through Wheatland to Purcellville and on the 20th to Uniontown. On the 21st the men detailed to batteries were ordered to return to their companies, excepting those with Co. C, 5th U. S. Artillery, dispatched to New York to suppress the draft riots.

The battalion marched through Purcellville, Wheatland and Lovettsville to Berlin, July 22, and next day on the tow path of the canal to Harper's Ferry. The 8th N. Y. H. A. was occupying the old batteries and had mounted the guns that Co. H had spiked and rolled down hill. The battalion went into camp near the Naval Battery, and on the 25th was ordered to occupy Fort Duncan.



On the 27th the 8th N. Y. was ordered to vacate and the battalion occupied its old batteries.

Major Rolfe was ordered to report on the condition of the works on Maryland Heights and was sent to Washington by General Lockwood with request that the guns he needed for the Heights be sent as soon as possible. The old guns that Co. H had spiked and 200 tons of destroyed ammunition were shipped on cars to Washington, and new guns from Washington were received. From 200 to 500 men were required to haul one of these guns up the mountain. Some of the new guns were placed in the old batteries, others in new and commanding positions and batteries built around them. Nearly the whole month of August was spent in replacing what had been destroyed in three days in June.

Assistant Surgeon E. B. Mason was discharged Aug. 11 to accept an appointment in the 2nd Mass. Cavalry, and after he left the sick were cared for by assistant surgeons detailed from neighboring regiments until Aug. 24 when Asst. Surgeon Samuel L. Dutton of this regiment reported for duty.

Until Nov. 30 the battalion continued busy in building batteries, magazines, barracks, etc. Only one accident occurred. About 200 men were hauling a 30-pound Parrott gun up a very steep rough incline Aug. 1, 1863, and when they arrived at the crest they gave a cheer and started on the run. Private William H. Wardwell of Co. H tripped, lost his hold on the rope, and, before the gun could be stopped, he fell under the wheels and was crushed to death.

In order to appreciate the difficulties under which the battalion labored it must be known, says Major Rolfe in his report, that the batteries were situated from 250 to 1,065 feet above the river and the roads leading to them very rocky, steep and crooked and barely wide enough for a wagon. Over these roads the guns, ammunition and supplies of all kinds were hauled. Several times during the winter it was impossible to get down with a team for several days in succession, on account of the steep places in the road being covered with ice.

During the whole time the battalion was on detached service, officers and men obeyed all orders given them cheerfully and promptly and evinced a desire to practice upon the enemy with what they had studied for two years and a half, and gain a little honor for the regiment, so that in July next, when the regiment is mustered out of service, it could not be said that the largest regiment in the United States service served three years' enlistment without even seeing a Rebel in arms, while other regiments from the



W. H. MORGAN, Co. D



W. H. MORGAN, Co. D



STATUE ON BEVERLY MONUMENT

During my first year, 1879, as commander of my Post of the G. A. R., 89, Department of Massachusetts, one thousand dollars, proceeds from a fair held, was appropriated as a nucleus toward a soldiers' and sailors' monument to be built and presented to the town by the Post. The fund was added to from year to year, from the proceeds of fairs and other entertainments, until in the fall of 1891 \$4,850 had been raised by the Post, about \$1,110 having been secured by subscription by the citizens. The entire cost of the monument was (including the curbing, \$600) \$5,450, the curbing being paid for by the town.

The monument was dedicated and presented to the town by the Post, October 13, 1882, during my fourth term as commander.

Our selection of a statue was a soldier in the act of loading, the idea being taken from the Rogers statuette, "One More Shot."

I was selected by the committee to pose for the statue and reluctantly, at the time, consented, stipulating that in the modelling or cutting the statue, the features should be changed. I was photographed from front, rear and both sides for the purpose.

The money was raised, design selected, and the work completed entirely by the Post through a committee, no one outside of the Post having anything to do with it, although after we had started the movement and it had become evident that our efforts would be successful, the town government would have contributed and entered into the undertaking with us, but we preferred to keep it entirely in our own hands.

Besides raising the money for the monument, we also secured \$1,100 for the dedication.

—WM. H. MORGAN.



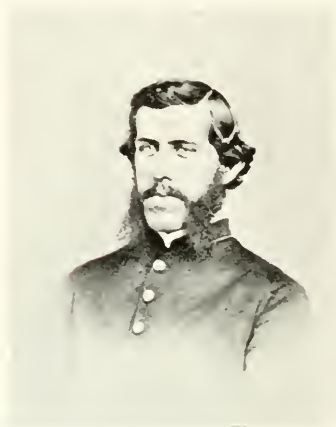
#### SERGEANTS OF CO. L

REAR ROW, LEFT TO RIGHT: SERGT. JOSEPH E. WILEY, J. FRANK GILES, ORDERLY SERGT. JOHN W. HART,  
FRONT ROW, LEFT TO RIGHT: COLOR SERGT. LESTER B. CLARK, GEO. H. AYER, JOSEPH STARK,  
JOSEPH S. EASTMAN, JAMES W. NOYES



#### SERGEANTS OF CO. B

LEFT TO RIGHT: SHERWOOD, EMERY, L. BRADLEY, JR.  
REAR ROW: DAME, NALLY, THURLOW



J. E. WILEY, CO. L

state had participated in one or more of the glorious achievements of the war, covered itself with glory and reflected honor upon the old Bay State.

---

Extract from Report of Col. Wm. F. Raynolds, Chief Engineer, Eight Army Corps, of operations in June, 1863, dated Aug. 11, 1863.

“The amount of labor performed from June 16 to 27 inclusive, while General Tyler was in command, was immense, considering the difficulties under which we labored. The supply of intrenching implements was wholly inadequate to the emergency. They could only be procured from Baltimore, and railroad communication was irregular and for a time interrupted. The greater part of the command had just made forced marches from Winchester and Martinsburg, and they were worn out and unfit for work. The post was in a constant state of alarm, and daily under arms in line of battle, expecting an attack. Notwithstanding these hindrances, the works were sufficiently advanced to make a good defense. As they progressed the spirits of the men revived, and, instead of gloom and despondency, hope and confidence prevailed, and I believe I am within the truth when I say that on June 27 the post would have resisted the attack of an army five times stronger than would have captured it on the 16th. All that could be done by the generals commanding, as well as all the other officers, was done to hasten the completion of the works. But I feel that it would be unjust for me to close this report without expressing my obligation to Major Rolfe, Fourteenth Massachusetts Artillery, who superintended the removal of the heavy guns to the points named, and to Captain William Penn Gaskill, volunteer engineers, and the officers of his company, for their able and efficient efforts to second me in my arduous labors.”

I am, general, very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

(Sd.) W. F. RAYNOLDS,  
Colonel and Chief Engineer.



## CAMP SONG OF THE 14TH MASSACHUSETTS VOLUNTEERS

COMPOSED BY THE GREAT AMERICAN OPOSSUM HUNTER

Air: "The Gay Cavalier"

There was a jolly regiment from Massachusetts sent,  
 That traveled on their muscle and their money freely spent,  
 That spend their money freely, and what looks so mighty queer—  
 To see them all so jolly tight on German Lager Beer.

Chorus

We're fighting for the Union, and you'll always find us here,  
 Till our flag shall float the land throughout, and all the coast is clear.  
Repeat.

This jolly Fourteenth Regiment to Washington it came,  
 'Twas reviewed by our General, McClellan was his name;  
 Said he, "They are the very boys I've been looking for so long,  
 And Washington they will defend, they are so bold and strong.

Chorus

Then Secretary Cameron sent us on a tramp,  
 Across the wild Potomac, near by the Rebel camp;  
 And when the Rebels saw the Stars and Stripes so high,  
 They packed their traps and "after taps" skedaddled on the sly.

Chorus

Now, if they want the Fourteenth down South to make a strike,  
 At any time we're ready with Colonels Greene and Wright,  
 To make the Rebels bite the dust, pull down their stars and bars,  
 And plant one there that looks so fair with thirty-four bright stars.

Chorus

Now my song is nearly ended there's one thing I must say,  
 Of all the boys to make a noise there's none like Company A.  
 Their officers are jolly, too, and bound to have their fun,  
 For they live so high and on the sly—a drop of Medford—rum.

Chorus

Now I wish I had a barrel of gin, and sugar a hundred pounds,  
 Some Boston ice to put in and a stick to stir it round;  
 We'd drink to all the Union boys, and wish them good success,  
 While fighting in our country's cause and cleaning out secesh.

Chorus

Now everything is lovely and I will end my song;  
 Our officers are gentlemen and know the right from wrong;  
 And when Hooker wants a siege again, if he'll give us a call,  
 We'll open free to the Rebel Lee a military ball.



## CHAPTER XXVI

### Patrick H. O'Connell's Escapes from Rebel Prisons

THE regiment lost its full share in the grim harvest of the Rebel prisons. The roster tells part of the story. To be captured meant death by slow starvation or loathsome disease. In various chapters of this work the details of life in Rebel prisons, of escapes, and recapture, of the suffering, the cruelty of Wirz and others, have been related. In the Melvin Memorial one of the best accounts of the conditions in Andersonville has already been published and for want of space, has not been reprinted entire. In the company histories, the experiences of Gov. Pingree and many others have been related. In this chapter the vivid story of the remarkable experiences of Patrick Henry O'Connell of Co. E are related, as published in the Grand Army Record in November, 1892, after he was elected president of the Regimental Association. The account was reprinted in a cheap pamphlet, but copies are rare.

O'Connell's story reads like a story of adventure. Space is given to it in full, because it tells what many other boys of the regiment endured, though perhaps no one man went through so many escapes and captures or suffered more.

O'Connell was taken prisoner June 22, 1864, in front of Petersburg.

The rebels took him to Petersburg, and from there he was sent to Richmond and thrust into Libby Prison—that porter's lodge of scores of Southern prison pens—where nameless horrors were perpetrated in the name and by authority of the Southern Confederacy. In those days of hardship there were many little articles dear to the soldier's heart, of little commercial value, mere trifles in themselves, but which spoke to him of home and dear ones in a language which he alone understood; trinkets that he clung to with the tenacity, almost, with which he clung to life itself. If he had been allowed to retain them they might perhaps have lightened the hardships and lessened the gloom of the prison pen. Now as this was no part of the policy of Dick Turner, Winder, and the other ruffians who served the Confederacy by torturing Union prisoners, every boy in blue who entered Libby was made to dis-

gorge, and whatever was found among his effects that tickled the fancy or ministered to the greed of his persecutors was taken as legitimate spoils of war. Thus O'Connell, as thousands of other brave boys had been, was despoiled upon the threshold of all that would have made prison life bearable save love for the flag of his country and the tender memories of home and comrades. These the rebels could not wring from him.

O'Connell was kept in Libby Prison a few days only, when he was sent to Belle Isle. His tarry at Libby had entailed much suffering, as the prison was greatly overcrowded and swarming with vermin. Besides these discomforts rations were of poor quality and insufficient even for prison fare. He therefore, experienced a feeling of relief as he left its loathsome walls behind him and set out for Belle Isle. He thought life in the open air might be an improvement, but in this, even, he was doomed to disappointment, for the horrors of Libby were here repeated on a larger scale. As he stepped in among the thousands of men confined there, without shelter, in rags and filth, surrounded by disease and wretchedness of every description, he became well-nigh heart broken, and finding, after much difficulty, an unoccupied spot, he threw himself down upon the ground in despair. He was weary and weak from sleeplessness and lack of food, so Nature kindly came to his relief, and he sank into a troubled sleep. He knew nothing more until long after the sun was up the next morning, and was only awakened then by the commotion among his fellow prisoners as they scrambled for rations. Seeing the necessity of haste, if he would secure his meagre share, he ran with the rest, and when he had obtained the coveted morsel, found it even more insufficient to satisfy the cravings of hunger than had been the allowance at Libby.

In a few days a large number of men were sent to Andersonville. O'Connell deemed himself fortunate in being one of these, as anything in the shape of change was desirable. The new prison, he thought, certainly could not be much worse than Belle Isle. Indeed, the prisoners were told by the guard that Andersonville was a "nice place." They were crowded into freight cars and the long journey was begun. After a few miles' ride, for some unexplained reason, they were ordered out of the cars, and the journey was continued on foot.

A weary, hungry march of 150 miles then ensued. They reached Danville on the 3rd of July. Here they were thrown into a tobacco

factory. The next morning they were marched down to the bank of the River Dan, and each man was given four crackers and a small piece of rotten bacon, so maggoty that, as O'Connell expresses it, "it would walk of itself." This allowance of food was thought sufficient for the ensuing twenty-four hours or more. They were then crowded into freight cars, some of them common platform cars. A number of these cars were labeled "First Class Cattle," a circumstance the rebel guard thought peculiarly appropriate. O'Connell climbed upon an open car. The train started, and for a time moved rapidly.

It was then that he made up his mind to attempt his escape. He mentioned his plan to his fellow travellers, but they did not consider it feasible and declined to join him. They were so far from the Union lines they considered it impossible to reach them. But O'Connell determined to make the attempt alone. It was now the birthday of the nation—the glorious Fourth of July—and what was of much importance to O'Connell, his term of service had expired. It may be interesting to state that two of those who declined to join in the attempt to escape—William and Angus Ward of the First Heavy Artillery—afterward died in Andersonville, and the Danvers post of the Grand Army is named Ward Post in their honor. The train sped on and O'Connell watched for a favorable opportunity. They passed through Salisbury, N. C.

Just before reaching the South Carolina line, while moving about ten miles an hour, O'Connell jumped from the train. The guards were on the alert and all who could get the range fired. Bullets flew uncomfortably close, but the fugitive was not hit. He ran far into the forest and hid himself. The train was stopped and a search was instituted. He heard them pass his hiding place a short distance away, and he crawled farther into the undergrowth beneath which he was hiding. By and by he heard the train start again. Then he began, as he terms it, "a council of war," with himself "in the chair," to determine his future movements. He finally made up his mind to start for Charleston, and to follow the railroad when practicable.

A better plan, probably, would have been to strike for East Tennessee, but O'Connell was not well versed in Confederate geography, and the journey to Charleston was undertaken. When darkness came he set out on his long tramp. For four nights and

parts of three days he journeyed on, footsore and weak from lack of food. When exhausted, and whenever it was dangerous to proceed, he crawled under the upturned roots of trees, or into caves, and slept. If settlements were ahead he made wide detours to avoid them. If streams and culverts and chasms were encountered upon the railroad, he crept over them upon the track. All this time he ate nothing except the berries which grew by the roadside, and saw no evidence of life but the wild birds which flew about him and the denizens of the forest that ran at his approach. On the morning of the eighth he saw a large cornfield on ahead, and being very hungry, resolved to enter it. He did so, and ate freely of the juicy corn.

Emerging cautiously, with the intention of again taking to the woods, he had just reached the edge of the field when he was startled by the order: "Halt!" The words struck the ears of the poor fellow like a death-knell, but he was quick to decide upon the course to pursue. It was useless to run, so he approached the man from whom the order came with perfect nonchalance, and found himself facing a rebel soldier with a musket in his hands.

"Where are you going?" was the first question.

"To Charleston," replied O'Connell.

"Where there?" queried the rebel. Here was a dilemma, for O'Connell knew no more about Charleston than he did about Hong Kong, China, but his ready Irish wit came to his assistance. He had heard the rebel guard say that the 8th Georgia Regiment was at Charleston, so he replied, in an easy tone, with a smile upon his face:

"Why, to join my regiment, of course. I belong to the 8th Georgia." And then he discoursed at some length on the bloody battles he had passed through with that regiment; how glad the folks at home were to see him, for he was just returning from a furlough; how he was anxious to get back on time; how that he had made up his mind to walk to Charleston, as he had no money with which to pay his fare and knew of no way to get conveyance. "All right," said the rebel, and in parting he kindly gave O'Connell minute directions as to the road, towns and troops he would pass on the way.

The conversation with the Rebel soldier had one bad effect, however—it made O'Connell over confident—and instead of con-

tinuing his caution he proceeded on his way to the sea with the freedom of ordinary travellers.

He had not gone far when he encountered a negro. This member of a race which was always true to the soldiers of the Union was going to Charleston, and he, too, was going to walk. So O'Connell determined to bear him company. After a while men were heard behind. O'Connell hesitated a moment, not daring to run, when the negro said: "Massa, if you want to get away you must run," and the fugitive plunged into the woods and eluded observation for the time being. His pursuers passed on, and then he returned to the railroad and continued his journey. He now ran as fast as he could, hoping to get clear of the neighborhood before other parties began to search for him.

Pretty soon the men returned to the chase, having a pack of bloodhounds with them. The dogs soon overtook O'Connell and prevented his further progress by running between his legs and getting in front of him. He was soon compelled to give up the idea of getting away. The dogs did not bite or attempt to bite him. One of the men soon came up and greeted O'Connell pleasantly. He seemed to know who he was and that he had escaped from the train on the way to Andersonville. After a while the other man came hobbling along. He had fallen on the track and hurt his knee. This had put him out of humor—if he ever had any—and he was very profane, ugly and abusive. After a copious flood of billingsgate he very coolly asked his companion,

"Have the dogs bit him yet?"

"No," replied the other.

"Well, they must," said he, and he gave them a few kicks, at the same time shaking O'Connell by the shoulder. This method of instructing dogs as to their duty was effectual, and O'Connell's legs and other parts of his body were soon torn in a horrible manner, until he fainted and sank upon the ground. Then the man who had not fallen down said it was "a little too bad to eat the poor fellow up entirely," and he pulled the dogs off. The brutes having had their appetite for blood excited, now fell upon each other, and a savage fight ensued, which was greatly enjoyed by their owners.

The men then informed O'Connell that they were going to take him to Columbia, and a start was made. It was now Sunday



morning. After proceeding a short distance they came to a sudden stop, and one of them asked somewhat sharply,

"Have you had anything to eat since you made your escape?" He replied that he had had nothing except the berries and corn. They would not believe it, and thought the "nigger" they saw him with must have fed him, and that he was probably piloting him along. O'Connell stoutly denied this, but the negro was caught and catechized. He told his simple story, to the truth of which O'Connell attested, but it was all of no use. He was ordered to strip. Then they made him lie upon his face, and the poor fellow was whipped until his back was covered with blood, he all the time crying for mercy and begging O'Connell to save him. When the representatives of chivalry had beaten the negro to their hearts' content and exhausted their vocabulary of oaths and insulting epithets upon O'Connell, a start was made for Columbia jail, taking the negro along too. The scene of this episode was not far from the city of Columbia, as O'Connell was surprised to learn, and as they passed along the road the people were on their way to church. Such a scene would have been a strange one in a Northern city on a Sunday morning—the soldiers, O'Connell, the negro and the dogs forming a curious procession as they passed through the streets of Columbia. "What have you got there?" was every few minutes asked—the question affording the men a good opportunity to exemplify that other distinguishing trait of the chivalry, a fondness for boasting. O'Connell's captors told every questioner what a hard struggle they had had in capturing the Yankee; that they could not have done it without the aid of the dogs, and that the prisoner made a desperate resistance. They passed on through the street to the provost marshal's office, but that official had gone to church. Such business as theirs must be attended to, however, and so the party proceeded to the church and marched up the broad aisle in single file to the provost marshal's pew. The men were ordered to take O'Connell to jail, and he (the provost marshal) would "attend to the nigger after meeting."

O'Connell was accordingly thrust into jail, but does not know to this day what became of the poor negro. A surgeon was called in to look at O'Connell's wounds. After giving the mangled legs a superficial examination, he quietly remarked, "I guess he will live," and walked away. O'Connell was nearly exhausted, as he

had been four days with next to nothing to eat. Loss of blood and his long tramp had also made heavy drafts upon his strength, and he probably would have died had it not been for the kindness of Bartholomew Donahoe, a man who at that time was cooking for the Union prisoners in Columbia jail. Donahoe not only dressed O'Connell's wounds, but he nursed and cared for him "like a father," as the latter expresses it. His kind benefactor recently died in Boston. The scars made by the teeth of the dogs still remain upon O'Connell's legs. He soon recovered under the kind attentions of Donahoe, but his attempts to run away had called for harsher treatment and closer watching than the other prisoners were receiving, and they were freely meted out to him by his keepers. Life at any time in a jail of modern construction and management is bad enough, but it was abject misery in antiquated institutions like those of South Carolina in war time.

O'Connell was kept in the jail at Columbia, closely watched, until the evening of July 21. All this time he kept his mind busy laying his plans for a second attempt to gain his liberty. Quite a number of Union prisoners were at this time confined there. Throughout the day they had opportunities to converse with each other, but at night, after roll call, they were locked up in separate cells. Before being locked up, however, they were allowed to visit the vault. This was located in the yard, beneath the jail wall—one-half of it extending outside.

On the evening of the twenty-first O'Connell determined to make another attempt to escape, and to endeavor to reach the outside world by means of this loathsome opening. Roll call came. The prisoners fell in and responded to their names. O'Connell answered "here" in a calm voice, which cost him no little effort, as he was laboring under great excitement. He then walked leisurely to the vault. After making himself sure that he was unobserved he threw himself into the filth. He sank to the chin. In passing under the wall he was obliged to sink himself even lower, but he gained the other side and climbed up to the ground. There was yet a high fence between him and the street. By great exertion he managed to scale this unexpected barrier, and landed upon the sidewalk. He was now outside of prison walls again, but in great danger of being discovered. It was early in the evening and people were moving about the streets. Luckily the gutter between the roadbed and sidewalk at this point was quite deep, and opposite

the gate leading into the jail yard he found a culvert. He crawled beneath the bridge, and lay there a long time. People were passing back and forth upon the sidewalk, carriages were rolling by in the street. He could hear sounds within the jail yard and even the voices of the guard. After what seemed an age of waiting he heard a sentinel cry out in a drawling tone: "Ten o'clock and all is well!"

Now was O'Connell's opportunity. He crept cautiously from his uncomfortable hiding place. Looking all about him to make sure that he was unseen, he started up the street towards the suburbs of Columbia. He had made up his mind to try and reach Charleston again, 130 miles distant. Between the two cities were well nigh insurmountable barriers, as he had learned from his previous experience, but he determined to use great caution, and trust that God would grant him a pillar of cloud by day and of fire by night. He walked cautiously on, and in half an hour reached the canal. He followed along its bank until he came to a lock. Then he determined to cross to the other side. The timber on which he would be obliged to walk was very narrow. He was dizzy and did not dare to trust himself upon it. So he took to the water and pulled himself over with his hands. When he had gained the opposite bank he lay a moment upon the ground and listened. He thought he could hear the dogs again. This filled him with alarm, and he arose and ran with all his might, hardly knowing whither. He soon came to the bank of the Congaree River. He found a large log close to the shore. He pushed this out into the water and alternately floated upon and swam beside it down the stream. He was safe from the dreaded dogs, but thought occasionally he could hear them.

The night was quite dark, and he was frequently alarmed by the appearance of black shadows upon the shore and water. These made him tremble in spite of himself, as his nerves were weak from the sufferings and hardship endured in his previous attempt to get away. And then he had been greatly weakened by torture in the jail and by the neglect of his wounds, for Mr. O'Connell was wounded in two places in the battle of June 22, at the time of his capture. These wounds also caused him some trouble. He says he "wouldn't have minded" the ugly looking shadows and the imaginary barking of the dogs under ordinary conditions.

When daylight came he left the water and took to the woods. He remained closely hidden during the entire day, not daring to

look for food of any kind, though he was very hungry. Sleep came only at intervals. He was weary in mind and body and needed sleep, but he was too nervous and too much afraid of being discovered to allow his mind to rest. His wet clothing, too, caused him great discomfort and aided in making him wakeful and restless. Darkness finally came and then he ventured out into the open country. In the distance he saw the light of a negro cabin.

O'Connell had learned by this time that the hearts of these down-trodden people, even in South Carolina, where they were watched so closely, were true to the men who were at war with their oppressors, and he therefore went confidently to the little hut and rapped upon the door. He was bidden to enter. He found within a kind old "auntie" and two little woolly heads. They gazed upon him with wonder as he frankly told them his story, and listened with wide-opened mouths as he related his adventures upon the river. When he had finished the old lady exclaimed, "Why, my poor chile, Columby is thirty miles frum heah." When he rose to go the old lady gave him a generous supply of corn bread and bacon and followed him to the roadside. She gave him directions as to the road, and bade him God-speed on his journey to the sea. O'Connell set out with a light heart. This little touch of human sympathy and kindness had lifted a great burden that was pressing him down with its increasing weight. He passed many homes of white people, but the whole country was asleep, oblivious of the fact that a hated Yankee soldier was plodding over the road past their very dwellings. The lonely traveller kept on unhindered till daylight warned him that he must again seek safety in the forest. He found an excellent hiding place and threw himself down. He was soon asleep and knew no more till darkness came.

O'Connell now took the road again. He soon came to another slave cabin, from which issued a cheerful ray of light. Without the least fear he entered and told the occupants his story. His listeners were an old man, his wife and boy. They fed him with rice, corn bread and ham. When he left, the old man went with him three or four miles, giving him directions as to the road and telling him as nearly as he could where the Rebel troops were located. O'Connell kept on all night. When morning came he hid himself again in the woods, beneath an overhanging rock, and went immediately to sleep.

About three o'clock he awoke and found a negro leaning over him. The black man kindly asked if he was sick. O'Connell told his story. His friend's sympathy and interest became fully aroused. Promising soon to return, the black man left. After a while he came again, having three others with him. They brought a supply of bacon, cornbread and honey, and while the feast proceeded O'Connell again related his adventures. His colored friends remained with him till dark, when the journey to Charleston was resumed. For seven miles they kept him company, cheering him greatly by their manifestations of sympathy and their declaration of loyalty to the Union. O'Connell kept on his way through the night, not seeing a living being after parting with the negroes.

Daylight revealed a small village a short distance ahead. He thought he could pass through and leave it behind him before the people were astir, and so he kept on. One of the buildings appeared to be a hotel. The door was wide open, and through this O'Connell could see the form of a white man. It was raining hard, and the fugitive resolved to ask for shelter. This he did, but was refused, probably on account of his forlorn appearance. The curiosity of the supposed landlord was not excited, however, and O'Connell passed on. He entered the first forest he came to, and lying down under a large tree, went to sleep with the rain pouring down upon him in torrents.

At dark he resumed his weary journey. He did not visit any slave cabin that night, but kept on as fast as his blistered feet would allow. In the morning just as he was making up his mind to take to the woods, he saw a plantation on ahead. Thinking he might get something to eat, he resolved to visit one of the cabins. He did so and was kindly received. The negroes heard his story and gave him corn bread and meat tied up in a bandanna handkerchief. They then told him he must go, as massa was at home.

"Massa will shoot yo' sho' if yo' stay roun' heah."

So O'Connell hurried away, intending to walk on until he found a good hiding place for the day. He had now been five nights and four days out of Columbia jail. He does not know the exact distance he had travelled up to this point, but it must have been nearly one hundred miles. He was footsore and almost exhausted. Every step caused him pain. Yet notwithstanding this he was more determined now than he had been at any other time to reach the Union lines if possible. The mention of "massa" by the negroes



had excited some fear of pursuit, but it had had one good effect—it had given him more nerve to proceed. He needed some such stimulus as this, for he was becoming a little careless and overconfident, and had begun to think of making a long stop at some safe place in order that he might get thoroughly rested. He now hurried on as fast as he could in his crippled condition.

When he had gone about a mile from his last stopping place, and just as he was about to enter the forest, he was startled by the clattering of hoofs and barking of dogs behind him. He knew the meaning of those sounds. He had heard them before. It was useless to attempt to elude pursuit, but he resolved to do his best. He plunged into the depths of the forest and crawled far in among the roots of a tree that had been upturned by the wind. But there was no safety for him anywhere. No one could escape from the South Carolina "gentlemen" and his hounds when once they were upon the trail. In a few moments his hiding place was surrounded by hideous bloodhounds and his dream of liberty vanished. His pursuers—two men—now came upon the scene, and the fugitive was ordered out.

While two revolvers were held in his face he answered all their questions frankly. His hands were tied together behind him with a cord so tightly that it made deep indentions in his flesh, and the end of a long rope was secured around his waist. When all was ready the strange procession moved. One of the men rode in advance, clutching the rope as firmly as though he were dragging a wild beast. The other "gentleman" brought up the rear and directed the movements of the dogs. To the credit of the captors O'Connell is happy to say they did not allow the dogs to bite him. This latter fact makes one bitter recollection the less in O'Connell's prison experience.

After a long march, with only one pleasing feature—the knowledge that the negroes passed on the road sympathized with him—O'Connell found himself within a stone jail, situated in the centre of a village, the name of which he does not now remember. On the way thither his escort had made frequent stops for "refreshments," and were therefore quite fresh and able to entertain the crowd that gathered about with accounts of the chase. A meagre quantity of food was given the captive, and being worn out and discouraged he sank down upon the floor of his cell and was soon asleep.

In the morning O'Connell was awakened by the cry proceeding from an adjoining cell, "Massa, massa, what are yo' in heah fur?" and on going to the grated door of his own discovered his colored friends of the previous day. Mutual explanations followed, in the course of which O'Connell learned that his captors had in some way discovered the fact of his visit to the plantation the previous morning. Some hint may be gained from this episode of how closely it was necessary for the slaveholders of the South to watch their negroes during the ante-bellum as well as the war period. Soon after the conversation noted above, the keeper of the jail arrived, and the negroes, without the ceremony of a trial, or even investigation, were treated to the established mode of punishment for aiding a Yankee to escape—some receiving ten, and others three lashes on the bare back. This little affair over, O'Connell was given his breakfast. This, strange to relate, was sufficient both in quantity and quality. Indeed O'Connell says it was the best meal he was given while in the Confederate country.

At the conclusion of the repast the prisoner took a look out of the jail window, which was in the first story, and a curious sight greeted his eyes. The building was surrounded by a motley crowd, drawn thither by their desire to see a live Yankee. There were hundreds of people, of all complexions and of all ages, many of whom had never seen a New Englander before. He was kept busy for some time answering questions, and his listeners were greatly surprised to learn that the object of their intense curiosity was not essentially different from humanity in general. They had imagined all sorts of impossibilities in human make-up. They wanted to know if all Yankees were as small as he, and O'Connell amused himself by playing upon their credulity until the arrival of his captors of the previous day. He was then asked one more crowning question.

"Who will you vote for?"

"For Lincoln!" answered O'Connell, with emphasis. This was enough. The crowd began to leave in disgust, and the captive was bound as on the day before.

The march was then taken up for the railroad station. Many of the curiosity seekers followed and gazed at him as he boarded the train. He was destined for his old quarters in Columbia jail. One of the chivalry sat in front, the other behind him. Both held drawn revolvers and kept their eyes upon him. When the jail at

Columbia was reached Captain Sims was glad to see O'Connell, and was quite fluent in his congratulations to the prisoner on his safe return. For fear that he might try to escape again, and also as punishment, O'Connell was placed in irons and a ball and chain was attached to both ankles. He was then shown into a dungeon. The hole was dark and filthy. Here he was kept ten days, with just enough food to keep soul and body together. His strength was fast going, and he undoubtedly would have died had it not been for the kindness of Bartholomew Donahoe, a fellow prisoner, who aided him when brought in before after his encounter with the bloodhounds. Donahoe told the surgeon O'Connell would die if allowed to remain longer in the dungeon, and that official came round to see him. O'Connell was ordered out into the yard with the other prisoners, dragging the ball and chain after him. He remembers to this day the strange sensations which crept over him as he came out again into God's sunlight and looked about him upon the faces of his comrades. The change was too sudden and too great, however, for a man in O'Connell's weakened condition, and he fainted and fell to the ground.

A few days after O'Connell's release from the dungeon, the ball and chain having been removed from his ankles by order of the surgeon—about August 10 or 12—he escaped again. This time he dug a hole under the fence, his comrades sitting and standing around the scene of operations in order to screen him from detection by the guard. As soon as the hole was large enough he crawled out unnoticed. There were no guards between the inside and the outside fence, so he climbed over the latter unnoticed and was again in the street. He lost no time in getting away from the city and into the woods. He travelled along the railroad track all that day and night, obtaining a supply of food at a negro cabin on the way. For four days and nights he kept on. He met with no scouting parties, and had no adventures of an exciting nature until he reached the Savannah River, but here he was surprised in his hiding place by two men who were out hunting for escaped conscripts.

O'Connell was taken by his captors to Charleston and thrust into the jail there, they reporting to the authorities by mistake that he had escaped from Andersonville. He was there but a little while, when, together with a large number of prisoners, he was sent to Andersonville, to become a guest of the most cruel of all the keepers

of Southern prison pens. O'Connell did not relish the idea very well and determined to get away from the party if he could. When a few miles from Charleston he began to watch for an opportunity to elude the guard and escape from the train. He had as travelling companions, in addition to the men from Charleston jail, hundreds of men recently brought in from the vicinity of Richmond, and the guards were kept busy.

At a small station, the name of which he has now forgotten, he succeeded by strategy in slipping from the car unnoticed and crawled under the old freight shed. Here he remained until the train had got well away and all had become quiet around the station, when he set out upon the road. He walked cautiously on, intending if possible to reach the Union lines in the vicinity of Charleston.

He had not been more than six hours away from the train, however, when he was ordered to halt, and on looking back discovered two muskets leveled within twenty feet of him. It was useless to run, so he quietly gave himself up. He was taken to the nearest railroad station and put aboard another train, and in due time found himself in Andersonville. He does not consider the adventure just noted an attempt to escape, as he was free for so short a time, but I think the reader will agree with us in crediting him with another bold attempt to get away. O'Connell arrived at Andersonville in the middle of August, a time when misery, disease and death were at "high water mark." The stockade was now overcrowded as it had never been before, and inhumanity and wretchedness ran perfect riot. A complete description of the foul enclosure and of its thousands of wasted inmates has always been and still is impossible, and even if the picture could be drawn it would be too horrible for human eyes to witness or human mind to contemplate. It would be well for humanity if the recollections of Andersonville could be blotted out, but its 13,714 graves will forever give emphasis to its horrible history, and forgetfulness is impossible.

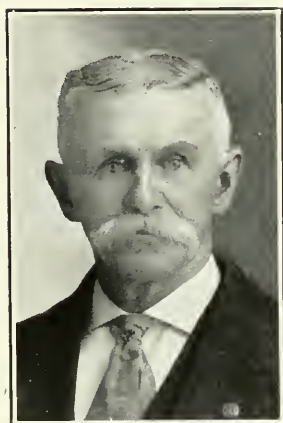
The impression made upon the mind of O'Connell and the feeling of utter despair that crept over him as he stepped in among the thousands of unfortunate men confined there, with suffering and even deformity on every side, must be left to the imagination of the reader, unless he is one who tasted of the bitter cup; in that case he will know all about it, for the terrible sensation made such



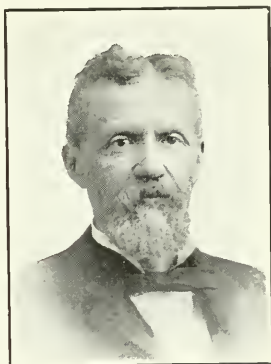
S. A. ATHERTON, CO. M

J. W. BREED, CO. M

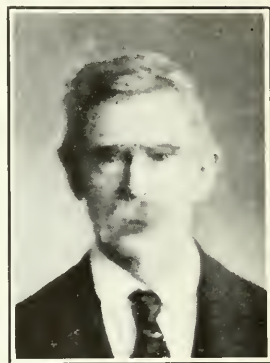
H. J. B. BROWN, CO. M



COM. SERGT. C. W. BAMFORD



NATHANIEL HILL



GEO. FRYE, CO. K



J. H. WHEELER, CO. L



CAPT. JAMES POPE, CO. D





MAJ. GEN. SAMUEL DALTON  
ADJ. GENERAL OF MASSACHUSETTS, 1883-1905



COL. JERRY PAYSON BRADLEY  
ASST. ADJ. GENERAL OF MASSACHUSETTS, 1897-1900

a deep impression upon the minds of those who survived the experiences of Andersonville that it will last as long as life continues. O'Connell found many he knew within the wretched enclosure. It was with difficulty that he recognized them, so greatly had they changed. Among them he now remembers Charles Trask, George Ingraham, William H. Shirley and John Perkins, the two last members of the First Heavy Artillery. It was often almost impossible to tell the living from the dead, so little evidences of life did many of the men present when lying upon the ground asleep or sick.

An incident which occurred one day while O'Connell was there will illustrate this and also give a glimpse of the character of Wirz, the monster who presided over this reign of iniquity. Each morning the dead were gathered up and brought to the gate. While they lay there awaiting removal to the cemetery, those of the living who had sufficient strength came down and scanned their faces in search of friends. O'Connell looked upon the ghastly array one morning and counted one hundred and eight. Among them he was surprised to find John Perkins. Just as Perkins was to be thrown into a grave he moved a limb. The little spark of life was fanned to a flame, and the poor fellow was marched over to Wirz. The story was told him, but the brute gave no sign of human feeling, and stormed and swore as only Wirz could, declaring it "too bad" that the burial party had made the discovery. It may be interesting to state that Perkins survived all the horrors of Andersonville, was finally released, reached his home in broken health, and died a few years ago in Danvers.

In some way Wirz soon learned of the mistake that had been made at Charleston in reporting O'Connell as escaping from Andersonville, and also of his record at Columbia, so he determined to send him there, as he doubtless feared a repetition of his exploits if he allowed him to remain at Andersonville. He hoped, also, that Sims would inflict severer punishment upon his troublesome prisoner than had yet been administered. In intimating that O'Connell was troublesome we do not mean that he was ever ugly or unwilling to submit to the rules of the prison—he never gave trouble on that score, but was always good-natured and cheerful, and conformed strictly to all of his keepers' requirements—except one, that forbidding escape. He could never settle down to prison life as some men did, but was determined to take advan-

tage of every opportunity that offered itself to run away. O'Connell confesses this to have been his chief besetting sin. He could never make up his mind to patiently await the slow process of exchange. According to his belief and practice it was the first duty of a soldier when taken prisoner to escape as soon as possible. Indeed, it may safely be said that if all who fell into the hands of the enemy had been like P. H. O'Connell of Co. E, First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, the questions which gave the authorities of the Government and the late Confederacy of Davis & Co. so much trouble in the exchange of prisoners, the delay in the settlement of which caused such frightful loss of life by Southern cruelty and neglect, would have been very easy for solution. It is also probable that if only a small percentage of those unfortunate men had been like him the enemy would have found such active employment in guarding prisoners that it would have been extremely difficult for them to have kept men enough at the front for even a skirmish line.

When O'Connell arrived at Columbia he was immediately seized by Captain Sims and those who did his bidding, and they bucked and gagged him and put him upon a plank. After awhile the poor fellow's strength became exhausted and he fainted and fell off, striking his head upon a sharp rock and cutting a deep gash. Sims declared this a Yankee trick and ordered the torture to continue. He was again placed upon the plank, the buck and gag were readjusted, and he was suffered to remain there, half unconscious, until the guard became alarmed at what seemed evidences of the approach of death. Sims then reluctantly consented to the sufferer's release, and he was unbound and turned in among the other prisoners.

In a few days O'Connell was sent to Charleston jail for safe keeping, as that institution was thought to be stronger than the one at Columbia, and Sims began to fear another attempt to escape now that his prisoner appeared to be getting strong again. He was confined at Charleston without incident of special note till about the first of October, when he was sent back to Columbia again, as the Charleston institution was greatly overcrowded. Capt. Sims read him a very touching curtain lecture on his arrival, promising to use him well if he would not attempt to get away. O'Connell was deeply affected (?) by this evidence of kindly feeling, but made no promises. The "cautions" of the rebel captain did not

trouble O'Connell half so much, however, as did the sequel of the lecture. This came in a much more unpleasant shape—that of an order that he be placed upon half rations for ten days. This was indeed, rough, to say the least, for full rations were barely sufficient to sustain life. However, this fresh attempt of Sims to crush his prisoner gave his companions an opportunity to again manifest their love and admiration for their gallant comrade, and the “boys” each “chipped in” a morsel from their scanty allowance, thus thwarting the plans of the wily Rebel. O'Connell, as may be supposed, was quite a noted character at Columbia. His fellow prisoners gave him a nick-name, “Massachusetts,” and each morning on getting their eyes open, their first question was: “Has ‘Massachusetts’ escaped?”

All went well at Columbia jail until the afternoon of the twenty-sixth of October, when O'Connell and four others climbed over the fence at the end of the barracks and hid themselves under an old house in the yard of the brick jail. They did not dare to try to get any farther, as in so doing they would have to pass the door of the brick jail. They remained in their uncomfortable quarters until roll-call, when they were missed. A brief search by the guard resulted in their recapture, and then all five were handcuffed and thrust into the same dungeon where O'Connell had spent ten days three months before. Capt. Sims was very angry, and declared his purpose of preventing any further attempts at escape. Four of the men were handcuffed together in pairs, the odd one alone.

O'Connell was attached to a prisoner named William V. Banty of the Thirteenth Indiana. The “wristers” were old fashioned affairs, but were strong. O'Connell's four companions became imbued with his spirit, and as soon as the excitement caused by this last exploit had died away they set about laying their plans for another attempt to gain their liberty.

Banty had an old pocket knife that once had four blades, but were now all broken off to within an inch of the handle. This was the only utensil possessed by the five men, but they determined to cut the handcuffs from their wrists with it if possible. The handcuffs upon O'Connell and Banty were locked, the others were fastened with nuts and then riveted. They soon succeeded in loosening the nuts so that the handcuffs could be removed and put on again at pleasure. They all turned to and helped free O'Con-

nell and Banty, and soon all were relieved of "bracelets" although O'Connell and Banty had to wear the "bracelets" for four weary days, when they were unlocked with a nail. They were not troubled by visitors, the only person entering the dungeon being a fellow prisoner who brought in a small piece of corn bread and a little water every morning at nine o'clock.

Now that their hands were free they set about the task of making a hole in the wall large enough to crawl through. The walls of the dungeon were formed of planks, as was also the door. An attempt was first made to cut the door down, but this had to be abandoned. There was very little light in the dungeon, all that they obtained being admitted through a small hole in the ceiling, and on this account they had hard work to find the most vulnerable point. After some time spent in feeling about, a plank was found in a corner which they thought they could remove. It was held in place by nails.

They set to work with the broken knife to cut around the nails, and kept continuously at it night and day until the plank was pulled out. There was yet an inch board between them and the hall of the jail, but this was soon cut away, and to their great joy they beheld a stream of light flooding their dingy quarters.

It was now about five o'clock in the afternoon of October 30. The board was carefully replaced, so as to avoid detection, and the men began a whispered conversation to determine the best course to pursue. Before going on duty for the night the guard usually came into the jail and dressed themselves in a room up stairs. After what seemed a long wait, during which the men were listening so intently that the silence became oppressive, the guard were heard to ascend and then to descend the stairs.

The loosened board was quietly removed, and the men, one after another noiselessly crawled through into the hall. They sat down upon the flight of stairs leading to the top of the building, and waited for a favorable moment to descend to the jail yard. They could hear the snoring of a dog, the brute being asleep only a few steps above them. Just as they were all ready for the start, the outside door flew open and a sentinel entered. He came up stairs, went into the guard room, came out with the musket, and ran down stairs again. Now was their opportunity. They crept through the hall, and down the lower flight as noiselessly as possible, in order not to arouse the dog. Within four steps of the bottom



of the flight was a door, usually kept fastened on the outside. This, luckily, they found unfastened, the last sentinel who went out failing to latch it. They crept on cautiously. In a little room on the lower floor near the foot of the stairs, the door of which was opened, sat a sentinel reading a newspaper, but he was too much absorbed to notice who was passing.

The men soon gained the yard and climbed to the top of the fence. They were now discovered. The guard now began to fire, and those nearest rushed upon them. A desperate encounter took place, resulting in the capture of three of the men, but O'Connell and Banty got away after being fired at as long as they were within range of Rebel muskets.

It was a beautiful evening, clear and cool, and the feeling of relief that now took possession of the fugitives, together with fresh air and the knowledge of the necessity of moving on rapidly, gave them needed strength, and they pushed on as fast as they could in a northeasterly direction, resolved to adopt every precaution to guard against recapture and to strain every nerve to reach the Union lines. This was soon after dark on the 30th of October, 1864. During that night O'Connell and Banty made rapid progress, shaping their course by the north star, as many a fugitive from Southern tyranny had done before them. At daylight on the morning of the thirty-first they sought the shelter of the forest and remained closely hidden during the day. At night they sallied forth again. It now began to rain, and what little clothing they had on soon became drenched. In addition to this discomfort they were wild with hunger, as they had had nothing to eat since the morning of the day they left Columbia jail. The roads, too, had become miniature rivers, and as the rain increased their situation was every moment becoming worse.

They had resolved to get as far away from Columbia as their strength would carry them before applying for food or help, and had made wide detours through fields and forests to avoid human habitations, but now, unable longer to withstand the cravings of hunger, they began to look wistfully for a friendly light and a helping hand. After a while they came to a slave cabin. They peered into the window and carefully reconnoitred the premises to make sure that no white men were about and then sought for admittance. An old lady, the only occupant, kindly bade them enter, and gave them food in abundance. While they dried their clothing

before the open fire they told her their story. She listened with sympathy and wonder and then told them hers. She, too, had suffered much by the war. Her "massa" was a major in the rebel army, and her husband had been taken from her to labor upon the fortifications. O'Connell and Banty remained there that night and also the next night, as it was still raining heavily. At dark on the second of November they set out again upon their weary journey to "God's country."

A few days after this, very early one morning, they came to a large plantation, and being very hungry, asked a negro for food. The latter ordered them away, saying that his master, only a few days before, had hung one of their number for feeding an escaped Union prisoner. In all of O'Connell's previous experience in Rebeldom he had never encountered a slave before who refused to aid him, but under the circumstances did not blame his black friend. They went on a few miles and secreted themselves in the woods for the day, with nothing to eat except a few raw beans which Banty chanced to have in his pocket.

Walking nights and sleeping days, they continued on until the twentieth without incident of special note. As near as they could calculate, they kept a northeast course, hoping to reach East Tennessee. When the sky was clear they watched the north star. The knowledge O'Connell had gained at sea was often of great help in determining their course. Banty's early life in the wilds of Indiana had taught him that the bark of trees was heavier on the north than on the south side, and having been much in the woods he was able to find a path in the darkest night by feeling about with his foot. Thus, alternately guided by the stars and trees, they kept on. Wildcats and wild boars were often encountered and the shrill cry of the whippoorwill became a familiar sound. They occasionally visited slave cabins for food, and from their black friends learned the names of towns that lay in their course, and the Rebels and Union men who lived upon the road.

On the night of the 20th of November they met with an adventure that nearly resulted in their recapture. They were plodding along the road in the drenching rain. The night was unusually dark. About midnight they saw a large fire on ahead, but thinking it might be a party of slaves on the road with their teams they kept on. As they drew near the fire they peered cautiously about, but could see no one. So after a whispered consultation they

determined to venture on. Suddenly, however, they were startled by an order to "halt!" and by the light of the fire caught the gleam of a bayonet. "Where are you going?" was asked. "We are going home," replied Banty, imitating the dialect of the neighborhood and appearing to be at ease. A series of questions followed, all of which the fugitives were able to answer, as they had become well versed in just the information needed for this emergency. "Got a furlough?" asked the guard. "Yes," replied O'Connell. "Come into the tent out of the rain and let me read it," said the agent of the Confederacy. Here was a dilemma indeed. The fugitives exchanged glances, and made known to each other by signs what the next move was to be. "Our furlough," said O'Connell, "is one of those famous French furloughs of which we read so often." "Then you can't go any further," replied the guard. "How am I to know but what you may be Yankees?" he added just as he was stooping to enter the tent. "That's what we are!" cried Banty, and both men ran for dear life. The guard quickly faced about and discharged his musket, but the bullet flew harmlessly by. His companions were now aroused, and for several minutes a fusilade was kept up which would have been sufficient to check the advance of a regiment.

When the firing ceased O'Connell and Banty stopped and held a hurried consultation. They knew that they had no time to lose, as the Rebels would soon be upon them, and in this they were not mistaken, for before their plan was matured they heard the cry of their pursuers. "Let's get into the woods and climb a tree," said Banty. So they started into the forest. The night was pitch dark and the forest dense, therefore they had much difficulty in keeping together and progress was slow. They had not proceeded far when that dreaded sound, the barking of dogs, again reached their ears. They felt about in the darkness for a suitable tree to climb, but could find none. All were very high and smooth, the limbs being far above the ground. But something must be done soon or all would be lost; so they scraped together a large pile of leaves and crawled beneath it. They lay there all the rest of the night, with the rain pattering down upon their rude covering. Three times the dogs came so near that they might have been reached had the fugitives extended their hands. The voices of their pursuers, too, were frequently heard.

At daylight all sounds ceased, and O'Connell and Banty, fearing to remain longer in the neighborhood, started on. They made a wide detour in order to strike the road beyond the point where the guard had been encountered the night before. In this they were barely successful, for in looking back when the road was reached they plainly saw two of their enemy. Not daring to continue upon the road they took to the woods again. Creeping cautiously and as swiftly as they could through the tangled undergrowth, they soon reached a river. The stream was wide and deep, but they resolved, if possible to swim it. If they succeeded in reaching the other side they would, in all probability, be safe from their pursuers; if they sank beneath the dark waters, even then death would be preferable to the starvation and misery that would follow their recapture and return to captivity. So they plunged into the water. They were weak and tired, but they swam as only men can swim who know that life depends upon their utmost exertion, and after a long pull and just as their strength was becoming exhausted, they reached the other shore. Then they lay down and rested, with a feeling of relief at having eluded their pursuers. They were almost famished for food, but dared not seek it, as they did not know what dangers they might encounter should they attempt to find a slave cabin. They passed the day in alternately watching, and at night found the road and started on again. They had not gone far when they came to a plantation. The negroes gave them food in abundance as well as information as to the road and people on ahead.

They were now in North Carolina. When daylight came it revealed a great mountain, apparently about ten or twelve miles to the north. They slept till night in the woods, and then started on. They continued in this way, walking at night and sleeping through the day for several days, and every morning that mountain seemed about the same distance from them. It haunted them like a spectre. They had very little to eat except the raw corn, beans and peanuts they picked on the way, as very few opportunities to visit slave cabins occurred on this part of the journey. By and by the mountain was reached. They ascended to the summit and lay down beneath a great overhanging rock. At dark they started again and walked all night, but in the morning found themselves still within sight of the same great rock. They were suffering so keenly from lack of food that their minds had become somewhat dazed or clouded, and for four days and nights this

experience was repeated. No matter what direction was taken, the great overhanging rock was sure to loom up before their astonished gaze every morning. They began to think they were hopelessly lost. Banty now became thoroughly discouraged, and said he should give himself up to the enemy at the first opportunity. O'Connell was still hopeful. Wildcats were numerous, and these hideous creatures seemed to follow them everywhere.

One night, after having spent four days and nights in fruitless efforts to get away from the mountain, they were tramping down its rugged side in a drenching rain. It seemed as if it could not be darker, and they were both well-nigh discouraged. All at once O'Connell touched Banty's shoulder and said: "Do you see that light?" Sure enough, it was a light, though a long distance away. They plodded on through deep gorges and over rocky peaks, now and then catching a glimpse of its cheerful rays, and seemed to gain strength as hope returned. That little glimmer meant a great deal to them. After a while it disappeared, but this, even, was regarded as a hopeful sign, as it showed that human beings were there. They kept on as best they could in the direction in which they had seen the light, till they thought they had gone far enough, and when daylight came it revealed a humble dwelling. The poor fellows were nearly starved, so they went boldly to the door and asked for food and shelter from the storm. The occupants were white people—an elderly lady and several children. She listened to their story—for they freely told her all—and then directed them to a cave in the woods where they would find her husband. She said the soldiers had robbed her of nearly all the food she had. The fugitives had no trouble in finding the old man, but he would not allow them near him until satisfied that they were Union men. When they had told him their story he went with them to the house and they were fed on corn bread and molasses. The old man's name was Johnson. The rebels had tried many times to force him into their army, but he was true to the Union. He had five children, two of them boys. One of them was in the Union army, the other was fighting on the Rebel side. He was obliged to keep himself secreted in the cave in order to escape his persecutors. He was a farmer in a small way, but the rebels had taken all his stock except a bull. With this animal he did the work of the farm. The oldest daughter drove the bull to market—twenty-five miles—and to mill—three miles. The old man did not



dare to leave home, on account of the danger of Rebel conscription. The cabin was situated three miles off the main road, at the foot of the mountain, which O'Connell and Banty now learned was Roan Mountain. The mountain is very high. Its summit, to the extent of nine miles, is 6,270 feet above the level of the sea. Near it in McDowell County, N. C., is another, called Black Mountain. The fugitives had crossed this in their journey. Johnson's cave was at Dowe River Cave, East Tennessee. The fugitives spent twenty-five days with the old man, helping him harvest his corn and do other work about the farm. One day while there O'Connell was attacked by a wild boar. He was very much afraid and climbed a tree. The oldest daughter had seen the animal coming down the mountain, and happened along with her rifle in the nick of time. She quickly dispatched the boar, and the carcass was cooked and eaten. This was the first meat the family had had for months. The old man had a dog so that if he was called a Rebel he would growl and bark, and if not called a good Union dog afterward would bite his tormentor.

After a while O'Connell and Banty became tired of this sort of life. They were nearly naked and desirous of reaching the Union lines. The family had become greatly attached to them, and when they made known their intention of leaving, the old lady wept as if parting with her own children. Christmas day was near, and by way of inducement for them to remain longer she told them that upon that day she was going to have white bread! This was indeed a great temptation to remain, but they were determined to make another effort to reach God's country, and, accordingly, on the morning of the twenty-second of December, in a furious snow storm, with the eyes of all swimming in tears, they started off on a final attempt to reach the Union lines. They walked all that day and night. They were obliged now to be very cautious, as there began to be evidences that armed bodies were near.

During the day of the twenty-fourth they slept in a secluded spot in the forest and at night set out again. Before they had proceeded far they came to a small village. Here occurred one of the most exciting incidents of their long and perilous journey. The fugitives were creeping along slowly and cautiously, when all at once they were startled by the rattle of musketry. They were in the midst of a battle. They walked on a little farther, and in the open field in front, it being a bright moonlight night, they could

see moving men and horses and the flash of muskets. From the large number of mounted men, they concluded the force was part cavalry and part infantry. "They must be Rebs," said Banty, "and we had better get out of this." It happened, luckily, that near where they were standing were the ruins of a house that had been burned, and for lack of a better hiding place they leaped into the cellar and crawled far in among the blackened timbers. The battle raged round them for several hours. Charges and counter-charges took place, the Rebels and the Union men alternately sweeping past, but O'Connell and Banty could not distinguish one party from the other and concluded to remain hidden. After awhile the fighting ceased. Then they crept out cautiously. Many dead and dying men were lying about. They afterwards learned that a Rebel general was among the killed.

They did not tarry in the vicinity any longer than was necessary, but hurried on as soon as they were able to decide upon the proper course. It was now snowing and very cold. O'Connell's toes and one of his heels were frozen on that march for his life. At daylight on the twenty-fifth—Christmas day—the weary, half-starved fugitives found themselves on the bank of a river. The water was cold and their limbs were so benumbed they did not dare to attempt to swim to the other side. They therefore kept on down the bank, uncertain what to do. After a while they came in sight of a bridge. Approaching nearer, their eyes were greeted by a sight that turned all their sorrow to joy; that banished all their pain and hunger and suffering, as a summer's sun scatters the clouds and the mists after a tempest; it was the old flag!

What a sight after all they had suffered! What a happy Christmas! It seemed to them that the dear old flag never looked so beautiful before. To each of the poor fellows, standing there gazing upon it, in rags and nearly dying with hunger, it was indeed

"—— as a friendly hand,

Stretched out from his native land,

Filling his heart with memories sweet and endless."

As soon as they could recover from their surprise both men ran like children to the embrace of a mother. The guard upon the bridge, in loyal blue, asked but few questions, as the tears of joy streaming down the cheeks of the men and the marks of suffering, so plainly visible, told the whole story. They learned that they were within eight miles of Knoxville, and that the troops guarding

the bridge were a detachment of an Ohio regiment. While eating a bountiful breakfast and sipping their coffee O'Connell and Banty told the story of their imprisonment to their eager listeners.

Then they were conducted to Knoxville. Arriving there they reported to Gen. Mahar. They were next sent to the hospital for treatment and clothing. Their happiness may be imagined when, after a bath and new suits of blue had been donned, and all their wants satisfied, they received passes to go where they pleased within the lines. They were the heroes of the hour, and wherever they strayed were followed by eager crowds that were never tired of hearing their story. They remained in Knoxville four days, when they were sent to Washington. On the way Banty concluded to go first to his home in Indianapolis to see his wife, and the two men, after being together so long and sharing so many hardships and dangers, parted, never, probably, to meet again in this world, for O'Connell has never seen Banty since. O'Connell continued on to Washington, where he remained four days. He was then ordered to Boston. He arrived there sick and moneyless, and was thrust into a barrack with a lot of deserters to await the slow unwinding of a very large ball of red tape by men who had probably never seen an armed Rebel. He begged a sheet of paper, envelope and stamp and wrote to his brother, then living in Amesbury. The latter came and took him home. His mother, who had long since given him up as dead, was greatly surprised to see him again, though he was but a wreck of his former self. Some idea of his condition may be gained from the facts that he weighed ninety pounds and it was two years before he was able to work.

## CHAPTER XXVII

### Life in Andersonville Prison

**T**HIS chapter, written by Lucius A. Wilder, Co. K, for this work, is alive with human interest, most graphic in its description of the daily life, occupations, the hunger, sickness and suffering at Andersonville and other Rebel prisons. It is taken as a description that might have been written by scores of other comrades.

While O'Connell's story tells of the type of man who would not or could not remain in prison and suffer, Wilder's account shows the finest type of the men who stayed and endured, made the best of circumstances by ingenuity and resourcefulness, and finally survived where many succumbed. The changes made in the manuscript have not altered the phraseology nor omitted any important detail. It was written in 1890. He was taken May 19, 1864. He writes:

After arriving at the edge of the woods I noticed a ravine that ran along the edge, and many of the boys took advantage of it, thinking that it would be a good protection from the front, but it was a mistake, as the Rebels had a range of the ravine.

I held my fire for a few moments, as I could see nothing of the enemy until I glanced up at the head of the ravine by a log house in the woods. I fired fifteen rounds. I saw the boys going down fast. A man in front of me was shot through the head. The regiment had fallen back to the top of the hill, and I thought it was about time to go, and wasn't slow in making the distance through the woods to top of the hill. A number of the boys went into the log cabin thinking it a good place to fire at the Johnnies as they came out of the woods, and it was, but in the excitement I stopped about two minutes too long. Wyman Hussey, of Co. H, was with me, and I heard him say:

"By God, I'll never be a prisoner," and he made a break for the rear. They fired at him but did not hit him, but it was a close call.

I was captured. I took a parting look at the regiment. You were holding your own at that time. I was hustled to the rear with several other unfortunates. After I got into the woods I met five of Co. K and several of Co. B. Jim Gutterson, of Co. B, was

terribly wounded through the body. I dressed his wounds with bandages which he carried in his pocket. We carried him about half a mile and left him in an old house in the clearing. I supposed at the time that he was fatally wounded, but it seems not, as I met him years after.

The first night we camped on the Wilderness ground. In the morning they gave us some flour and we made a boiled mess of it and as we had several days' rations in our haversacks, we made a fair breakfast. About 10 A. M. we were taken out on the battlefield to bury the dead that had been lying where they fell for ten days or more under the hot sun.

The trenches at the earthworks were filled with water, bodies floating around like so much driftwood. We buried men and horses all day. Most of the dead had been stripped of their outer clothing. This was a terrible job, but it had to be done. While we were at this task Ed Holt approached me and suggested that we make a break for the woods about two hundred yards away. There was about one chance in a hundred of our getting to the woods. I told him not to attempt it, to wait, and we would yet have a better opportunity, but it never came.

We were taken to a camp where there were a thousand prisoners and slept there that night. The next morning while looking around I saw several officers going out to the front. I asked one of the Rebs who they were and he says,

"That is Uncle Bob, or General Robert E. Lee, and staff."

The next day we started, a thousand or more, under cavalry guard for Burksville Station to take cars for Andersonville.

We were in camp the third night in a pasture. A Reb told one of the prisoners to take off his boots, at the same time pointing a revolver at his head. Of course he could do nothing but give up. The Yank didn't say much at the time, but looked at him just enough to know him when they should meet later on. About noon we were allowed to stop for a short rest, and then Mr. Yank stepped up to the captain of our escort, saluted and then said:

"Captain, do you allow your men to rob prisoners?" The captain replied, "No sir, I do not, what have you had taken from you?"

"One of your men came to me last night and at the point of a revolver demanded my boots, and took them."

"Would you know the man if you should see him?"

"Yes, sir, that is the man standing there."



"Did you take this prisoner's boots?"

"I traded with him sir, I left my shoes."

"Did he consent to the trade?"

"No, sir."

"Are those your boots that he has on?"

"Yes, sir."

"Take them off, and when you get back to camp I will reduce you to infantry." Now if there is anything that will strike terror to a Rebel cavalryman's heart it is to reduce him to infantry. Mr. Yank got his boots and was satisfied.

The two officers in charge of us were very nice, and that is more than I can say of any other officer that I met while in the Confederacy.

We resumed our march after our night's rest, and at last arrived at Burksville Station tired and hungry. While waiting for the train to take us to our destination, and wondering when and where we were going to get something to eat, a motherly old lady came out of the house with a large breadpan full of corn pone and meat. I was fortunate enough to get some of it, and I thought it was the sweetest meal I ever had in my life.

When the train arrived the officers and men shook hands with us and bade us goodby, saying they hoped when we met again it would be under different circumstances. Our first stopping place was Danville, Va. While halted on one of the narrow streets a small boy came out of a house and, after looking at us with an astonished expression, said:

"I thought you'uns had horns!" One of the Yanks said:

"Yes, honey, we did have horns, but we have hauled them in."

While in Danville for two days we were quartered in a tobacco warehouse that had been used for Union prisoners for two years. It was similar to Libby Prison.

Our next stopping place was Lynchburg, Va., where we were given a loaf of mouldy corn bread, and told that all that wished could write home. The number of lines was limited to twelve. We all availed ourselves of this opportunity. My letter reached home, and it informed my people that I was among the living and hoped sometime to get back to God's country. This letter was very consoling, as it had been reported that I was dead. Although the boys wrote home from Andersonville often, I don't think the letters were ever received.

We remained in Lynchburg one night. Several days later we arrived at Charleston, S. C. Gen. Gilmore at that time was throwing shells into the city, and making it very interesting. The streets were deserted, stores closed, cleaned out and nothing to sell. Grass was growing through the pavements of the business streets, fine residences laid in ashes, ruin on every hand.

We were put on board freight cars, and after a long and hungry ride, we arrived at Augusta, Ga. They didn't seem to take into consideration that we needed something to eat once in three or four days, and at the time we arrived at Augusta we were very weak.

From Augusta we started for our last stop, Andersonville, our future home for long months to come.

The notorious Captain Wirz was at the station to receive us. After falling in line we were marched to headquarters.

Many of the prisoners at this time were worn out and hardly able to stand. Wirz walked along the line with a revolver, cavalry-size, and made one of his characteristic speeches. As I remember, it was: "What'd you come down here for? First got-dam man that falls out of line I blow him to hell. I make you wish you stay at home."

Several men fainted and Wirz would stand over them in a threatening manner, but he didn't shoot.

Now we expected to be searched as we knew that was the custom. George Handy had \$25 in his possession, and he as well as the rest of us was very anxious to save it. For some reason not a man was searched, and this money was of great benefit to our little party of six as we shared and shared alike as long as it lasted.

We were divided off into hundreds, and for every twenty-five there was a sergeant who received an extra ration, and was supposed to see to the drawing and distribution of rations, when there were any. The prison gates were swung open to receive us, and we saw the prisoners in rags, some of them with hardly clothing enough to cover their nakedness, some of them living skeletons, and all eager to hear the latest news from friends.

"What is Grant doing?"

"When is Sherman coming down here to liberate us from this living hell?"

"Has our government sacrificed us?"

This was a scene I shall never forget. It was enough to strike

terror to the stoutest heart. While giving such information as I possessed as regarded matters at the front, a soldier edged his way through the crowd and put out his hand and said:

"Wilder, how are you?" I recognized him as an old school-mate of Lawrence, Henry Joy. I asked him how long he had been in this hell, his reply was:

"Nine months in this and other prisons." I said I didn't think we would remain here long. His reply was:

"I thought so when I entered here, but I have about given up hope." Poor boy, he died about three months later.

On the south side of the prison we came across a small piece of ground, four by seven, with three bent poles that had been occupied by some prisoners that had died. A young man stepped up to us and said:

"Just come in boys?"

"Yes, we are looking for some place that we can call headquarters." He said he would sell us this piece of ground. I was surprised, and asked him if we were supposed to buy our ground, and he said no, but in this case his friends had all died; he was heir to the estate and would sell it for five dollars. We decided to purchase. With an old blanket and an extra pair of drawers we made a fair shelter. We were hungry as usual. There was no certainty of receiving any rations I was informed by old prisoners, that they sometimes skipped a day or two, but after waiting a time the cry was taken up that the ration cart was coming into the prison, and all the parties that were detailed to draw the rations were on hand to receive them.

Our first day's rations consisted of a small piece of corn bread that would have answered for one meal on a pinch. This was all we were to receive for the next twenty-four hours, and rather a coarse article, cob and all ground together, and no salt. This was the ration that we received for the first two months. Occasionally it would come in the form of mush, but corn meal just the same.

We made some coffee and had our supper, three meals in one. After drinking my coffee I started to throw away the grounds when the man of whom we bought our ground said:

"Don't throw them away; give them to me and I will steep them over. I gave them to him, but not after that. It was two brewings after as long as our coffee lasted.

After walking around a short time, talking to old prisoners, and

never going far from our quarters, as we were liable to find nothing on our return but the ground, we decided to turn in, lying "spoon fashion," one turn, all turn.

In the morning after making coffee, which constituted all our breakfast, I started out to see whom I could find that I knew; I found several acquaintances from Lawrence; Jim Cummings, John Gallison and several others of the 40th Mass. This is the way we passed the time for several weeks. We became so weak that we would stagger. I was always looking for something to eat.

One day I picked up a soup bone about nine inches long. Some one had thrown it away, thinking it was of no use. I scraped off the end and discovered it was full of marrow. My first thought was of the nice soup I could have if I only had some vegetables, but as I had nothing but the bone, I decided to sell it and at the market where all trades were made, I cried out:

"Who wants to buy the soup bone, nice and fresh, only 15 cents." I wasn't long in finding a customer, and got my cash. I think I sold it too cheap. I invested my money in cabbage soup, three leaves of cabbage to two gallons of water, with a little meal thrown in and no salt. At that time I thought it was very nice.

At this time we were having a serious time with the raiders, about 500 thieves and murderers banded together to rob the prisoners. It was no unusual thing to find men strangled by this band of robbers. It wasn't safe for a man to make any display of money. Something had to be done or we would soon be at their mercy as they were strong and we were growing weaker. We found a leader of the 2nd Mass. Heavy Artillery, organized a force of two thousand; the raiders made an effort to resist our attack but we were too strong. After we smashed a few heads they broke and ran in all directions. We captured about 75 of the worst leaders, and next day rounded up fifty more. We gave them a fair trial by judge and jury composed of prisoners. Six of them were hanged, fifteen sentenced to go in the chain gang during their imprisonment, but after a few weeks they were sent back into the prison through the wicket of the main gate.

After this hanging life was more secure. We arranged a police force with a chief, and all the evil-doers were brought before him and punished. The pay for the police service was an extra ration.

The prison at this time was rapidly filling up, most of them without shelter of any kind, and many without hats or coats. We were always on the lookout to see if there were any of the boys from the

First Heavy, and one morning there came, all taken on the twenty-second of June, K Company, Morrison, Leonard, Bridges, two Shehans, Frye, Voit, Wiggin, and none of them looked as though they were going to a picnic. They couldn't understand why we greeted them so smilingly, and wanted to know if we had anything to eat. I said we were not supposed to eat anything, or at least very little while we were prisoners. After a few days they became more reconciled to their situation. We spent our time in walking around the prison and along Broadway, our business street. Gambling flourished and chuck luck was the favorite game.

Morrison and I managed to save a few spoonfuls of sorghum molasses and decided to go into the brewery business. We secured a wooden pail made in the prison. I suppose we must have borrowed it as we certainly couldn't have bought it. We put our molasses with some meal, and let it set in the sun for a short time until it fermented, then filled it up with water, threw in a few pieces of pine bark and we had our beer. I started for the market. In place of a glass I used a round mustard cup. Business was good from the start, and in a short time I sold out, netting \$1.25, all profit. I spent my half for food. As I had no stock to make another brew we dissolved partnership. I found an old friend, H. E. French, Co. F, sitting on the ground, the lining of his blouse sleeve tied at one end and filled with beans, and he was working with both hands as fast as he could to get rid of the beans before he should see too many acquaintances. I stood over him several seconds before he would look up. He asked me if I wouldn't have a few beans. I staid with him until the last bean had disappeared and if I remember correctly, French got the last bean.

There was little hope for a man that depended on his rations. I never missed an opportunity to dine with my friends.

The prisoners at this time were dying off very fast, 125 to 150 a day.

Nat Brindley was first to go of our little party of six. We carried him out of the prison to be taken to the hospital, thinking he could get medical attendance. We bade him good-bye and left him lying on the ground. I never heard from him afterwards.

The next to go was George Handy. His mind had been wandering for several days, and I knew his days were numbered. He died a week later.

The next, Asa Rowe, pined away to a skeleton.



Ed Holt died of diphtheria. I walked around the prison with him, returned to our quarters, and he strangled to death.

I left Sam Melvin, when I went out of Andersonville for Blackshire, Ga., a temporary stopping place. We were taken from Andersonville, as the Rebels were afraid our cavalry would make a raid on Andersonville.

I had been there three days when I was one of a thousand prisoners paroled. I signed a parole, and supposed my sufferings were about at an end, and that I would soon be in God's country with friends. Imagine my surprise when I arrived at Savannah to find that this was only a ruse to keep us from trying to escape while en route to Savannah.

We were put in box cars that had contained hogs previously, eighty men to a car, and it was impossible to sit down.

Charles Sargent, of Co. B, was sitting on the curbstone in a very despondent frame of mind. His wearing apparel consisted of a piece of old poncho tent. As he sat there an old lady came up to him and asked him if that was all the clothing he had.

"Yes, mam."

She turned to the guard and asked if she could give the prisoner some clothing, saying:

"While I am in sympathy with the South, I cannot see human beings suffer."

The sergeant got a suit of clothes which was about four sizes too large for him, but that didn't bother him. I don't think he had a suit before or since, of which he was so proud. It was a swallow tail with brass buttons, and four-inch turn-down collar, the vest light and flowered. He was the envy of all; the best-dressed man!

After a long tedious ride we arrived at Milan Prison, the best I had been in; made for a Rebel parole camp, but never occupied. If we could have had something to eat we could have made ourselves comfortable. I remained at this prison two months.

Those of Co. K with me at this place were, Sam Morrison, George Frye, George Wiggin, Billy Voit, and Sheehan first, and Sheehan second. Standing around the commissary one day I got into conversation with one of the prisoners that issued rations. We were receiving beans. He employed me to sell bean soup, the best in the prison, with salt and bacon in it. Trade was good from the start and I was doing a nice business when the boys of Co. K and other acquaintances located me, and staid with me as long as the soup

staid. My employer said I was no good and discharged me. Those two days were the only ones when I had enough to eat while a prisoner.

We passed the time much as we had at other prisons, lying around and always thinking of something to eat, and how long we were to stand this privation. When we passed a man that had died we would sometimes stop and look at him and almost wish we were in his place. His sufferings were over.

One morning we were ordered to pack up and fall in. It didn't take long to pack up as we had nothing to pack. The Rebels were anxious to hustle us out quickly, and all that could walk went.

At this time Kilpatrick had branched off from Sherman and was making for Milan Prison, but he heard that prisoners had been taken south so he only came within 20 miles of the prison.

We were taken to Florence Prison which was much like Andersonville.

It was now December, the nights very cold, and there was much suffering. I was fortunate enough to fall in with a prisoner from a New York regiment, and he had some money. He told me if I could find some one who had a blanket we would fix up for winter quarters. I went to George Frye and reported my good fortune. Now George never was the possessor of a blanket while in prison, in fact he had traded off his shoes and coat for something to eat while in Milan. He said:

"Wilder, I am with you. I cannot afford to lose this opportunity," and disappeared in the crowd. In a short time he returned with a very fair blanket.

I had been here just two weeks when an order came for all the sick to fall in to be examined for exchange. Now I wasn't sick, but I made up my mind I would try and make the doctor think I was. I was very near the head of the line when he came to me and wanted to know what was the matter of me. I told him I had pleurisy, or very bad cough and dysentery. I didn't dare to have more complaints so I stopped there. He said:

"Let me see your chest." I opened my blouse, he glanced at me for a moment, and said:

"Step back there by the dead line and set down." That meant I could go back to God's country.

One thousand were paroled. After getting the number required we were camped outside of the prison. That night we received a

loaf of wheat bread each, the first for six months. The next morning we started for Charleston, S. C., and marched to the city jail, formed in line in front of prison gates. A small boy came out of a house on the opposite side with his arms filled with wheat bread. The temptation was too great. We made a rush for the bread. This was too much for the boy, who dropped his bread and ran into the house. I was fortunate enough to get one loaf. This bread was to be given to the prisoners, anyhow. We were marched into the prison which was enclosed by a high wall and remained there for three days, suffering terribly from cold.

The fourth day we were marched to the wharf to take a steamer for our transports down the harbor, between Forts Sumter and Moultrie.

What a cheer went up when we saw the old flag! How I wish the old boys could have lived to see this sight! Three large transports, two of them loaded with prisoners that had arrived several days in advance of us, all clothed in suits of blue! We couldn't get off of that Rebel steamer quick enough, but many of the boys had to be carried.

We were a happy lot. Though deceived many times by the Rebels we now knew that we were safe and were going home. After six days' sailing we arrived at Annapolis Naval Academy. As we were coming up the wharf, the bands playing "Home Sweet Home," there were willing hands to assist those who needed help. The sick were taken into the hospital, the others to the parole camp.

After receiving a bath and a new suit of clothes, blanket, etc., we put in all our time consuming the food they gave us. Soon afterward we received a furlough of 30 days and six months' pay, and started for home, where I was received as one from the dead.

L. A. WILDER,

1st Mass. Heavy Artillery, Company K.

## CHAPTER XXVIII

### Losses by Death

**I**N the work of Lieutenant Colonel William F. Fox, entitled "Regimental Losses in the American Civil War," the 1st Massachusetts Heavy Artillery is classed with the three hundred fighting regiments and his statistics show that but fourteen had greater losses in battle. Since 1889, when his work was published, the Commonwealth of Massachusetts has published two volumes entitled "Massachusetts in the Army and Navy during the War of 1861-5," prepared under the authority of the state, by Thomas Wentworth Higginson, State Military and Naval Historian (1896). From this official work the figures below are taken. The numbers differ considerably in some respects, but the total loss, 486, is but two greater than the aggregate given by Colonel Fox. Ever since the Civil War the work of correction and revision of the statistics has been in progress. Absolute accuracy in this matter seems impossible.

#### Killed and Died of Wounds

COMPANIES	A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I	K	L	M	
Enlisted men,	21	18	14	14	14	15	8	14	14	29	17	24	202
One field officer and eight line officers,													9
Total,													<hr/> 211

#### Missing in Action (Presumably Killed)

Enlisted men,	1	0	0	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	4
---------------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---

#### Died by Accident or Disease

Enlisted men,	9	9	7	10	15	14	7	6	6	8	9	11	111
One field officer and one line officer,													2
Unassigned recruits,													2
Total,													115

#### Died as Prisoners of War

Enlisted men,	5	18	9	2	18	13	21	8	32	8	9	13	156
---------------	---	----	---	---	----	----	----	---	----	---	---	----	-----

**Total Losses by Death in the War**

Enlisted men,	36	45	30	27	47	43	37	28	52	45	35	48	475
Officers, two field and nine line,													11
Unassigned recruits,													2
													<hr/>
Total loss by death,													486

**CASUALTIES BY ENGAGEMENTS****(Killed and Died of Wounds)**

1864

May 19, Spottsylvania

COMPANIES	A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I	K	L	M	
Harris Farm, Va.,	6	15	5	5	3	2	4	9	3	10	12	10	84
One field officer and four line officers,													5
													<hr/>
Total,													89

May 22

Virginia, 0 1 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 2 0 0 3

May 24

No. Anna River, 0 0 1 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1

June 1-5

Cold Harbor, Va., 0 1 0 0 0 0 1 2 0 0 0 0 0 4

June 16-18

Petersburg, Va., 9 0 1 0 7 8 1 1 .4 8 4 10 53

Two line officers, 2

---

Total, 55

June 20-22

Before Petersburg, 0 0 0 2 2 1\* 2\* 0 2 0 0 2 11

One line officer, 1

---

Total, 12

August 16

Before Petersburg

(Strawberry Plains,

Va.), 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 1 1



COMPANIES	A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I	K	L	M
October 2, Poplar												
Spring Church, Va.,	1*	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	2
Before Petersburg, Va.,	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	4
Place unknown,	4	1	6	7*	1	2	2	1	3	9	1	37
One field officer,												1
												—
Total,												38
1865												
March 25												
Petersburg, Va.,	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	2
March 31												
Near Petersburg,												
Vaughan Road, Va.,	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
April 2												
Petersburg, Va.,	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	3
												—
Total,												216

“Active also at Winchester, Maryland Heights, Totopotomy and Hatcher’s Run.” (Page 171, Vol. I, “Massachusetts Volunteers in the Army and Navy, 1861-5.”)

\*Including those missing in action. The table here gives one more death than in the list by companies.

## THE BATTLE ROLL

The regiment took part in the following general engagements:

\*Spottsylvania Court House, May 19, 1864 (Harris Farm or Ny River).

\*North Anna River, May 24, 1864 (\*May 22-June 1).

\*Totopotomy Creek, May 31, 1864 (May 22-June 1).

\*Cold Harbor, June 3 to 12, 1864.

\*Petersburg, June 16, 17, 18 and 22, 1864.

\*Strawberry Plains, July 27, 1864 (July 27-29).

\*Deep Bottom, August 15-16, 1864 (Aug. 13-20).

\*Poplar Spring Church, Oct. 2, 1864.

\*Boyden Plank Road, Oct. 27, 1862 (Oct. 27-28).

Weldon Railroad, Dec. 6-12, 1864.

\*Hatcher’s Run, Feb. 5, 1865 (Feb. 5-7).

Boyden Plank Road (second battle), March 11, 1865.

\*Duncan’s Run.

Hatcher's Run (second battle), March 25, 1865.

\*Vaughan Road, March 29, 1865.

White Oak Road (March 31, 1865).

Five Forks.

Capture of Petersburg, April 2, 1865.

Jettersville, April, 1865.

Sailor's Creek, April 6, 1865.

Farmville, April 7, 1865.

Clover Hill, April 9, 1865 (Lee's Surrender at Appomattox).

Winchester (Co. I only, June 13-15, 1863).

In the collection of battle flags at the State House, are the two national flags, the two state flags, and two national guidons of the regiment.

The total number of men who served in the regiment has been variously stated. The Higginson work gives the total as 135 officers and 2,417 men aggregating 2,552. Captain Merrow reckoned a total of 2,711. It is believed that the roster in this book eliminates all duplicates, as well as some recruits previously counted, who belonged to the 1st Battalion, Heavy Artillery.

It is estimated by the committee that there are less than 400 surviving in 1917.

Gardner's tables fixed the number of wounded at 598; the total of killed, wounded and missing, 919. At the time of enlistment 761 men were under 21 years.

\*The dates given are taken from the government publications.

## CHAPTER XXIX

### Reminiscences and War Stories

**Headquarters, Grand Rounds.** One of our companies was doing garrison duty at Fort DeKalb for a season, and one night Sergeant—call him Sergeant Q—was acting as officer of the guard, which was composed of some twenty-five of the boys of the company detailed to guard the fort and look out for Mosby. It was frequently the case that regimental or headquarters Grand Rounds would give the guards at the different forts a call during the night. Such visits were unannounced and sometimes quite unexpected. On the night referred to the guard was favored with a visit sometime after midnight from a regular army second lieutenant made into a colonel of volunteers and very much enlarged by the process, and one of the kind which might be called a beer barrel in the morning and a barrel of beer at night. For convenience we will call him Colonel Koggsweiler. When he came with his grand rounds one-half, or more, of the guards were asleep in the guardhouse. One relief were on their posts all right, the rest had a right to sleep when off duty.

It was customary when we received a visit from so august a body as headquarter's grand rounds, to turn out every man off post into line in front of the guardhouse for inspection. Sergeant Q heard the sentinel when he challenged the party and the answer in a stentorian voice pealing through the darkness: "Grand Rounds! Headquarter's Grand Rounds!" The sergeant knew very well what that meant and he immediately gave the command: "Guards fall in!" The order should have been obeyed at once, but, alas, it was not heard by those sleeping guards. Col. K with his "rounds," was advancing, and the sergeant did his best to arouse the "seven-or-more-sleepers," to get them into line. Some of the sleepy fellows did very well in getting into their places, but not all.

One chap, after being awakened by the sergeant, turned over in his bunk and went to snoring again. The sergeant came to him the second time and—well, he says he hopes to be forgiven, he rolled him off his bunk to the floor, some two or three feet. The fall or stopping so quick, knocked the snores out of him and he found his place in the line. Just then Col. K. found his way into the guardhouse and remarked to the sergeant in a heavy, beery voice:

"Never mind, Sergt., guards are supposed to be asleep!" But Sergt. Q had succeeded in getting his men into line and the Col. proceeded to look them over in a way suggestive of "Heavy" Artillery, to say the least, talking to himself, apparently, "Guards are supposed to be asleep and take things easy." After his inspection of the men in line he said to the Sergt.: "Let's go and ca-ll on your sentinels and see if th-ey are a-sl-eep!"

The colonel, sergeant and the men composing the rounds all entered the fort and turning to the left the Colonel accosted the first sentinel he met, who seemed, even though an Irishman, a bit dazed, with the question:

"Sol-dier! What are you h-e-re for?" The question seemed to be a poser, as the man only stammered in answer.

"Go-od sol-dier, I guess," murmured the Colonel. Then came another question:

"Sol-dier, what are your or-ders?" Just imagine, if you can, the confusion of the Sergeant when the sentinel answered:

"I hav no ordhers, Sor!"

"Just as I expected!" said the Colonel in a most provoking way!

"He ought to know," said the exasperated Sergeant, "he has been told times enough!" which was true though he might not have been told that morning. There was not a soldier in the garrison but knew the orders.

"A fine set of gu-ar-ds," said the thick-tongued Colonel, whose intellect did not seem so badly fuddled as his tongue and legs!

"Let's see the next-one," said the Colonel. Now it so happened that "the next one" was a quick-witted Yankee, by the name of Riley, who was near enough to hear what was going on and took in the situation. Riley was a great stutterer but generally managed to make people understand him. Col. K. said to Riley:

"Well, sol-dier, what are you h-e-re for?"

"On g-g-guard, Sir!" was the ready answer. The Colonel stroked his long, heavy beard in a thoughtful way and aimed another heavy question at the sentinel.

"So-ld-ier, if you saw a par-ty coming towards you from outside what wo-uld you do?"

"I-I-I should h-h-halt them, Sir, and c-c-call the officer oft-t-the guard outside, and g-g-give the number of my post!"

"U-m-m" murmured the Col. "Well, sup-pose they would not halt, th-en what?"

"Then," said the brave sentinel, "I should f-f-fire on them, Sir!" There was more stroking of the long beard as he murmured in a pleased way:

"Go-od soldier, go-od soldier." Then came one more question:

"Soldier, if a good looking young lady should app-roach your be-at what would you do?" Said Riley:

"I wo-wo-uld challenge her s-s-same as anybody, Sir!"

"But suppose she wanted to k-kiss you, would you do it?" With a little tinge of indignation in his voice the sentinel answered:

"No Sir! I know my d-d-duty too well f-f-for that, Colonel. I might tell her if s-s-she would wait t-t-till I got off guard, I-I would attend to her case!" At that there was a roar of laughter, the Colonel making fully his share of it, and being so mollified by the answers of the quick-witted sentinel he forgot to do what the Sergeant very much feared he would, to put him under arrest!

REV. T. A. STEVENS.

**Spofford's Narrow Escape.** An incident of the Civil War. On the twenty-fifth of March, 1865, at the time of the Rebel attack on Fort Steadman, the 3rd Div. of the 2nd Corps were ordered to make a demonstration on the left of the line of works as a set-off for the Rebel forces. We broke camp early in the morning, as I now remember, the 1st or 3rd Brigade in advance, and struck the Rebel lines about noon. As we advanced, we began to meet the wounded, and as the advance had met the enemy, there were plenty of them to be seen. One poor fellow was standing by the roadside apparently shot blind, both eyes being shot out. Of course we had to pass him on to the hospital corps, as we then were ordered forward at a double quick. We soon reached the firing line and found the advance sharply engaged and their left flank in the air. They had charged the rifle pits and had captured all those on the right, directly in front of the enemy's main line, leaving three or four of the rifle pits occupied, making a fine opening for a flank movement by the enemy. The brigade in advance was somewhat unsteady so we of the 2nd brigade were ordered to advance and occupy the empty rifle pits, but we found them very well defended. I got the order to advance all right and gave the order; there was a small belt of scraggly wood on our left, making it unfit to advance in solid line, so that we were in somewhat broken order, and before the movement was completed, the order to advance was reconsidered and we were ordered back.



I continued forward, soon passed the belt of wood and came into full view of a cross-fire from the rifle pits, which I found had been bothering the advanced brigades. When I got under the shelter of the rifle pits on the right of the empty ones, I turned round to see where my men were, but I was alone; they had all retired. A shot rang out from our lines, and I felt the sting of the bullet by my ear. Turning round quickly, I saw my own Ord. Sergeant with his gun to his shoulder, amazed at his lack of shooting. I then saw the major, who motioned me back. I said nothing to the sergeant of his poor shooting, and he has now gone over the dark river. I was very careful, however, in my later movements, to keep a better lookout for myself from the rear.

At sundown, we changed our position more to the left of this bunch of wood which brought our line directly in front of the aforesaid rifle pits. Guards were sent out for safety, though we did not think there was any need of it, and every relief reported that the Johnnies were still there, and one of the comrades was certain he heard their voices. But little attention was paid to the reports, and when the first gray peep of morning came, lo and behold, a man dressed in blue was standing in the rifle pit and then what a laugh went round. Some of the boys were going across the field to get acquainted, but while the talk was going on a comrade of a Pennsylvania regiment loaded down with canteens, was going to fill them at a spring near their post. He filled them all right, got up, spoke to the Johnnies, saluted and turned, when:

"Come in Yank," was their reply, firing two shots as he started back, and they pinked him but he never stopped. Then what a scattering took place; it was quite lively for a time. Later a body of a soldier was discovered lying between the lines, and I took two men from my company; an officer and two men from the Rebs side. We met and exchanged salutations, took up the body and brought it back into our lines. A staff officer rode along just after we had got into our lines, and made some inquiries, but it was the last I heard of it, and that night we bade the Johnnies good-bye, went back to our own camp and cooked a week's rations, for a tramp after Lee.—CAPT. E. A. SPOFFORD.

**Discipline in the Regiment.** We had a man in our company — to distinguish him call him Dim—for the image of the creator had become somewhat dim through the use of whiskey.

By frequent and somewhat serious breaches of discipline, Dim had made himself obnoxious to the officers and many were the experiments tried to bring him to terms in vain. The guardhouse had been a favorite resort, and for all he would say to the contrary, it seemed to be a pastime to him to be deprived of privileges, so long as he could obtain his favorite beverage, and such as he had ways of their own of securing it. Dim, at his brightest, was a good soldier, but when at his dimmest, no dependence could be placed in him.

After one of his bad spells, in which he fetched up in the guardhouse, the captain came to one of the sergeants, who had organized, and was carrying on as best he could, a temperance society at the fort, saying:

"What in the world can be done with that rascal, Dim? I've done everything I can think of to punish him, all to no purpose. He's just as bad as ever. I don't know what to do." After thinking it over a moment, the sergeant suggested:

"There is one thing you have not tried."

"What's that?" said the captain.

"You haven't tried forgiveness yet!" The captain did not seem to think that would do at all, but on the sergeant's advising an appeal to his manhood, he consented but commissioned the sergeant to try the new treatment. The sergeant was not long in reaching the offender's side in the guardhouse and after explaining the matter, said:

"Now, Dim, you are not satisfied with the service you are rendering your country. I don't believe you are satisfied with your conduct as a man, and I believe there is better stuff in you than you have indicated by your conduct in the past. Now be a man, and let them see that you can be as good a soldier as any in Uncle Sam's service." Dim was sober. He brightened up quite perceptibly saying:

"I have been a fool and I think I can do better."

"That is right," the sergeant replied:

"And you are forgiven and can go to your quarters. Be a man, henceforth!" Dim looked surprised, confused and pleased, and picking up his overcoat and cap, he gave the sergeant a look containing more than he could speak, and went out and became a better soldier. Sometime after this the captain, one day, said to the sergeant:

"Your plan works well with Dim, haven't had to put him in the guardhouse since that time when we tried the forgiveness plan."

—T. A. STEVENS (1895).

**Sans-Culotte.** After taps one night at Fort Jackson, I was about to turn in when there came a confused sound of voices at the entrance of the bridge. Throwing on an army cloak to conceal the absence of trousers I proceeded to the piazza of the old hotel and asked for the cause of the dispute. Without any preliminaries, the leader of the party, which consisted of half a dozen of officers and ladies, all mounted, shouted:

"I want an escort over the bridge! Where are your guards?" The sergeant replied:

"The guards on duty are at their posts; those off duty are at the guardhouse."

"I want an escort, call out your guard!"

"I cannot do that, sir, I have not the authority to disturb the guard, and I doubt if you have."

After a while the stormy, commanding voice calmed down to a most respectful request to be furnished with a guard over the dismantled bridge. The partly-dressed sergeant proffered his own services, which he rendered in such an agreeable manner, both to himself and the party, that he continued his escort to the Washington end of the bridge.

It was the sergeant's lot to fall in step beside a very charming young lady and, being something of a beau himself among his New England friends, made himself as agreeable as a Yankee boy can under proper inspiration—such as a trim, little figure, outlined in the darkness and a sweet-toned voice with a slight foreign accent. The sergeant forgot his absence of clothing and the long distance across the bridge.

At the Washington end of the bridge the sergeant was urged to continue his trip to their residence in the city, but obvious reasons prevented. On his return the sergeant learned that the party he had just escorted across was Prince Salm Salm and staff, and that the young lady was the Princess Pazaola, of Austria!

Salm Salm was a Prussian officer of rank who was serving as a staff officer with General Blenker and later became the colonel of the 8th New York Infantry, one of the German regiments. Returning to Europe, he identified himself with the cause of Maximilian, after whose death he returned home and died near Metz, Alsace, in 1870.—C. H. MASURY.



REGIMENTAL REUNION AT SALEM WILLOWS, 1890





"JUST BEFORE REVEILLE"

DAWN AT FORT ALEXANDER HAYES, OCTOBER 10TH, 1864, DURING SIEGE OF PETERSBURG, VIRGINIA.  
REGIMENTAL BUGLER JERRY BRADLEY (ARMED WITH SPENCER CARBINE) HEARS PICKET  
FIRING AT THE FRONT. FROM A PAINTING BY FRANK T. MERRILL, TAKEN FROM A  
PENCIL SKETCH AND "BRADY" WARTIME PHOTOGRAPH



**Carrying the Colors, June 16, 1864.** I read in the "Melvin Memorial," Comrade Dearborn's account of Corporal Buckley's picking up the flag on June 16. I presume he had reference to the Massachusetts State flag, for on that date Sergt. Spaulding, of Co. F, carried the national or U. S. flag and was killed. I do not know who picked them up, but this I do know: You all remember, after we formed in line for the assault, June 16, we advanced and crossed a brook, then up a hill, on the top of which was a lot of stockades, or log houses; none that I saw had roofs; they looked as if they had been used by Confederates for winter quarters. Tents for roofs as we used to have. After passing these we went down the hill in the ravine and stopped, conscious that we could go no farther and we gradually fell back, each on his own account.

On my way out I stopped at one of these stockades. Moses E. Angell, Co. A, was there ahead of me. I knew him when in the band. Others there I did not know. Soon came Wm. Miller and Lemuel Wilson, Co. F, and Corporal Charles Millard, Co. F, one of the color guards with the U. S. flag.

Angell said:

"Oh, show them the flag and let them know we are alive," and he did. They saw the flag and a perfect hailstorm of bullets from all directions was their answer. One man inside the stockade was killed; Lemuel Wilson, and John Burk, Co. F, who had just come up, were mortally wounded. I do not know whether Angell was hit or not as I never saw him afterwards. Wm. Miller and Corporal Millard were not injured. I was lying on the ground and as I got up to go, a bullet passed through my coat sleeve, leaving a red spot on the flesh.

I had not gone far before I stumbled over a stump, falling head-long and landing in a depression that afforded good protection and I stayed there for some time; at least it seemed so, for I was scared.

After a while I could see them getting the regiment (what was left) together. I got out and joined them. As I came up to the company, Capt. Kimball saw me. He said:

"When I saw you fall and not get up I thought you were killed."

—EDWARD H. BAKER, CO. F.

**Capturing Rebel Whiskey.** It was rather a dark night early in 1864 when a detachment of men were assembled for picket duty in the vicinity of Falls Church; these reserves were quietly sleeping

at midnight in the field, some twenty-five yards from the roadside. One picket—Timothy Conlin, of Co. L (who later died in Andersonville Prison), was on post in the road facing towards Fairfax, while another, facing towards Washington, hearing the sound of horse's hoofs in the distance, thought that some farmer was on his way home from Washington.

"Who comes there?" the soldier shouted. No reply.

"Who comes there?" again louder. No answer, but the horse spurted. When the third challenge was given the sentinel sprang from the road instantly, bringing his musket to an aim.

Lieut. Roundy, Co. B, who was in charge of the detachment and who had heard the first challenge—commanded fire. The bullet was speeding while the command was being given—striking the horse in a vital part of the body and it went down on all fours; made an effort to get up, but fell back, dying shortly afterwards. The driver escaped by jumping from the wagon on the opposite side from the picket. An examination of the wagon revealed eight kegs of whiskey, containing about eight gallons each; the kegs being labelled "paint."

The detachment returned to their companies in the morning. When the lieutenant reported the capture to Colonel Tannatt, a detail left to guard the wagon took occasion to sample the goods. Some, who were judges, pronounced the article O. K. The private who did the shooting and the sergeant in charge permitted but one keg to be tapped, as they wished to make a good showing at headquarters and the goods were duly turned over.

A few days later an orderly appeared on the road between Fort Whipple and Fort Woodbury, where men were at work on fatigue duty, and inquired for the private who did the shooting, handing him a pass to Washington for twenty-four hours, signed by Col. Thos. R. Tannatt; also one to Private Dearborn, who fired at the wagon from the reserve squad.—S. B. DEARBORN.

**The Johnnies took the Food.** When we were at Bowling Green there was a grocery store in the city on the right of the main road; some of us went in and found an old gray-haired man sitting on the counter banging his heels against it. He said:

"There's nothing in the store except that bar of soap on the top shelf. Our boys were here yesterday and took all there was." They said: "If you're with us you'll give us what you've got, and if you're not we'll take what you've got!"

One of our boys went out the side door and found a pump without a handle. They made the old man find the handle, and, of course, we made him try the water first, then we filled our canteens.

I went down the street and found a woman and small girl in a house on the other side of the street. The woman remarked that she supposed I was after something to eat. But she said:

"If you are, there's nothing in the house, I haven't even a bit of sugar. I don't know what I'll do. Our cavalry came yesterday and took all there was." My sympathy got the best of me and I gave her all my sugar and coffee.

Farther down the street we passed a one-story house, with a door in the middle and windows on either side. Four women sat on the steps, and one old lady wearing large-bowed glasses had a good deal to say. She kept saying we looked fine, but in two days we would be in Libby Prison.

When we turned up South-side railroad, New Petersburg, Va., I went into a nice-looking large white house where I found a lady. She said she hoped I wasn't going to take what little she had left, for the Confederates had been there the day before and had only left her two biscuits for herself and child, but there was some syrup and pickled peaches down cellar which she would give me. I gave her all my hard-tack and she said:

"God bless you! That's more than our boys did for me."

—C. H. DOWNING, Co. M.

**Suffered for His Country.** In one of the companies there was a private by the name of Nute, a comical genius, somewhat undersized for a soldier, who had a queer way of bringing his rather long nose and chin nearly together. The loss of his teeth in front helped him to do it. He could "tear cartridge," however, as quickly as any one.

One day on inspection a spot of rust was found on the nipple of Nute's rifle, and for discipline he was sentenced to take his gun apart, standing in a wheel barrow in the center of the parade ground, and clean and polish it. All knowing the waggish drollery of the culprit gathered round to see the fun sure to come. Nute got everything ready and stepped into his wheelbarrow to begin operations, but he soon learned that it was no easy job to keep his balance under the circumstances. All expected to see him go over, but he soon learned to balance himself and took his gun apart and began to clean and polish it.

During the whole operation no one could have told by his looks that there was a human being near him. He seemed to see nobody, but to be filled with a sort of sorrowful determination to resign himself to his fate and be true to his country. Resting the butt of his rifle on the edge of the barrow, carefully balancing himself at the same time, he held the top end with his left hand and with his right, containing a piece of emery cloth he slowly moved the cloth along the barrel of the rifle from muzzle to breech and up again, stopping now and then to rest. His face turned skyward with that inimitable nose and chin of his nearly touching, with a look indescribable, he drew a long, deep sigh and said, as only Nute could say it, "Oh, my country, how I suffer for thee!"

—REV. T. A. STEVENS.

**Annie Etherage.** One blazing hot day we were resting on our arms, the pickets and sharpshooters firing from time to time. We saw an officer and his staff moving across a dusty cornfield toward the rear and in the party we were surprised to see a woman. They became a target for the Rebel sharpshooters and put spurs to their horses, seeking shelter in the surrounding woods, all but the woman who rode leisurely after the others, as if she scorned danger. A furious artillery engagement followed immediately and the Battle of Totopotomoy was under way.

Several days later, we dug rifle pits in a heavy pine forest. My company had for intrenching tools a broken shovel, an ax and a Virginia hoe and had to work by platoons most of the night, and in the morning the men rolled themselves in their blankets to snatch a nap, but we had miscalculated our position and it became necessary to abandon the trenches. Our battalion commander quietly and effectively roused the sleepers with his heavy foot, but to his amazement out rolled from one of the blankets a woman. She proved to be the same woman we had seen the day before. She was a nurse attached to the Fifth Michigan. She was an angel of mercy, sharing the dangers of her command, the idol of her regiment. Her name was Mrs. Annie Etherage Hooks, widely known as Annie Etherage. Her husband served in the same regiment. She took part in thirty-two battles. Her biography and portrait will be found in the history of her regiment. The history of the Mozart regiment of New York also contains her portrait. She had been refused a commission as assistant surgeon because

she was a woman. But she was a heroine, soldier, comrade, sharing the dangers of the firing line, constant to duty, comforting the wounded and suffering, praying for the dying, serving her country faithfully.—C. H. MASURY.

**Hard Cider for Medicine.** While we lay at the fort I had jaundice. I went to Fort Albany and ran across an old "Reb." by the name of Johnson, and he said:

"Yank, ye got the 'yaller jacks,' " and I said:

"We call it jaundice." Then he said:

"You ought to have some hard cider."

"Well, where am I to get it?"

"Over to Washington," he replied.

"Well," I said, "I can't go over to Washington." He walked off a little way, then he turned around and called to me.

"I've got some and you get a jug." Said I:

"That's another conundrum." He hesitated and finally said: "Guess I got one." So I went with him to his house and down cellar and he filled the jug nearly full of cider. Then he said:

"Yer want to put black cherry-tree bark in thar an' yer get it up to Hunter's Chapel near a run." So I took my jug and started up the road. When I got most to the chapel I looked behind and the old man was coming. He said:

"Boy, I was afraid you'd make a mistake," and the old fellow sat down, cut off the bark and put it into the jug. He was all right. I offered to pay, but he said:

"No pay," and I took the jug to my tent.

"Boys, here's a gallon of cider that old Johnson gave me for the jaundice," said I, and they all laughed.

"Going to drink it?" When I replied yes, they said:

"You know he's a Rebel?"

"Yes," I said, "and I might as well die one way as another." There wasn't another man in the company who would touch it, so I drank the whole of it.—C. H. DOWNING.

**The Army Pest.** Old soldiers, or lumbermen who have camped out all winter in the forests of Maine or Michigan, will not be surprised to learn that our beds were inhabited by a family of what is known to naturalists as *pediculus vestimenti* but better known to soldiers as the "army louse." People who have not been soldiers have a faint idea of the sufferings in war from sickness,



wounds, fatigue and exposure to heat and cold, but they do not realize all the discomforts of a soldier's life unless they take the army louse into account. In camp, where it is possible for the soldier to wash his clothes in boiling water, he can keep clear of the pest, but on a campaign, sleeping on the ground every night, it is simply impossible. On the march from the Rappahannock to Gettysburg and back, I venture to say that not a man in the Army of the Potomac, from the major-general commanding down to the lowest rear rank private, was free from these uncomfortable parasites. On a hot day's march as soon as arms were stacked for a rest, through the brigades you could see soldiers, unslinging their knapsacks sit down upon them, take off their blouses, pull off their shirts and go to "skirmishing" as they called it; that is picking off the pests which had been tormenting them. Some may think that such descriptions might better be omitted; some may even call them disgusting. Of such I can only say that they are unworthy of the benefits they have received from the sufferings of our brave soldiers, and to them I commend the words of the Roman poet:

"Homo sum;

Nihil humani a me alienum puto."

—Red Diamond in the Sunday Herald, Feb. 27, 1887.

**Four-horse-Load of Oysters.** Capt. Jos. W. Kimball was noted somewhat for his love of the good things even in camp life, and several days since dispatched one of his "live Yankees" off to Alexandria for some fresh oysters, giving him in his usual jocose way, the command: "Don't come back without them."

Off goes the man, and no more was seen of him for several days. The indignant and disappointed captain reports him a deserter and gives him up as a "lost child." But lo! after the lapse of nine days the captain beholds his reported deserter, Baily, coming into camp leading in a train of four-horse-wagons loaded with oysters. Approaching and respectfully saluting the amazed captain, Baily of F, better known as "Jim," reports:

"Here are your oysters, captain; couldn't find any at Alexandria, so I chartered a schooner and made a voyage to Fortress Monroe and Norfolk for them. There's about two hundred bushels—where do you want them?"

Baily, it seems, did really make the trip, hired his men and sold oysters enough in Georgetown, before "reporting," to pay all ex-

penses and leave him a profit of \$150. The "two hundred bushels" were divided among the regiment and Baily returned to his duty as if nothing unusual had transpired.

The incident occurred late during the winter of 1862 or 1863. The 14th Massachusetts was stationed at Fort DeKalb, Va. It caused some fun in camp for several days. The writer enjoyed his share of the oysters.—GEO. W. LEWIS.

**Forgot to Muster Companies L and M.** At Fort Albany, being a new company, we were detailed into the trench. Co. D had a detachment in there and soon they began throwing clay or red mud. I asked the sergeant if they were going to be allowed to pelt us and sergeant said he didn't think it was right. So I said if any one threw mud at me they'd get some back. We didn't have to wait long for the opportunity and the upshot of it all was that Co. K was driven out of the ditch and Co. D got a reprimand. Perhaps some of them remember it, although I don't suppose they want to.

Later on I remarked that Co. L and Co. M were never mustered into the service. Capt. Andrews reported it to Col. Greene; so, soon after, I had to visit the colonel under guard, and he asked me a number of questions. Finally he asked me how it was I wasn't mustered in. He said:

"Weren't you mustered in under Col. Wright?" I answered:

"I don't think so," and he said:

"Why not?" I said:

"Because I never saw Lieut. Col. Wright and couldn't tell whether he was a white man or a black one." So next Sunday afternoon Co. M and Co. L were ordered out on parade and were properly mustered into service.—C. H. DOWNING, Co. M.

**Lee's Breakfast.** While our regiment was passing through the village of "New Store" late afternoon of April 18, 1865, I observed a venerable colored man beside the road. He appeared much excited and very happy, gesticulating wildly while replying to questions from the ranks. Asking him if any rebels had passed that way to-day, he replied:

"No massa: right smart of dem went yesterday and last night. Massa Lee done eat his brekfas here dis mornin." Asking again what he had for his breakfast, the reply was: "Corn pone, massa; corn pone."

Returning by the same route several days after the surrender, on our way to Burkville Junction, we saw the same individual amidst a crowd of colored people of all ages and sizes. Some of the pickaninnies were dancing on the rocks, being induced to show their talent by sundry gifts of sugar and hard-tack from the haversacks of the passing soldiers.

Making my way to the side of my venerable friend I asked him where Gen. Lee ate his breakfast that morning. His face lighted up with the characteristic smile of the colored race, as he replied:

"Dunno Massa, Dunno, you kotch him mighty quick."

—GEO. S. GIBSON, Co. F.

**Stoning the Bridge Guards.** At one time they detailed a guard on Long Bridge from our regiment. Each of the companies stayed there two weeks, Co. M being the last one detailed. The first night the guard was stoned on the end of the bridge. The second night, while on guard at Casey's stable, I was stationed at 14th St. opposite the stable. There was a party in the house adjoining headquarters and a crowd of teamsters began stoning the guard. I called for the corporal. It being about time to be relieved, Sergeant Bickford came with the relief; but just before he got to the stable some one of the teamsters threw a brick and struck Linas Bing's gun. I ran across the street and yelled:

"Linas, give it to them!" Clark came running up and said:

"Don't let 'em fire!" but they did. No one was hurt seriously, but we got seven of them, and the next morning we were ordered to take them to the provost marshal's headquarters. We were complimented for what we had done and told that we were the first guard who had resisted the stoning, as all others had been stoned. However, we were relieved two hours afterward and put on two days' duty at the bridge. The Company didn't like it very well and it was said, "that it was all that little black devil's fault."

—C. H. DOWNING, Co. M.

**Just Missed a Badge of Honor.** On the twenty-second of June I was captured but thought it better to take the chance of being shot rather than go to Libby Prison and consequently got away.

On the twenty-seventh of October I was captured again, ordered to fall back, but ran ahead instead. I got in behind some log huts, which to my surprise I found populated with Rebels; after making the best time on record I started up the road.

I found a felt hat and a little farther on found a sword, soon after picked up a sash, and the next day I found out who the staff officer was who so broadly scattered his regalia. I was ordered to give up the goods, so said:

"All right, I've no use for the sash or the sword, but he can't have the hat till I get another one."

That day was the day a detachment from the regiment captured the battery—one gun belonging to Battery K, 4th Regulars. I got out the prolong and hitched onto the trail. Just before, I had picked up a Rebel flag, and as we were dragging the cannon met a lieutenant from L, I think, and he made me throw away the flag.

A Pennsylvania fellow later picked it up and got a badge of honor for bravery in getting the flag.—C. H. DOWNING, Co. M.

**Weight Reduced to Fifty Pounds.** I enlisted in the 1st Massachusetts Heavy Artillery for three months and re-enlisted for three years; was taken prisoner at Petersburg, June 22, 1864, and taken to Libby Prison, but was not there long before I was removed to Belle Isle, being taken from there to Savannah. I remained there for a short time, thence going to Andersonville prison in cattle cars, and all we had to eat was one small piece of corn cake a day.

We marched two days going down without anything to eat but a few green leaves that we gathered by the roadside.

I remained in Andersonville prisoner until the war was over, and while there I was sick with the scurvy and other diseases, caused by lying on the ground without any shelter over me. After leaving there I came into Macon, and started from there to Jacksonville. When we arrived there we got a good breakfast, the first good meal we had had since we were captured. After leaving there we came to Hilton Head Hospital, and stayed a short time and then on to New York, where I stayed until I was able to come home. I arrived in Lynn, July 15, 1865, my weight being fifty pounds.

—HERBERT W. PARROTT, Co. M.

(Boston Journal, Dec. 31, 1892).

**Meetings with Lincoln.** It was late when we (the 6th Mass.) reached Washington, after fighting our way through Baltimore, for we had to lay rails that the enemy had torn up. It was about dusk. The depot was crowded and thousands were outside. As we disembarked, President Lincoln, who was there with his staff, came forward and greeted Col. Jones with these words: "Thank God!

If you hadn't got here to-night they would have had us before morning."

We were quartered in the Senate Chamber. Early the next morning with two comrades, I wandered over near the White House. While we were looking about, not daring to step on the grounds for fear of trespassing, a man came out and told us the president wanted to see us. We were led into the Blue Room where we met and shook hands with the president and he talked with us, asking personal questions, for ten or fifteen minutes. We left the White House feeling fully five inches taller than when we went in. The next day the president, vice-president and General Scott came over to the capitol and formally shook hands with the whole regiment.

—A. L. DAME, CO. B.

**Chasing Stray Hogs.** In our first engagement in the Battle of the Wilderness, I lost a finger and received a few shots in the leg. All at once I found myself alone with Capt. James Pope and together we went up the hill and joined the company. We were ordered into a great field to rest and make coffee and all went well until some of the boys who were chasing stray hogs in the woods had the misfortune to send a bullet into the tree under which the general in command was reclining. Whereupon the general said that if the men were not too tired to chase wild hogs they were not too tired to continue to chase the Rebs., and ordered them to fall in. When the march began one soldier at least carried on his bayonet the quivering hind quarter of a hog.

The hardest service we ever had was in tearing up the Welden Railroad. We had to leave the winter quarters which we had just occupied and started in a snowstorm. Miles of rails and ties we tore up, piling the ties cob-house fashion six feet high with the rails on top. Burning the sleepers heated the rails so that we could twist them about the trees and destroy them also.

—W. A. CUSHING, CO. D.

**Shooting Ramrods.** On the picket line in front of Petersburg congratulations were frequently exchanged—while in front of Fort Hayes a comrade fired a spare ramrod at the picket pit, 200 yards in his front, and then shouted:

"How'd yer like that Johnny?" He replied, "Save your ramrods, you'll need um."



Between the lines at Petersburg, Va., of Fort Sedgwick (known as "Fort Hell") and Fort Mahone (Fort "Damnation") where the pickets in the trenches were so close that a missive would frequently be tied to a cartridge and thrown across the interval between the contending pickets, was an extremely dangerous place to do picket duty, especially if one showed his head at the "porthole" in the pit. While the regiment was stationed at Fort Alexander Hayes, details were occasionally made for picketing in this locality, but as men did not care to expose themselves they seldom if ever took any aim when firing through the loop holes made for this purpose—as they were watched by enemy's sharpshooters constantly.—S. B. DEARBORN.

**Blames Himself for an Attack.** Col. Blaisdell, at North Anna, directed me to take sixty men and bring up from the works captured in the rear some rails for the new works. I left my sabre and a small descriptive book of Co. L that I always carried. Dearborn now has this book. After bringing up one load I learned of some negro huts in front of the new works, and as the distance was less we went there and got a load of stuff. But we were discovered before another load was procured and had to quit under heavy fire, and we returned to the other source of supply. One man stayed with me while the others carried in the rails. They did not return.

I found the works abandoned when I went up to look for my detail; found my sword, but not the book. I always felt that I was the cause of the enemy's discovering our plans that night. Later I recovered the book during a truce, from a North Carolina officer. At the same time he gave me a late Richmond newspaper.

—R. S. LITTLEFIELD, July 26, 1894.

**Arrival of Recruits.** During the fall of 1863 there were recruited for the Regiment some 250 men who were sent to the camp on Long Island, Boston Harbor, where they were equipped with uniforms, blankets and cooking utensils, knapsacks, canteens, everything excepting muskets and equipment.

After being quartered in tents in that bleak month of December, they welcomed the order to board the Steamer "Admiral Dupont" for the South; sailed Dec. 24, arriving at Alexandria after a five days' passage in the roughest kind of weather. About everybody was seasick. On January 1, 1864, Major Shatswell rode over from

Arlington Heights and led us to the various forts. As the men had enlisted in the various companies they were marched in company squads and left at the proper designations. It was a bitter cold windy day.

That night Col. Tannatt's headquarters, a two-story house near Fort Corcoran, were burned to the ground.—S. B. DEARBORN.

**For Straggling Ahead.** Some of the footsore men during the first day of the march toward North Anna, cut cross lots when the road was winding and thus kept up with their commands. Col. Tannatt regarded it as unmilitary and detailed me to get a guard and arrest all who made the short cuts. It was an irksome duty, for by the time I had explained the cause of arrest, we had fallen behind and had to put on the extra speed needed to get to the head. It seems as if I had arrested a quarter of the brigade, though they were allowed to continue in the ranks. In camp that night the adjutant told me to prefer charges against the men arrested. I made out charges as follows:

"For straggling ahead of the brigade in attempting to keep up with the column." The adjutant general smiled as he read the papers, and when I asked what to do next, he said

"Discharge the prisoners."—R. S. LITTLEFIELD.

**Rescuing Marcus M. Pool.** On the last day of May, 1864, we had, with bayonets and case knives, dug rifle pits about 200 yards from the enemy's works. In the morning firing began and at length we were ordered to fall back about 150 yards. We were to leave our pits two at a time. I ran zigzag and jumped into the ditch in front of the trenches, resting for five minutes before jumping over. Sergt. Marcus M. Pool was hit, but reached the banking. We reached out and dragged him to shelter. We thought he was fatally wounded, but he survived and is one of the few commissioned officers living in 1917. He told us afterward that when he was about to start he advised his two comrades to come along or they would be captured. They decided to stay and were made prisoners, dying in Andersonville. He was shot through the body as he was starting, but managed to reach the trenches.—S. B. DEARBORN.

**His Last Letter.** William Lyman, Co. M, of Chelsea, wounded May 19, died next day, leaving a wife and children. His last letter home, May 14, 1864: "I feel rather sad when thinking of dear ones

at home and the uncertainty of ever seeing them again. But think not that I am afraid to do my duty.

"If my health is spared, you will not hear that I have shrunk from duty, however arduous or perilous it may be; and if it should be my fortune to fall at my post, tell our dear children their father died to transmit to them untarnished the best government that the world ever knew. Tell them, if they live to be men, to go and do likewise, if occasion should require it."

Years afterward one of the sons came a long distance to a regimental reunion to look into the faces of the men who had fought side by side with his father.—A. L. DAME, Co. B.

**Foraging for Pork and Bacon.** After the regiment moved from Yellow Tavern, I was left in charge at Satchell's Camp. While there we got pretty hungry; a little way from us was a Jersey brigade commissary and they had some very fine bacon. A fellow detailed from another company—Mathews—suggested I play euchre with the captain while he went after the bacon at the back of the tent. Perhaps I got beaten playing euchre, I don't remember, but I know we had bacon for breakfast, and had hardly got it inside when they came looking for it.

On one other occasion we got a barrel of pork and I rolled it, I should think nearly half a mile, so the whole company had pork and plenty of it. It formerly belonged to Butterfield's Camp.

—C. H. DOWNING, Co. M.

**A Cruel March.** The morning after the fatal twenty-second the hospital was broken up, and all the wounded able to walk, were given a few hardtack, a junk of boiled beef, their canteens filled with water, and started on the road to City Point fourteen miles away. Our wounds had received scant attention and some were already discharging pus, but as the transportation at hand was only sufficient for the severely wounded, we had to walk.

The day was hot; there was no shade. Five hundred started, but many fell and perished. It was nearly dark when I crossed the gang plank of a transport and I remembered nothing more until I waked up when nearing Washington thirty-six hours later. That day was the most dreadful of my three years in the service.

—G. S. GIBSON, Co. F.

**Perilous Volunteer Service.** W. H. Morgan, writing for one of the modest patriots: "Before the massacre of the First Maine, volunteers were called for, to go in front of the works. Of the company, John C. Campbell, Charles R. Brown, Benjamin C. Nichols and Charles Adams went, and reached a depression running parallel to our lines, where they lay down on account of the hot firing on both sides and remained there during the charge of the First Maine, unable to get back until night, but eventually all of the skirmishers got back alive, but Campbell and Brown were wounded. We were more fortunate than the volunteers from other companies of the regiment. All were living in 1915 except Adams.

**Appointed Private No. 92.** I was a friend of the captain's and when he saw my name on the list he said he was glad I had enlisted and when he made out his warrant of appointments I should surely have one, so I thought some day I might be a general. When I fell into the company I found myself a high private "No. 92." After we got to the forts he tried to fix it up with me. He wanted to make me corporal, but I said: "No, you can never fix it up now. You can never make me a corporal or anything else." He tried several times but I always refused.

However, I was finally made corporal by Major Shatswell on August 31, 1864.—C. H. DOWNING, Co. M.

**Eating Raw Corn.** On the way from James River to the front of Petersburg, we had nothing to eat, as our train had been gobbled up by Mosby on the other side of the river. In the afternoon we came to a large corn bin where the corn was in the ear. The boys made a rush for it and I, fortunately, was only able to get half an ear. I ate it and thanked the Lord there hadn't any more fallen to my share. Lieut. Naseby had a whole ear but didn't get a chance to eat it.

When we got up to Smith's the colored soldiers gave us plenty of hard tack; but there were white soldiers who wouldn't give us any.

—C. H. DOWNING, Co. M.

**Those Leather Stocks.** Somebody decided in the early days of the war that it would improve the appearance of the soldiers if they wore leather stocks two inches wide about their necks. That may have been true of the goose-necks, but not of the bull-necks. The

dog-collars were disliked, and there was much barking and whistling to express the feeling of the men. The colonel finally had to take notice of the discontent so audibly expressed and gave permission to have the stocks cut to a width suiting the individual neck. In consequence some of the men cut their stocks to the width of a shoe-string and the dog collar was soon abandoned entirely.

—C. H. MASURY.

**"Rally 'Round the Flag, Boys."** During the battle of First Hatcher's Run, I listened to the singing of "We'll Rally 'Round the Flag, Boys," under rather peculiar circumstances.

One of those sudden, heavy thunder-storms that are so common to the locality, overtook us. The rain came down in torrents and stopped the fighting on both sides.

One of the boys started the song and every one took it up. It certainly was impressive. No grand opera I ever heard could equal it. When the song was over the Johnnies gave us three rousing cheers.—A. L. DAME, CO. B.

**Worsley's Dog.** Corp. Pardon E. Worsley, Co. L, was the possessor of a small dog, and on this occasion he took up position in our front (this being his first time under fire), he seemed delighted at the hissing of the enemy's shells, and would listen for them, and as soon as they struck the earth would bound after them like a deer. He tried it once too many times, however, as he jumped at one time when the shell was exploding a few feet above the earth. He tried hard to stop the shell, but couldn't, and the result was it put an end to his breathing, he taking his departure with a frightful leap into the air.

**Tribute to Gardner Tufts.** I have a bullet that reminds me of June 18, 1864, passed to me by some brother in gray; it lodged in my blanket. I want to pay a grateful tribute to the memory of Hon. Gardner Tufts, of Lynn, stationed at Washington to look after the interest of Massachusetts men stranded there. On my way to Boston to get my commission he gave me the aid I needed.

I shall never forget Wheeler of L, who stayed in the fight until 10 P. M. May 19. Wheeler was shot in a little pit he had dug on the afternoon of the slaughter of the First Maine.

—LT. W. A. CROAK, CO. L.



**Wanted to Fight More.** At the surrender of Lee everything was excitement and commotion; officers and men going to and fro, cheering and celebrating. A group of color-bearers surrounded every general that they met, interlocked their flags and compelled each to make a speech before releasing him. General DeTrobian refused and tried to get away. After riding back and forth and failing to break our line, he took off his hat and said: "Boys, on your account I'm glad the war is over, but when I think of all we've been through, *by tamn*, I want to fight some more."

—A. L. DAME, CO. B.

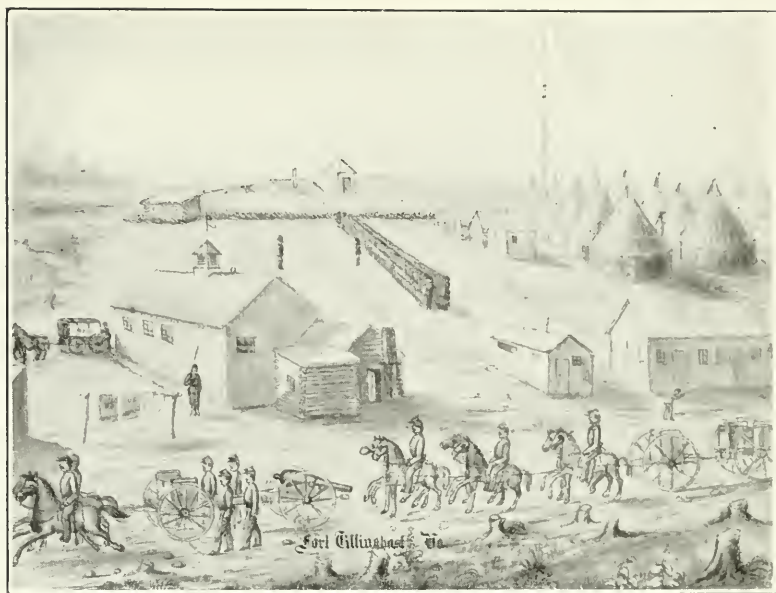
**Fun in the Hare House.** Many of the men occupied the Hare house. In the parlor was a piano which was played by the boys to the accompaniment of the music of cannon and musketry. Some donned women's clothing found in the closets and made merry, dancing a cotillion as shells tore through the roof and bullets broke the glass in the windows. One boy was struck in the face by a minie ball while he sat in a rocking chair, just after he had said: "What do you think the folks at home would say to this?"

N. P. Cutler wrote in greater detail this story for the Boston Journal of Jan. 24, 1893.

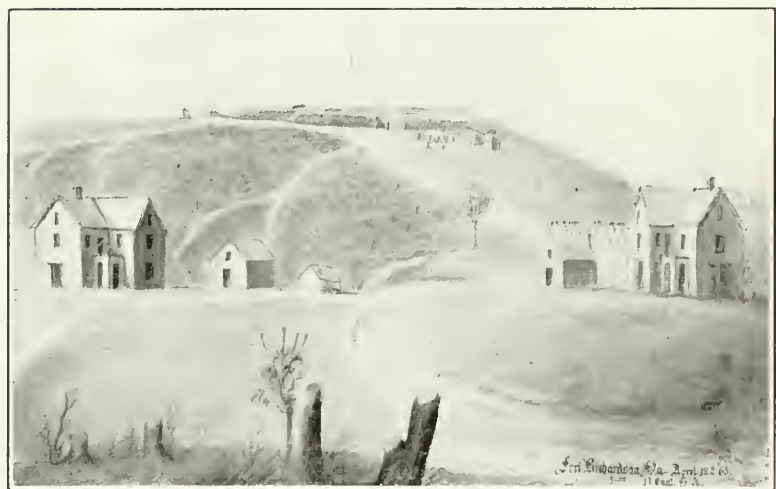
**"No Use to the Old Woman."** James Saunders, Co. H, remembers vividly his view of Lincoln at Maryland Heights in 1863, when he had the pleasure of saluting the president and his party.

He saw Major Shatswell at Spottsylvania and urged him to go to the rear to have his wound dressed. At Cold Harbor, when the men were borrowing in the ground for shelter, Barney McGurk said: "I think I will dig a hole too, for if I get killed I will be no use to the government nor to the old woman neither." But he hardly had the words out when he was struck and instantly killed.

**Selling His Turkey.** When Co. B was ordered from Maryland Heights, we were relieved by a green regiment. F. W. had a nice turkey, and he managed to sell to no less than half a dozen different men, telling each as he received his pay, that the turkey could be left in the pen. But the company did not start as soon as he expected and some of the boys took the turkey down into the valley and hired a woman to cook it. It was risky, for we might have been called to start at any moment, but luck was with us and we had a sumptuous dinner.—A. L. DAME, CO. B.



FORT TILLINGHAST



FORT RICHARDSON (from pencil sketch)



DAN EVANS (Sutler)



DAVID



GEO. SMART, CO. H      FRANK A. BURRILL, CO. I  
Drummer Boys

**Altering the Uniforms.** While we were lying at Fort Tillinghast, I was the company tailor. The company drew large coats and I made them all over with long skirts—frock coats; and when most of the men had them we went on dress parade and the captain was reprimanded for allowing the men to wear coats not regulation kind. The captain informed the colonel that the men wore no coats except those furnished by the quartermaster—the company tailor had changed them all over.—C. H. DOWNING, CO. M.

**Tom Martin and the Pig.** While marching down Union Valley after the Battle of Gettysburg, Tom Martin captured a pig. The general commanding the division captured Tom, also the pig. (I know it was the general for I was hiding behind a wall choking an old turkey gobbler to keep him from squawking.) The general and his staff ate the pig. After thirty-six hours without food, Tom sent a note to the general telling him he was hungry. The general wrote this answer on the back of the note: "Eat the pig."

—A. L. DAME, CO. B.

**The Forts after the War.** G. H. Childs, Co. C, visited Arlington in 1869. Fort Whipple alone was not in ruins, and that was a sorry sight. Some of the platforms remained and one bomb-proof. It was in charge of a keeper, an old cavalry man armed with a rusty revolver to frighten away thieves, though I could see nothing worth stealing. The magazine at Fort Craig was in good condition, but filled with corn fodder. The old well was clean, the water as cool as ever and the traverse was as nicely turfed as a lawn.

**"Holy Joe's" Private Bath.** The march from Petersburg to City Point was like walking through flour and I had to tie a handkerchief over my mouth and nose. At City Point we stacked arms and were ordered to stand while Capt. Pope went for orders, but he was not out of sight when every man was in the water, clothes and all, excepting "Holy Joe" who got a tin basin, filled it with water and retired up the bank for a little wash.—N. P. CUTLER, CO. D.

**A Bushel of Rats.** In the spring of 1863 a cleaning of quarters was necessitated on account of rats and mice that infested them. We commenced next the fort palisades, striking tents, pulling up floors and digging out the pests, forcing them from one stockade to another, finishing in the sergeants' quarters. A white terrier that helped was worn out in the killing. We harvested a bushel of rats that day."—CAPT. SPOFFORD, CO. G.

**Saved His Life.** Charles H. Widger's life was saved at Spottsylvania by Stephen B. Whitney, of Washington. They met again for the first time in September, 1898, at an Odd Fellows' Reunion in Boston, to the delight of both. Sergt. Widger was shot, and lay bleeding to death, when Whitney, who was regimental mail carrier of the 9th N. Y. Cavalry, stopped to bind up the wound with the strap from his canteen and took Widger to the hospital.

—A. L. DAME, Co. B.

**"David,"** the little contraband whose portrait appears elsewhere, came to us in 1862 at Ft. Cass as a servant. He scalded his arms in a camp kettle, having them badly blistered. When they healed, they came out white. He came to me and said:

"If I scalded me all over, would I be a white man?"—C. H. MASURY.

**The Piazza Collapsed.** George P. Melcher, Co. D., remembers vividly an incident of March 10, 1862, when George Webber, John Barton, Charles Grimes and two others besides himself were standing on a piazza watching the troops cross the Potomac, when it collapsed precipitating the whole party to the lower piazza, but doing no serious injury.

**Return to your Yankee Homes.** When we were marching to Richmond after the surrender, we passed an old negro, down whose face the tears were streaming, and he bade us good-bye in these words: "You've fought the good fight for Father Abraham and now may you return to your damn Yankee homes."

—A. L. DAME, Co. B.

**After 48 Years.** The diary of W. P. Montgomery, Co. I. lost during the war was returned to him 48 years later by Lucy D. Cowan, Eliot Sq., Roxbury.



## CHAPTER XXX

### The Regimental Association

THE First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery Association was organized at Young's Hotel, Boston, July 15, 1869, at a meeting held in accordance with a call duly published. Colonel Shatswell presided and Capt. Edwin Earp was clerk. A committee of five, consisting of Col. S. C. Oliver, Col. W. H. Hart, Capt. James Pope, Capt. H. A. Noble and Dr. David Dana, reported a list of officers, who were elected. During the first year there were two vice-presidents for each company.

The dates and places of all the annual reunions are given below; also the officers of the association from the beginning. The business has been largely in the hands of an executive committee, the members of which have been the same men who have served the organization in other offices from time to time, with few exceptions. The records of the executive committee and of the association have been carefully kept from the time of organization.

Regimental reunions are very much alike. At the early summer reunions we had a full band and dress parades and music, feasting and dancing, with the usual outdoor sports; wives and children participating; the annual business meetings and election of officers held. The winter reunions are usually held in some Boston hotel where the men of the regiment meet socially, renewing their friendship, banqueting together, and listening to much post-prandial eloquence, not only from comrades but from many distinguished guests. From year to year the attendance at reunions has decreased owing to the age and infirmities of the survivors, and they have grown less hilarious, but perhaps more earnest and serious in meaning.

Among the guests of honor and speakers at reunions mentioned in the records, are: Gen. William Cogswell and Gen. Dale, in 1872; Hon. Henry B. Pierce, Secretary of the Commonwealth, and Mayor Breen, of Lawrence, in 1882; Mayors Hill, of Salem, and Breen, of Lawrence, Commander Billings and Asst. Adj. Gen. Monroe, of the G. A. R., in 1884; Horace Lunt and Senator James O. Parker, of Essex, in 1884; Mayor Raymond, of Salem; Mayor Hart, of Lynn,

in 1887; Major Hart of New York, Col. Harrison Hume, of the 11th Maine, in 1888; Gov. Hazen S. Pingree, of Michigan, who served in the regiment, and Major Low, of the 1st Maine, in 1890; Col. Olin, Secretary of State, Major George S. Merrill, in 1893; Gen. J. W. Kimball, state auditor, in 1894; Capt. J. G. B. Adams, in 1895; Gen. Gobin, commander-in-chief of the G. A. R., Mayor Waters, of Salem, in 1898; Gen. Albert D. Shaw, 1900; Mayor Peterson, of Salem, 1903 and 1904; Col. J. F. Dalton, 1904; Commander-in-chief R. B. Brown, Gov. Curtis Guild, 1906; and many others.

But the regiment itself possessed a group of orators of national reputation in Governor Pingree, Col. J. Payson Bradley, Rev. Leverett Bradley, Charles Burrows, Col. Shatswell, Capt. E. A. Spofford, and many others who have attained high positions in civil life, business and professions and whose occasional presence at reunions have been bright spots in the history of the regiment.

Col. Shatswell was devoted to the interests of the regiment after the war and never missed a reunion, when he could possibly attend. He made a rousing speech at Lawrence, Feb. 4, 1885, at a memorable reunion at which Rev. Leverett Bradley and Lieut. Johnson, of Methuen were also speakers. A ball was given in the evening in the City Hall, in honor of the regiment. From the beginning of the organization until he died, Col. Shatswell spoke at every reunion that he attended, and his speeches were always charged with feeling, patriotism and sterling common sense. He was absent for the first time in 1890, and greetings were sent to him by vote of the association. In 1892 he was again absent. In 1894, when Col. J. Payson Bradley was endorsed for Department Commander, Col. Shatswell took occasion to pay a fine tribute to Col. Bradley, extolling his character both as a soldier and civilian. At the time of his death, the association recorded its appreciation of Col. Shatswell's character and services, and expressed the feeling of sorrow and bereavement shared by every man in his old command.

Many of the prominent men of the regiment made their homes at points too distant from the places of reunion to attend often. Capt. E. A. Chandler was present at a reunion for the first time in 1892, and his speech was one never to be forgotten by those who heard him.

It is not known that Governor Pingree was present at more than one reunion. In 1890, when he was mayor of Detroit, he attended the reunion at Salem Willows, and was received with rousing cheers.

The regiment had good reason to be proud of his record then and later.

At the Grand Army Encampment in Detroit in August, 1891, the regiment was entertained by Mayor Pingree. On the spacious lawn about his house, wall tents, fully equipped, were pitched and about seventy-five of the boys were on hand. The mayor kept open house in his beautiful residence. The boys gave Pingree a gold association badge and to Mrs. Pingree the ladies gave a memento. Col. Shatswell rode at the head of his old command in the parade.

At Salem Willows, Aug. 13, 1891, Col. Shatswell told the story of the visit to Detroit.

Col. Tannatt was too far away to attend the reunions. Under date of 1896 he wrote the following letter that expresses his love for his old command, and the admirable qualities of mind and heart of the old soldier in his later years:

J. W. Gardner, Esq.,  
Sec., 1st Mass. H. A. Assoc.,

Dear Comrade:—

For the first time your kind invitation to attend the reunions of our regiment has reached me in time to reply.

I know of no event that would give me more true happiness than to again meet the surviving members of the regiment, to grasp the hands of each and all, and speak from my heart one word in loving remembrance of Rolfe, Draper, Kimball and other good officers and men whose names will ever redeem the 1st Heavy from the misfortunes that its early position made merely incidental. We all remember the jokes the old veterans gave us as we went out to our first trial, where you forever put aside the right of any to question the valor of brave men who were equals in drill, discipline and fighting qualities with the tried veterans. The order Gen. Grant issued placing you "side by side with the tried veterans of the Army of the Potomac," was well earned and I trust you have it. Immediate upon joining the regiment, from the 16th, I wrote Gov. Andrew. "This regiment is as fine a body of men as ever left our state." "A long confinement in these forts has been its great misfortune." "I sincerely trust you will not forget your promise and allow me to fill every vacancy that may occur from the sergeants and other non-coms. of the regiment."

This last wish was never treached upon and every man promoted to a commission proved worthy the recommendations of the officers of the regiment.

As you to-day look upon the portrait of that grand, good man, John A. Andrew, you see the best friend the 1st ever had. Towards

you all I feel the love of one briefly entrusted with the care of brave men, and that God's richest blessings may continue your inheritance until the last comrade answers the reveille of Heaven, is my word to you to-day. Should any wander this far from old Massachusetts, you will find the latch string out, and a comrade's true greeting. Do not fail to find me. Mrs. Tannatt recalls many of the men with whom she became acquainted in the "Defenses" and has most kind remembrances of the regiment which she wishes me to note.

Thanking you in person, for your repeated remembrance of one so far away, I remain

Yours in love and esteem of a comrade,

T. R. TANNATT,

Late Colonel, 1st Mass. Heavy Artillery.

In 1902, Frank B. Chapin travelled 1,500 miles to attend the reunion for the first time in thirty years and naturally his speech was of especial interest to all present.

No record of the presence of Capt. Littlefield has been found in the records, but he wrote long and interesting letters which were read. No man in the regiment seems to have cherished its history more, and in this work many of his contributions have been preserved.

On all the great occasions in which the regiment has taken part in later years, its spokesman has been Col. J. Payson Bradley. His addresses have been models in spirit, accuracy, force and feeling. Whether speaking with or without preparation, Col. Bradley is clear, fluent and eloquent. As a boy he was the bugler of the regiment and his bugle calls at reunions and historic occasions stir the blood of the veterans as nothing else could. One of the most faithful in attending and managing the reunions, he is never allowed to escape without delivering a speech, and his speeches are never hackneyed. The regiment has come to lean upon its youngest member as its leader and spokesman.

When James and Charles Burrows were attending reunions, some wonderful oratory was heard. Both were gifted speakers and no efforts were spared in those days, to have them present to thrill and entertain the boys. They are sorely missed in these later years.

At various reunions the following comrades have spoken, some often, others seldom; Joseph Arnold, Charles W. Bamford, James G. Bovey, Joseph E. Buswell, David Dana, Stanley B. Dearborn, Dr. Dutton, Frank E. Farnham, E. O. Foster, Joseph W. Gardner, George S. Gibson, William H. Gwinn, Hall, Heath, John W. Hart,

Hartshorn, Lewis G. Holt, N. A. Horton, Capt. Langmaid, George W. Lewis, William H. Merrow, Patrick H. O'Connell, Judge A. A. Putnam, Caleb Saunders, William Sharrock, Peter D. Smith, Luther Wait. Many others have made occasional speeches.

At the reunion at Salem Willows August 8, 1880, the oldest member of the regiment, Peter J. Peters, of New Bedford, spoke. He was born in 1800 and served eight years in the German army before coming to America. His health was good but his eyesight gone.

Col. Greene was one of the founders of the association and to the end of his life showed a keen interest in its gatherings. From year to year, as his real character became better known, he was more and more beloved and respected. When his daughter Bessie died, in 1875, resolutions of sorrow were sent to him, recalling her many kindly acts while she was at the forts with the regiment. Three years later the colonel died and in the resolutions adopted at that time this tribute was paid to Col. Greene: "Whose record as a soldier, man and friend, stands untarnished and whose every impulse during the years of his connection with the regiment was marked by uniform kindness towards the men comprising his command; no circumstance which could aid in their welfare and comfort passing by unnoticed by him, even considering their condition paramount to his own; and since the re-establishment of peace in our land, and the organization of this association, consequent upon the labors of the regiment—no one has taken a more lively interest in our annual gatherings and none more gladly hailed by all."

On Memorial Day his grave at Forest Hills has been decorated profusely by his old command. At first, subscriptions were made to a fund for this purpose, and later the association assumed the duty and privilege. A detail makes the annual pilgrimage and pays a tribute of love and memory second to none in the cemetery. When the first floral design was placed on the grave, his widow wrote a most grateful and touching letter to the association.

In 1885, resolutions on the death of Gen. Gershom Mott, our former division commander, presented by Col. Shatswell, were adopted and resolutions on the death of Gen. Grant, presented by Capt. Spofford in a eulogistic address, were adopted by a rising vote. In the winter reunion, 1886, resolutions on the death of Gen. Hancock, former commander, were adopted. In 1888, the records show a fine appreciation of the character of the late Gen. P. H. Sheridan.



In 1889, Col. Shatswell paid a tribute to Adj. Charles H. Hayes, who had recently passed away in Arkansas. Hayes was one of the best known and most popular officers of the regiment during the service.

Many of the regiment, in 1886, attended the funeral of James G. Bovey, former president, at Charlestown. President Spofford spoke eloquently at the grave. Other speakers were Hon. Henry B. Pierce, Col. Shatswell, Capt. J. G. B. Adams. Resolutions in his memory were adopted by the association.

Comrade Gwinn was thanked, in 1892, for his long and faithful service as secretary. He was then ill and in October many of the regiment attended his funeral. "The large attendance attests the high esteem in which he was held by his comrades and, indeed, by the community generally," said a local newspaper.

In memorial resolutions, in 1893, the late secretary, W. H. Gwinn, Co. A, is called "a faithful soldier of the Republic, our Comrade and friend—one of its most faithful officers and members."

Resolutions on the death of Capt. Roger S. Littlefield were adopted, describing him as "a true comrade and patriot—faithful to whatever duty was assigned him—unassuming, dealing with his brother officers and the enlisted men under his command in a fair and upright manner."

Resolutions of sympathy were sent to Mrs. Leverett Bradley, Feb. 10, 1903.

Little Miss Ober, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John H. Ober and granddaughter of Col. Shatswell, was present at the 1891 reunion and was made granddaughter of the regiment.

Miss Alice C. Jenkins, daughter of Comrade E. Kendall Jenkins, was made daughter of the regiment by unanimous vote of the reunion held at the Revere House, in February of 1916. Miss Jenkins was born in Andover, June 11, 1867, and graduated from Abbot Academy, Andover, in 1886. She was in the office of Essex County Treasurer a portion of the time that Comrade Jenkins was treasurer. She has been in newspaper and advertising business, also serving in capacity of chairman for committees in raising money for national and local, historic and patriotic interests. Her assistance to the regiment has been in connection with the fund for its history.

At a meeting of the executive committee at Salem, Jan. 16, 1879, steps were first taken to compile a history of the regiment. Col.

Shatswell was appointed historian, and assistants from each company: Daniel H. Fellows, A; Adams H. Cogswell, B; Abel Bates, C; Edward Hobbs, D; Charles H. Shaw, E; Jerry F. Donovan, F; William Rogers, G; Henry F. Chalk, I; E. Kendall Jenkins, H; J. W. Gardner, K; Stanley B. Dearborn, L; Edwin Earp, M, and Charles W. Bamford at large.

Stanley B. Dearborn was elected historian Aug. 11, 1887, and accomplished much work of value in gathering data for the roster and the narrative history of the regiment.

After serving the association eleven years as secretary, Joseph W. Gardner declined re-election in 1904, and received the grateful thanks of the organization. He had not only been a faithful secretary, but had been indefatigable in hunting up former members of the regiment, in gathering reminiscences and historical information of all sorts. In his files, now in the possession of the present historian, were thousands of letters from which facts have been obtained and used in this work, letters from men now deceased, and but for his work, which began soon after the war and lasted until his death, much interesting and valuable information would have been lost or unavailable for this work. He was formally elected historian in 1905, but he had been at work for many years previously. At the reunion Aug. 13, 1903, he announced that the history was nearly ready for the press. Perhaps he meant the roster, upon which he had expended much time, and which was in shape to copy from his book, but he had prepared no manuscript, as far as known.

After the death of Mr. Gardner, the Committee on Publication selected Alfred S. Roe to write the history. For further information concerning this publication, read the announcement of the committee elsewhere in this work.

---

## PRESIDENTS

[In these lists military titles are omitted for the sake of brevity. The years are those of election, the terms extending to the following summer.]

Joseph Arnold, 1904-05  
Charles W. Bamford, 1907  
James G. Bovey, 1883  
J. Payson Bradley, 1884  
Joseph E. Buswell, 1902

Austin F. Carter, 1910  
Francis O. Curtis, 1894  
William C. Cuseck, 1895  
Samuel Dalton, 1879-80  
Albert L. Dame, 1911

Stanley B. Dearborn, 1889  
 Frank E. Farnham, 1896  
 Sylvester C. Frost, 1900  
 Thomas Full, 1903  
 George S. Gibson, 1901  
 J. Frank Giles, 1914  
 William F. Griffin, 1908  
 William B. Greene, 1869-70-71  
 John W. Hart, 1875-76  
 William Hart, 1913  
 Henry M. Hawkins, 1898  
 William Holmes, 1888  
 Lewis G. Holt, 1892  
 E. Kendall Jenkins, 1897  
 George W. Lewis, 1893

Charles H. Masury, 1915  
 William H. Merrow, 1881-82  
 William H. Morgan, 1906  
 Orlando W. Norcross, 1912  
 Patrick H. O'Connell, 1899  
 Josiah B. Osborn, 1891  
 Arthur F. Poole, 1916  
 Sidney Poore, 1909  
 William H. Sharrock, 1890  
 Nathaniel Shatswell, 1869-72-73-74  
 Charles H. Shaw, 1887  
 Peter D. Smith, 1877-78  
 Edwin F. Spofford, 1885  
 Henry Varney, 1886

### VICE-PRESIDENTS

S. P. Andrews, 1869  
 Joseph E. Arnold, 1902-3  
 Charles W. Bamford, 1906  
 Edward A. Bedge, 1869  
 James G. Bovey, 1869, 1881-82  
 J. Payson Bradley, 1883  
 Leverett Bradley, 1869  
 Robert P. Bruce, 1877  
 Joseph E. Buswell, 1869, 1901  
 George P. Clark, 1910-11  
 David Colcord, 1869  
 Frank C. Curtis, 1892-93  
 William C. Cuseck, 1893-94  
 Webster A. Cushing, 1869  
 Nathan P. Cutler, 1869  
 Samuel Dalton, 1878  
 Albert L. Dame, 1910  
 Dr. David Dana, 1883  
 Frank Davis, 1869, 1873-74-75-76  
 George A. Davis, 1871  
 Benjamin Day, 1869  
 Stanley B. Dearborn, 1886-87-88  
 Charles H. Downing, 1900  
 James Downing, 1869  
 Edwin Earp, 1878-79  
 Frank E. Farnham, 1894-95  
 Sylvester C. Frost, 1898-99  
 Asa M. Frye, 1869  
 Thomas Full, 1901-02  
 J. Frank Giles, 1869

Col. William B. Greene, 1872-73-74-75-76  
 William R. Griffin, 1907  
 Frank E. Griswold, 1909  
 Henry M. Hawkins, 1872, 1896-97  
 P. J. W. Hayden, Quincy, 1912  
 John W. Hart, 1870  
 Robert Henderson, 1869  
 H. Emmons Hill, 1899-1900  
 Oliver Hill, 1870  
 William Holmes, 1885-86-87  
 Horace Holt, 1869  
 Lewis G. Holt, 1877, 1890-91  
 Thomas Kennedy, 1869  
 E. Kendall Jenkins, 1895-96  
 Samuel Langmaid, 1869  
 Daniel Learock, 1884  
 James M. Learned, 1906  
 George W. Lewis, 1891-92  
 James Mack, 1869-70  
 Henry Magee, 1871  
 W. F. Martin, 1869  
 Charles H. Masury, 1869, 1913-14  
 Charles McClennan, 1869  
 H. M. McIntire, 1869  
 William H. Merrow, '69, '70, '71, '79, '80  
 George S. Miller, 1869

William H. Morgan, 1904, 1905-1914-15-16	Joseph W. Sargent, 1871
Patrick H. O'Connell, 1885, 1897-98	William Sharrock, 1888-89
Samuel C. Oliver, 1869-70	Nathaniel Shatswell, 1869-70-71-75-76
Josiah B. Osborn, 1889-90	Charles H. Shaw, 1909
S. F. Perkins, 1869	John E. Sheehan, 1911-12
John F. Pope, 1869	Amos Southwick, 1907-08
James F. Pratt, 1915-16	Edwin F. Spofford, 1884
A. S. Rhodes, 1869	Frank W. Taggard, 1880-81-82
G. D. Sargent, 1869	Henry Varney, 1890
	Luther Wait, 1903-04-05

### SECRETARIES

Charles W. Bamford, 1869	George W. Lewis, 1904 to 1907
James G. Bovey, 1870-71-72-73	William J. Mansfield, 1908-16
Joseph E. Buswell, 1874	George F. Pickering, 1870
Edwin Earp, 1869	Charles H. Shaw, 1875
Joseph W. Gardner, 1892	Charles B. Taggard, 1876-77
William H. Gwinn, 1885 to 1891	Henry Varney, 1877 to 1884

### TREASURERS

Samuel Dalton, 1869	Charles Green, 1897 to 1907
Frank Davis, 1869-70	George W. Lewis, 1908 to 1916
Benjamin Day, 1870 to 1896 inclusive	

**ANNUAL SUMMER REUNIONS**

1. Whipple Grove, Sept. 16, 1869
2. Haggett's Pond, Andover, Sept. 15, 1870
3. Stanley Grove, Beverly, Sept. 7, 1871
4. Walnut Grove, Sept. 12, 1872
5. Salem Willows, Sept. 11, 1873
6. Echo Grove, Lynn, Sept. 10, 1874
7. Laurel Grove, Lawrence, Sept. 9, 1875
8. Pine Grove, Marblehead, Sept. 14, 1876
9. Smith Grove, Ipswich, Sept. 13, 1877
10. Walnut Grove, Middleton, Sept. 12, 1878
11. Walnut Grove, Middleton, Sept. 4, 1879
12. Walnut Grove, Sept. 9, 1880
13. Oak Island, Revere, Aug. 11, 1881
14. Walnut Grove, Aug. 10, 1882
15. Walnut Grove, Aug. 9, 1883
16. Oak Island, Aug. 14, 1884
17. Oak Island, Aug. 13, 1885
18. Oak Island, Aug. 12, 1886
19. Bellevue Grove, Haggett's Pond, Andover, Aug. 11, 1877
20. Salem Willows, Aug. 9, 1888
21. Salem Willows, Aug. 8, 1889
22. Salem Willows, Aug. 15, 1890
23. Salem Willows, Aug. 13, 1891
24. Salem Willows, Aug. 11, 1892
25. Salem Willows, Aug. 10, 1893
26. Downer's Landing, Aug. 16, 1894
27. Point of Pines, Aug. 8, 1895
28. Salem Willows, Aug. 6, 1896
29. Glen Forest, Methuen, Aug. 5, 1897
30. Glen Forest, Aug. 11, 1898
31. Salem Willows, Aug. 10, 1899
32. Salem Willows, Aug. 9, 1900
33. Salisbury Beach, Aug. 8, 1901
34. Salem Willows, Aug. 14, 1902
35. Salem Willows, Aug. 13, 1903
36. Point of Pines, Aug. 18, 1904
37. Salem Willows, Aug. 10, 1905
38. Salem Willows, Aug. 9, 1906
39. Salem Willows, Aug. 8, 1907
40. Salem Willows, Aug. 13, 1908
41. Salem Willows, Aug. 12, 1909
42. Salem Willows, Aug. 11, 1910
43. Salem Willows, Aug. 10, 1911
44. Salem Willows, Aug. 8, 1912
45. Salem Willows, Aug. 14, 1913
46. Salem Willows, Aug. 13, 1914
47. Salem Willows, Aug. 12, 1915
48. Marblehead, Aug. 10, 1916



**WINTER REUNIONS**

1. Revere House, Boston, Jan. 24, 1883
2. Quincy House, Boston, Feb. 13, 1884
3. Franklin House, Lawrence, Feb. 4, 1885
4. Quincy House, Feb. 17, 1886
5. Revere House, Jan. 20, 1887
6. Tremont House, Boston, Feb. 8, 1888
7. Tremont House, Feb. 13, 1889
8. Tremont Temple, Chapel, Feb. 12, 1890
9. Metropolitan Hotel, Boston, Feb. 25, 1891
10. American House, Boston, Feb. 8, 1892
11. Tremont House, Feb. 8, 1893
12. American House, Feb. 15, 1894
13. United States Hotel, Boston, Feb. 8, 1895
14. G. A. R. Hall, Boston, Feb. 5, 1896
15. American House, Feb. 12, 1897
16. American House, Feb. 10, 1898
17. United States Hotel, Feb. 3, 1899
18. United States Hotel, Feb. 12, 1900
19. United States Hotel, Feb. 11, 1901
20. American House, Feb., 1902
21. Quincy House, Feb. 10, 1903
22. Essex House, Salem, Feb. 8, 1904
23. United States Hotel, Feb. 12, 1905.
24. Quincy House, Feb. 15, 1906
25. Crawford House, Boston, Feb. 18, 1907
26. Revere House, Feb. 10, 1908
27. Quincy House, Feb. 16, 1909
28. Quincy House, Feb. 8, 1910
29. Quincy House, Feb. 11, 1911
30. Quincy House, Feb. 19, 1912
31. Revere House, Feb. 12, 1913
32. Revere House, Feb. 9, 1914
33. Revere House, Feb. 10, 1915
34. Revere House, Feb. 8, 1916
35. Revere House, Feb. 14, 1917

## CHAPTER XXXI

### First Trip to the Battlefields

BY S. B. DEARBORN

THE First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery Association, numbering fifty-eight comrades, left Boston on Saturday, April 28, 1888, in the steamer Berkshire, en route for Norfolk, Va.

The sail to Norfolk was pleasant and gave the boys an opportunity to greet each other and relate reminiscences of Spottsylvania, Petersburg and Richmond, whither we were bound.

Monday forenoon we sailed through Hampton Roads, passing Capes Charles and Henry, Fortress Monroe, Newport News and the famous Rip Raps, arriving at Norfolk one Monday at 1 p. m. Here we were taken in charge by members of Pickett, Buchanan, and Stonewall Camps, who entertained the party and extended courtesies in the most cordial manner.

Various places of interest were visited, among which was the St. Paul's Episcopal Church, erected in 1748, from whose solid walls, a cannon ball, fired from an English man-of-war during the Revolution, now protrudes. The chair in which John Hancock sat when he signed the Declaration of Independence is another relic in this edifice.

We left Norfolk at 4.50 p. m. and sped by rail through a portion of the Dismal Swamp; the distance is a little over 70 miles, fifty of which is in a direct line and without a single curve.

Arriving at Petersburg at 7.30 p. m. we were received by the Petersburg Grays, Capt. R. T. Matterson, amid the booming of artillery by the R. E. Lee battery. The line of march was then taken up for the Albemarle Hotel. The city was all ablaze with Greek fire and fireworks of every description, red lights on every hand. We were certainly received in a most cordial and hearty manner. Everybody was out, and it seemed as though young America had been all let loose.

Arriving at the hotel, Hon. T. J. Jarrett, mayor of the city,

welcomed those who wore the blue, in behalf of the Petersburg Grays and the City of Petersburg, extending a warm welcome. Col. Nathaniel Shatswell, in behalf of the Heavies, replied in an appropriate manner.

Tuesday forenoon was spent in visiting the old line of works outside the city. Taking carriages at the hotel, we were driven out to Fort McGilvery, which is situated on the extreme right of what was once the Federal line; from thence, after crossing Grant's City Point Military Railroad, we followed the line of works as far as the Hare farm. Here we located the position of the sunken road, where the First Maine and First Mass. Heavies charged across the open plain, the road being the starting point. The party was here photographed.

The boys picked up many relics in these localities, such as bullets, grapeshot, bayonets, brasses, bands to guns, barrels, etc. We lingered some time at the Hare farm; and while it was interesting, still one could not help feeling sad at the thought that here, twenty-four years ago, 800 men were laid low in the space of thirty or forty minutes.

But we hasten on to Fort Steadman, where Gordon made his desperate assaults and carried the works, only to be driven back by the Ninth Corps. The lines at this point were but 600 feet apart and between them the picket lines of both armies watched—yes, watched and waited—for a chance to pick each other off. The old picket line trench can easily be followed and the picket pits at intervals still remain intact. Forts Haskell, Morton, Meikle, Rice and Sedgwick came next in turn and afterwards Davis and Alexander Hayes.

We then crossed to the Confederate line, passing Fort Mahone and up the line to their (the Confederate) left, arriving at the Crater at 12.30 P. M. A fine lunch was served here by the Petersburg Greys, who paid our party marked attention and who from the first have ever stood ready to make it pleasant for our party.

Mr. Griffiths, the owner of the land upon which this fort known as the Crater is situated, was present and gave a description of the great fight at this point, describing vividly the explosion of the mine, the charge of the Federals and the timely arrival of Gen. Mahone with his brigade in season to retake the position.

We stopped here an hour, and then drove to Petersburg. Some of the party visited the Government cemetery at Poplar Grove

Church in the afternoon, where nine graves of men belonging to the regiment were found.

Hatcher's Run was then visited.

The next forenoon found us in Richmond, which we took this time without firing a gun—or we might say we were taken. Past Commander William J. Manning of Phil Kearney Post, G. A. R., formerly of the First Heavy Artillery, met us at the depot and escorted us to Ford's Hotel. During our stay in the city we were shown courtesies by members of R. E. Lee Camp, Confederate Veterans, who had not forgotten their warm reception at the Hub.

Several of us visited Libby, which is now nicely whitewashed throughout, thus causing the interior to look unnatural; the checker board carved by Union prisoners is still visible. Also visited Gen. Washington's headquarters, nearly opposite Oakwood National cemetery—where lie many Confederates as well as two presidents of the United States—Monroe and Tyler; the latter has no stone to mark his last resting place.

Thursday morning we left bright and early for Fredericksburg. Arriving on time, we made our bivouac at Exchange Hotel, kept by Cotton & Hills. Commander Cotton is a Past Commander of Post 65, East Hartford, Conn., and received and treated us in genuine Yankee style. His dinner card was gotten up for our special benefit, with a cut of Light Artillery, headed with:

"First Mass. Heavy Artillery Associates revisiting Spottsylvania after twenty-four years."

The day passed quickly. The line was examined along Marye's Heights; the old stonewall having been torn down altered the looks somewhat, but the buildings for the most part are still standing. The house on Marye's Heights, where Gen. Lee at one time had his headquarters, the Stevens house, down in front by the side of the road where the Confederate line ran, were both entered by our party. We saw the effects of shells and bullets, especially at the Stevens house; a shell from the Federals entered on the back side of the house, passing through partitions and doors and on out the other side, exploding and killing the Confederate Gen. Cobb, who was standing in the yard. A stone has been placed in position marking the spot.

Along the front of this crest we viewed the spot where Gen. Sumner made his terrible charge.

"Why," said a Confederate, "it seemed like murder to fire on them." He said they just broke and fell back under the awful fire; they did not run, but went back sullenly and then came on again, only to meet the same withering fire.

A ride across the Rappahannock into Falmouth showed the old town to be in a rather dilapidated condition. Passing down the river road on the northern bank, where Burnside planted his batteries, leaving the Lacy house on our left, we re-crossed the river, arriving at the Exchange Hotel.

Friday morning found the Heavies on the road to Spottsylvania Court House. After a ride of ten miles we arrived at the Harris house, this being the point where the regiment was massed previous to the engagement, May 19, 1864.

Though there were differences of opinion among the boys as to whether the regiment halted in front or in rear of the house, we were unanimous on one point, and that was that the engagement commenced in the rear of the building, between it and Fredericksburg on this Harris farm, and then advanced through the Alsop farm, the fighting being kept up near the house and barn and a log house. The house is standing yet; the log house has been torn down.

The boys made a raid on the war relics in the cellar, and succeeded in obtaining many bullets, bayonets and ramrods, brasses, etc., that had been picked up by the occupants of the place on this field. Leaving a few dimes with them, we passed to the other side of the buildings.

"There's where I was hit," says one.

"I think I must have dropped here," says another, "just on a line with that house and near the fence." On the other side of the house, between it and Harris's, we met our greatest loss. Maj. Rolfe, who was in command of the regiment, fell at this point. Comrade P. H. O'Connell succeeded in digging out of a pine tree on the field, a grapeshot; Peter D. Smith secured an old musket. We found the country in this vicinity, as at Petersburg, infested with boys offering bullets and other relics of these fields for sale. After spending a couple of hours here we drove to the Court House.

A Confederate soldier of the 9th Virginia Cavalry, who had shown us over the field, noticing my desire to procure a cane, went to his farm, about a mile distant, and got a hickory cane which he had cut in 1866 at Bloody Angle and presented it to me. It was neatly carved "Spottsylvania, Co. Va., 1866." He also presented another member of the party with a walking stick from the same field.



After partaking of a good dinner at Mr. Ashley's house, our party proceeded to the Sedgwick monument, some two miles away, near Bloody Run. The stone is of granite, partly polished, and was erected last year by the 6th Corps. It is an ornamental piece of work and a fitting memorial to this brave officer.

Passing back toward the court house we halted at what has always been known as the Bloody Angle. This was a point of great interest to the whole party, so much has been said and written about it. The Landrum house is at or near this point. We were shown the hole where the oak tree was cut out by the government, whose trunk was literally cut in two by bullets. Some of us had the pleasure of seeing it at Washington in the National Museum a few days later.

After a long search for bullets in the earthworks at this point, knocking rotten stumps to pieces, etc., but with less success than usual, we retraced our steps for Fredericksburg, arriving in season for a good supper. The road was some dusty. The national cemetery at Fredericksburg, where repose the bones of nearly 2,000 Union soldiers, was visited on our return. We found many of the graves of the boys of the regiment here, some whose whereabouts we never knew before, Maj. Rolfe's among the number.

We took cars in the evening for Washington, D. C., arriving at midnight. Lieut. Col. L. P. Wright received the party on arrival. The next day was spent in sight-seeing and at one o'clock we attended a reception by the president in the White House. Gen. Cogswell introduced Col. Shatswell to the president and he in turn presented each of the party. The National Cemetery at Arlington was visited and we found forty or fifty of the regiment had been buried there.

Monday was spent in Baltimore, taking steamer for Fortress Monroe and Hampton in the afternoon, arriving next morning. Here we received a hearty welcome from Asst. Surgeon Towle, now surgeon of the Soldiers' Home, Hampton.

In the afternoon we steamed away for Norfolk, where we arrived in season to take the steamer for Boston, arriving home on Thursday. Much credit is due John W. Hart for his efforts in arranging the route and he was tendered a suitable testimonial by the excursionists previous to arrival in Boston.

## CHAPTER XXXII

### The Second Southern Trip

BY COL. JOHN W. HART

THE excursion party of the First Heavy Artillery left Battery Wharf, Boston, on Saturday, Oct. 9, 1897, at 4 P. M. to visit the battlefields of Virginia.

We left Boston on the steamer Howard, of the Merchants' and Miners' Transportation Company, and enjoyed a very pleasant trip to Norfolk, where we arrived about 9.30 Monday, Oct. 11. We visited many places of interest in that city, until 4.30 P. M., when we took the train for Petersburg, arriving there at 6.30.

We were met at the depot in Petersburg by the Petersburg Grays, under the command of Lieutenant Jones, and escorted to Hotel Shirley, which was our headquarters while in that city. That evening the comrades, by invitation of the members of A. P. Hill Camp of Confederate Soldiers, paid them a visit at their hall, and had a royal good time. During the evening several members of our party, and also members of the Confederate camp, made speeches. At 12 P. M. the meeting closed with the best of feeling on both sides.

The next day (Tuesday, Oct. 12) we visited the old line of works, and other places of interest about Petersburg.

Wednesday morning we left Petersburg for Richmond. On arriving there the party was met at the depot by a platoon of the Richmond Howitzers, under the command of Lieut. William M. Myers, and escorted to Ford's Hotel on Broad Street. During the day our party visited the many places in and about the city, to suit themselves. That evening the Howitzers reported at the hotel at 8 o'clock and escorted us to their armory, where we were received by a large number of old Confederate soldiers.

We spent a very pleasant evening with them at their camp fire. They did all in their power to make us feel at home. They had six pieces of music, and kept them playing about all of the time. Many of our party made short speeches, and also some of their members. The camp fire broke up soon after midnight, and we returned to the hotel.

Thursday morning we bade farewell to the city of Richmond, and started for Fredericksburg, and arrived there at 10.30. Here we were met at the depot by a committee of the city government, and also by a large delegation of citizens, and escorted to the Exchange Hotel, where they had a very fine lunch prepared for us.

In the afternoon our party visited the many points of interest around the city. In the evening the leading citizens of the city, with their ladies, appeared at the hotel (they also had a band of music) and introduced themselves to our party of ladies and gentlemen, and made things pleasant for us until near midnight. They gave us a very fine collation of ice cream, cake and coffee.

During the evening several speeches were made by citizens of Fredericksburg. They appeared to be much pleased to have the old soldiers of the North pay them a visit, and wanted us to be sure and come again.

After breakfast Friday morning we took carriages and drove out to the Harris farm, where we had our first fight, May 19, 1864. After looking over the old place, we continued on to the Court House, where we found dinner all ready for us, at the old hotel at that place. After dinner we visited the Gen. Sedgwick monument, about a mile from the Court House, and also the Bloody Angle.

We returned to Fredericksburg by the old Brock and Plank roads, making in all that day, a drive of about thirty miles.

We arrived back at the hotel at 6 o'clock, where we found supper all ready for us.

That evening we started for Washington at 9 o'clock, and arrived there at 11 o'clock.

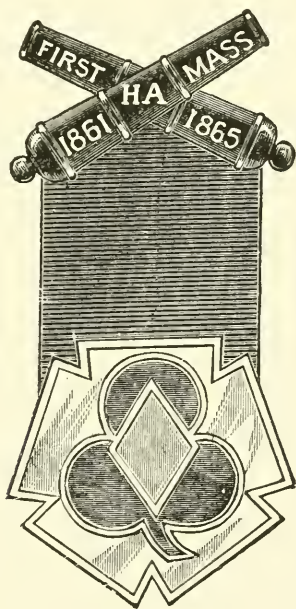
When we arrived in Washington we found a committee of the old regiment, consisting of Col. Shatswell, Col. Wright, Comrades George A. Bartlett of Co. K, and Thomas Putnam of Co. D, who received us with open arms and conducted us to the National Hotel, on Pennsylvania Avenue, at which place we stopped during our stay in Washington. Saturday and Sunday the party went over the city and took in the sights as they saw fit. Some of the party went over to Arlington, and others went down to Mt. Vernon.

Saturday morning, at 9.45, we called on President McKinley and each member of the party was introduced to him.

Sunday afternoon we left Washington at 5 o'clock and arrived at Baltimore about an hour later, and after a short ride in the electric cars we embarked on board the steamer Essex, and started for Norfolk.

The next morning we left the steamer at Newport News, and rode in electric cars to the town of Hampton. Here we visited the Indian school and the Soldiers' Home, and afterwards we visited Fortress Monroe, at Old Point.

At 2 o'clock we took a small steamer at Old Point and arrived at Norfolk, and went aboard the steamer Essex and started for Boston, where we arrived on Wednesday, Oct. 20, at 12 o'clock, having enjoyed a very pleasant trip from Norfolk, and all well pleased with our excursion to the old battlefields of Virginia.



CORPS BADGE

## CHAPTER XXXIII

### The Monument at Spottsylvania

**A**FTER two years devoted to raising of funds, selecting the site, choosing a design, the monument of the First Regiment of Heavy Artillery Massachusetts Volunteers was formally dedicated with appropriate exercises on the anniversary of the battle in 1901.

A year before Col. Shatswell, George A. and Marcus Bartlett Co. K, went thither and chose the site; about a thousand yards from the main road to Spottsylvania Court House. O. W. Norcross of our regiment executed the design and erected the monument. It is of New England granite and cost \$1,100.

After the dedication an extended account of the services, together with the speeches and an historical sketch of the regiment, giving also the details of the trip made to various battlefields and other points of interest by the regiment and friends present at the time, was published in a copiously illustrated pamphlet of sixty pages prepared by the regimental historian and Col. Bradley. It is superfluous to repeat the contents of this excellent work, but to make the regimental history complete, some account of the dedication must appear also in this book.

The dedication of the monument was by far the most interesting and important event in the history of the regiment after the close of the war. It marked the erection of a lasting memorial to the courage and sacrifice of the volunteers. It was worthily conceived and executed by the surviving veterans, nearly half a century after the service it commemorates.

Members of the regiment and friends left Boston May 13, 1901, on the steamer Nantucket to the sounds of Col. Bradley's famous bugle that called the charge at Spottsylvania. Two days later the party landed at Norfolk and rode to Petersburg, and was met at the station by A. P. Hill Camp, Confederate Veterans, and taken to the hall of that organization. An address of welcome was made by the Camp Commander William E. Harwood and another by Mayor J. M. Pleasants. Col. J. W. Hart spoke in behalf of the visitors, followed by Col. Bradley. In the evening numerous



speeches were made at a camp fire. The party visited the scenes of hostilities about the city. A day of interest was spent in Richmond, sight-seeing, without formal receptions.

At Fredericksburg late on May 17 the party from Boston found comrades from other sections already on hand.

The final stage of the journey, eight miles in carriages, was made Sunday, May 19. For half an hour after arriving at Harris farm at 11 A. M. the boys, many of them back there for the first time since 1864, studied the ground with absorbing interest, from the monument to the historic Alsop house. Five Confederates were present. Assembly was sounded on the old bugle.

Col. Hart opened the exercises and Peter D. Smith presided. George W. Lewis offered prayer. The historical address by Col. Bradley was the event of the day.

C. B. Watson, of Winston, N. C., sergeant of Co. K, 45th N. C. Infantry spoke for the Confederate veterans, and he received an ovation.

He said:

Dear Friends: I cannot express my feelings on this occasion. Thirty-seven years ago to-day the men of the 1st Massachusetts Heavy Artillery met me and the other members of my regiment as deadly enemies on this field. The inscription on this beautiful and stately monument will tell to future generations how deadly the conflict was. I have come three hundred miles, from down in North Carolina, to be with you to-day—to be with you while you commemorate heroic deeds.

Lord Byron's Manfred, speaking to the Chamois Hunter up in the Alpine Mountains, said: "Think'st existence doth depend on time? It doth; but actions are our epochs." This is the thirty-seventh anniversary of an epoch in the lives of each and every one of us.

Thirty-seven years ago this afternoon, General Ewell marched his corps of Confederate veterans from the main line over beyond the bloody "horseshoe" about a mile from us, for the purpose of turning the right wing of General Grant's army and taking possession of yonder highway leading from Fredericksburg to his army, and capturing or destroying his supply trains. And we came expecting to do it. Ours was the old 2nd Corps formerly commanded by Stonewall Jackson. Many of its regiments had participated in every engagement from the first battle of Manassas to Spottsylvania Court House. We had been fighting for fourteen days in the Wilderness and at Spottsylvania. We met your forces that afternoon and discovered at once that we were confronted by fresh troops. You wore fresh uniforms. You did not wear the marks of the muddy trenches. We discovered at once that, while you did not have

the art of protecting yourselves under fire which the veterans of many battles had, you had the courage, the discipline and the soldierly qualities that meant a stubborn fight for us. My surviving comrades and I have often spoken of the conduct of our enemies on that day. You marched as if on dress parade. Your fire was awfully effective. Your men did not know how to protect themselves by taking advantage of the inequalities of the ground which they defended, as they afterwards doubtless learned, but they did know how to stand up and fight and die like men. Had you not done so that day, you would not to-day be here celebrating that event and marking this spot with a beautiful and enduring monument. Men do not mark by shaft or pile, a spot where ignoble deeds are done. Had you retired before our advancing lines that day, this field would not have become historic. Had you done so, I, as your contestant on this field, would not have troubled myself to quit business and travel three hundred miles to meet you here and witness your ceremonies.

The story carved on this granite will live throughout all generations, perpetuating the heroic deeds of the Massachusetts men who bled and died on this sanguinary field. It also records for all time the fact that men made of stern stuff, Americans all, stood in your front. Your division that afternoon was confronted in the fiercest of the conflict, by the two North Carolina Brigades of Grimes and Ramseur. You have pointed out to me to-day the places where you made your greatest sacrifices. I have pointed out to you the places where we bled, the spot where our colonel, Samuel H. Boyd, offered up his life. We were face to face during that awful sixty minutes.

And now, ladies of the Massachusetts party, I have told you something of the courage and devotion to duty of the young soldiers of the long ago, now your husbands and your fathers. Now, who confronted them? Were they worthy foemen? Did they have courage, patience and endurance? Let one speak for all, the living and the dead. Just over beyond that ravine stands the Alsop house, on a long extended ridge. Just in front of that house runs that little brook and just across runs a parallel ridge. On the first ridge stood the brigades of Grimes and Ramseur, on the second stood the Massachusetts and Maine men, about seventy-five yards apart. The fight had been on some time with varying success, but now the supreme struggle was at hand. The Americans in blue stood erect and fired straight from the shoulder; the Americans, Carolinans in gray, sat on their knees just behind the crest and fired from the shoulder. Death was the rule, life and safety the exception. The carnage was so great that the blood of a Ramseur burned as with fire. "Forward charge!" rang out from the left; we recognized the voice, down the slope we dashed. Before we reached the brook, Col. Boyd fell, shot through the heart. Men were falling everywhere. I fell and was borne to the rear and over to the house of the Misses Peyton, you see yonder in the distance, to the field hospital.

I was clad in the usual manner of the Confederate soldier, cap, coat, pants and underclothing. They laid me under a tree in the yard of the Misses Peyton; the surgeon removed my outer clothing, cut from my body the underclothing saturated with blood, my socks in the same way. Encouraging me with kind words to live, he dressed my wound and stopped the flow of blood. That night I was placed in an ambulance, with no clothing but an old soiled gray coat and pants, shoes, without socks, and carried back to the division field hospital in the rear of our old lines. I was then placed in a two-mule wagon on a little straw or leaves, and hauled by day and by night, without medical aid or nourishment, to Hanover Junction, near Richmond, and carried thence to Richmond by rail. With that wound almost mortal, I lingered between life and death till the autumn frosts came. I followed the fortunes of General Lee to the end and was one of the number he surrendered at Appomattox, and I now live to rejoice with you over the peace and prosperity that bless a reunited country. I say a reunited country; my section has suffered, but is about to prevail and live. And to prove to you that we are no longer the enemies of New England, I invite you to come down to North Carolina and see us. Come to my house (not all of you at once, in any event not without a little notice). If you come among us you will duly appreciate us and we will show you that we can appreciate you. We struggled here over a difference as to the construction of our great fundamental law. May we be understood, then and now. We claim that then, and here, upon this historical field, and now, and here, and at home, we are no better than our brethren of Massachusetts, of New England, but then, now, and everywhere, we were and are just as good.

These good people of Spottsylvania County understand all these things. They will guard and protect this monument as their own. I look in their faces and feel and know this.

My friends, I thank you for the kindly manner in which I have been invited to participate in these ceremonies, and wish to say in conclusion, I hope we may meet again; and may peace, happiness and unbounded prosperity abide with you, your children, and your children's children, forever.

Col. Hart made the formal speech of presentation and Peter D. Smith received the monument from the committee in behalf of the regiment. The honor of unveiling was given to Colonel Shatswell. The memorial address by Charles Burrows was a masterpiece. All the speeches are published in the pamphlet. The exercises concluded with the singing of America, and reveille by Col. Bradley.

The monument is of simple design, comprising a base, plinth, die and cap, eight feet high, about five wide and two deep. Across

the base is the word Massachusetts. The inscription: "In commemoration of the Deeds of the First Regiment, Heavy Artillery, Massachusetts Volunteers—Armed as Infantry—three hundred and ninety-eight of whose members fell within an hour around this spot during an action fought May 19, 1864, between a Division of the Union Army, commanded by General Tyler, and a Corps of the Confederate forces under General Ewell. Erected by Survivors of the Regiment, 1901." The land was donated by the owner of the farm on which it stands—Thomas H. Harris.

The Boston party visited Washington on its return journey, and took the steamer Howard at Baltimore, May 21, homeward bound. At Norfolk the navy yard was visited and trips made to Fortress Monroe and Old Point Comfort. On the return voyage from Norfolk to Boston votes of thanks were given the captain, steward, Col. Hart, Secretary Gardner, and many congratulatory speeches made.

## CHAPTER XXXIV

### The Melvin Memorial at Concord

**T**HOUGH the granite shaft at Spottsylvania stands first, hardly less precious to the hearts of the regiment is the Melvin Memorial, unique in its classic beauty, a work of wonderful sculpture, a tribute of fraternal love, a monument to the heroism and sacrifice, not only of the Melvin brothers but of all the regiment.

On June 16, 1909, the forty-fifth anniversary of the death of Asa Heald Melvin, a soldier of the Union Army, who was killed in the battle before Petersburg, Va., on June 16, 1864, a memorial to his memory and two brothers—John Heald Melvin, who died in a military hospital, and Samuel Melvin, who died in Andersonville Prison, was dedicated in Sleepy Hollow Cemetery, Concord. Eighty-eight members of the First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, the regiment in which the three brothers served, were present and took part in the ceremonies, as guests of James C. Melvin, the fourth brother, who, although very young, was also a comrade of the Civil War. These eighty-eight heroes were escorted to the cemetery by twenty of the twenty-five surviving members of Old Concord Post, 180, G. A. R.

The proceedings of that occasion, which were of a most impressive character, have been preserved in a volume edited by Hon. Alfred S. Roe, of Worcester, Past Department Commander, Massachusetts, G. A. R.

In the preface, Comrade Roe says:

When the brother sought a sculptor who could embody in marble the thought which had crowded his brain for many years, he was fortunate in finding him in the person of his old associate and friend, Daniel Chester French, himself a Concord boy and man. Entering into the heart and mind of the loving kinsman, the sculptor gives to the clay and marble an embodiment which even the untaught at once recognize as a lifelike realization of man's love for man and reverence for his virtues.

Fifty pages are devoted to the diary of Samuel Melvin, from June, 1861, until ten days before his death, in Andersonville, on Sept. 25, 1864. Samuel's body is buried in Andersonville in grave numbered



9735. A picture of the Bradley bugle, owned by Colonel Bradley, upon which was sounded the charge at Petersburg on June 16, 1864, is one of the full-page engravings of this book.

Asa Heald Melvin, who was killed in that battle had already served a three-years' term in the 1st Heavy Artillery, and re-enlisted in the same command. His body lies in an unknown grave.

The memorial volume is handsomely embellished with engravings and photographs. Pictures of the three brothers are given, two in full dress uniform and the third, Samuel, in fatigue dress. A full-page picture of the old Melvin homestead near the Lowell Road, Concord, is a feature. In the foreground is the figure of a woman wearing the old-time sun bonnet, and carrying a pail. A heavy stone-wall enclosing a grazing plot is shown; also the one-story pitch-roof house, with long sloping roof, and two great chimneys. A well-sweep appears in the rear. An excellent group picture of the veteran of the regiment is given in a double-page engraving.

The memorial is in the style of the Italian Renaissance. It consists of a central shaft, about twenty feet high, resting on a platform twenty-five by eight feet with retaining walls back and on the sides. The central shaft, of which the upper ten or twelve feet form a monolith, has carved upon it in relief and intaglio a female figure seven feet high, representing "Mourning Victory," enveloped in an American flag. In the floor of the platform are three bronze tablets bearing the names, date and places of death of the three men they commemorate. A musket and wreath are inlaid in each tablet above the inscription.

Col. J. Payson Bradley, Company B, of Boston, Past Commander of the Department of Massachusetts, G. A. R., had general charge of the arrangements of the day, and Past Department Commander Peter D. Smith, of Andover, took charge of the programme of dedication. The interesting and patriotic speeches of these two veterans of the 1st Artillery, are published in full in the volume; also the invocation of Rev. John W. Brownville, of Gloucester, a veteran of Company I, and the poem written by Comrade William Sharrock, of Lawrence, a member of Company F, entitled "Move Softly."

Colonel Bradley's eloquent address delivered at the dedication will be read and re-read with increasing interest. The compiler of the book saw to it also that no word or expression was lost either at the dedicatory ceremonies or the subsequent exercises at the Colonial Inn. Special reference is made to the fact that the Melvin

Memorial is not alone a tribute to the three brothers but a monument to the 1st Massachusetts Heavy Artillery. This fact was brought out in the speech of Colonel Bradley introducing the donor of the memorial, James C. Melvin.

The admirable address of Mr. Melvin is presented in full, together with an interesting sketch of the Melvin family's part in the early history of the town, dating back to 1690; also short sketches of the three brothers.

Of very great interest are the speeches and remarks of the veterans of the regiment, some of whom gave personal reminiscences of service with the Melvin boys. Each address shows in the expressions of love and comradeship, that the sentiments came straight from the heart.

Those who spoke at the banquet were: James C. Melvin, Sidney Poore, Lucius A. Wilder, Capt. William H. Merrow, E. K. Jenkins, Frank E. Farnham, John W. Hart, S. C. Frost, Lewis G. Holt, S. B. Dearborn, Charles H. Shaw, Luther Wait, George S. Gibson, Joseph E. Wiley, George W. Lewis, Henry M. Hawkins, George F. Wheeler, George B. Clark.

## CHAPTER XXXV

### The Tablet at Essex Institute

IT was fitting that some memorial of the 1st Heavy Artillery should be erected in the county in which it organized and from which it went forth in the early days of the Civil War in defence of the Union. No more appropriate location could have been chosen than in the historic building of the Essex Institute in which most precious early archives of American history have been gathered and preserved. This bronze memorial of beautiful design was erected in the corridor of the library building in memory of the officers and men of the regiment who fell in the Civil War.

The monument was unveiled October 4, 1912. The formal exercises were held in Armory at 3 P. M., in the presence of the President of the United States, 120 survivors of the regiment, many other distinguished guests and an audience of three thousand or more.

President Taft was escorted to the reception room, where Mayor Rufus D. Adams, Gen. Francis Henry Appleton, president; Prof. Edward S. Morse, Hon. Alden P. White and Maj. George M. Whipple of the 23rd Regiment, awaited him as representatives of the Essex Institute. After formal greetings the survivors of the Heavy Artillery, summoned into line by the "assembly" blown on the old war bugle by Col. Bradley, marched two by two into the reception room and shook hands with the president.

The president then proceeded to the mammoth drill shed. The arrangements were perfect. At one side stood the platform, in front of which in semi-circle were arranged a double row of chairs for the survivors of the regiment. Back of these was another row of seats for members of the G. A. R., and still further to the rear were three more rows of seats for invited guests.

The galleries at either end were reserved for friends of the veterans, but the space back of the seats on the floor was given over to the general public.

The Salem Cadet band had given a concert, and as the president and his party, accompanied by President Norcross and the guard of honor from the Cadets, entered the drill-shed about 3.15 P. M., the band struck up "Hail to the Chief," and the people arose and

cheered the chief executive to the echo. The president and party took seat on the platform and then assembly was blown by Col. Bradley and two by two the gallant old veterans marched to their seats.

A great hush fell on the assembly as these survivors of a gallant regiment filed in, and then a burst of applause swept through the great hall.

At the command of "Attention," by Col. Bradley, followed by "Salute to the president of the United States, present arms," every one of the gallant old heroes of the Civil war placed his hand to his forehead, palms out, in most approved and true military style, just as they had at the close of the war, in honor of the martyred Lincoln. At the same time the color bearers dipped the state and national flags in salute to the commander-in-chief of the army and navy.

The meeting was called to order by Orlando W. Norcross, of Worcester, President of the Regimental Association, and prayer was offered by Comrade George W. Lewis, of Melrose Highlands.

President Orlando W. Norcross then delivered the following address of welcome:

Ladies, gentlemen, and comrades of the First Regiment Heavy Artillery, Massachusetts Volunteers: In the name of our regiment I give you a hearty welcome to this gathering. We are met to dedicate the placing of a tablet in remembrance of the First Regiment Heavy Artillery, Massachusetts Volunteers—a regiment composed of men from eastern Massachusetts and principally from Essex County—who fifty years ago helped pay the penalty demanded by the Ruler of the universe and the progress of the world for the violation by the United States of a great moral law—the sin of legalized human slavery.

England, thirty years earlier, with a keener perception of right, paid the penalty by purchasing the slaves at \$125 per head and freeing them. The United States, by circumstances which they were unable to control, kept on in this wrongdoing and at last paid the penalty at the rate of \$700 per slave and 700,000 lives. Our country could never have been in reality the United States until this difference was settled and the penalty paid, but now for over fifty years the North and South have been trying to keep step.

It is eminently proper that a memorial should be placed in this old city of Salem and in this old Institute, for we were from Salem and vicinity and some of us from the Second Corps of Cadets.

There are other memorials of our regiment which would bring more vivid scenes to our memories. On the battlefield of Spottsylvania, Va., on the Harris farm, is a granite memorial recording the fact that 398 members of this regiment fell within an hour around that spot.

In the church at Concord a tablet tells us that of the eight members of that congregation who died in the war, four were members of our regiment.

In the Sleepy Hollow Cemetery at Concord, where rests the bodies of Hoar, of Emerson, and of other eminent citizens, within a short distance of the bridge where the shot was fired which was "heard 'round the world," there is a beautiful memorial of enduring marble with a figure of weeping "Victory" gazing with downcast eyes at the memorial of three sons from one family, Melvin by name, who gave up their lives in the war and who were members of our regiment.

It has been said that war has a demoralizing effect on those engaged. In this respect, speaking from an observation which has extended over fifty years, I feel that we of the North returned better fitted for our duties as citizens than when we went.

I know that from the keeper of the lighthouse on our eastern coast, to the governor's chair of the great state of Michigan, the members of our regiment have fulfilled their duties in all walks of life as citizens of the United States with credit and honor, and of such men was our regiment composed. Now, having helped place the nation in the front rank of opportunity, we who are left, fast approaching the "Great Divide," can do so with the comfortable satisfaction that we have tried to fulfill our whole duties as citizens and now, after fifty years, the people of the North and the people of the South are thanking God for the constitution of the United States, for Abraham Lincoln, U. S. Grant, and for the soldiers of the north.

This was followed by all singing the "Battle Hymn of the Republic," the very rafters ringing with its volume of sound.

Col. J. Payson Bradley, Chairman of the Tablet Committee, delivered the address of dedication, speaking as follows:

Mr. President, comrades, and good friends of Essex County:

It is indeed a great pleasure for the few remaining comrades of the old regiment to stand in your presence to-day and receive this splendid ovation, which we know comes straight from your hearts. And it is also a great pleasure and privilege to have with us the honored president of the United States, defender of the constitution and the law, and to loyally salute him as our commander-in-chief, as we did President Abraham Lincoln, defender of the Union, at Munson Hill, Va., fifty-one years ago.

What thrills of memory come rushing in upon us to-day, like a mighty Niagara, shutting out all other thoughts and sounds. Oh,





THE REGIMENT MARCHING THROUGH WASHINGTON, D. C.  
(From Harper's Weekly, 1861)



CHARLES NUTT



HARRIS HOUSE, SPOTTSYLVANIA, PA.



glorious days, with their sweet, sad, yet heroic memories never to be forgotten! And I congratulate you, my comrades, that you lived and acted well your part in the days of the war. Somehow we old veterans cannot suppress the feeling that the men who did not participate actively in the field or by sympathy and help at home in that terrible struggle, lost the best heritage that their three-score and ten years' stay on this earth are likely to give them.

In those days the line of battle was the line of duty, and although at times we went into the line with fear and trembling, yet, trusting God, the old regiment never hesitated to respond to the order of its commander or to follow the call of the bugle although it looked like certain death. To some of us it now seems like a terrible realistic dream, but, thank Heaven, the night of war has passed and the dawn of a better day has already come to our beloved land, and we veterans of the war for the Union feel truly thankful that we have lived to see this day when a reunited country is marching boldly forward to the music of the Union under the protecting folds of "Old Glory," and in peace, prosperity and good will to all mankind, of which you, Mr. President, are a most consistent exponent, leading the nations of the world.

Let me show you, my good friends, the kindly feeling existing to-day, which comes direct to us from one of the most sanguinary battlefields of Virginia, a field on which in one short hour this regiment lost in killed and wounded 398 men.

"Fredericksburg, Va., October 2, 1912.

"My kind regards to the boys. Monument here in good condition. Am sending a sprig of life-everlasting, a sprig of goldenrod and a cedar branch from the ground marked sacred to the memory of the 1st Massachusetts Heavy Artillery. Memory goes back to the old days, and these sprigs will brighten the eyes of those now living who were present in the terrible battle of Spottsylvania, Virginia.

"Very truly yours,

"THOMAS H. HARRIS.

We have also just received a letter from a good woman of the South, now living on the Harris farm in Virginia, who, hearing of the dedication of this memorial, has sent us word how she would like to be with us, but that being impossible, she has done what she could—gone out and decorated with flowers the battle monument erected in the Wilderness in honor of our heroic dead. \* \* \*

We have not the time to go into a history of its life in camp or its campaigns in the field. Far more eloquent than any words that I could utter is the silent testimony of its valor as shown at the State House, Boston, where, flanked on either side by the old battle-stained colors of the regiment, hangs the new stand of colors given to them at the close of the war and bearing on their folds the names of twenty general engagements, beginning at Winchester and ending with the surrender of General Lee to General Grant at Appomattox Court House in 1865.

Col. Fox in his book entitled "Regimental Losses in the Civil War" credits the First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery as one of the three hundred fighting regiments; also that of the two thousand or more regiments in the Union Army, there were only fourteen whose total loss in battle exceeded that of the First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery.

While this tablet gives 484 as the number of officers and men who died for their country, the loss in killed and wounded during the more than four years' service of the regiment amounted to 723; missing or captured 261 (102 of whom died in Confederate prisons), making a total of 984.

It might be well to state that although a heavy artillery regiment, most of its severe fighting was done and nearly its entire loss in battle occurred while it was acting as infantry.

The children of Israel, after crossing the Jordan on their journey to the promised land, erected a monument of stone to commemorate Jehovah's goodness to His people in guiding them with the pillar of fire by night and the cloud by day to the borders of that land that was flowing with milk and honey. And so would we, the few surviving comrades of the First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, in gratitude to God for the blessings bestowed upon this nation through the valor and sacrifice of her loyal sons, erect here in old Salem, Massachusetts, a memorial by placing on the walls of the Essex Institute this simple tablet.

To your keeping, Mr. President, and directors of the Essex Institute, we entrust it, and may it ever be to the present and coming generation an altar of love at which they shall dedicate themselves to the service of our whole country, which we can never love with an affection too pure and fervent, or serve with an energy of honest purpose too steadfast and ardent, and from our very heart of hearts may we ever pray God bless our country.

Col. Bradley at times was very dramatic and eloquent, and when he called upon Comrade Albert L. Dame, of South Hanson, to stand up and show himself, and announced that Mr. Dame was the man who rescued the colors at Deep Bottom, and that furthermore, Mr. Dame was only a youngster yet, as his mother, last Saturday, observed her 100th birthday, the applause fairly shook the building.

The band played the "Star Spangled Banner," and at its conclusion Col. Bradley stepped up to President Taft and pinning a badge of the 1st Heavy Artillery upon his coat said: "The association members have decided that you cannot speak to us here unless you are a member of our regiment, and in accordance with this, we have made you an honorary member. We enlisted in the service of our country for four years. You have seen nearly four years of service

in our country also and you've got to re-enlist for four years more," which bit of political wit caused a general laugh and vigorous applause of endorsement of the sentiment expressed.

In introducing President Taft, President Norcross said:

Ladies, gentlemen and comrades: Since our war we have had what might be called a little war with Spain. This was also unavoidable. The misgovernment of Cuba and its position so near our states made trouble inevitable sooner or later. War came. It was met, was over, leaving the responsibility for seven millions of people on our hands. Through the work of the great, wise, far-seeing and charitable American who first handled the destinies of the Philippines, the people of these islands were given a solid opportunity to future improvement, civilization, knowledge and happiness, for which they had waited for one hundred and fifty years.

That great American who laid the solid foundation for the seven millions of people of the Philippines, who stilled tumultuous Cuba, who has guided our nation, been our president for the last four years, who possesses knowledge, courage, patience and a high sense of honor and duty to the people, and is also a peacemaker—that American who has been such a great power in shaping the recent destinies of this country, who is a great power to-day, and who will be a great power from whatever station of life to which he may be called, has graced this gathering with his presence. I have the honor of presenting to you the President of the United States, William Howard Taft.

When the cheering died away, President Taft, visibly affected by the reception accorded him, said:

Mr. Commander and Members of the First Heavy Artillery, Massachusetts Volunteers: I am touched and feel deeply honored by your gracious act in making me an honorary member of your honored organization. A ceremony of this sort, with such words as we have heard, is indeed an education in patriotism. It is a good thing for us to feel the thrill of patriotism and love of country course down our back, and our eyes to dim with the tears which this meeting has aroused.

You men went out in '61 in fervor and enthusiasm, carrying with you the best men in the community. You couldn't anticipate how long the cause for which you responded would last, but you hoped for a speedy return in the reunion of your divided country. You found a struggle of long duration. Your members were increased. You continued to serve through those dark days of '62 and '63 when it seemed at times almost improbable that a reunion of the states could be brought about.

You, perhaps, had your doubts of the wisdom of your leadership. These doubts, perhaps, now bring back to your memory the sad



face, the patient courage and the far-sighted wisdom of that noble patriot, Abraham Lincoln. You know to-day the hardships which he had to undergo and what he suffered. You know now what a man he was and ever will remain in the memory of a grateful American people. It is in his burdens and sorrows that we find our debt of gratitude to him.

You men, during those days passed through the stress of commanders whom you perhaps felt were not equal to the task of solving conditions before them. Then came to command that great soldier, Gen. Ulysses S. Grant. You found in him a tender heart, for, great soldier that he was, he hated blood and war. But, realizing that war existed, he determined that it was to be war, and if it was to be won it must be by battlefield, blood and loss of life and could not be ended by dragging out or fear.

He has been criticized as a "butcher." I am glad to be here among you who worship him and find in you and your organization, which left one-half of your numbers on the battlefield, an endorsement and approval of the course which he pursued of fighting and fighting until the battle was won. He knew that by no single act of strategy could victory be won and the war ended. He knew that surrender must follow his course and final victory.

It impresses me to feel that here in your presence I am "up against" the real thing and that over a thousand of your companions gave up their lives to save the country. Without that sacrifice the country could not have been what it is to-day and what I trust it will continue to be for thousands of years to come. I am glad, as President of the United States, to dedicate the memorial which you have erected. Although I am opposed to war and stand for peace, yet that war demonstrated a great people.

I thank you for the honor which you have conferred upon me to-day and shall ever cherish it, but the greatest thought of all to you veterans is of having, by your valor and sacrifice, done something for others and won the gratitude of a united country.

Prolonged cheers greeted the president at the close.

"America" was sung and then came one of the prettiest incidents of the day, not down on the programme, when Miss Mildred Bradley, daughter of Col. Bradley, and who is also a granddaughter and a niece of veterans of the regiment, stepped upon the platform, accompanied by Lieut. H. S. Perkins, adjutant, and presented to President Taft a great bunch of magnificent American Beauty roses "in memory of the women who worked, suffered and prayed at home during the four long years of the war." It was a touching incident and the president's eyes filled with tears as he expressed his thanks in a few words.

Col. Bradley then blew reveille, stating before doing so that

"this old regiment never knows 'taps,' as it is always awake and ready to spring to the defense of the country, old as we are."

At the close of the exercises President Taft said to a comrade: "There are occasions when I have to speak as an official duty, but this is a time when I have spoken from the heart," and his emotion was evident in his voice and expression.

This concluded the formal programme in the Armory. Headed by a special guard of the Cadets and accompanied by the officers of that organization and Capt. Dawson, of Co. H, as a personal escort, the president left the Armory by the Brown Street door, passed along Brown Street, through the gateway to the grounds in the rear of the Essex Institute, and into the corridor of the Institute building, where the tablet, which had been thus formally dedicated, stood veiled.

It had been the original plan to have Secretary Dow of the Institute unveil the tablet during the ceremonies in the Armory, but this was changed and President Taft, accompanied by Comrade Norcross and Col. Bradley, personally removed the covering from the tablet, exposing it to view. Beside the tablet, on a table, stood a vase in which were the sprays of goldenrod, life-everlasting and cedar, sent by T. H. Harris from the old battlefield, as referred to by Col. Bradley.

The stairs and hall of the Institute were crowded with people, mostly ladies, gathered to witness this simple ceremony. President Taft then left in his automobile for his home, an immense crowd of people in the street witnessing his departure and cheering lustily.

The veterans who had followed the president from the hall via Brown Street and garden route, passed in double file by the tablet, after the unveiling, and then returned to the armory for their coats and dispersed to their various homes, with the knowledge of having paid a magnificent tribute to their noble companions in arms who had sacrificed their lives that this country might be saved.

Among the survivors of the regiment who were present were the following:

Hon. James H. Turner, Salem; Luther Wait, Ipswich; Henry C. Richardson, Benjamin F. Bickum, William K. Miller, of Haverhill; Joseph E. Wiley, Stoneham; J. Henry Reynolds, Lawrence; W. C. Cuseck, Newburyport; George W. Lewis, Melrose Highlands; Charles W. Hunter, Petersboro, N. H.; O. W. Norcross, Worcester; William H. Lord, Hingham; Henry Smith, Portsmouth; Augustus

P. Morse, Worcester; Charles W. Bamford, William L. Stone, Albert N. Nichols, Ipswich; C. H. Masury, Danvers; William M. Christian, Haverhill; Albert I. Gilman, Lowell; William H. Morgan, Beverly; John Forsyth, Lawrence; Clarence A. Warner, Peabody; H. C. McDuffee, Wollaston; A. L. Dame, Hanson; J. O. Evans, J. Payson Bradley, Boston; John Lehey, Stoneham; S. B. Dearborn, Wakefield; John Metzgar, Danvers; Ephraim I. Henderson, William L. Full, James P. Farmer, Salem; Arthur F. Poole, Peabody; Joseph Arnold, Boston; Francis F. Johnson, Salem; Charles E. Roundy, Marblehead; N. B. M. Ingalls, Lynn; J. C. Melvin, Concord; E. F. Spofford, Maplewood; S. M. Treat, Cohasset; Stephen P. Andrews, Essex; William F. Bickford, Beverly; John H. Manning, Peabody; John Chard, Bradford; John L. Holden, Haverhill; John B. A. Russell, Lawrence; William H. Burchstead, Beverly; Charles H. Shaw, Boston; William P. Ross, Ipswich; B. C. Nichols, Salem; George S. Gibson, Clinton; Col. John W. Hart, Salem; Charles E. Bates, North Scituate; William W. Wilson, North Brighton, Me.; Horace W. Wardwell, Swampscott; J. B. Glass, Marblehead; John G. Burnham, Magnolia; Thomas Twisden, Lynn; George H. Childs, Deerfield; Horace Parker, Lynn; Howard Gardner, Marblehead; Stephen W. Thomas, Salem; Albert Goldsmith, Andover; Nicholas Tucker, Peabody; William Harrington, East Weymouth; George H. Ayer, Woburn; Wyman D. Hussey, Lowell; Joseph W. Bray, Gloucester; Horatio M. Andrews, Gloucester; John M. Bickford, Salem; S. M. Dalton, Salem; George H. Abbott, Peabody; H. W. Parrott, Lynn; James F. Pratt, Saugus; George Stever, Marblehead; Frank E. Farnham, Peabody; J. B. Wardwell, Ormond, Fla.; D. C. Beckett, Salem; Lewis G. Holt, Lawrence; George F. Perkins, Salem; Minot Tower, Brockton; Knott P. Martin, Lynn; Charles H. Downing, Lynn; J. A. Horton and Charles H. Phippen, Swampscott; James Pope, Melrose; J. F. Whipple, Danvers; William A. Croak, Randolph; George W. Chandler, Andover; Frank A. Burrill, Lynn; William H. Merrow, Lawrence; Silas Jenkins, Durham, N. H.; C. A. Pulsifer, Salem; John E. Sheehan, Lawrence; John Foss, Salem; A. B. Bond, Lynn; William Barnes, Methuen; Wm. H. Flowers, Somerville; Geo. G. Clark, Wenham; James W. Breed, Lynn; C. P. Taggard, Salem; C. L. French, Lynn; T. A. Freeto and John D. Pierce, Marblehead; James Bacheller, Lynn; Joseph E. Buswell, Methuen; Isaac E. Frye, Danvers, and John H. Purbeck, Salem.

Following is the inscription on the tablet:

1861

1865

IN HONOR OF THE  
FIRST REGIMENT OF  
HEAVY ARTILLERY

MASSACHUSETTS VOLUNTEERS

AND IN REMEMBRANCE OF ITS FOUR HUNDRED AND  
EIGHTY-FOUR OFFICERS AND MEN WHO DIED FOR  
THEIR COUNTRY IN THE WAR FOR THE UNION AND  
IN GRATITUDE TO GOD FOR THE BLESSINGS BESTOWED  
UPON THIS NATION THROUGH THE VALOR AND SACRIFICE  
OF SUCH LOYAL SONS THIS MEMORIAL IS PLACED HERE  
FIFTY YEARS AFTER THE CONFLICT BY THE SURVIVING  
COMRADES.

ORGANIZED IN ESSEX COUNTY AS THE 14TH  
INFANTRY AND MUSTERED INTO THE SERVICE OF  
THE UNITED STATES JULY 5TH 1861 MUSTERED OUT  
AS THE 1ST HEAVY ARTILLERY  
AUGUST 25TH 1865

## CHAPTER XXXVI

## Memorial Flag at Old South Church

WHEN the nation was again on the verge of war, on Sunday following Washington's Birthday, February 25, 1917, a flag presented by Col. J. Payson Bradley, stood for the first time beside the pulpit in Old South Church, Boston.

An appropriate sermon on Pacifists was preached by the pastor, Rev. Dr. Geo. A. Gordon. In closing he said:

I cannot think of those whose devotion to the uttermost receives fitting and beautiful remembrance in this memorial flag; I cannot think of the generation of youth, whom they represent, who went serenely to death that their country might live; I cannot think of Washington and Lincoln, as in imagination they stand to-day by the moving and mighty symbol of their country, without the assurance of His presence and approval, who gave His life a ransom for the world.

Attached to the staff is a plate bearing this inscription.

“In honor of the  
FIRST REGIMENT  
of  
HEAVY ARTILLERY  
MASSACHUSETTS VOLUNTEERS  
1861 1865

In sacred remembrance of its four hundred and eighty-four officers and men who died for their Country in the War for the Union; and in gratitude to God for the blessings bestowed upon this Nation through the valor and sacrifice of such as they, this Memorial Flag is presented to the

OLD SOUTH CHURCH, BOSTON,

an historic Prophet of American Freedom, by a member of this Regiment, and  
of this Church. Boston, February, 1917"

On the church calendar for the day was an engraving of the American flag; the inscription, followed by this appropriate comment:

“The above inscription consecrates to the imperishable, patriotic memories of this church another battalion of the brave. The Old South Church receives the gift of this memorial flag, with the following sentiment, in the great words of Alan Seeger.”



"Yet sought they neither recompense nor praise,  
Nor to be mentioned in another breath  
Than their blue-coated comrades whose great days  
It was their pride to share, ay, share even to death!  
Nay [Lovely Land], to you they rendered thanks,  
Seeing they came for honor, not for gain,  
Who opening to them your glorious ranks,  
Gave them that grand occasion to excel,  
That chance to live the life most free from stain  
And that rare privilege of dying well."

The flag is of heavy silk, the finest that the art of the flag-makers could produce. It is durable and ought to be a lasting memorial of the regiment. It will be given the place of honor at the side of the pulpit, upon occasions of patriotic interests and historic anniversaries, and will be treasured by the church, not only for its beauty and value, but on account of its meaning as a tribute to a brave regiment of the War for the Union and of the love borne Comrade Bradley in the church. The gift was suggested perhaps by the preparations for military defence, as our country became involved more and more in the great European struggle, but it was the realization of an idea that had long been cherished by Col. Bradley.

It was peculiarly fitting that the last memorial of the regiment should be the flag for which he and his comrades sacrificed so much and for which all the surviving comrades of the First Heavy Artillery are prepared in the present war to serve again as Col. Bradley himself is serving, to the full extent of their strength and resources. It is fitting, also, that this memorial should find its lodging place in one of the most historic of American meeting houses, the Old South Church of Boston.

Certainly no regiment of the Civil War leaves to posterity a finer record of heroism, fidelity to duty, patriotism and loyalty, no more appropriate and durable monuments to the dead: the granite shaft at Spottsylvania, marking the spot of the first great bloody sacrifice; the Melvin Memorial at Concord, commemorating those who died in action, and the suffering by disease and in prison, not only of the Melvins but of every soldier in the regiment; the bronze tablet at Salem, in the home county of the regiment, forever perpetuating the record of its service, and finally, this American flag in old Puritan Church of the capital city of the Commonwealth.

## CHAPTER XXXVII

### Roster of the Regiment

THE roster of this regiment was begun by Joseph W. Gardner, the regimental historian. To a copy of the facts published in "Record of the Massachusetts Volunteers, 1861-1865," published by the adjutant-general (Schouler) of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts in 1870, Mr. Gardner added considerable material gained from other records and private sources of information and deserves especial credit for preserving the dates of death. Mr. Roe had made a copy of the roster as Mr. Gardner left it, and had added much of the biography and facts from reports sent by surviving members of the regiment in 1916.

In its final form, the roster is a copy of the records in the adjutant-general's office, differing in many details from the copy prepared by previous historians, especially in dates of muster, of muster out and occupation. It was decided to give the official record, though that may not be strictly correct. With the aid of Mr. John Baker, of the adjutant-general's office, the work of revision was performed. To the work he gave his time and ability, his wonderful store of military knowledge and information, eliminating as far as possible all contradictions. In addition to the original book, containing the record of this regiment, the state has collected in the archives slips giving abstracts from all records relating to the service of each man.

As to the occupation given on the record, the official record was followed, though many men apparently gave at different times other occupations than that given in their original enlistment. Of course, many of these boys of eighteen or twenty had not settled in their life occupations. Some are recorded as operatives in one place and as overseers, or as in various trades in the cotton mills in other places; the old trade-name cordwainer was used in the original records in preference to shoemaker. There were more shoemakers than of any other occupation in the regiment.

In the only official published record of the regiment, "the names, the age, bounty, resides or place credited to, date of muster and termination of service and cause thereof," were given. In this roster the record of bounty has been omitted. Use has been made of the roster published in 1862 by "Typo," but the ages, occupations and residence as given in this pamphlet differ often from the official record.

To the official record, which ends with the muster out, death or completion of service, the subsequent military service and, as far as possible, a record of the subsequent civic life of each man has been added, these facts being obtained from letters furnished to

the historians, from the blanks sent out by the committee in recent years, from other books, regimental histories and government records, from the records of the company and regimental associations. In every case the authority has been deemed reliable. In case of doubt, the source of information has been given. It would have swollen the roster to impracticable proportions to have stated all the sources of information, but every fact stated in the roster has been verified from the original source of information in the final revision.

Many men enlisted under assumed names and, in such cases, when the real names are known, they are stated.

The records of desertion have been most carefully investigated, and, though it is regretted that these pages have so many cases reported, it is fair to state that a considerable part of the record implies no stain on the record of the soldier. Those who went home after the war without waiting for their formal discharge have on the record a charge of desertion, but that does not tell the story. These men were for the most part veterans who had served faithfully, and many of them had been severely wounded. They knew that their services were no longer needed; they were wanted in their homes; they were homesick and weary of waiting for belated discharge. So they went home, forfeiting what was due them. Most of these men went late in July, 1865, apparently unhindered and without a protest from the government. Some years after the war the government provided that all who left after the surrender should have their names removed from the list of deserters, on making due application, but many of them died and many others failed to have their records cleared.

The regiment is also charged with a large number of men who were merely bounty-jumpers. Some of these never joined the regiment, but their names are on the record. The number of men who were actually deserters and liable to punishment, if caught, was comparatively small, the bounty-jumpers being excepted.

In the individual account of members of the regiment the transfer from one company to another, July 31, 1865, due to the consolidation of companies, has been omitted. At that time some of the men are recorded as discharged, but nearly all were on the final muster out rolls August 16, 1865.

The record of service as corporal and sergeant has been taken from various sources other than the books at the adjutant-general's office.

The record of wounded has been obtained not only from the public record but from every possible source of information. Many cases of wounds in battle were never officially reported, and in many instances the report of wounds has been obtained from letters from members of the regiment.

There is no accurate total of the number of men who served in this regiment. In the final revision a number of duplicate records

of service were discovered. It is difficult to decide how many of the men in the list of unassigned recruits should be counted in the regiment. There are doubtless cases of re-enlistment under different names or spellings of names. But every precaution has been taken to omit no name in the roster, if the records indicated that at any time the man was connected with the regiment.

The roster contains about 3,000 names, and the utmost condensation has been necessary. All the usual abbreviations of titles, names of states, months, etc., have been used. The word Massachusetts has been omitted throughout the work, after names of towns in that state. Other abbreviations are similar to those in rosters of regimental histories. Facts stated in parenthesis are not official, but are given on good authority.

#### ABBREVIATIONS

A. A. G., assistant adjutant general.	infy., infantry.
A. G. O., adjutant general's office.	m., mustered.
arty., artillery.	m. o., mustered out.
b., born.	mus., musician.
bvt., brevet.	n. f. r., no further record.
capt., captured (prisoner of war).	o. w. d., order of the War Department.
cav., cavalry.	prev. serv., previous service.
co., company.	prom., promoted.
com., commission or commissioned.	re., re-enlisted.
corp., corporal.	Res., residence.
d., died.	S. H., soldiers' home.
des., deserted.	sp., special.
dis., discharged.	sub. serv., subsequent service.
disa., disability.	trans. or tr., transferred.
ex. of s., expiration of service.	unk., unknown.
H. A., heavy artillery.	U. S. C. T., United States colored troops.
hosp., hospital.	V. R. C., Veteran Reserve Corps.
k., killed.	wd., wounded.

The number after the name in the roster indicates the age at enlistment, as given in the records at the State House; followed by the occupation, the place of residence and, in case two places are given, the town to which the soldier is credited. The first date is that of muster or entering the service. Given in full, the record would appear as follows:

"Andrews, Stephen P., a sergeant, aged 24 years, a shoemaker, residing in Essex, mustered July 5, 1861; re-enlisted, November 5, 1863; was wounded June 16, 1864, at Petersburg, and March 31, 1865, at Vaughan Road; was discharged for disability, June 19, 1865. Residence, Essex, Massachusetts."

## FIELD AND STAFF

### COLONELS

**William Batchelder Greene**, 42; clergyman; Haverhill; July 5, '61; resigned Oct. 11, '62.

Born in Haverhill, April 4, '19, son of Nathaniel Greene the founder of the Boston Statesman. He was appointed to West Point in '35 but did not graduate, though he was made a second lieut. in the 7th U. S. Infantry in July, '39, the year in which he was due to graduate. At West Point he was associated with Isaac I. Stevens, another Essex Co. boy who, at the head of his division, was killed at Chantilly, H. W. Halleck, Jas. B. Ricketts, E. O. C. Ord, H. J. Hunt, E. R. S. Canby, and others who achieved fame in the War of the Rebellion. After serving through the Florida War, Lieut. Greene resigned in Nov., '41. He then entered Harvard Divinity School, from which he was graduated in '45. As a Unitarian clergyman he held a single pastorate, that of Brookfield, Mass. Sometime between '41 and '47, Col. Greene was a member of the famous Brook Farm Experiment at West Roxbury. A radical in almost everything, he was a pronounced Abolitionist, though a Democrat in politics; and later a Free Soiler. In 1853 he was a member of the Constitutional Convention. Having gone abroad for study and improvement, he was in Paris at the beginning of the war. He returned at once, offered his services and was assigned to the command of the 14th Regiment.

After his resignation he resided in Boston or vicinity till about a year and a half before his death when he again went abroad. He died May 30, '78, at Weston-Super-Mare, England, and his body was returned to America for burial in Forest Hills, Roxbury.

Extremely scholarly in his tastes, well versed in the classics and Hebrew, a writer of note on mathematical, philosophical and historical subjects, he was above all an idealist. How much the loss of his only daughter, Bessie, in the wreck of the vessel Schiller, off the Scilly Isles, may have contributed to his somewhat unfruitful life cannot be told. His wife, Anna Blake, was a daughter of Robert Gould Shaw, and an aunt of the Col. Robert G. Shaw, who fell at the head of his 54th Mass. Regiment at Fort Wagner. His uncle, Charles G. Greene, was the founder and for many years editor of the Boston Post, with which The Statesman had been merged, and the family stock, through which he came, included Gen. Nathaniel Greene of Revolutionary fame, and Judge Albert G. Greene, who wrote the noted poem, "Old Grimes."

In the Boston Advertiser, June 4, '78, soon after his death, a friend of Col. Greene gave a critical estimate of his character and intellectual life. "Mr. Greene, indeed, was one of the most powerful



and original of American metaphysicians. This will be considered a rash statement except by those personal friends who discovered, through all his political, social and financial vagaries, the thorough-going force of mind with which he mastered the vexed questions of the philosophy of the human mind, especially relating to ontology. He had studied the works of Plato and Aristotle, of Descartes and Leibnitz, of Spinoza and Locke, of Kant, Fichte and Hegel, and had delved down to the central idea in each of these masters of philosophy. . . . There is hardly one of his many publications in which his powers do not more or less act under the impulse of his caprices. He was evidently intended by his mental constitution to be a mathematician and a metaphysician. . . .

"He was intended for a great man; some subtle element in his nature prevented him from realizing the distinction to which his powers evidently pointed."

**Thomas R. Tannatt**, 30; Salem; soldier, U. S. Army; July 14, '62; wd. June 16, '64; resigned, July 15, '64; m. o. July 18, '64.

Thomas Redding Tannatt was born at Verplanck Point, on the Hudson River, N. Y., Sept. 27, '33, son of James S. and May (Gilmour) Tannatt. His father was owner and operator of a line of Hudson River steamers; his wife, born in Scotland in '02, died in '91. After the death of his father in 1843 he was sent to New England to be reared. He had already been a pupil in the Peekskill Military Academy. After a period of schooling in Massachusetts, he served a three years' apprenticeship at bridge building and construction in Salem, attending at the same time an evening school for instruction in mathematics, drawing and civil engineering. From Salem he went to a position on the Jersey City water works, whence he was recalled to accept an appointment to West Point from the Essex Co. district, entering in 1854. He was graduated in '58, the seventh in a class of twenty-seven, eleven of whom went with the Confederacy when the war began. The first man in the class did not serve through the strife on account of his health, and it is noteworthy that the next five men, all southern, went with their respective states.

Being near the head of his class, he was appointed to the artillery branch of the service as bvt. second lieut., unassigned, with experimental service at Fortress Monroe. As second lieut. 4th U. S. Artillery, he joined his regiment at Fort Randall, Dak., in June, '60. Later, ordered south with his battery, he found himself the only commissioned officer at his post except the surgeon, his commanding officer having refused to renew his oath of allegiance to the Government.

He served on the staff of Gen. Don Carlos Buell as assistant chief of artillery, and was with the Army of the Cumberland in the movement on Nashville, as staff ordnance officer.

Passing to the volunteer service, he was commissioned colonel of the 16th Mass. Infantry, July 14, '62, and was with it in the

second Battle of Malvern Hill, Aug. 5, '62, receiving a wound in the shoulder; and was on sick leave from Aug. 24 to Nov. 28.

In the meantime, at the request of Gov. John A. Andrew, he had accepted a transfer to the 1st Mass. H. A., with which he served from Jan. 1, '63, to May, '64.

Relieving Gen. Milton Cogswell in command of defenses south of the Potomac, he had five regiments of heavy artillery and three of hundred-day men from Pennsylvania during the Gettysburg campaign. He was again in command of the defenses from Sept. 16 to Oct. 16, '63, and built three more forts.

He was appointed brigadier general of Massachusetts Colored Troops, but declined the commission. He joined the Army of the Potomac with his brigade on the third day of the Wilderness. Three days afterward he was given another brigade, consisting of the 1st Mass. H. A., 3rd and 5th Mich., and 4th Wisconsin regiments, known as the 2nd Brigade, 3rd Division, 2nd Army Corps, which he commanded until disabled by a wound in the head at Petersburg, June 16, '64, when leading his command. He resigned, but before his resignation was accepted, was offered and refused a year's leave of absence with permission to visit Europe. He resigned as colonel of volunteers, July 15, '64, and as captain of the 4th U. S. Artillery, July 18, '64.

He participated in the following engagements: Malvern Hill, skirmishes while commanding brigade covering the flank of McClellan's army on the retreat from Peninsula; in command of troops in S. S. Vanderbilt, from Yorktown to Alexandria; battles of Bristow Station, Fredericksburg, Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Swift Creek, Totopotomy, North Anna, Cold Harbor, Jerusalem Plank Road and five days before Petersburg.

He was breveted brigadier general by executive order for commanding for more than three months a brigade, and for gallant and meritorious service.

Later in pursuit of health he went to Colorado, where he became manager of mining properties for five years. Resigning on account of ill health, he went to McMinnville, Tenn., and followed farming six years, returning to Massachusetts in '76, and west again in '77 as confidential man for Henry Villard. In '78 he was general eastern agent of the Oregon Steamship Co., Pacific Steamship Co., Oregon & California R. R. Co., and Oregon Central R. R. Co., with offices in New York.

In '79 he went to the Pacific coast and invested in 150,000 acres of land for eastern capitalists, buying land in Seattle and in the Grande Ronde Valley, Ore. He represented a company which built the Oregon, Washington Railway & Navigation Co. lines, and was manager of the Oregon Improvement Co. eleven years.

He retired to his farm at Farmington, Wash., in '88; organized the Eastern Washington Horticultural Society, and became a large fruit grower; in 1905 he sold his orchards and moved to Spokane, where he died Dec. 20, 1913.

Judge S. J. Chadwick of the Supreme Court said of him: "We had no worthier citizen in the Northwest than General Tannatt. He has been a real contributor to the growth and welfare of our commonwealth; his interest in educational affairs, he having been regent (president) of the Washington State College for many years, had made his name familiar throughout the state. It is accepted in every community and in every strata of society as a synonym for honesty and integrity."

He was at one time commander of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of Washington.

**Levi P. Wright**, from lieutenant colonel, Jan. 26, '65; dis. as lieutenant col., May 16, '65, ex. of s.

Born at Dunstable, Sept. 17, '24; educated in public schools and Hancock Academy, N. H.; in the fifties he held the rank of major on the staff of one of the N. H. governors; after m. o. in Memphis, Tenn., he went to Miss. and engaged in cotton raising in '65-'66, with the usual lack of success of northern men; next went to Chicago, took municipal contracts, was police and fire commissioner after the great fire of '71, in which he lost everything; in '75, went to Washington and followed the same line of work as in Chicago, taking all sorts of street contracts; returned to Chicago in '80, continuing to take contracts; again he returned to Washington in the same line of work. President Harrison appointed him register of wills and he held the office halfway through Cleveland's administration. President McKinley appointed him collector of the Port of Nome, Alaska. After this service, he went to Nashville, Tenn., to reside with his son, and finally went with his son to Bevier, Ky., where he died Jan. 3, 1913. His body is buried by the side of that of his wife in Arlington Cemetery, Va.; both bodies lie within a stone's throw of fort manned by the first heavy during the war.

**Nathaniel Shatswell**, from lieutenant col., Jan. 27, '65; m. o. Aug. 16, '65, as lieutenant col.; d. Dec. 14, 1905, Ipswich.

As commander of the regiment from the time it received its baptism of fire to the end of the war, he led it in every battle and shared in its suffering and hardships; he was its fighting colonel and by virtue of his service as well as his calm courage, character and example, fairly won the foremost place in the confidence, love and esteem of the men who served under him.

He was born at Ipswich, Nov. 26, 1834, son of John and Anne (Lord) Shatswell, grandson of Moses and Sarah (Lord) Shatswell. His father was captain of an Ipswich troop of cavalry in the state militia. His great-grandfather served with distinction in the Revolution. Both his paternal and maternal ancestry is traced to the settlement of Ipswich. He attended the old Pudding Street School and the Latin Grammar School of Ipswich. He assisted his father on the old Shatswell homestead on High Street until the spring of 1855, when he went to East Boston where he worked for two years





HON. ALFRED S. ROE



REV. LEVERETT BRADLEY  
43 YEARS OLD



JOSEPH W. GARDNER



in a planing mill. There he joined the Boston Fusiliers, continuing in the company until the war broke out, though he returned to Ipswich in the spring of 1857. From that time to the end of his life he made his home on the Shatswell farm and excepting when away in the civil and military service, followed farming there.

From the time he entered the service as captain of Company A, of this regiment, he was indefatigable in performing his duties and fairly won his promotion. On the fatal nineteenth of May, he was second in command, and when Major Rolfe was killed the command devolved upon Major Shatswell, the senior officer. During that battle he was severely wounded in the head by a minie ball and partly stunned. He was taken to the rear and the wound was dressed. Recovering consciousness he returned to the command of his regiment and remained until the retreat of the Rebels at dark gave him an opportunity for rest. During the fight June 16, his sword was shot away from his side. Two days later he was again struck by a minie ball in the side and thrown to the ground. But he quickly remounted his horse and continued to lead his men. A small book filled with papers and orders had saved his life, the bullet lodging in the cover of the book against his side. He had a narrow escape from capture, June 22, when he was surrounded by the enemy and remained concealed in the thicket from nine in the morning until after dark when he succeeded in rejoining his regiment. At the Battle of Boydton Road, Col. Shatswell performed one of the most difficult tactical movements successfully, changing front in line of battle while under fire. At Cold Harbor his favorite horse was killed by a Rebel shell, but fortunately the colonel was not in the saddle.

In January, 1865, he was obliged to take a leave of absence on account of illness, returning to his command March 5, 1865. Though he received his commissions as lieutenant colonel and colonel, he was not mustered into service, and remained with the rank of major, in command of the regiment until mustered out. Every man in his command regretted what they felt was lack of appreciation of his gallant service. This feeling finds expression in various contributions to this book. He had the honor of leading the regiment in the Grand Review in Washington.

Col. Shatswell was over six feet in height, of soldierly bearing, having a powerful voice and a strong personality. He was a natural leader, a discreet, brave and kindly officer. He was considerate of his men, tempering discipline with humanity and common sense, taking his share in privations and dangers. He appeared as calm under fire as on dress parade. Mention is made elsewhere of his devotion to his comrades after the war, his love for the regiment and his activity in the Regimental Association.

Returning to his farm after he was mustered out with the regiment, he tilled the soil, was in the teaming business and dealer in hay, etc. In April, 1869, he was appointed assistant superintendent

of the county insane asylum and held that office until it was abolished, many years later. Afterward he was assistant master of the Essex County House of Correction. In town affairs he became a leader. He was chief of engineers, constable, chief-of-police, for many years a selectman and during his last term was chairman of the board. At that time the selectmen were also the overseers of the poor and assessors. During his later years he was curator of the Agricultural Building at Washington, D. C., until a few years before he died.

He was a member of General James Appleton Post, G. A. R.; of John T. Heard Lodge, Free Masons, of which he was Worshipful Master for five years; of Washington Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and Winslow Lewis Commandery, Knights Templar, of Salem.

As a town and country officer in civil life he displayed the same sterling qualities that distinguished him in the military service. An able executive, upright and honorable, efficient, courageous and conscientious in the discharge of every duty, Col. Shatswell was an exemplary public officer. In private life he was quiet and unassuming, social by nature, making many friends, generous in helping others. No wonder he was beloved and honored by his comrades in arms. He married June 15, 1861, Mary White Stone and had two daughters, Fannie W. and Annie L. He married, second, Sept. 3, 1899, Mrs. Susan Hobbs.

#### LIEUTENANT COLONELS

**Samuel C. Oliver**, 31; Salem; July 5, '61; resigned Mar. 13, '62.

Subsequently, Col. Oliver was commissioned captain in the 35th Mass. Infy. Aug. 12, '62; body partly paralyzed by burst of shell at Antietam; commissioned major of the 2nd Mass. Heavy Artillery, June 29, '63; brevetted colonel U. S. Vols., Mar. 13, '65; m. o. Sept. 3, '65; commissioned lieut. col. Sept. 18, '65, not mustered; d. Mar. 25, '88, at Salem.

Born in '30, in Salem; educated at Salem and for a time a member of the class of '49, Harvard; he joined the militia in '49, organizing Co. I of Lawrence, 6th Regiment; remained in one or another organization till the outbreak of the war. His father, Henry K. Oliver, was former adj. gen. of the commonwealth, and from '59 to '65 treasurer. With his lineage and his training, his position in the 14th came easily; he was, however, dissatisfied with the inaction of the regiment in the defenses and resigned. Though returning to active service after his injury, it was to walk with canes. He engaged in business in Salem, but his infirmities grew upon him till he was nearly helpless. He was secretary of the Massachusetts Commission at the Centennial Exhibition, '76, Philadelphia, and had general charge of the Massachusetts Building. In '87, Harvard conferred on him the degree of A.B.

**Levi P. Wright**, from major, June 10, '62; com. colonel.

**Nathaniel Shatswell**, from major, Jan. 26, '65; com. colonel.

**Horace Holt**, from major, Jan. 27, '65; m. o. as major, Aug. 16, '65. Went west after the war and in '96 had a ranch at Mohawk or St. Thomas, Nev. d. Apr. 24, '06.

### MAJORS

**Levi P. Wright**, 37; agent, B. & A. R. R.; Lawrence; July 5, '61; prom. lieut. col.

**Andrew Washburn**, from quartermaster, Jan. 18, '62; dis. Sept. 15, '62.

Born Aug. 23, '30, Newton; he graduated at Harvard in '52; was superintendent of the State School for Feeble Minded, Boston, until '61. He was commissioned second lieut. of the 2nd N. Y. H. A., but not mustered. After leaving the 14th he was construction clerk in the Watertown arsenal until the end of the war. Under the Freedmen's Aid Society, he was superintendent of Freedmen's Schools at Richmond, Va., and also had charge of white schools in Richmond under the American Union Commission of New York. He was inspector of schools for Virginia with headquarters in Richmond; member of the Richmond city council in '70 and introduced a bill to reorganize the city schools; assisted Dr. Barnas Sears in founding the State Normal School at Richmond and was its first principal for five years. In '75 he returned to Massachusetts, residing at Walpole, and served on its School Committee; removed to Hyde Park in '78. He was active in the movement for a national observance of Memorial Day. He married Eliza Garner and they celebrated their golden wedding in '04. He died Sept. 28, '08.

**Frank A. Rolfe**, from captain Co. K, Mar. 23, '62; k. May 19, '64; bur. Nat'l Cem., Fredericksburg; b. Oct. 23, '37, Leominster; much of early life spent in Nashua, N. H.; was acting as lieut. col. when killed.

Sergt. Ephraim Henderson was talking with Major Rolfe when he was hit. The bullet struck him under the left eye and he never spoke afterwards. His last words were, "Sergeant, have the boys fall back behind the hill." He fell from his horse and was carried to the rear by the sergeant, assisted by three men, when the 1st Batt. fell back. (See chapter on Rolfe's Detachment.)

**Seth S. Buxton**, from captain Co. D, Jan. 10, '62; d. Jan. 16, '63, Salem.

**Nathaniel Shatswell**, from captain Co. A, Dec. 31, '62; wd. May 19, '64; prom. lieut. col.

**Alonzo G. Draper**, from captain Co. C, Jan. 16, '63; dis. for prom., 36th U. S. C. T., Aug. 1, '63; attached to 25th Army Corps; commanded brigade in General Paine's division; bvt. brig. gen., Oct. 28, '64, U. S. Vols.; k. by accidental discharge of a gun at Brazos-de-Santiago, Tex.; d. Sept. 3, '65.

**Horace Holt**, from captain Co. H, Aug. 3, '63; prom. lieut. col.

## MAJORS

**Edward A. Chandler**, from captain Co. M, May 20, '64; dis. as captain, Mar. 19, '65; d. Jan. 2, '05, at Reading.

**Frank Davis**, from captain Co. A, Jan. 27, '65; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. May 18, '75, at Lunenburg.

**Benjamin C. Atkinson**, from captain Co. B, Jan. 27, '65; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. June 10, 1903, S. H., Chelsea.

**Charles H. Hayes**, from captain Co. K, April 1, '65; m. o. as captain, Aug. 16, '65; d. June 29, '89, at Arkadelphia, Ark.

## SURGEONS, WITH RANK OF MAJOR

**David Dana**, 36; physician; Lawrence; July 5, '61; resigned Oct. 30, '62; d. Dec. 10, '87, at Lawrence.

Born in Dedham, Feb. 3, '23; Harvard Med. School, '47; member of the first Board of Health of Lawrence; division surgeon on Gen. Whipple's staff; ordered to the front at Warrenton Jct.; made prisoner while attending the wounded; went north on sick leave, Oct. 30, '62. He was the first city physician of Lawrence. He married Dora Clark and had two children. Both he and wife were active in Grace M. E. Church.

**Josiah N. Willard**, 24; physician; Boston; Nov. 10, '62; resigned, Oct. 13, '64; d. '70.

Born at Provincetown, Nov. 16, '35; son of Dr. Henry and Rebecca A. (Grozier) Willard; graduated from Harvard in '59, and entered the Harvard Medical School; in May, '59, became a house physician in the Mass. Gen. Hosp.; graduated in medicine, '60; commissioned assistant surgeon of the 19th Mass. Regt., Aug. 22, '61, was injured and furloughed, rejoining his regiment, Aug. 15, '62; took part in the Shenandoah Valley campaign, Peninsular and Maryland campaigns and under Pope in Virginia; his horse was shot under him at Antietam; com. surgeon of the 1st Heavy Arty., Nov. 10, '62, and served until Oct. 13, '64, when he was discharged for disability. He remained in Boston a short time, then went to California, Jan. 23, '65, on account of ill health and spent a year in travel. He became surgeon of a line of American steamers plying between San Francisco and Mazatlan, Mex., and ports on the Gulf of California, under contract with the Imperial Government of Mexico, March 30, '65, and in this service passed through exciting scenes of the Mexican rebellion. The steamer on which he was on duty was seized April 29, '66, by the Liberals at Cape St. Lucas and all on board made prisoners, but they were soon released. He left the ship in Oct., '69, and went to St. Paul. He started for Boston, March 20, '70, but was unable to proceed farther than Philadelphia, where he died May 1, '70, of consumption. He was buried in Fall River.



**Edward R. Cutler**, from assistant surgeon, Dec. 19, '64; m. o. July 31, '65. Res., 1916, 716 Main St., Waltham.

Harvard Med. School; Visiting physician, Waltham Hospital; M. M. S. S., Harvard Alumni Association; Waltham Medical Club; asst. surg. 1st Mass.; Sept. 25, '63, surgeon.

#### ASSISTANT SURGEONS, WITH RANK OF FIRST LIEUTENANT

**Samuel K. Towle**, 31; physician; Haverhill; July 5, '61; prom. surgeon and major, 30th Mass. Infy., Feb. 28, '62; m. o. Mar. 3, '65; d. Aug. 16, '95, at Haverhill.

**Edward B. Mason**, 24; physician; Boston; Mar. 1, '62; dis. to be second lieut. 2nd Mass. Cavalry, June 4, '63; d. at Readville.

Born July 2, '37, Boston; Harvard, '58; Medical School, '61; restive under the enforced inactivity of the regiment, he resigned and accepted a commission in the 2nd Mass. Cav.; as a second lieut. in the line, he was upon his horse, an undisciplined beast, at an evening parade, when his steed, rearing, fell backward, crushing the officer and inflicting injuries from which he died at camp in Readville, Sept. 14, '63.

**John B. Garvie**; physician; Boston; July 24, '63; des. Oct. 14, '63; adj. gen. records "declined com." Schouler says, "commission cancelled."

**Samuel L. Dutton**, 26; physician; Chelmsford; Aug. 11, '62; prom. surgeon and major, 40th Mass. Infy., Mar. 7, '64; resigned, May 11, '65.

Born at Acton, July 15, '35; he attended academies at New Ipswich, Mont Vernon and Francestown, N. H.; studied medicine with Dr. Levi Howard, Chelmsford; graduated in '60, from Harvard Medical School; began practice in Derry, N. H. Commissioned Aug. 11, '62, asst. surgeon, 1st Mass. H. A.; ordered to Ft. Tillinghast to construct regimental hospital; to Harper's Ferry, Aug., '63; to Fts. Woodbury, Cass and Whipple, Dec., '63; promoted surgeon March 1, '64, 40th Mass. Infy.; then on duty in Florida, April 3. Thence he went to Ft. Monroe, joining the army of the James and taking part in the investment of Richmond and Petersburg, and in the Battles of Bermuda Hundred, Chester Station and Petersburg R. R., Drewry's Bluff, May 16, when his horse was wounded and his instruments lost, and he barely escaped capture; received "thanks for bravery in action" from the general commanding; later in Fair Oaks, Crater, Fredericksburg raid; assigned in July, '64, as surgeon in chief, 1st Brigade, 3rd Div., 18th Corps, Gen. Henry commanding; resigned, broken in health after the fall of Richmond, not resuming practice till October; subsequently part of his right hand was amputated as a result of army service. He was a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, Norfolk Dist. Med., Boston Soc. for Observation, charter member of the Gynecological Society; of the U. S. examining board for pensions under



Harrison, McKinley and Roosevelt. He was a member of the Mass. Com. M. O., Loyal Legion, and of Kinsley Post, G. A. R. He died in Chelmsford.

**Edward R. Cutler**, 23; physician; Sudbury; en. Sept. 25, '63; m. Dec. 19, '64; prom. surgeon, Dec. 19, '64; Harvard Medical School, '63. Res., 1916, Bridgewater.

**George H. Larabee**, 22; physician; Edgartown; Mar. 23, '64; resigned Mar. 14, '65; d. Oct. 31, '96, Suncook, N. H.

**George E. Mason**, 23; physician; Providence, R. I.; April 14, '65; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; later ass't surg. and first lieut. 3rd Mass. H. A., Aug. 24, '65; m. o. Sept. 18, '65; d. '82.

#### CHAPLAIN

**Stephen Barker**, 32; clergyman; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. Londonderry, N. H.; Harvard Divinity School, '56; d. Northampton, '93; bur. Concord.

#### ADJUTANTS

**Charles F. Simmons**, 40; Lawyer; Boston; July 5, '61; resigned Jan. 24, '62; lost at sea on voyage to Cuba, Feb., '62.

Born Jan. 27, '21; Boston Latin School and Harvard, class of '41; a friend of Col. Greene, who made him adjutant and, in spite of inexperience in military matters and a body never robust, he performed his duties faithfully till, worn out by incessant activity and exposures, rendered all the more wearing by a severe hemorrhage, he was compelled to resign. In the hope of securing some relief or, as he himself put it, of finding a place where he might enjoy himself, he sailed from Boston for Cuba, Feb. 25, '62; but the vessel in which he sailed was never heard from again.

**Frank W. Taggard** from Co. D, Jan. 24, '62; prom. capt. and ass't adj't gen., U. S. Vols., Apr. 21, '63; prom. major, Feb. 23, '65, and bvt. lieut. col., Mar. 13, '65; m. o. July 18, '67; first lieut. 41st U. S. Inf'ty., Nov. 11, '69; through the reorganization of the army trans. to list of supernumeraries and honorably m. o. Jan. 1, '71.

**Charles Howard**, from Co. E as first lieut., Nov. 18, '62; apparently serving as adjutant in place of F. W. Taggard, at that time on detached service, till his resignation, Jan. 27, '63.

**George F. Perkins**, from Co. D. (For record, see that company.)

**Charles H. Hayes**, from Co. C, Oct. 6, '64; prom. capt., Jan. 1, '65, Co. K.

**George F. Butler**, from Co. L to m. o. of regiment. (See record in that company.)

#### QUARTERMASTERS

**Andrew Washburn**, 30; teacher; W. Newton; July 5, '61; prom. major, Jan. 18, '62.

**Addison A. Hosmer**; West Boylston; Oct. 24, '61; from regimental quartermaster, 28th Mass. Infy., Jan. 28, '62; prom. capt., Dec. 31, '62, Co. A; prom. major and judge advocate, Feb. 13, '64; m. o. Dec. 6, '65.

**James L. Hall**, from Co. L. (See Co. L.)

**Henry M. McIntire**, from Co. E, Jan. 28, '63. (See Co. E.)

**Samuel C. Hervey**, from Co. B. (See Co. B.)

**Frank Davis**, from Co. I. (See Co. I.)

**William H. Merrow**, from Co. I., Aug., '64; m. o. as first lieut., Aug. 16, '65. (See Co. A.)

## NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF

### SERGEANT-MAJORS

**Amos Henfield**, 43; wheelwright; Salem; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut. 3rd Mass. Cav., Oct. 4, '62; prom. first lieut. and capt.; dis. disa. July 12, '64.

**Ezekiel Fowler**, from Co. E.; Oct. 4, '62, to Mar. 11, '63. (See Co. E.)

**J. Frank Giles**, from Co. L. (See record, Co. L.)

**Alexander McGregor, Jr.**, from Co. B, May 27, '65; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. Residence, 1916, Spartansburg, S. C.

### QUARTERMASTER SERGEANTS

**William C. Glass**, 32; expressman; So. Boston; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut., Jan. 18, '62, Co. C.

**Orrin L. Farnham**, from sergt. Co. H., Jan. 18, '62; prom. second lieut., Oct. 25, '62, Co. H.

**George H. Lamphrey**, sergt. Co. K, Nov. 18, '62; prom. Nov. 30, '64, second lieut. 36th U. S. C. T. (See Co. K.)

**William H. Merrow**, from sergt. Co. K, May 11, '64; prom. second lieut., May 20, '64, Co. A.

**Benjamin F. Stevens**, from sergt. Co. H., July 1, '65; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

### COMMISSARY SERGEANTS

**Arthur L. Drew**, 33; druggist; Haverhill; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut., April 4, '62, Co. F.

**Roger S. Littlefield**, from private Co. D, July 14, '62; prom. second lieut., Jan. 16, '63, Co. L.

**John F. Webb**, 23, from Co. G; clerk; Salem; Aug. 5, '62; dis. July 8 '64, ex. of s.; d. Dec. 2, '76, Salem.

**Charles P. Bailey**, 20; gig-sawyer; from private Co. M, Jan. 16, '63; dis. Mar. 1, '65.

**Charles W. Bamford**, from sergt. Co. L, April 1, '65; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. (See Co. L.)

## HOSPITAL STEWARDS

**John M. Pillsbury**, 25; medical student; Haverhill; July 5, '61; dis. to be medical cadet, Oct. 31, '61.

**Judson Riley**, from private Co. K, Oct. 1, '61; dis. Mar. 10, '62; s. o. No. 102, Mar. 12, '63, A. G. O.; enlisted as hospital steward, U. S. A., when he was dis. Sept. 16, '65, s. o. 484, A. G. O. During his term of service he was on duty at the Patent Office Hospital, Washington, in charge of the dispensary; b. Jan. 29, '42, Merrimac; since the war, dentist. Residence, 1917, Merrimac, R. F. D. No. 20.

**Warren Pierce**, from private Co. K; dis. May 11, '64; prom. second lieut. 36th U. S. C. T.

**Benjamin F. Bickum**, from private Co. E, Aug. 1, '64; dis. as hosp. steward, July 31, '65. (See Co. E.)

## PRINCIPAL MUSICIANS

**James F. Troy**; drummer; 40; Methuen; from Co. B; July 5, '61; dis. Feb. 5, '63; d. Dec. 2, '78, Methuen.

**Charles E. Foster**, drum major; 34; Charlestown; Sept. 12, '61; m. Nov. 1, '61; dis. Feb. 5, '63; d. Jan. 29, '95, Charlestown.

**Joseph G. Perkins** (corp.), from Co. C, 27; artist; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. Aug. 16, '65. Res., Shewano, Wis.

**George L. Miller** (drummer), from Co. F, 15; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 8, '63; prom. principal mus., April 1, '65; m. o. July 31, '65; d. Feb. 17, 1903, Biddeford, Me.

## BAND

(By general orders of the War Department, all regimental bands were discharged from the service in '62. In this regiment the date of discharge was Aug. 14, '62.)

**Brown, Lamson** (leader), 28; shoe dealer; Reading; Oct. 21, '61; dis. Aug. 14, '62. Gardner gives name Henry M., and states that he enlisted in Co. G, Aug. 5, '64; dis. June 28, '65; d. Mar. 18, '86.

**Standish, Warren T.** (or F.) (leader), 40; straw bleacher; Boston; Sept. 6, '61; dis. Mar. 9, '62.

**Armstrong, James**, 33; musician; Boston; July 16, '61; dis. Nov. 5, '61.

**Batchelder, Charles E.**, 26; shoemaker; Kensington, N. H.; July 5, '61; sub. serv. (corp.) Co. C, 6th N. H. Inf.; (sergt.) 1st Battery, N. H.; re. July 2, '63; dis. disa. Sept. 11, '65, as first sergt.

**Boynton, Isaac A.**, 36; operative, upholsterer; Haverhill; July 5, '61; re. Aug. 14, '62; dis. disa. Feb. 13, '63.

**Chandler, William**, 37; mechanic, cabinet maker; Boston; July 5, '61; dis. Aug. 14, '62.

**Coffin, Enoch**, 38; carpenter; Roxbury; July 5, '61; dis. Aug. 14, '62.

**Furgerson** (Ferguson), James, 24; cabinet maker; Dorchester; July 5, '61; dis. Aug. 14, '62.

**Hamilton, Otis H.**, 25; clerk; Brookfield; July 5, '61; dis. Nov. 5, '61; sub. serv. Co. G, 47th Regt., 9 mos., and in U. S. A. Brigade Band. (See 15th Mass. Regt.)

**Hobson, James Edgar**, 27; cooper, tin plate worker; Brookline, N. H.; July 5, '61; dis. Aug. 14, '62.

**Hodgsdon** (or Hogdon), **John V.**, 44; musician; Charlestown; July 16, '61; dis. Aug. 14, '62.

**Holden, Amos P.**, 47, musician, trader; Cambridgeport; Oct. 12, '61; dis. Aug. 14, '62.

**Lamson, William**, 41; shoemaker; Marblehead; July 5, '61; dis. Nov. 5, '61.

**Leavitt, Daniel H.**, 33; farmer, cabinet maker; Boston; July 16, '61; dis. Nov. 5, '61.

**Lydston, William**, 48; musician, fancy painter; Boston; Oct. 12, '61; dis. Aug. 14, '62; sub. serv. in 2nd Brigade 2nd Corps, 1st Div.

**Mizner, Philip S.**, 40; carpenter, cabinet maker; Lowell; July 16, '61; dis. Nov. 5, '61.

**Peck, John** (or James) **M.**, 52; musician, hatter; Waltham; Sept. 12, '61; dis. Aug. 14, '62.

**Rowell, Amos**, 21; shoemaker; Kensington, N. H.; July 5, '61; dis. Nov. 5, '61.

**Ruggles, Ira W.**, 44; trader, musician (2nd leader); Reading; Oct. 21, '61; dis. Aug. 14, '62; d. Mar. 8, '98, Reading.

**Sargeant, Norris**, 26; shoemaker; Newton, N. H.; July 5, '61; dis. July 30, '62.

**Washburn, Alden**, 24; beltmaker; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. Nov. 5, '61.

**Wilson, Charles S.**, 30; mechanic, carpenter; Boston; July 5, '61; dis. Aug. 14, '62.

**Wizner** (see Mizner).

**Wright, William H.** (or M.), 19; farmer; Pepperell; July 5, '61; dis. Aug. 14, '62; sub. service 47th Mass.

## COMPANY A

### THE IPSWICH COMPANY

#### CAPTAINS

**Nathaniel Shatswell**, 27; farmer; Ipswich; July 5, '61; prom. major, Dec. 31, '62.

**Addison A. Hosmer**, from first lieut. Co. A, Dec. 31, '62; prom. major and judge advocate, U. S. Vols., Nov. 24, '63; bvt. lieut. col. and col., Mar. 13, '65, U. S. Vols.; m. o. Nov. 28, '65; d. New York City; bur. Arlington, Va.

**William H. Merrow**, from first lieut., Apr. 9, '65; m. o. as lieut.

**Moses W. Clement**, from first lieut. Co. H, Dec. 7, '63; declined captaincy in 36th U. S. C. T., Oct. 11, '64; m. o. Oct. 15, '64; d. Oct. 22, '85, Napa City, Cal.

**Frank Davis**, from first lieut., Co. I, Oct. 6, '64; prom. major, Jan. 27, '65, not mustered; m. o. as captain, Aug. 16, '65; d. May 19, '75, Lunenburg.

#### FIRST LIEUTENANTS

**Milton B. Shattuck**, 32; track repairer; Ipswich; July 5, '61; resigned Jan. 21, '63; d. May 29, '84, Ipswich.

**Addison A. Hosmer**, 28; West Boylston; Oct. 24, '61, in the 28th Inf'ty; trans. Jan. 28, '62, to 1st Mass. H. A.; and quartermaster till prom. captain Co. A.

**Joseph Wall**, from second lieut. Co. C, Dec. 31, '62; dis. May 11, '64, for prom. as captain 36th U. S. C. T.; trans. Oct. 24, '64 to 45th U. S. C. T.; resigned Nov. 15, '64; dead.

**John F. Pope**, from second lieut. Co. K, Jan. 21, '63. (See Co. D.)

**William H. Merrow**, from second lieut. Co. A, May 11, '64; prom. captain Apr. 9, '65; not mustered; prom. first lieut., April, '65; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. City Messenger of Lawrence, unanimously elected for thirty-odd years.

#### SECOND LIEUTENANTS

**Leigh R. Worcester**, clerk; Ipswich; July 5, '61; resigned Nov. 22, '61.

**William H. Gwinn**, from sergt. Co. A, Nov. 23, '61; resigned Jan. 29, '63; d. Oct. 21, '92, Ipswich; for many years sec. of Regt. Ass'n.

**Frank Pope**, from sergt. Co. D, Feb. 15, '62; prom. first lieut. Co. L, Mar. 17, '63; d. Dec. 28, '66, Salem.

**Charles W. Peasley**, from first sergt. Co. D, Jan. 30, '63; wd. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; m. o. July 8, '64.

**John M. Dow**, from sergt. Co. K, May 1, '63; m. o. July 8, '64; wd. while act'g adj., June 16, '64, Petersburg.

**William H. Merrow**, from commissary sergt. Co. A, May 20, '64; prom. first lieut., commission dated back to May 11, '64. (See above.)

**Marcus M. Pool**, from sergt. Co. C, Oct. 6, '64; wd. June 1, '64, Cold Harbor; dis. disa. May 20, '65; b. April 27, '40, East Randolph; since the war, shoemaker; has held several offices in Odd Fellows, Lodge 76, and has commanded Post 110, G. A. R., 2 years. Res., 1916, Randolph.



## ENLISTED MEN

**Alden, John**, 19; bootmaker; Abington; Dec. 12, '63; dis. June 10, '65, ex. of s. Res., Campello.

**Andrews, Horatio N.**, 24; carpenter; Essex; Aug. 6, '62; wd. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. June 14, '36, Essex; vessel builder and repairer, Gloucester; d. June 19, 1916.

**Andrews, Stephen P.** (sergt.), 24; shoemaker; Essex; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; wd. June 16, '64, Petersburg, and Mar. 31, '65, Vaughan Road; dis. disa. June 19, '65. Res., Essex, Mass.

**Angell, Moses E.**, 23; clerk; Milton; Aug. 5, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., 229 Pleasant St., Boston.

**Arnold, James E.**, 25; Salem; Jan. 23, '63; trans. to V. R. C., Jan. 2, '65; des. Jan. 15, '65. Res., Salem. Lost at sea.

**Baker, George W.** (art.), 23; carpenter; Ipswich; Feb. 26, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Jan. 29, 1903, Ipswich.

**Barker, Owen**, 29; Lynn; July 25, '61; returned to Co. B, 9th Mass. Infy. where he had en. June 11, and whence he was trans. to V. R. C., Nov. 27, '63.

**Barnes, William**, 27; hatter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., Methuen.

**Bartlett, Charles W.**, 33; mariner; Marblehead; Dec. 31, '61; prom. sergt.; re. Dec. 31, '63; m. o. July 31, '65; d. Nov. 16, '96, Ipswich.

**Bates, Charles E.**, 21; teamster; Scituate; Aug. 6, '61; dis. disa. Dec. 4, '61; b. Nov. 10, '39, Scituate; grocery clerk; 1916, 42 Marion St., E. Boston.

**Bayly, Stephen A.**, b. Sept. 15, '43, Merrimac; n. f. r.

**Beck, Hardy M.**, 21 (first sergt.); laborer; Ipswich; re. Nov. 5, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. June 1, 1903, Ipswich.

**Bennett, Eleazer C.**, 25; machinist; East Bridgewater; Aug. 11, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Bennett, Fenton**, 35; bootmaker; Stoughton; Sept. 27, '64; dis. June 4, '65, ex. of s. Res., 1916, Stoughton.

**Benson, George E.**, 27; tanner; Gardner; Dec. 9, '63; previous service Co. E, 5th Vt. Regt.; wd. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; dis. May 29, '65.

**Berry, William A.**, 35; baker, Beverly; Feb. 20, '62; dis. April 11, '64; d. May 31, '80, Beverly.

**Bickford, Jefferson A.**, 25; farmer; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., Salem.

**Bliss, Henry M.**, 18; farmer; North Dana; Sept. 3, '64; dis. May 30, '65; ex. of s.

**Boyd, George H.**, 19; clerk; Worcester; Sept. 21, '64; dis. June 4, '65, ex. of s. Res., 1916, Holden.

**Bressenhan, John W.**, 19; stitcher; Abington; Dec. 12, '63; wd. June 16, '64, Petersburg; absent Aug. 16, '65. Res., Lynn.

**Brown, Benjamin**, 24; laborer; Ipswich; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s; d. Aug. 10, '88, Ipswich.

**Brown, Geo. A.**, 23; shoemaker; Ipswich; Roxbury; Feb. 15, '62; re. Feb. 22, '64; Roxbury; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Brown, Irving**, 19; laborer; Ipswich; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Nov. 7, '65, Ipswich.

**Brown, Samuel**, 41; turner; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; wd. June 16, '64, Petersburg; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Dec. 7, '72, Salem.

**Brown, Tristram**, 42; blacksmith; Ipswich; Jan. 1, '62; dis. disa. Jan. 13, '63; d.

**Bryant, John**, 31; wheelwright; East Bridgewater; Aug. 11, '62; k. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; bur. Fredericksburg, grave 266.

**Bull, Benjamin**, 35; musician; Boston; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Mar. 10, '63; d. June 18, '68, Togus, Me.; bur. there.

**Burt, Albert A.**, 19; moulder; Roxbury, Orange; Oct. 21, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Burnham, Charles A.**, 26; printer; Essex; July 25, '62; m. o. July 8, '64. Res., Essex.

**Burton, Joseph**, 41; flax dresser; Andover; July 22, '62; dis. July 5, '65, by sp. order w. d.

**Butler, Edward**, 19; moulder; Lawrence; July 5, '61; trans. to Co. F, prom. corp. and sergt.; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. May 29, '92, Providence, R. I.

**Butler, Pierce**, 20; cordwainer; Ipswich; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 25, '63; d. Jan. 22, '65, Ipswich.

**Buzzell, Isaac** (corp.), 25; laborer; Ipswich; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Aug. 9, 1901, Ipswich.

**Callahan, William** (corp.), 21; laborer; Ipswich; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 25, '63; dis. July 31, '65, ex. of s. Res., E. Cambridge.

**Capewell, James** (corp.), 42; cordwainer; Ipswich; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Dec. 20, '61; d. Providence, R. I.

**Chapman, Thomas T.**, 36; mechanic; Ipswich; Aug. 8, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Ipswich, Sept. 4, 1889.

**Chambers, Nathaniel W.**, 20; brickmaker; Bucksport, Me., Ipswich; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; d. Feb. 16, '65, Patrick's Station, Va.

**Charnock, Thomas**, 19; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d.

**Clark, John W.**, 21; shoemaker; Ipswich; Aug. 8, '62; wd. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; dis. July 8, '65, ex. of s. Res., Ware, Mass.

**Colbath, George W.**, 48; carpenter; Somerville; Aug. 6, '61; re. Dec. 29, '63; dis. July 28, '65, ex. of s.; d. June 18, '91, at Salem; bur. Green Lawn Cemetery, grave 709.

**Crane, Silas** (sergt.), 44; cordwainer; Ipswich; July 5, '61; dis. disa. April 11, '65; d. Aug. 7, '70, Ipswich.

**Crane, William P.**, 43; wagoner; shoemaker; Ipswich; July 5, '61; wd. June 17, '64, Petersburg; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. '74, Reading (or California).

**Crouse, William E.** (corp.), 23; carpenter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 8, '63; prom. sergt. and Oct. 9, '64, second lieut. Co. D; dis. for prom. Dec. 2, '64. Res., Salem.

**Cushing, Joseph W.**, 25; shoemaker; East Bridgewater; Aug. 11, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Darling, Samuel B.**, 18; operative; Wilbraham; Springfield; Aug. 24, '64; dis. June 2, '65.

**Davis, Charles**, 20; clerk; Roxbury, Cincinnati, O.; Oct. 21, '64; dis. June 10, '65.

**Dodge, James P.**, 25; laborer; Wenham; Aug. 7, '62; dis. July 8, '64; d. July 15, '94, Salem.

**Dodge, Thomas J.**, 32; cordwainer; Hamilton; Jan. 18, '62; re. Jan. 28, '64; pris. May 31, '64; d. Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 11, '64; grave 3430.

**Dougherty, Michael S.**, 28; cigar maker; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; trans. Jan. 11, '64, V. R. C.; m. o. July 5, '64.

**Downing (or Denning), Cornelius B.**, 39; clerk; Malden; Dec. 13, '64; dis. as corp. Aug. 16, '65.

**Driscoll, Michael J.**, 42; fireman; Boston; July 5, '61; wd. June 16, '64, Petersburg; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; sub. serv. in V. R. C.

**Durgin, George C.**, 18; carpenter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; k. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania.

**Ellsworth, James**, 25; cordwainer; Marblehead; Jan. 1, '62; dis. disa. Nov. 18, '64. Res., Marblehead; lost at sea.

**Estes, William A.**, 19; machinist; Ipswich; July 5, '61; as pris. of war; d. Sept. 5, '64, Andersonville, Ga.; grave 7889.

**Farmer, Joseph P.**, 30; mason; Salem; Jan. 22, '63; dis. disa. July 31, '65. Residence, 1916, 15 Webb St., Salem; d. June 30, 1917.

**Fellows, Daniel H.** (corp.), 20; farmer; Ipswich; July 5, '61; prom. sergt.; prom. second lieut. May 11, '64, to Co. C; d. Lynn, Aug. 19, '90.

**Fernald, Charles**, 23; Boston; Aug. 16, '61; des. Apr. 14, '62.

**Flagg, Joseph**, 19; laborer; Ipswich; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65, ex. of s.; d. May 9, '74, Togus, Me.; bur. there.

**Flanagan, Michael**, 32; shoemaker; Lynn, Charlestown; Nov. 27, '63; wd. June 16, '64, Petersburg; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; dead (Post 5).

**Foss, Jonathan F.**, 24; farmer; Ipswich; July 5, '61; wd. June 18, '64; m. o. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. Sept. 4, 1835, Strafford, N. H.; expressman 38 years; now retired. Res., 1916, 4 Oakland St., Salem.

**Foster, John A.**, 19; bootmaker; Abington; Dec. 12, '63; k. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; bur. Fredericksburg; grave 278.

**Fowler, John J.**, 24; shoemaker; Ipswich; July 5, '61; re-enlisted Nov. 24, '63; wd. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; trans. Jan. 2, '65, V. R. C.; dis. from V. R. C. Aug. 26, '65. Res., 1916, Ipswich.

**Freeto, Francis**, 27; cordwainer; Marblehead; Dec. 30, '61; re-enlisted Jan. 2, '64; wd. June 16, '64; d. on the 19th, Petersburg.

**Gaffney, Francis**, 40; soldier; Mt. Auburn; Marshfield; Dec. 6, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Gammon, James**, 19; laborer; Salem; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 28, '63; missing in action, Oct. 2, '64, Poplar Spring Church.

**Godfrey, Anson W.**, 20; farmer; Goshen; Sept. 2, '64; k. Oct. 27, '64, Petersburg.

**Goodwin, George W.** (sergt.), 19; laborer; Ipswich; July 5, '61; re-enlisted Nov. 25, '63; prom. sergt.; m. o. Aug. 16, '65, ex. of s.; d. June 19, 1895, Ipswich.

**Goodwin, Sylvester**, 23; farmer; Ipswich; Aug. 8, '62; trans. July 3, '63, V. R. C.; dis. Feb. 16, '65; d. Oct., 1886, Ipswich.

**Gordon, James**, 29; bootmaker; Ipswich; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; k. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; bur. Fredericksburg; grave 276.

**Gorman, William**, 26; ship carpenter; Springfield; Sept. 21, '64; k. Oct. 2, '64, Poplar Spring Church.

**Gorton, Samuel A.** (sergt.), 21; cordwainer; Hamilton; prom. second lieutenant., Jan. 21, '63, Co. K. Res., Gloucester.

**Goss, James W.** (sergt.), 35; carpenter; Ipswich; July 5, '61; prom. second lieutenant., Aug. 2, '63, Co. I; re. Feb. 15, '64.

**Gray, William**, 34; cordwainer; Ipswich; Feb. 15, '62; wd. June 16, '64, Petersburg, dying June 21, '64.

**Guilford, Elbridge W.** (first sergt.), 32; bootmaker; Danvers; July 5, '61; prom. second lieutenant., Jan. 18, '62, Co. H; d. Danvers.

**Gwinn, William H.** (sergt.), 26; baker; Ipswich; July 5, '61; prom. second lieutenant., Nov. 23, '61, Co. A; d. Beverly.

**Hardy, Clarendon B.**, 18; sailor; Ipswich; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Dec. 1, 1902, Newburyport.

**Hardy, Freeman**, 19; sailor; Ipswich; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Danvers Hospital.

**Hart, Harvey H.**, 27; baggage master; Framingham; Sept. 17, '64; dis. June 4, '65.

**Hart, John F.**, 20; teamster; Essex; Aug. 2, '62; dis. July 8, '65, ex. of s. Res., Gloucester.

**Harris, Arthur**, 34; carpenter; East Bridgewater; Aug. 11, '62; dis. July 8, '65; d. E. Boston.

**Harris, James**, 30; sailor; St. John, N. B.; Roxbury; Oct. 25, '64; des. Dec. 10, '64, Bell Field, Va.; d. Denver City, Col.

**Harris, John**, 28; fisherman; Scituate; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; trans. to Navy, May 9, '64; d.

**Harris, Mark**, 21; sailor; Ipswich; July 5, '61; des. Jan. 19, '63; d. Ipswich.

**Haskell, Charles**, 21; tinman; Ipswich; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 30, '63; dis. Oct. 5, '63, for prom. second lieutenant. 36th U. S. C. T.; Richmond, Va.; m. o. first lieutenant., Oct. 28, '66.

**Heeney, William A.**, 27; cigar maker; Salem; Aug. 5, '62; dis. July 8, '64; d. Nov. 27, '79, East Cambridge.

**Herman, Julius**, 36; teacher; Boston; Bridgewater; Oct. 13, '64; des. Nov. 6, '64, never joined the company.

**Hersey, William H.**, 30; tanner; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; dis. July 8, '64; d. Feb. 25, 1905, Salem.

**Hobbs, Valorus C.** (sergt.), 21; mariner; Ipswich; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; m. o. July 20, '65; d. '77, Ipswich.

**Holoran, Daniel**, 28; fireman; Boston; Dec. 3, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Holmes, John**, 18; laborer; Roxbury; Oct. 21, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Holt, Augustus P.**, 26; shoemaker; Ipswich; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 24, '63; capt. June 22, '64; dis. disa. June 7, '65. Res., 1916, Georgetown.

**Holt, Samuel**, 27; laborer; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. disa. March 16, '63. Res., Lawrence.

**Hopkins, John**, 30; currier; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; wd. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; m. o. July 8, '64. Res., Salem.

**Horton, George**, 32; currier; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; dis. July 8, '64; d. Dec. 19, '81, Salem.

**Hughes, George**, 34; sailor; New York; Bernardston; Dec. 16, '64; dis. July 11, '65; d.

**Hunt, William**, 24; cordwainer; Marblehead; Dec. 31, '61; re. Jan. 2, '61; k. June 16, '64, Petersburg.

**Hurley, James C.**, 25; hostler; Roxbury; Oct. 21, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Jewett, Alonzo** (Lorenzo, in Co. book) **T.**, 19; laborer; Ipswich; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; d. from wds., May 26, '64.

**Jones, John S.**, 30; ship carpenter; Essex; Aug. 2, '62; trans. Dec. 3, '63, V. R. C.; dis. July 4, '64; d. March 18, 1902, E. Boston.

**Joseph, Francis**, 21; cordwainer; Marblehead; Dec. 31, '61; re. Jan. 2, '64; d. Aug. 31, '64, New York City.

**Joyner, Martin P.**, 27; laborer; Roxbury; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64. Res., Roxbury.

**Keene, Aaron W.**, 38; shoemaker; East Bridgewater; Aug. 11, '62; k. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; bur. as "Kerr," Fredericksburg, grave 2650.

**Keith, David**, 40; polisher; Boston, Chatham; Dec. 6, '64; des. Feb. 5, '65, Hatcher's Run, Va.

**Kimball, John H.**, 18; tinman; Ipswich; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. June 20, '97, Ipswich.

**Lamplier, Allen A.**, 20; clerk; Lynn; Aug. 6, '62; d. May 21, '64, gen. hosp., Washington, D. C.

**Lane, Philip**, 18; blacksmith; Lynn; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 3, '63; k. June 18, '64, Petersburg.

**Langley, Samuel**, 25; shoemaker; Saugus, Carver; Sept. 21, '64; dis. June 7, '65.

**Lasselle, Edward**, 21; clerk; Orleans; Dec. 17, '64; des. Feb. 5, '64; co. report, d. Feb. 5, '65; Luther Wait, Co. A, says, "Died at said time and place."



**Lavalette, Pike N.**, 18; farmer; Ipswich; July 5, '61; capt. June 2, '64, Cold Harbor, Va.; d. Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 21, '64; grave 9465.

**Leach, Conrad H.**, 18; shoemaker; Abington; Dec. 12, '63; wd. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Leonard, George D.**, 19; laborer; Townsend; Dec. 4, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; b. June 17, '44, Winhall, Vt.; carpenter. Res., 1917, 1055 Pacific St., San Luis Obispo, Cal.

**Leonard, Isaac M.**, 30; shoemaker; Ipswich; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 28, '63; wd. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; trans. Co. F, 14th Regt., V. R. C., Sept. 1, '64; dis. Sept. 11, '65; d. at Washington, D. C.

**Lord, Charles W.**, 28; laborer; Ipswich; July 5, '61; wd. June 16, '64, Petersburg; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., Lynn.

**Lord, Henry A.**, 41; clerk; Lowell; Nov. 23, '63; dis. June 22, '65; d. July 16, 1900, Lowell.

**Lowry, George P.**, 22; laborer; Kingston, N. H.; July 5, '61; dis. disa., Nov. 20, '61. Res., Kingston, N. H.

**Lusk, Joseph H.**, 29; cigar maker; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. '72, Salem.

**Lynch, Cornelius H.**, 34; bootmaker; Boston, East Bridgewater; Oct. 25, '64; dis. Aug. 16, '65. Res., Bridgewater.

**McCarren, Patrick** (corp.), 19; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 3, '63; dis. July 31, '65.

**McCarter, Charles**, 44; shoemaker; East Bridgewater; Aug. 11, '62; re. Jan. 5, '64; k. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania.

**McGregor, Alexander** (sergt.), 18; laborer; Ipswich; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 24, '63; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. '76, Texas.

**McGregor, Parker (S.)** (corp.), 24; operative; Ipswich; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 24, '63; k. as color sergt., June 16, '64, Petersburg.

**McKnight, John**, 19; dyer; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. Jan. 13, '63; trans. from Co. L Dec. 31, '62. Res., Lawrence.

**McLaughlin, William H.**, 19; waiter; Boston; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; wd. June 16, '64, Petersburg; d. June 22, '64.

**Manning, Joel B.**, 20; farmer; Goshen; Sept. 2, '64; dis. July 11, '65.

**Manning, John**, 24; tailor; Boston; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; sub. re. V. R. C.; dead.

**May, Alonzo**, 19; machinist; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. disa., Jan. 24, '62. Residence, Lawrence.

**Merby, John**, 24; butcher; Ipswich; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Dec., '83, Col.

**Merrill, Samuel H.**, 21; laborer; Ipswich; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Moore, Henry**, 19; morocco dresser; So. Danvers; July 25, '62; wd. June 16, '64, Petersburg; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Aug. 23, '93, Danvers hosp.; bur. So. Peabody.

**Morris, Patrick T.**, 30; farmer; Boston, Waltham; Dec. 4, '63; n. f. r. Res., Waltham.

**Morse, John**, 42; tanner; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; dis. disa. May 4, '64; d. Oct. 15, '70, Salem.

**Nichols, Albert N.** (mus.), 18; drummer; Ipswich; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., 1916, Ipswich.

**Nichols, Edward F.** (sergt.), 22; carver; Ipswich; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., Charlestown.

**Noble, Aurelius C.**, 30; carpenter; Boston; July 5, '61; des. March 25, '63; dead.

**Northend, George H.**, 22; farmer; Georgetown, N. Y.; July 5, '61; wd. Aug. 28, '62; re. Nov. 5, '63; k. June 16, '64, Petersburg.

**Nott, Richard (W.)**, 22; laborer; Nashua, N. H., Cambridge; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; capt. June 22, '64, was in Libby, Belle Isle, Andersonville and Milerdsville and Florena; paroled in Feb., '65, at Wilmington, N. C.; dis. disa., June 27, '65; d. July 15, '95, Cambridge; member of Post 56, Cambridge.

**Noyes, John W.** (corp.), 33; Ipswich; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Dec. 16, '61; later served as sergt., Co. L; d. Lynn, Dec. 4, '90.

**O'Brien, John**, 29; tailor; Boston; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; dis. Aug. 25, '65.

**O'Connell, Cornelius**, 23; teamster; Ipswich; Aug. 7, '62; dis. disa. July 28, '63; dead.

**O'Connell, John** (sergt.), 20; laborer; Ipswich; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 24, '63; dis. July 31, '65; d. Feb. 20, 1901, Duncan, Ariz.

**O'Leary, John**, 20; soldier; Roxbury; Oct. 18, '64; dis. Aug. 16, '65, ex. of s. Res., 51 Chestnut, Port Huron, Mich.

**Orne, John**, 19; cordwainer; Marblehead; Dec. 21, '61; dis. Dec. 21, '64; d., 1916, Marblehead.

**Osborne, Edward S.**, 21; bootmaker; East Bridgewater; Aug. 4, '62; dis. July 8, '64; d. Sept., '04, E. Bridgewater.

**Osborne, Laban S.**, 21; chemist; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; re. Dec. 31, '63; dis. June 7, '65. Residence, Beverly.

**Otis, Lemuel T.**, 18; wagoner; Boston; Aug. 6, '61; dis. disa. Dec. 11, '61.

**Parker, William H.**, 33; mechanic; Beverly; Aug. 11, '62; dis. July 8, '64; d. July 26, '79. Beverly.

**Patterson, William**, 35; weaver; Ipswich; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 25, '63; d. from wounds, July 18, '64.

**Patterson, Walter**, 37; weaver; Ipswich; July 5, '61; wd. June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Oct. 15, 1900, Ipswich.

**Phelan, Thomas J.** (corp), 19; farmer; Salem; July 31, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Phillips, John**, 43; chemist; Salem, Topsfield; Aug. 6, '62; re. Dec. 31, '63; dis. July 6, '65; d. Jan. 24, '88, Togus, Me.

**Phippen, Charles H.**, 23; plumber; Salem; June 22, '63; wd. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; dis. June 19, '65, ex. of s. Res., 1916, Swampscott.

**Phippen, Robert A.**, 29; chemist; Salem; Aug. 5, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Aug. 25, 1903, Salem.

**Phippen, Robert C.**, 23; tanner; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; wd. May 19 and June 22, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Jan. 18, '95.

**Phippen, William H.**, 29; chemist; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Nov. 16, '77, Salem.

**Pickard, Washington P.**, 30; shoemaker; Ipswich; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., Ipswich.

**Pingree, David M.**, 21; laborer; Ipswich; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Residence, Ipswich.

**Pitman, William**, 34; tanner; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Residence, Salem.

**Pitts, George**, 21; farmer; Waterboro, Me., Sheffield; Sept. 22, '64; dis. June 4, '65; dead.

**Pitts, Henry W.**, 42; carpenter; Waterboro, Me., Sheffield; Sept. 22, '64; d. of disease, May 19, '65, Waterboro, Me.

**Poland, Jeremiah, Jr.**, 32; shoemaker; Essex; July 25, '62; re. Dec. 31, '63; wd. May 19, '64, and died of wds. May 21, '64.

**Poor, Benjamin L.**, 26; shoemaker; Ipswich; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 25, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. March 28, '83, Ipswich.

**Poor, Thomas W.**, 20; painter; Ipswich; July 5, '61; trans. July 18, '63, Co. K, 9th Reg't, V. R. C.; m. o. May 20, '64; d. Sept. 25, '85, Salem.

**Potter, Daniel J.**, 21; laborer; Ipswich; July 5, '61; d. Nov. 27, '61, Fort Albany, Va.

**Ray, John W.**, 19; machinist; Boston, Groton; Nov. 14, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Ray, Thomas P.** (See Co. E.)

**Ready, Michael**, 30; laborer; Ipswich; Aug. 7, '62; re. Dec. 29, '63; wd. June 18, '64, Petersburg; trans. Oct. 8, '64, V. R. C.; dis. Aug. 12, '65; d. Sept. 29, '99, Ipswich.

**Reed, George B.**, 18; shoemaker; Abington; Dec. 8, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. Res., Whitman.

**Riley, Edmund**, 38; laborer; Ipswich, Cambridge; Aug. 7, '62; re. Dec. 29, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. July 20, '80, Ipswich.

**Rice, Lyman F.**, 18; farmer; Goshen; Sept. 2, '64; dis. June 4, '65, ex. of s.

**Ross, William P.**, 19; laborer; Salem; Feb. 27, '62; wd. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; dis. Jan. 22, '65, ex. of s.; b. Ipswich, Feb. 4, '44; since the war, teaming; has been fire engineer and highway surveyor; for more than thirty years quartermaster of the Ipswich Grand Army Post. Res., 1916, Ipswich.

**Sargent, Kendall**, 42; operative; Ipswich; July 5, '61; dis. disa. May 1, '62; d. April 22, '90, Peabody.

**Scofield, Cornelius**, 24; farmer; Ipswich; Aug. 2, '62; re. Dec. 29, '63; wd. June 18, '64, Petersburg; d. Aug. 13, '64.

**Shattuck, James**, 19; shoemaker; Ipswich; July 5, '61; trans. Oct. 23, '63; re. April 3, '64; V. R. C., Jan. 31, '65; d. '85, Ipswich.

**Shaughnessey, Martin**, 19; bootmaker; Hopkinton, Bridgewater; Oct. 19, '64; dis. June 16, '65. Res., Chelsea, S. H..

**Sheehan, William**, 25; shoemaker; So. Danvers; July 5, '61; des. Aug. 20, '63, Washington, D. C.; dead.

**Shirley, Reuben W.**, 18; laborer; Ipswich; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. April 13, '80, Roxbury, Ohio.

**Simpson, James**, 20; printer; New Bedford, Middleboro; Sept. 24, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. April 2, '92, New Bedford.

**Smith, Edward P.** (sergt.), 29; carpenter; Ipswich; July 5, '61; dis. disa. May 1, '62; d. Aug. 14, '88, Salem.

**Smith, Edwin Francis** (corp.), 18; laborer; Ipswich; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; dis. June 16, '65; b. Jan. 25, '43, Ipswich; railroad work. Res., 1916, 116 Congress St., Lowell.

**Smith, Henry N.**, 36; mechanic; Athol; Dec. 2, '63; dis. Aug. 16, '65.

**Smith, John H.**, 20; laborer; Ipswich; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Jan. 21, '64; d. '65, Ipswich.

**Smith, John P.**, 20; laborer; Topsfield, Ipswich; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. Sept. 2, '64, Andersonville, Ga.; grave 7538.

**Smith, Thomas R.**, 24; Salem; Aug. 8, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; dead.

**Smith, Wm. H. H.** (sergt.), 23; Ipswich; Aug. 7, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; dis. July 31, '65; dead.

**Steadman, William**, 19; gardener; Dorchester; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; wd. May 19, '64, and died May 26, '64. (Gardner says his real name was William E. Mansfield.)

**Stevens, Henry**, 19; seaman; Ipswich; Aug. 2, '62; re. Dec. 29, '63; trans. April 2, '64, to the navy; drowned, '73.

**Stockwell, Francis E.**, 23; painter; Worcester; Sept. 4, '64; dis. disa. June 4, '65.

**Stone, Charles J.**, 38; teamster; Dorchester; July 5, '61; dis. disa., Dec. 6, '61; dead.

**Stone, William L.** (corp.), 24; shoemaker; Ipswich; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., 1916, Ipswich.

**Stratton, Walter E.**, 18; conductor; Worcester, Auburn; Sept. 4, '64; dis. June 4, '65; d. July, '87, Boston.

**Sullivan, Patrick T.**, 28; painter; Cambridge; July 29, '62; re. Dec. 29, '63; wd. June 16, '64, Petersburg; dis. disa. June 13, '65, at McClellan gen. hosp.; d. May 13, '98, Cambridge.

**Swift, Peleg**, 44; hatter; Somerset, Malden; Dec. 13, '64; k. March 31, '65, Vaughan Road, Va.

**Sylvester, Bela P.**, 42; machinist; Charlestown; Aug. 6, '61; dis. disa. April 20, '62.

**Tainter, Willard H.** (sergt.), 22; hatter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; k. June 16, '64, Petersburg.

**Taylor, James B.** (or R.), 31; farmer; Goshen; Sept. 2, '64; dis. June 24, '65. Res. Goshen.

**Terhune, Henry** (corp.), 33; mason; Ipswich; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; reported dead, 1905.

**Thomas, Isaac S.** (artificer), 27; carpenter; East Bridgewater; Aug. 11, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. June 29, 1901, Green Harbor.

**Thompson, Ira**, 33; shoemaker; Rowley; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; k. June 16, '64, Petersburg.

**Thurston, Timothy A.**, 40; cordwainer; Ipswich; Dec. 7, '61; re. Dec. 31, '63; d. Oct. 19, '64, Alexandria, Va.

**Torrey, Ferdinand**, 26; shoemaker; Taunton, Malden; Dec. 16, '64; dis. Aug. 16, '65, ex. of s.

**Trainer, Thomas**, 20; tanner and currier; Salem; July 5, '61; July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., Beverly.

**Tucker, Joseph W.**, 33; joiner; Salem; Aug. 2, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., Lynn.

**Upham, Franklin**, 27; chemist; Salem; Aug. 5, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; sub. service in 4th Batt.; d. Salem.

**Upham, Warren Joseph**, 23; chemist; Salem; Aug. 16, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Nov. 4, '90, Saugus; a member of Post 5, G. A. R., Lynn.

**Wait, Luther** (corp.), 19; bootmaker; Ipswich; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 28, '63; trans. May 9, '64, to navy; b. Ipswich, Aug. 11, '41; Internal Revenue service, 2 years; in '85, overseer of the poor and assessor; selectman, 6 years; 5 years chairman of all three bds., '88, '89, '95, '96, '97; postmaster, 16 years; 1917 school committee. Res., 1916, Ipswich.

**Walden, Wm. W. P.** (corp.), 25; currier; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Wallace, Lyman**, 34; laborer; Dorchester; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; sub. serv. V. R. C. Res., Rockport.

**Watts, James W.** (sergt.), 23; operative; Ipswich; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 30, '63; prom. second lieut., July 20, '64, to Co. K; d. Jan. 31, '71.

**Webber, Thomas**, 29; mariner; Marblehead; Jan. 1, '62; dis. disa. Nov. 7, '62; sub. service V. R. C. Res., 1916, Salem.

**Wells, Samuel S.**, 20; laborer; Ipswich; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 4, '63; capt. June 22, '64, Petersburg; d. Nov. 4, '64, Andersonville; grave 11796.

**West, John**, 44; operative; Ipswich; July 5, '61; wd. June 16, '64; re. July 8, '64; sub. service V. R. C.; d. '89, Newburyport.

**Whipple, Daniel M.** (corp.), 22; farmer; Ipswich; July 5, '61; d. Dec. 26, '64, in hospital, Washington, D. C.

**White, Cushing**, 40; shoemaker; East Bridgewater; Aug. 11, '62; dis. July 8, '64; ex. of s.

**Wiggin, Benjamin F.**, 30; shoe dealer; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. '83, Salem.

**Willard, Albert E.** (mus.), 16; school boy; Lynn; Oct. 26, '61; trans. Oct. 23, '63, V. R. C.; dis. Nov. 1, '64.



**Winship, Wm. B.**, 22; tailor; Lexington, Roxbury; Oct. 21, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Wood, William P.**, 43; cordwainer; Salem; Aug. 1, '62; trans. July 11, '64, Co. F, 18th V. R. C. Res., Salem.

**Worthing, John B.**, 20; operative; Lawrence; Aug. 1, '61; trans. Oct. 23, '63, V. R. C.; m. o. July 13, '65. Res., Lawrence.

**Young, Charles A.**, 31; teamster; Dorchester; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; dead.

## COMPANY B OF METHUEN

### CAPTAINS

**Leverett Bradley**, farmer; 47; Methuen; July 5, '61; dis. Sept. 19, '62; d. June 17, '80, Methuen.

Born Mar. 22, '14, at Haverhill, son of Captain Brickett and Hannah (Merrill) Bradley. He was a tireless, progressive farmer, and carried projects to a conclusion that would have staggered more conservative minds. In '57 he received from the Essex County Agricultural Society a special reward for the reclamation of forest boglands, so treacherous that draughtmen had to be employed instead of horses or oxen; in '50 he followed the forty-niners to California, after the discovery of gold, acting as the first forwarding agent of Wells Fargo Express Co. across the Isthmus of Panama.

When a young man he joined the state militia and rose by gradual promotion from the ranks to be a lieutenant in Co. F of the 6th Regiment, M. V. M., and in '59 and '60 was captain of Co. I, same regiment. In '61, on the breaking out of the rebellion, he recruited Co. K of Lawrence and then was called by the selectmen of Methuen to recruit in that town what later became Co. B of the 14th Infantry; Governor Andrew commissioned him captain.

As a militia officer before the war, he had a part in the great encampment projected and held on the plains of Concord in '59. When the body of Private S. H. Needham, k. in Baltimore, April 19, '61, was returned to Lawrence, Captain Bradley commanded the escort at the burial. After the war he raised and commanded an independent troop of cavalry which participated in the celebration of the 150th anniversary of the incorporation of Methuen, '75.

**Christopher S. Heath**, from first lieut. Sept. 20, '62; m. o. Oct. 7, '64; d. Oct. 3, 1896, Epsom, N. H.

He was born in Washington, Vt., March 31, 1828, and died Oct. 3, 1896 at Epsom, N. H. He enlisted in Co. B and went into camp with the company on the 24th of June, and the next day was lieut. of the guard, being the first officer to do duty after going into camp. On the 5th of July he was commissioned as second lieutenant for three years and mustered into service the same day. On Sept. 10, 1861, he was commissioned as first lieutenant. In Sept., '61, he

was sent to Fort Richardson (then building) with a detachment of men with 230-pound Parrott guns, and trailed them on Munson Hill which the Rebels were then fortifying. On June 14, '62, he was put in command of Co. B and Sept. 20, '62, commissioned as captain of the company.

At Maryland Heights he was in command of the post. He built one magazine and strengthened the works at Howitzer Battery with Co. B, and other details, on May 2, '64, he was detached from the company and sent to Albany, N. Y. as inspector of artillery horses. On Sept. 17, '64, he was returned to the company; on the 7th of Oct. was mustered out of the service.

**Benjamin C. Atkinson**, from first lieut. Co. C, Oct. 8, '64; prom. major, Jan. 27, '65; not mustered; m. o. as captain Aug. 16, '65; d. S. H. Chelsea, June 10, 1903.

#### FIRST LIEUTENANTS

**Jeremy B. Wardwell**, 29; machinist; Andover; July 5, '61; prom. captain, Sept. 2, '61, Co. I.

**Christopher S. Heath**, from second lieut. Sept. 10, '61; prom. captain.

**George S. Follansbee**, from second lieut. Jan. 18, '62; prom. captain Aug. 8, '63, Co. H. (monthly report).

**Samuel C. Hervey**, from second lieut. Sept. 20, '62; served as regimental quartermaster; m. o. Oct. 7, '64.

**William L. Stacey**, from second lieut. Co. G, Aug. 3, '63; wd. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; dis. on account of wounds Aug. 11, '64; d. Aug. 6, 1903, Marblehead.

**George F. Kelly**, from second lieut. Dec. 3, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Nov. 30, 1903, Concord, N. H.

**Leverett Bradley, Jr.**, from sergt. July 31, '65; m. o. as first sergt.

#### SECOND LIEUTENANTS

**Christopher S. Heath**, 33; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; prom. first lieut.

**George S. Follansbee**, 23; machinist; Lawrence; Sept. 10, '61; prom. first lieut; absent through illness at muster-in of regiment; till then in Co. F.

**Samuel C. Hervey**, from sergt. Co. H, Jan. 18, '62; prom. first lieut. Co. B.

**Howard Carroll**, 21; bookkeeper; Cambridge; Feb. 17, '62; d. of disease, Ft. Craig, Va., Sept. 23, '62.

**John W. Johnson**, from sergt. Co. B, Sept. 20, '62; prom. first lieut. Co. E.

**Frank Annan**, from sergt. Co. K, Sept. 24, '62; prom. first lieut. Sept. 21, '64; not mustered; m. o. as second lieut. Nov. 10, '64; d. Oct. 9, '84, Lynn.

**John L. Roundy**, from sergt. Co. G; Mar. 1, '64; wd. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; dis. on account of wound, Oct. 4, '64.

**George F. Kelly**, from sergt. Co. M, Oct. 8, '64; prom. first lieut.

ENLISTED MEN

**Abbott, Louis F. F.** (sergt.), 20; farmer; Methuen; Aug. 8, '62; re. Dec. 29, '63; wd. June 20, '64, Petersburg; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Oct. 21, 1904, Worcester. (Gardner says he was quartermaster sergt., appointed Nov. 4, '64.)

**Allen, Benjamin C.**, 21; farmer; Methuen; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania and d. of wounds, May 23, '64.

**Allen, James**, 33; shoemaker; Methuen; Aug. 8, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. 1916, at Methuen.

**Alexander, John H.**, 18; shoemaker; Methuen; Feb. 19, '62; trans. Feb. 10, '64, to Co. K, 9th V. R. C.

**Alexander, Richard**, 35; hatter; Methuen; Feb. 24, '62; dis. Mar. 23, '65, ex. of s.; d. Oct. 11, '91, Rochester, N. H.

**Arnold, Joseph** (corp.), 21; shoemaker; Manchester, N. H.; June 24, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Sept. 11, 1914, at Boston.

Born Manchester, N. H., June 10, '40. After the war he was with firm of Fisk & Arnold, inventors and manufacturers of artificial limbs, 3 Boylston Place, Boston.

**Atkins, Michael**, 18; Buckland; Dec. 5, '63; captured May 19, '64; dis. June 21, '65; res., 1916, Shelburne Falls.

**Ayer, Charles R.**, 24; watchmaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Jan. 15, 1900, Methuen.

**Bagley, Thomas**, 19; mechanic; Andover; July 5, '61; captured June 22, '64, Petersburg; d. Aug. 28, '64, Andersonville; grave 7116.

**Bailey, James H.**, 18; farmer; Andover; July 5, '61; d. Sept. 14, '61, at Washington of injuries received in a fall from a parapet, Ft. Albany, Va., breaking his thighbone.

**Bailey, Thomas**, 22; Dec. 10, '63; n. f. r.

**Ballard, John H.**, 22; shoemaker; Marblehead; Dec. 1, '63; dis. Aug. 1, '65.

**Barker, Asa** (artificer), 40; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; k. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania.

**Barron, Edward H.** (corp.), 21; sailor; E. Boston, Chelmsford; Nov. 28, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; private service U. S. navy.

**Bartlett, Alonzo H.**, 26; manager; Lawrence, Marblehead; Aug. 8, '62; re. Dec. 31, '63; prom. corp.; wd. on May 19, '64; trans. Mar. 18, '65, V. R. C.; m. o. July 24, '65; d. Lowell.

**Bassett, Thomas C.**, 21; seaman; Derry, N. H.; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64; d. Mar. 17, '80, Ft. Lee, N. Y.

**Bean, John S.**, 23; shoemaker; Derry, N. H.; Feb. 18, '62; d. Aug. 1, '63, New York City.

**Berry, Joseph**, 20; laborer; Webster, Milford; Dec. 15, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Bird, James**, 21; cabinetmaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Bird, Joseph**, 21; bootmaker; Spencer, Worcester; Oct. 13, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Bleoo, Emanuel B.** (corp.), 21; shipjoiner; New York, Pittsfield; Dec. 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Bleoo, John H.** (corp.), 23; New York, Pittsfield; Dec. 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Branagan, John**, 21; tinsmith; Boston; July 5, '61; re. Feb. 29, '64; capt. June 22, '64; dis. June 22, '65, ex. of s.; d., 1882, Newburyport.

**Bradley, Jeremiah (Jerry) Payson** (mus.), 14; student; Methuen; Nov. 16, '61; dis. Nov. 15, '64, ex. of s.

He was born in Methuen, June 7, '48, son of Capt. Leverett and Catherine (Frye) Bradley. Col. James Frye, who commanded the 4th Essex Regiment at Bunker Hill, was his great-great-grandfather; Enoch Bradley in the paternal line was also an officer in the Revolution. He was educated in the public schools of Methuen and Lawrence, leaving at the age of thirteen years to join his father's company and was at first drummer of the company and later was made regimental bugler. He took part in all the battles in which the regiment engaged until shortly before his discharge at the end of his term of enlistment.

After recovering from illness on his return from the army he studied mechanical engineering. Since '68, when he entered the employ of the Downer Kerosene Oil Co., he has been engaged in various ways continuously with the petroleum industries and trade. In 1869, in conjunction with Lieut. Stymers of the U. S. Navy, he constructed the first successful apparatus for burning crude oil as fuel. For many years he has been a member of the Kehew-Bradley Co., Boston, manufacturing oils, curriers' supplies and starch; also president of The Boston Oil Co. of Ohio, producers of petroleum.

He was chairman of the original Boston schoolhouse commission, appointed in 1900, and had charge of the erection of new buildings at a cost of \$4,000,000 and putting the other schoolhouses into modern condition. So well was his duty done that he received the thanks of the Mayor and commendation of the press.

Entering the state militia in 1873, he became adjutant with the rank of first lieutenant in the First Battalion of Cavalry; was appointed by Gov. Wolcott, in 1897, assistant adjutant general with the rank of colonel and served three years, including the Spanish war period. He joined the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co. in '77 and was its national color bearer during the visit to England in 1896, and is distinguished as the first American soldier under arms to carry the American flag through the streets of London and

into Windsor Castle before the Queen; in '97 he was elected commander of the corps and enlisted a company from its eligible membership to serve in the Spanish War as heavy artillery, but the war ended before they could be mustered in.

Joining the Grand Army in '69, he was the first adjutant and third commander of his post and for twenty-five years its chaplain; acting assistant adjutant general, assistant inspector general and commander of his department; national inspector general and chief of staff to the commander-in-chief and member of the National Council of Administration, he has been one of the leading comrades of the Grand Army in recent years, and was nominated, unanimously, Commander-in-Chief by his department at the annual encampment in Faneuil Hall, April 4, 1916.

In younger days he was superintendent of one of the largest Sunday schools in Boston, and has for many years been a member of Old South Church, to which on Feb. 22, 1917, he gave the flag in memory of his own regiment, The First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery.

He is a member also of the Boston Chamber of Commerce, the Military Historical Society of Mass., National Geographic Society, Bostonian Society, Society of the Army of the Potomac, the Y. M. C. A., and the Algonquin Club.

Col. Bradley or "Jerry" as his comrades have called him for fifty years is the chairman of the present history committee, but the author of this work has insisted that his blue pencil shall not be used on his own biography. He has been one of the most active, generous and useful men in the regiment since the war, serving on committees on all important occasions, representing the regiment when an eloquent tongue or facile pen and persuasive logic were needed. The writer takes pleasure at this time in expressing the gratitude of the members of the regimental association for the work of comrade Bradley, with the assistance of the other members of the committee, in pushing to completion an undertaking that has dragged for many years.

At the dedication of the regimental memorials at Spottsylvania, Va., and Salem, and the Melvin Memorial at Concord, he was the spokesman for the living as well as the dead. The youngest man of the regiment, still young in looks and action, has won distinction and honor in many walks of life, but he has gained nothing of greater account than the love, esteem, confidence and gratitude of the First Heavy Artillery, of his old comrades on the field of battle in the Civil War.

**Bradley, Leverett, Jr.,** 16; student; Methuen, Charlestown; en. Oct. 30, '61; m. Nov. 16, '61; re. Mar. 24, '64; prom. sergt.; prom. 1st lieut. July 31, '65; not mustered; m. o. Aug. 16, '65, as 1st sergt.

Born in Methuen, July 11, '46, son of Captain Leverett and Catherine (Frye) Bradley. Soon after the war, he began to prepare for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, and was graduated from



Amherst College, '73, and later studied at the Hartford Theological Seminary. Changing his denomination he entered the Episcopal ministry and for three years was assistant to Rev. Dr. Phillips Brooks in Trinity Church, Boston. Later he was rector of Episcopal parishes in Gardiner, Me., Andover, Mass., and Philadelphia, Pa., in every one achieving the most marked success. He was chaplain of the Third Penn. militia regt. during the coal strike in the fall of 1902 and, though in failing health, did excellent work with the men. Continued illness, however, compelled his withdrawal from usual activities. He died Dec. 31, 1902, in Philadelphia. His war diary with a biography was published, and numerous extracts will be found in this work.

On March 31, 1865, during the engagement on Vaughan Road, Gen. Humphrey directed Gen. Mott, commanding our (3rd Division) to carry by assault the entrenchment at Burgess Mill. In moving forward in solid mass to the abattis or slashing in front of the enemies' works, some of my men failed at the onset to reach the outer edge of said slashing, but instead fell behind trees and commenced firing over the heads of the lines in advance. At this time, Sergt. Leverett Bradley, being in my immediate command, of his own motion rallied these men into line, holding them there by his exhortation and example, when I addressed him in words of commendation for his brave act. *Extract from a report by Capt. Roger S. Littlefield.*

**Brenicker, John**, 23; brass finisher; Roxbury; Dec. 16, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Brickett, George W.**, 18; farmer; Methuen; Aug. 4, '62; k. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; bur. on the field.

He was born, Sept. 4, '44, in Haverhill, graduated from the grammar school at the age of twelve and went on a voyage to Liverpool and two years later to the West Indies. He attended the schools and academy at Derry, N. H., afterward. He was the first to sign his name as a volunteer at a rally held on the common.

**Buswell, Joseph E.**, first sergt.; 19; student; Methuen; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut. Jan. 18, '62, Co. K; b. Methuen Aug. 7, '41.

**Carlton, Charles P.**, 28; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64, and d. of wounds, May 30, '64; later re-bur., Haverhill.

**Clifford, Michael**, 19; laborer; Boston, Rockport; Aug. 19, '64; capt. Oct. 27, '64; dis. May 29, '65.

**Clough, William**, 28; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Mar. 25, 1895, Dracut.

**Cogswell, Adams H.**, 26; hatter; Methuen; Feb. 27, '62; re. Mar. 24, '64; dis. Sept. 11, '65.

**Colby, Henry**, 29; shoemaker; Manchester, Methuen; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 31, '63; k. May 19, '64.

**Conley, Martin**, m. o. July 4, '64, tr. from Co. C.

**Coolidge, Samuel P.**, 26; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; prom. sergt; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July, 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Connor, John**, 35; laborer; Canada, Weston; Nov. 25, '63; des. May 5, '64.

**Cotter, John J.**, 21; harness maker; E. Boston, Chelmsford; Nov. 28, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Aug. 12, 1894, Boston.

**Cox, Thomas H.**, 35; mason; Methuen; July 5, '61; wd. June 22, '64, Petersburg; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; great sufferer from wound in chest and face; after the war, farmer; d. May 24, 1907, at Alexandria, N. H.

**Craig, William**, 41; operative; Andover; Nov. 18, '63; dis. Aug. 16, '65; ex. of s. Res., 1916, No. Andover.

**Cullen, James B.**, 33; painter; Methuen; July 5, '61; furlough from Ft. Warren; n. f. r.

**Cullen, James H.**, 18; operative; Methuen; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 4, '63; wd. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; dis. July 30, '65, ex. of s.

**Cuseck, William**, real name Patrick, 44; farmer; Methuen; Sept. 9, '61; re. Dec. 15, '63; capt. Oct. 27, '64; paroled from Belle Isle Feb. 8, '65, at Annapolis (Feb. 10, a. g. r.), d. Feb. 10, '65; parole camp, Annapolis, Md. The last seen of him by any member of Co. B he was taking a prisoner to the rear.

**Cuseck, William C.**, 19; farmer, Methuen; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

Born Sept. 1, 1841. Mail carrier at Maryland Hts., Barnesville, New Brunswick; has been merchant post master, Newburyport, 1894 to 1898, notary public, at present license commissioner; 1916, 142 State St., Newburyport. (See Co. B history.)

**Dame, Albert L.** (sergt.), 22; solderer (shoemaker); Lawrence, Methuen; Nov. 21, '61; re. Dec. 4, '63; color sergt., Jan. 1, '65; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; rescued the colors at Deep Bottom, July 21, '64; b. April 1, '41, So. Hanson; since the war, merchant; has held several town offices, and was representative in general court, '87 and '88. Res., 1916, So. Hanson.

**Daniels, William H.**, 36; shoemaker; Abington; Dec. 8, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. Mar. 11, '65.

**Davis, Hazen**, 19; shoemaker; Kingston, N. H.; July 5, '61; wd. June 18, '64, Petersburg; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Day** (see O'Day).

**Dowding, Edmund**, 31; farmer; Boston; Aug. 8, '62; dis. July 8, '64; d. Feb. 12, 1906.

**Drew, Orville R.**, 20; operative; Methuen; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 8, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Dec. 4, '98, Exeter, N. H.

**Dustin, Levi**, 20; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Emerson, Frederick F.**, 25; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; captured May 19, '64; d. Aug. 13, '64, Andersonville; grave 5539.

**Emerson, Nelson** (corp.), 38; shoemaker; Salem, N. H.; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Oct. 6, '98, Salem, N. H.

**Emory, Samuel D.** (sergt.), 22; farmer; Methuen; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 4, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 31, '65. Res., 1916, Turners Falls.

England, Charles; Kingston, N. H.; Aug. 17, '61; n. f. r.

Fairbanks, Charles H., 19; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; wd. June 22, '64; d. of wds., July 25, '64, New York City.

Farrington, George, 43; shoemaker; Lawrence; July 5, '61; k. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; bur. as Harrington, Fredericksburg, Va.; grave 267.

Farrington, Jacob V., 43; watchman; Methuen; Aug. 8, '62; wd. June 16, '64, Petersburg; dis. July 8, '64; d. Sept. 24, '80, Methuen.

Fitzgerald, Thomas, 18; mechanic; Buckland; Dec. 5, '63; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

Flagg, Henry H., 18; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Dec. 6, 1900, Methuen.

Flanders, Nathan F., 40; farmer; Lowell; July 5, '61; dis. disa., Dec. 23, '61.

Flavin, Thomas, 20; butcher; Lawrence; Aug. 8, '62; des. July 30, '65.

Foley, William, 18; moulder; Greenfield, Hatfield; Aug. 10, '64; des. Sept. 23, '64.

Forbes, Augustus S., 21; shoemaker; Haverhill; Aug. 7, '62; dis. July 8, '64; wd. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania. Res., 1916, Haverhill.

Forbes, Henry S., 20; shoemaker; Haverhill; Aug. 9, '62; wd. and capt. May 19, '64; d. July 27, '64, Andersonville; grave, 4187.

Foster, George W., 32; farmer; Northampton; Aug. 24, '64; dis. May 22, '65, ex. of s.

Frye, Asa M. (corp.), 18; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; re. Jan. 28, '64; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 30, '65; d. Jan. 15, '90, Haverhill.

Gage, Edmund C., 26; watchmaker; Haverhill; Aug. 7, '62; k. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania.

Garland, Daniel H., 37; shoemaker; Methuen; Aug. 8, '62; wd. June 16, '64, Petersburg; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

Garrity, Thomas, 22; laborer; E. Bennington, Vt., Adams; Dec. 14, '63; capt. June 2, '64, Cold Harbor; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

Gaudig, Emil, 32; barber; Methuen; July 5, '61; dis. disa., April 21, '62.

Gleason, Charles (sergt.), 31; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Cleveland, Ohio.

Gleason, Windsor, 35; farmer; Petersham; Nov. 16, '63; wd. May 31, '64; dis. May 27, '65, ex. of s. Res., 1916, Elkland, Pa.

Gould, Harvey S., 20; shoemaker; Methuen; Aug. 8, '62; k. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania.

Grant, Albert H., 20; clerk; Lawrence; Aug. 8, '62; dis. July 8, '64. Res., 1916, Jackson, Mo.

Griffin, James, 21; nailer; Dorchester, Shrewsbury; Dec. 2, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

Griffin, Leverett J. (corp.), 18; farmer; Methuen; Dec. 15, '63; dis. July 31, '65; d. Aug. 16, '91, Lawrence.

**Griffin, William R.** (mus.), 18; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 4, '63; dis. July 30, '65.

**Gutterson, James**, 36; butcher; Methuen; July 5, '61; capt. May 19, '64; d. Sept. 30, '64, Andersonville; grave 10108.

**Hall, Charles E.**, 28; watchmaker; Lawrence; Aug. 8, '62; dis. July 8, '64; d. Sept. 27, 1905, Methuen.

**Hall (Charles), George E.**, 18; farmer; Fiskville, R. I., Fitchburg; Aug. 10, '64; dis. March 2, '65. (See sketches.)

**Hall, Henry H.**, 21; farmer; Andover; July 22, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; capt., May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; dis. May 23, '65, ex. of s.

**Hall, Wm. S.**, 24; operative; Lawrence, Charlestown; July 21, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; d. Andersonville, Sept. 28, '64; grave 10024.

**Halliday, Daniel**, 21; carver; Lowell, Boston; Aug. 17, '61; des. Feb. 4, '63.

**Hanchett, George B.**, 31; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; des. May 7, '63.

**Harrington, Daniel**, 23; carpenter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. disa., May 1, '62.

**Heath, John** (corp.), 20; farmer; Winchester; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 4, '63; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Henneberry, Marcus M.**, 18; mechanic; Shelburne Falls, Buckland; Dec. 5, '63; wd. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Sept. 2, '92, Warren.

**Hersey, Preston**, 20; carpenter; Boston; Dec. 10, '63; wd. June 16, '64, Petersburg; dis. on account of wds., Dec. 10, '64.

**Heyburn, George**; m. o., dis. disa., Oct. 15, '61; tr. from Co. C.

**Heyburn, John**, 28; Haverhill; Aug. 7, '62; dis. disa., April 19, '64.

**Hill, Hosea E.** (sergt.), 20; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; at the battle of Spottsylvania was in charge of the provost guard; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. Sept. 3, '41, Lynn, N. H.; express and heavy teaming, also wool and leather; in 1905 merged into the Cleveland Tanning Co., Cleveland, the Tanners' Leather Co., Newark, N. J., Cut Sole Department, Stoneham, Mass.; from '65 four years private, Boston Light Dragoons; later lieut. col. and col., 5th Regt. O. N. G.; seven years on Cleveland Park Commission; member Cleveland Board of Trade; 1916, Cleveland Tanning Co., Cleveland, Ohio. Res., 107th East Cleveland, Ohio.

**Holmes, Benjamin W.** (corp.), 23; shoemaker; Manchester, N. H.; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '65, ex. of s.

**Holt, Cyrus L.**, 41; seaman; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 6, '62.

**Hobard, John**, 28; shoemaker; Haverhill; Aug. 7, '62; dis. disa. April 20, '64.

**Hopkins, Frank**, 18; shoemaker; Salem, N. H.; July 5, '61; d. April 21, '62, Derry, N. H.

**Howard, George H.**, 18; shoemaker; Haverhill; Aug. 4, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. June 10, '65; d. May 3, 1903, S. H. Chelsea.

**Hucksam, Jacob**, 21; brass finisher; Roxbury, Springfield; Nov. 26, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Huse, George O.** (sergt.), 25; fireman; Methuen; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Jackman, Charles F.** (corp.), 22; hatter; Methuen; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Oct. 15, '61.

**Jackman, Frank D.**, 18; baker; Lawrence; July 5, '61; k. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania.

**Johnson, Elton P.**, 20; (shoe stitcher); Methuen; Jan. 1, '62; dis. July 8, '64; d. Aug. 2, '94, Methuen.

**Johnson, John W.** (sergt.), 27; seaman; Methuen; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut., Sept. 30, '62, Co. B.

**Johnson, William H.** (corp.), 23; machinist; Methuen; Feb. 20, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; wd. June 16, '64, Petersburg; dis. July 31, '65. Res., 1916, Methuen.

**Jones, Alphonso P.**, 21; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64. Res., 1916, Wilton, Me.

**Jones, Sylvanus W.**, 27; teamster; Methuen; March 5, '62; wd. May 19, '64; d. of wds., June 1, '64; bur. Fredericksburg; grave 283.

**Joy, George A.**, 19; shoecutter; So. Danvers; Oct. 7, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Kelley, Daniel W.**, 24; shoemaker; Salem, N. H.; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; d. of wds., May 23, '64.

**Kelly, Wm. H. H.**, 21; shoemaker; Salem, N. H.; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. July 28, '99, Salem, Mass.

**Kemp, Frederick**, 33; cabinet maker; Reading, Westfield; Dec. 5, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Kennison, George W.**, 35; operative; Methuen or Lawrence; Feb. 24, '62; dis. Feb. 27, '65; d. May 17, '90, Methuen.

**Kent, George E.**, 20; shoemaker; Lawrence; Aug. 8, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. May 30, '42, Bradford; since the war, shoemaker; has been town constable; served in Co. F 6th M. V. M. three months' term, '61. Res., 1916, Holbrook.

**Kiernan, James.** (See Co. G.)

**Kimball, Abraham**, 40; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; dis. disa. April 26, '62; up to the muster in had been second lieut. Co. B.

**Kimball, Albert**, 18; shoemaker; Methuen; Aug. 8, '62; wd. and capt. May 19, '64; d. Aug. 1, '64, Andersonville; grave 4544.

**Kimball, Hiram**, March 7, '62; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; tr. from Co. L.

**Lake, John**; en. Washington, D. C., Nov. 11, '61; n. f. r.; so stated in adj. gen.'s Report, but "Typo," in a directory made in '62, has Lake but no Layhey. (See below.)

**Lamson, Levi A.**, 25; farmer; Methuen; Aug. 8, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Lang, George**, 27; clerk; Boston; July 5, '61; d. April 4, '62, Ft. Albany, Va.

**Layhey, John**, 20; shoemaker; Methuen; Sept. 14, '61; dis. July 8, '64. Res., Stoneham.



**Lewis, Charles A.**, 18; shoemaker; Salem, N. H.; July 8, '61; capt. May 19, '64; escaped Nov. 20, '64; d. June 14, 1900, Stoneham.

**Longley, Robert B.**, 30; sailor; Boston, Norton; Nov. 3, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Lucas, Peter J.**, 47; carpenter; Methuen; July 5, '61; dis. disa. March 20, '63; d. Aug. 4, '98, Methuen.

**McConalogue, Daniel**, 22; stone mason; Boston, Boxborough; Dec. 2, '64; m. o. Aug. 25, '65.

**McCoy, Dustin C.**, 23; hatter; Methuen; Aug. 8, '62; des. March 20, '63; Gardner says, "dis. disa. same date."

**McCue, Patrick**, 37; boot treer; Weymouth; Aug. 5, '62; re. Jan. 2, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**MacGregor, Alexander, Jr.**, 18; student; Derry, N. H., Ipswich; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 4, '63; wd. May 19, '64; prom. sergt. maj., May 27, '65; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**McKenney, Andrew J.**, 21; shoemaker; Derry, N. H.; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Londonderry, N. H.

**McLaughlin, John S.**, 22; farmer; Methuen; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 4, '63; wd. May 19, '64; d. June 2, '64.

**McLaughlin, Robert**, 19; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; des. April 20, '63.

**McMullen, Patrick**, 23; hatter; Methuen; July 5, '61; k. June 5, '64, Cold Harbor, Va.

**Mahaffey, Charles F.**, 18; shoemaker; Derry, N. H.; July 5, '61; tr. V. R. C., Feb. 6, '64; dis. July 5, '64.

**Mahoney, John (H)**, 19; stoneworker; Bristol, R. I., Fitchburg; Aug. 10, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. May 18, '89, Greenfield.

**Maloney, Daniel**, 18; mason; Lawrence; Feb. 21, '62; des. July 15, '62.

**Maloney, John**, 19; mason; Lawrence; Feb. 21, '62; des. July 15, '62.

**Mann, Benjamin F.**, 30; carpenter; Lynn; Dec. 23, '63; wd. and capt. May 19, '64; d. Sept. 28, '64, Andersonville; grave 9980.

**Martin, Thomas**, 27; hatter; Methuen; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. April 13, '85, Methuen.

**Martyr, Stephen**, 35; artificer; Boston, Douglas; Nov. 3, '64; des. June 15, '65.

**Mason, Thomas C.**, 43; shoemaker; Methuen; Aug. 8, '62; k. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania.

**Mathews, John**, 21; gasfitter; Roxbury, Springfield; Nov. 26, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Maxwell, Loami**, 30; shoemaker; Great Falls, Lawrence; March 27, '62; des. July 16, '63.

**Maynard, Charles**, 18; farmer; Andover, Roxbury; July 22, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; dis. July 30, '65, ex. of s.

**Messer, Cyrus**, 29; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. March 21, '89, Conway, N. H.

**Messer, William K.**, 26; farmer; Methuen; July 5, '61; capt. May 19, '64; d. Sept. 18, '64, Andersonville.

**Miller, William K.**, 18; hatter; Methuen; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; color guard more than year; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. Sept. 20, '43, Rehoboth; shoe manufacturer; later ins. agt. Res., 1916, 151 Main St., Bradford.

**Minehan, John**, 19; hatter; Methuen; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. Feb. 13, '65; d. 1916.

**Moody, Almon S.** (artificer), 34; carpenter; Methuen; Aug. 8, '62; re. Jan. 28, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Moran, Thomas**, 18; shoemaker; Barre, No. Brookfield; Dec. 10, '63; dis. June 16, '65.

**Morse, Albert** (artificer, wagoner), 29; teamster; Methuen; July 5, '61; des. June 11, '62; d. as Fitz Albert, Mar. 29, '69.

**Muleneaux, Patrick**, 25; machinist; Lawrence; Mar. 26, '62; des. July 15, '62.

**Nally, Edward P.** (sergt.), 23; cutler; Shelburne Falls, Buckland; Dec. 15, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Needham, Jacob A.**, 29; machinist; Haverhill; Aug. 7, '62; capt. May 19, '64; d. Sept. 19, '64, Andersonville; grave 9249.

**Nesmith, Clarence R.**, 21; student; Haverhill; Aug. 4, '62; dis. disa. Jan. 8, '63.

**O'Brien, Jeremiah**, 27; turner; Derry, N. H., Lawrence; Feb. 22, '62; sub. serv. 14th N. Y. Regt.

**O'Brien, Patrick**, 18; operative; Lawrence; Aug. 8, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Oct. 15, '64, Savannah, Ga.

**O'Day, Patrick**, 35; teamster; Lowell; Dec. 7, '63; capt. May 19, '64; d. Oct. 31, '64, gen. hosp., New Jersey.

**O'Rourke, John**, 27; laborer; Rhode Island, Pittsfield; Nov. 23, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Palmer, Henry**, 20; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 4, '63; capt. May 19, '64; d. Sept. 15, '64, Annapolis (but "gained" on rolls, July 3, '65).

**Parker, Caleb O.**, 36; carpenter; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. disa. April 28, '64; dead.

**Pattee, Charles T.** (corp.), 25; shoemaker; Salem, N. H.; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Penniman, James**, 29; bootmaker; Abington; Dec. 14, '63; wd. June 22, '64; dis. disa. Feb. 20, '65.

**Percival, Thomas**, 29; painter; Methuen; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 4, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Stoneham.

**Peter, Andrew**, 21; machinist; Boston, Douglas; Nov. 3, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Pitts, Henry H.**, 28; engineer; Haverhill; Aug. 7, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; dead.

**Poland, Thomas**, 22; farmer, Stoneham, Manchester; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 8, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Poor, Sidney**, 19; hatter; Methuen; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; dead.

**Potter, Charles E.**, 17; teamster; Hebronville, Fitchburg; Aug. 10, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Putnam, Jeremiah R.**, 45; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; wd. June 16, '64, Petersburg; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; dead.

**Putnam, John C.** (corp.), 21; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; dis. disa. May 31, '64.

**Quero, Andrew**, 33; shoemaker; Haverhill; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; dead.

**Ranger, William**, 33; wheelwright; Methuen; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 5, '62.

**Remick, Charles H.**, 21; carpenter; Haverhill; Aug. 7, '62; k. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania.

**Reynolds, James Henry**, 26; shoemaker, Methuen; Aug. 8, '62; re. Jan. 28, '64; wd. and capt. June 22, '64, Petersburg; lost left arm at shoulder; dis. disa. Feb. 1, '65.

Born Aug. 24, 1836; Franklin, Vt. Since the war, undertaker 3 years, fish dealer, 18 years, summer hotel-keeper. Res., 1916, 179 Broadway, Lawrence, Mass.

**Rice, John M.**, 18; shoemaker; Marlboro; Oct. 31, '63; des. July 30, '65; sub. serv. in Co. F, 51st Regt.

**Rich, Samuel G. B.**, 21, shoemaker; Haverhill; Aug. 7, '62; dis. disa. Jan. 19, '64.

**Richards, Charles**, 35; blacksmith, Lawrence; Feb. 18, '62; dis. disa. Dec. 24, '63; dead.

**Richardson, Christopher C.**, 41; shoemaker; Haverhill; Aug. 8, '62; dis. disa. Aug. 8, '63; d. May 25, '96, Revere.

**Richardson, George A.**, 35; shoemaker; Lynnfield; Dec. 16, '63; capt. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Sept. 26, 1898, So. Lynnfield.

**Richardson, Henry C.**, 22; hatter; Methuen; Aug. 8, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

Born Manchester, N. H., May, 31, '40; since the war, making felt boots and slippers. Address: 1916, Gen'l Delivery, Haverhill.

**Rourke, John.** (See O'Rourke.)

**Rowe, Benjamin F.** (sergt.), 32; shoemaker; Derry, N. H.; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 4, '63; prom. second lieut., Sept. 24, '64, Co. E.

**Sargent, Calvin J.** (sergt.), 24; hatter, Methuen; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64, in left hand; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; after war worked at trade as hatter, overseer 18 years; since 1896 supt. of naphtha plant, Arlington Mills, most complete works of its kind in the world; inventor of valuable chemical processes; Chaplain of Post 100 G. A. R.: writes: "I am 81 years old and still in harness and feel just like enlisting for the war now going on." Res., 1917, Methuen.

**Sargent, Charles H.** (corp), 20; hatter; Methuen; July 5, '61; re. Feb. 29, '64; capt. May 19, '64; dis. July 31, '65; d. April 16, 1902, Methuen.

**Sargent, Elisha F.**, 43; laborer; W. Cambridge; Dec. 3, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Savage, Charles H.**, 36; shoemaker, Haverhill; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. 1885, Newburyport.

**Sawyer, Charles M.** (corp), 21; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; wd. June 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

Born Jan. 18, 1840, Andover; since the war, farmer. Res., 1916, 606 Lowell St., Methuen. (See reminiscences.)

**Sawyer, Samuel F.**, 24; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; capt. May 19, '64; d. June 28, '64, Andersonville; grave 21180.

**Searles, Alonzo**, 39; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. March 20, '84, Methuen.

**Seley, Spellman S.**, 30; farmer; Cambridgeport, Greenfield; Dec. 5, '63; wd. June 16, '64, Cold Harbor; dis. disa. Jan. 6, '65.

**Shapleigh, Augustine W.** (or B.), 34; mason; Methuen; Aug. 8, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Shea, Michael D.** (corp.), 23; cutler; Buckland; Dec. 5, '63; m. o. July 31, '65; postmaster, Northampton, '96; dead.

**Sherwood, William H.** (sergt.), 22; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 4, '63; capt. June 9, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Lawrence.

**Silloway, Luther** (sergt.), 40; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Dec. 4, '61; d. '95, Haverhill; until the m. o. he had ranked as second lieut. in Co. B.

**Simonds, Benjamin W.**, 19; operative; Lawrence; Aug. 8, '62; d. Jan. 29, '63, Harper's Ferry, Va.

**Simonds, Solomon**, 30; machinist; Lawrence; Aug. 8, '62; dis. disa. March 21, '63; d. Lawrence; bur. West Cem., Andover.

**Skene, James**, 28; farmer; Methuen; Aug. 8, '62; re. Dec. 9, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. June 8, '85, S. H., Togus, Me.

**Small, John F.**, 22; watchman; Lawrence; Aug. 8, '62; wd. June 16, '64; d. June 29, '64.

**Smith, Frederick**, 28; shoemaker; Derry, N. H., Methuen; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 4, '63; wd. May 19, '64; d. June 24, '64.

**Smith, George**, 19; hatter; Methuen; Aug. 8, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; wd. June 7, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. May 14, 1901, Springfield.

**Smith, James F.**, 21; plater; Boston, Malden; Nov. 4, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Smith, Patrick**, 24; laborer; Boston, Bridgewater; Nov. 4, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Snell, John S.**, 40; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 8, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. July 1, 1903, S. H. Chelsea.

**Stevenson, Daniel**, 42; mule spinner; Boston, Franklin; Dec. 2, '64; dis. June 3, '65.

**Strafford, William P.**, 20; currier; Lawrence; Feb. 15, '62; wd. June 16, '64; dis. Feb. 15, '65, ex. of s.; d. Woburn.

**Sullivan, John**, 18; mechanic; Shelburne Falls, Buckland; Dec. 8, '63; capt. June 24, '64; d. July 12, '64, Alexandria, Va.

**Tattrue, Andrew**, 20; laborer; Milford; Dec. 15, '63; wd. May 19, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Thurlow, Edwin** (sergt.), 26; shoemaker; Haverhill; Feb. 29, '64; dis. July 31, '65.

**Tolman, William T.**, 35; shoemaker; Chelsea, Provincetown; Nov. 28, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Towle, Van Buren L.**, 36; shoemaker; Haverhill, Methuen; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 4, '63; capt. May 19, '64; d. Feb. 5, '65, Andersonville.

**Tracey (Tracy), William**, 18; cutler; Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Buckland; Dec. 12, '63; wd. and capt. May 19, '64; dis. June 6, '65, ex. of s.

**Troy, James M.** (mus.), 40; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; dis. Feb. 5, '63, o. w. d.; d. Dec. 2, '78, Methuen.

**Trudeau, Charles E.**, 33; blacksmith; Methuen; Aug. 8, '62; des. Feb. 16, '63.

**Turkington, Samuel**, 19; soldier; Methuen; March 24, '64; wd. May 19, '64; dis. Aug. 25, '65. Res., 1916, Methuen.

**Turpel, Rufus S.**, 21; laborer; Dorchester, Shrewsbury; Dec. 2, '64; dis. May 29, '65, ex. of s.; b. May 24, '47, Halifax, N. S.; blacksmith, carpenter, etc. Res., 1916, East Weymouth.

**Vincent, Hiram D.**, 27; hatter; Methuen; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Waldo, Parker H.**, 25; hatter; Methuen; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; d. June 24, '64, Washington.

**Wardwell, George E.**, 21; farmer; Andover; n. f. r.

**Watts, Elijah L.**, 38; shoemaker; Derry, N. H.; July 5, '61; wd. June 22, '64; dis. July 8, '64; ex. of s.; d. Dec. 30, '89, Salem, N. H.

**Webster, Francis H.**, 39; shoemaker; Methuen; Aug. 8, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Sept. 20, '83, Methuen.

**White, John A.**, 22; farmer; Methuen; Aug. 11, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64; ex. of s.; d. May 5, '69, Methuen.

**White, John P.**, 35; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; d. June 12, '64, from debility and exposure, Cold Harbor, Va.

**Wilder, Henry A.**, 20; student; Lawrence; Aug. 7, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., 1916, 79 Dearborn St., Chicago, Ill.

**Wilkins, Alexander**, 35; seaman; Boston, Douglas; Nov. 3, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Winn, Abner G.**, 18; shoemaker; Methuen; July 5, '61; wd. June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Woodsum, Frederick M.** (corp.), 23; farmer; Methuen; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 15, '63; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Worthen, David**, 40; carpenter; Methuen; July 5, '61; wd. June 22, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Feb. 16, '99, Methuen.

**Wyman, Sumner P.**, 39; painter; Lawrence; Aug. 11, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**York, Henry J.** (corp.), 26; watchman; Lawrence; Aug. 8, '62; re. Dec. 31, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. June 27, '65.



## COMPANY C

## MECHANIC PHALANX, LYNN

## CAPTAINS

**Alonzo G. Draper**, 25; (teacher) marshal; Lynn; July 5, '61; prom. maj., Jan. 16, '63; dis. Aug. 1, '63, to become col. 36th U. S. C. T., which was organized as the 2nd No. Carolina Vols.; latter the regiment was transferred to the Army of the James and assigned to the 1st Brig., 1st Div., 25th Army Corps; for much of the time Col. Draper commanded the brigade; brevetted brig. gen., he continued in service after the close of the war till Sept. 3, '65, when he died from effects of wounds caused by the accidental discharge of a gun at Brazos de Santiago, Texas. Gen. Draper was born Sept. 6, '35, Brattleboro, Vt.; bur. Lynn.

**Albert A. Davis**, from first lieut. Co. K, Jan. 16, '63; wd. May 19, '64, in knee, and d. June 16 or 21, '64, Lincoln gen. hosp., Washington.

**Edwin Earp**, from first lieut. Co. K, May 16, '65; dis. disa. on account of wounds; appointed April 9, '65, though he had previously served (see Co. K); m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. March 15, '91.

## FIRST LIEUTENANTS

**Archelaus C. Wyman**, 39; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; resigned Feb. 6, '62; d. Oct. 22, '98, Gilmanton, N. H.

**James M. Osgood**, from second lieut. Co. C (qtr. m. sergt.); Jan. 18, '62; resigned May 27, '62.

**William C. Glass**, from second lieut. Co. C, Feb. 9, '62; wd. in neck, May 19, '64; dis. disa. from wd. Sept. 20, '64; d. Jan., 1910; buried in National Cemetery in San Francisco, Cal.

**Benjamin C. Atkinson**, from second lieut. Co. E, March 28, '62; wd. in leg May 19, '64; prom. captain Oct. 8, '64, Co. B.

**Daniel H. Fellows**, from second lieut., Apr. 9, '65; in command of Co. Apr. to Aug.; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Aug. 19, '90, Lynn.

James F. Noble, Co. C., wrote from Honolulu, Dec. 9, '90: "My gun was disabled the day Gen. A. P. Hill was killed. Lieut. Fellows turned to me and said:

"Take the first musket you can get from the dead or wounded and show the Johnnies that we mean business right here and now.' In a minute I found another musket and was blazing away. Lieut. Fellows was reckless with his own life, but careful of the lives of his command."

**Henry Magee**, from first sergt. July 3, '65; m. o. as first sergt., Aug. 16, '65.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS

**Josiah H. Sparks**, 34; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; resigned Dec. 20, '61; dead.

**James M. Osgood**, from sergt. Co. K, Nov. 21, '61; prom. first lieut. Co. C.

**William C. Glass**, from regt. qrtm. sergt., Jan. 18, '62; prom. first lieut. Co. C.

**Joseph Wall**, from private Co. C, Feb. 9, '62; prom. first lieut., Co. A, Dec. 31, '62.

**Henry R. Dalton**; Boston; appointed Feb. 11, '62; dis. May 28, '62, to receive prom. as capt. and asst. adjt. gen. U. S. A. on Gen. Whipple's staff; maj., June 3, '64; resigned Nov. 25, '64. Dead.

**Charles H. Pendexter**, from sergt. Co. C, June 10, '62; resigned July 30, '62; d. Jan. 4, 1913.

**Edward Graham**, from sergt. Co. C, July 31, '62; prom. first lieut., Dec. 1, '63, Co. K.

**Frank B. Chapin**, from sergt. Co. H, Dec. 31, '62; wd. in hand, June 18, '64; dis. disa. on account of wds., Sept. 17, '64.

**Charles H. Hayes**, from sergt. Co. K, Dec. 25, '63; wd. June 18, '64; prom. first lieut., Oct. 6, '64; adjt.

**Daniel H. Fellows**, from sergt. Co. A, May 11, '64; wd. June 22, '64; prom. first lieut., Apr. 9, '65.

**William Jackson**, from private Co. C; not mustered.

ENLISTED MEN

**Abbott, Charles A.**, 18; farmer; Pelham; Aug. 1, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Abbott, George G.**, 39; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; wd. June 18, '64, Petersburg; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; dead.

**Abbott, Samuel** (artificer), 38; piano polisher; Boston; Aug. 7, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Aug. 24, 1907.

**Aikens, John T.** (corp.), 19; machinist; Lynn; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; capt. June 22, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Aug. 16, 1905, Wakefield.

**Andrews, Richard F.** (sergt.), 26; shoemaker; Lynn; Sept. 19, '62; re. Jan. 5, '64; prom. second lieut. 36th U. S. C. T., Nov. 12, '64; m. o. as captain (bvt. maj.), Oct. 28, '66; d. Dec. 26, 1901, Roxbury.

**Arnold, Isaac S.**, 31; shoemaker; Salem; July 30, '62; wd. in arm, May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; dis. July 8, '64; ex. of s. Dead.

**Atherton, Charles H.** (corp.), 25; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; prom. first sergt.; re. Dec. 21, '63; wd. May 19, '64, in arm; prom. second lieut., July 9, '64, Co. E; d. Feb. 11, 1915.

**Bain, Thomas**, 27; shoemaker; Boston, Marlboro; Nov. 12, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Baldwin, Merritt C.**, 27; teamster; Boston; Aug. 7, '62; wd. June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Dead.

**Bachelor, Walter**, 22; shoemaker; Boston; Aug. 9, '62; re. Jan. 5, '64; wd. May 24, '64, No. Anna River; died of wounds received.

**Batchelder, Charles**, 18; laborer; Salem; July 15, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; wd. in ankle May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; dead.

**Bachelor, William H.** (corp), 27; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Aug. 10, '63; d. Aug. 16, 1903. Lost a hand destroying ammunition at Ft. Duncan, June 29, 1863; Gardner says, "lost an arm."

**Bates, Abel**, 37; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; wd., arm lost, May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Sept. 8, '92, Lynn.

**Beckford, John M.** (See Bickford.)

**Belger, William**, 26; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; d. June 14, '64, of wounds, Washington, D. C.

**Bellicher, John.** (See Kelliher, John.)

**Berdge, Edward A.** (sergt.), 31; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; prom. first sergt.; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Aug. 12, '87, Lynn.

**Bickford, John M.**, 32; farmer; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; wd. in left wrist, June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '64; b. Aug. 15, '30, Salem; police officer. Res., 138 Dodge St., No. Beverly.

**Billings, John F.** (artificer), 28; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Feb. 19, 1908. Res., Rochester, N. H.

**Billows, James (P.)** (corp.), 29; ship carpenter; Lynn; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 29, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Mar. 20, 1912; bur. Marblehead.

**Bixby, Arthur E.**, 18; Boston; July 5, '61; des. May 28, '62.

**Bliss, Charles P.**, 28; farmer; N. Salem, Greenfield; Nov. 4, '63; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. about 1911.

**Bliss, Francis H.**, 18; farmer; N. Salem, Greenfield; Nov. 4, '63; wd. June 16, '64; capt. just before Lee's surrender; m. o. Aug. 16, '65, from Co. M; b. Mar. 4, '46, Ware; mechanic; P. M. Nashua, Fla., 4 years under Pres. Cleveland's first term; chairman board of cemetery commissioners, Orange, 12 years. Res., 1916, Orange.

**Bond, Samuel B.**, 31; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; wd. in arm and side, May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. June 9, 1914., Lynn.

**Bowen, Thomas E.**, 21; painter; Lynn; July 5, '61; wd. June 16, '64, Petersburg; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Jan. 28, '99, Salem.

**Bowler, Henry A.**, 18; sailor; Salem; Aug. 4, '62; capt. June 22, '64; d. Sept. 1, '64, Andersonville; grave 7400.

**Bray, Joseph W.**, 32; laborer; Boston; July 30, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. April 7, 1913.

**Bray, Solomon N.**, 36; farmer; Boston; July 30, '62; wd. June 16, '64; dis. July 31, '65, ex. of s.; dead.

**Breed, Benjamin M.**, 30; cordwainer; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 14, '61; dead.

**Brimblecome, John W.** (mus.), 40; seaman; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Dead.

**Brown, John C.** (corp.), 21; bootmaker; Lynn, Hinsdale; June 21, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Brown, Thomas**, 39; plasterer; Lynn; July 5, '61; re. Jan. 5, '64; wd. in arm, amputated, June 20, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Sept. 13, '98, Lynn.

**Brown, Thomas L.**, 31; plasterer; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64; d. 1871.

**Bruce, Robert P.**, 33; carpenter; Salem; Aug. 15, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. April 2, '87, S. H., Togus, Me.; bur. Salem.

**Burns, James H.**, 34; shoemaker; Marblehead; Nov. 30, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. June 8, '65, ex. of s.; d. Aug. 17, '97, Boston.

**Butterfield, Francis O.**, 31; clerk; Tyngsboro; July 26, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Sept. 21, '82, Lowell.

**Carroll, Peter**, 23; laborer; Salem; Aug. 16, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Dec. 15, '88, S. H., Togus, Me.

**Carter, Daniel** (corp.), 25; machinist; Boston; Aug. 7, '62; m. o. July 8, '64; d. Aug. 30, '96, Brighton.

**Chadwick, John W.**, July 6, '61; dis. July 24, '61.

**Chard, Edward F.** (mus.), 18; carpenter; Canada, Lawrence; Aug. 4, '61. On Oct. 15, '63, the commissioned officers presented him with a fine bugle (see Co. hist.); dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; member of Lynn Post, G. A. R.; d. May 11, '94, Bradford.

**Chase, Samuel C.**, 33; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Dec. 1, '61.

**Chenoweth, Hamilton J.**, 42; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 4, '62; d. July, '89, Boston.

**Childs, George H.** (corp.), 18; farmer; Deerfield; Dec. 3, '63; wd. in back, May 24, '64, No. Anna River; dis. June 22, '65, ex. of s.; d. Oct. 2, 1914, Deerfield.

**Chipman, James G.**, 35; tinplate worker; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64; d. Mar. 7, '66, Salem.

**Coates, Daniel G.**, 34; fisherman; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Jan., '90, Lynn.

**Coates, George P.**, 38; carpenter; Lynn; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; dis. Aug. 25, '65, ex. of s.; dead.

**Columns, Anthony**, 24; shoemaker; Worcester; Dec. 8, '64; dis. disa. Aug. 8, '65.

**Conley, Martin**, 22; laborer; Portland, Me.; July 5, '61; dis. July 4, '64, ex. of s.; tr. to Co. B.

**Coombs, William F.**, 36; (shoemaker); Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. disa. June 7, '62; dead.

**Cornell, Timothy**, 28; soldier; Montreal, Can., Greenfield; June 14, '64; dis. June 12, '65.

**Cronin, Daniel**, 39; weaver; Lawrence; Aug. 18, '62; trans. Aug. 18, '63, V. R. C.; dis. Feb. 8, '64; d. May 11, '95, Togus, Me.; bur. there.

**Curran, Dennis**, 20; laborer; So. Hadley Falls; Nov. 19, '63; wd. May 19, and June 16, '64; dis. disa. Nov. 18, '64.

**Cutler, James N.** (sergt.), 18; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; dis. disa. June 17, '65; d. Dec. 29, '90, Fitchburg.

**Cutting, Richard M.**, 29; dresstender (operative); Lawrence; July 5, '61; des. May 28, '62.

**Davis, Frank** (qm. sergt.), 25; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Jan. 22, '97, Lynn.

**Dillon, Patrick**, 22; carpenter; Milton, Lowell; Nov. 11, '64; dis. June 12, '65; d. July 15, 1910.

**Dorcey** (or Darcey), **James**, 32; laborer; Woonsocket, R. I., Gardner; June 29, '64; dis. May 3, '65.

**Dougherty, John**, 26; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; des. Aug. 24, '62.

**Dow, James E.**, 24; shoemaker; Boston; Aug. 4, '62; dis. July 8, '64; d. May 20, 1910.

**Draper, Algernon**, 18; musician; Boston; July 21, '62; re. Mar. 10, '64; prom. Mar. 12, '64, to commission in 36th U. S. C. T. Deceased.

**Duparr, William P.**, 23; seaman; Lynn; July 5, '61; wd. in head, June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. '97.

**Eldred, Reuben O.**, 23; laborer; Lynn, Springfield; Nov. 10, '64; dis. Aug. 16, '65, from Co. M.

**Fairfield, Samuel G.**, 42; cooper; Salem; July 28, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64. Deceased.

**Fairfield, William**, 33; shoemaker; Salem; July 28, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Nothing known of this man in Co.

**Fales, Madison L.**, 18; farmer; Pelham; Sept. 7, '64; d. March 31, '65, in U. S. hosp.

**Fales, Norman L.**, 19; farmer; Pelham; Sept. 7, '64; d. Dec. 18, '64, 2nd Corps Hospital.

**Falvey, Patrick**, 37; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; sub. serv. in V. R. C.; d. Malden.

**Fisher, Frederick B.** (corp), 25; upholsterer; Boston; Aug. 6, '62; dis. July 8, '64; d. Aug. 26, '84, Fitchburg.

**Fitzgerald, Daniel**, 21; machinist; Lowell; Nov. 25, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Fitzgerald, Michael**, 27; shoemaker; Swampscott; July 5, '61; k. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania.

**Flowers, William H., Jr.**, 18; clerk; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; wd. May 19, '64, in right knee and cheek; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. Sept. 19, '44, Salem; clerk Salem post office; 1916, chief clerk adj. gen.'s office, Boston.

**Flynn, William**, 33; carpenter; Boston, Roxbury; Oct. 25, '64; dis. June 24, '65.



**Ford, George W.**, 22; laborer; Lanesboro; May 25, '64; des. Nov., '64.

**Foster, Charles W.**, 21; shoemaker; Lynn, Salem; Oct. 27, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65, from Co. M.

**Foster, Patrick**, 38; weaver; Salem; Aug. 2, '62; d. Feb. 2, '63, Ft. Tillinghast, reg'tl hosp.

**French, Charles L.**, 18; printer; Lynn; July 5, '61; wd. in side, June 17, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Nov. 28, 1912, Lynn.

**Furbush, Daniel B.**, 18; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; d. Dec. 30, '62, Harper's Ferry. Buried in three states—first in Harper's Ferry, Va.; second in Maryland, and last in Lynn, Mass.

**Galvin, Dennis** (Gallivan), 37; laborer; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. disa. April 14, '63; dead.

**Gardner, Howard P.**, 18 (also given 14 y. 9 m. 28 d.); baker; Salem; Aug. 1, '62; capt. June 2, '64, Cold Harbor; released Apr. 22, '65; dis. May 17, '65. Confined in Andersonville, Libby, Millen, Blackshire, Savannah, Thomasville and Meriden prisons, 10 mos. in all; b. Oct. 8, '47; baker. Res., 1916, 54 Pleasant St., Marblehead.

**Gillespie, James S.**, 21; shoemaker; Salem; Aug. 7, '61; dis. disa. March 20, '63; dead.

**Gorman, James**, 33; cigar maker; Salem; July 22, '62; dis. disa. Aug. 30, '63.

**Graham, Edward** (first sergt.), 25; carpenter; Lynn; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut., July 31, '62, Co. G.

**Graham, George J.** (sergt.), 23; carpenter; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. June 30, '64, in hosp., Portsmouth Grove, R. I. Dead.

**Graves, David W.**, 44; trader; No. Bridgewater; Nov. 30, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. March 28, '65.

**Green, George H.**, 27; bricklayer; Methuen; Nov. 30, '63; dis. disa. March 2, '64; sub. serv. in V. R. C.

**Grover, Frederick** 18; farmer; Amherst; Sept. 7, '64; dis. June 4, '65.

**Hall, Cyrus H.** (corp.), 38; shoemaker; Lynn; Sept. 5, '61; des. Aug. 26, '62, Cloud's Mill, Md.

**Harmon, Stephen A.** (corp.), 27; blacksmith; Boston; Aug. 7, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Jan., '73, Boston.

**Harney, Jeremiah H.**, 27; seaman; Fall River, Roxbury; Nov. 1, '64; dis. July 31, '65.

**Harrington, Samuel D.**, 26; laborer; Boston, Aug. 7, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. June 9, '89, Dorchester.

**Haskell, Charles**, 39; engineer; Lynn; July 5, '61; re. Jan. 5, '64; wd. June 16, '64, and d. June 19, from wds., in U. S. hosp.

**Hathaway, Frank A.**, 25; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; d. of wds.; wd. by stray shot June 22, '64; afterwards died.

**Hathaway, Stephen F.**, 27; milkman; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; re. Feb. 1, '64; prom. Jan. 20, '65, second lieut. 36th U. S. C. T.; d. July, 1907.

**Hawkins, Henry M.** (corp.), 22; machinist; Boston; Aug. 7, '62; was a member of Co. E, 5th Mass. Inf., from Apr. 19, '61, to July 31, '61, and was in the first Bull Run battle; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. Oct. 20, '40, Dover, N. H.; was a member of the Boston Fire Dept.; has been hoseman, asst. engineer and engineer, engine No. 3; and foreman, first asst. supt. and supt. Fire Dept. repair shops, with rank of dist. chief. He was the sole survivor of a squad of eighteen men who enlisted together on Aug. 7, '62. Res., 1916, 6 Silloway St., Dorchester.

**Hathorne, Benjamin F.**, 24; laborer; Boston; Aug. 7, '62; d. Dec. 23, '62, Harper's Ferry.

**Henderson, Charles H.** (corp.), 22; clerk; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Nov. 26, '94, Lynn.

**Henderson, Ephraim I.** (sergt.), 19; clerk; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

Born June 18, '43, at Salem. From '64 to '80 he followed farming; afterward was a salesman; prospected in the Rocky Mountains; mining; U. S. revenue boatman, '80; in custom house, Boston, as sugar sampler; clerk and examiner of imported merchandise at the U. S. appraiser's office, Boston, for about 28 years; resigned on account of failing eyesight, after having his right eye removed. Res., 1917, 21 Pleasant St., Salem.

**Henri, Walter**, 25; laborer; Roxbury; Oct. 24, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65, from Co. M; d. July 3, 1901, Philadelphia; Gardner says, "Walter Henri Pugh des. from British Navy."

**Herrick, Benjamin, Jr.**, 31; shoecutter; Topsfield; July 31, '62; re. Jan. 5, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; dead.

**Heybourn, George**, 42; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Oct. 15, '61, from Co. B; dead.

**Hill, John**, 21; farmer; Nova Scotia, Tewksbury; May 31, '64; des. Nov., '64.

**Hobart, James E.**, 25; shoemaker; So. Bridgewater; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. March, '86.

**Hollis, Joseph O.**, 36; July 5, '61; teamster; Lynn; dis. disa., Nov., '62; dead.

**Homan, James P.**, 19; shoemaker; Lynn, July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; dead. "Hornan" on state rolls.

**Houghton, William A.**, 44; farmer; Bedford; Dec. 8, '63; k. May 24, '64, No. Anna River.

**Howard, Eben M.**, 20; clerk; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Feb. 12, '68, Salem.

**Howard, Joseph**, 44; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; wd. June 22, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. June, '83, Lynn.

**Hoyt, James**, 33; sailor; New Bedford, No. Bridgewater; Sept. 6, '64; dis. June 8, '65.

**Huntress, Charles T.**, 22; clerk; Boston; Aug. 7, '62; wd. May 24, '64, and d. June 16, '64, in U. S. hosp.

**Hyde, John W.**, 31; gilder; Boston; Dec. 7, '63; dis. July 12, '65, ex. of s.

**Ingram, Seth H.**, 23; porter; Boston; Aug. 7, '62; wd. June 4, '64; dis. July 8, '64; d. June 6, '90, on B. & A. R. R. train; buried in Bradford, Vt.

**Jarvis, Charles F.**, 24; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; k. May 19, '64.

**Jarvis, Edmund B.**, 18; laster; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; died 1917.

**Jeffries (Jeffers), William H.** (sergt.), 19; carpenter; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Jan. 13, '62; dead.

**Joint, William**, 33; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. disa. April 15, '63; d. Aug. 9, '94, Lynn.

**Karney.** (See Harney.)

**Keegan, James H.**, 38; machinist; Boston; Aug. 7, '62; dis. July 8, '64. Dead.

**Kelliher, John**, 22; shoemaker; Boston; Nov. 1, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Kendrick, Stephen M.**, 22; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; d. May 30, '64.

**Kenney, Andrew J.** (corp.), 32; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; k. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania.

**Kenney, James** (corp.), 19; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; dis. disa. Feb. 25, '65; died May 22, 1909.

**Kent, Geo. W.**, 20; cordwainer; Lynn; Jan. 13, '62; wd. in fingers, May 19, '64; dis. Jan. 13, '65; deceased.

**Kilchen, Joseph D.**, 28; laborer; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Dec. 16, '61.

**Knight, Edward H.**, 18; farmer; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Jan. 27, '63.

**Lewis, Allen W.**, 36; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Dec. 1910.

**Lewis, Nathan B.** (corp.), 22; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 29, '63; dis. disa. July 20, '65; d. Nov., 1915.

**Linehan, Patrick**, 28; laborer; Lynn; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. '85.

**Locke, Daniel D.**, 26; clerk; Rye Beach, N. H., Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Oct. 15, '61.

**Lynch, James**, 32; seaman; Boston, Roxbury; Oct. 27, '64; dis. May 29, '65, ex. of s.

**McAskill, Daniel J.**, 34; teamster; Sydney, Can., Taunton; Nov. 11, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**McCarter, Charles**, 35; carpenter; Greenfield, Enfield, N. H.; June 24, '64; capt. Oct. 2, '64; d. Dec. 11, '65, Salisbury, N. C.

**McGrath, Joseph**, 21; seaman; Lynn, Hanover; Nov. 10, '64; dis. Aug. 25, '65; dead.

**Magee, Henry** (first sergt.), 36; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; re. Jan. 5, '64; wd. May 19, '64, in leg; prom. first lieut., July 31,

'65; not mustered; m. o. first sergt., Aug. 16, '65; d. Dec. 6, 1907, Lynn.

**Maloon, Daniel S.**, 39; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; d. Dec. 15, '64, Parole Camp, Annapolis, Md.

**Marvy, James B.**, 21; laborer; Troy, N. Y., Cummington; Dec. 23, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Mason, Alpheus B.**, 19; lastmaker; So. Danvers; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. S. H., Togus, Me., June 8, 1908.

**Mathews, Alphonso**, 23; tailor; Norton; Nov. 10, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; dis. as "Alphonse Mathieu," says Gardner; d. Nov. 1, 1914.

**Meacham, George W.**, 37; carpenter; Athol, Greenfield; Nov. 4, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. May 16, '65.

**Miles, Leonard E.** (sergt.), 18; mariner; Lynn; Jan. 13, '62; dis. Jan. 17, '65; d. April 21, 1916, Albany, N. Y.

**Mills, Charles F.**, 24; carpenter; Lynn; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64, and in hosp. till dis. Jan. 18, '65; d. Nov. 29, 1904, S. H., Chelsea.

**Moriarty, John**, 28; laborer; Boston, So. Hadley; Nov. 12, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Morrissey, James**, 28; laborer; Boston, Chelmsford; Nov. 30, '64; dis. June 13, '65.

**Murphy, John**, 18; boat builder; New Haven, Ct., Deerfield; June 14, '64; dis. Aug. 16, '65; absent sick.

**Murphy, John W.**, 18; laborer; Boston, Springfield; Nov. 23, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Nadill, Paul**, 30; bootmaker, So. Braintree, Randolph; July 5, '61; re. Feb. 1, '64; trans. April 13, '64, U. S. Navy.

**Nason, Charles T.**, 26; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. 1872.

**Neal, James M.**, 22; mason; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; dis. disa., March 19, 1863; d. March 30, 1865, Salem.

**Nealey, Charles**, 36; blacksmith; Boston, Concord; Aug. 6, '62; re. Feb. 8, '64; capt. May 19, '64; furlough, Dec., 1864. Parole Camp, Annapolis, Md., sick at home until death at Boston, June 13, '65.

**Nelson, Henry**, 21; carman; New Haven, Ct., Lanesboro; May 25, '64; des. Nov., '64.

**Noble, James F.**, 18; laborer; Newburyport, Springfield; Nov. 10, '64; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. '96, Honolulu, Hawaiian Islands.

**Noyes, Alonzo M.**, 27; Painter, Lynn; July 5, '61; wd. June 22, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Oct. 29, '71, Salem.

**Oakes, Simon S.** (corp.), 38; mechanic; Lake Village, N. H., Roxbury; June 24, '64; dis. July 15, '65.

**O'Brien, Michael**, 21; cordwainer; Boston, Roxbury; Nov. 1, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Otis, William H.**, 27; varnisher; Boston; Aug. 7, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Dead.

**Palmlee, Dixon**, 22; polisher; Springfield, Granby; June 15, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Parker, Horace** (sergt.), 22; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Nov. 25, 1914, Lynn.

**Parker, Joseph**, 42; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; trans. Sept. 15, '63, V. R. C.; dis. July 5, '64. Dead.

**Parrish, Charles H.**, 29; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; capt. May 19, '64; d. Sept. 4, '64, Andersonville; grave 7811.

**Parrott, Francis**, 30; shoemaker; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. S. H. Chelsea, Dec. 29, '1907.

**Parton, Thomas J.**, 26; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64, Cold Harbor; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Dead.

**Patterson, George A.** (corp.), 23; machinist; Boston; July 5, '61; wd. while foraging early in '62; dis. disa. May 1, '62. Dead.

**Pearson, William A.**, 24; teamster; Whately; Nov. 12, '63; trans. April 28, '64, to U. S. Navy.

**Pendexter, Charles H.** (sergt.), 23; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; prom. 2nd lieutenant. June 10, '62, Co. C.

**Perkins, Joseph G.** (corp), 27; artist; Lynn; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 24, '63; prom. chief musician of the regiment; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. Res., 1916, Shewano, Wisconsin.

**Perry, Horace S.**, 19; blacksmith; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; capt. June 18, '64. Dead.

**Perry, William H.**, 36; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; d. May 30, '65. U. S. hosp.

**Phelps, Leander W.** (corp.), 33; shoemaker; Athol, Nov. 4, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Phillips, John L.**, 18; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 27, '61.

**Phillips, Robert**, m. o. June 26, '65; tr. from Co. D.

**Phipps, Henry B.** (corp.), 25; clerk; Salem; Aug. 15, '62; wd. and capt. May 19, '64; d. Aug. 26, '64, Andersonville; grave 6906.

**Pierce, Frederick (C.)**, 30; fisherman; Swampscott; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 14, '61; d. '97, Swampscott.

**Pierce, Samuel W.**, 23; laborer; Boston; Aug. 7, '62; capt. June 22, '64; no m. o. given, missing; d. July 6, '90, Boston.

**Poland, Edmund C.**, 20; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. April 26, 1906, Woburn.

**Poland, Horace J.**, 19; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; totally blind since 1914. Res., 1916, No. Scituate.

**Pool, Charles**, 34; bootmaker; Randolph; July 5, '61; dis. disa. June 7, '62.

**Pool, Marcus M.** (sergt.), 21; bootmaker; Braintree, Salem; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 22, '63; wd. June 1, '64, in side; prom. second lieutenant, Oct. 6, '64, Co. A.

**Poor, James, Jr.**, 31; carrier; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Mar. 11, 1913.



**Potter, Enos**, 19; mason; born England, Springfield; Nov. 21, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Power, John**, 36; shoemaker, Lynn; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 29, '63; wd. May 19, '64; trans. Jan. 1, '65, V. R. C.; dis. Sept. 2, '65, V. R. C. Res., 1916, Inglis, Ore.; dead.

**Pratt, Edwin F.**, 21; shoemaker; Randolph; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Pratt, James F.**, 19; shoemaker, Lynn; July 26, '62; wd. June 16, '64, in arm; dis. July 8, '64.

Born Jan. 13, '44, at Lynn. Always interested in the fire dept. and for more than 20 years supt. of fire alarm; first bd. of registrars and sealer of weights and measures; for the last six years commanded Post 95, G. A. R. Res., 1916, 6 Columbus Ave., Saugus.

**Preston, Edwin D.**, 23; shoemaker; Beverly; Nov. 23, '63; k. June 16, '64.

**Prirah, James**, 22; laborer; Boston, Malden; July 2, '64. m. o. Aug. 16, '65, from Co. M.

**Putnam, Samuel P.**, 22; Boston; Aug. 6, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Rafferty, Hugh (M.)**, 25; bootmaker; Stoughton; Nov. 9, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Rea, George W.**, 20; shoemaker; No. Andover; July 28, '62; wd. and capt. May 19, '64; d. Sept. 23, '64, Andersonville.

**Rea, William M.**, 20; farmer; No. Andover; July 28, '62; died in hospital, Harper's Ferry, Va., Dec., '62.

**Redman, Henry**, 34; weaver; Fall River; Aug. 2, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; dead.

**Reed, Freeman A.**, 24; shoemaker; Lynn, July 5, '61; n. f. r.; Gardner says, "dead."

**Reed, William A.**, 25, farmer; Lough Co., Ill., Lincoln; July 7, '64; dis. July 3, '65.

**Rhodes, Leroy B.**, 18; shoemaker, Lynn; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. April 30, '65, after release from prison, found dead by roadside, Jacksonville, Fla.

**Rogers, John**, 40; seaman; Boston; Dec. 4, '63; dis. disa. Feb. 29, '64.

**Rose, Francis, E.**, 26; shoe dresser; Boston; Nov. 27, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Ross, Joseph H.**, 26; painter; Salem; July 23, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Dead.

**Rowell, Eliphalet P.**, 31; stone cutter; Boston; Aug. 7, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. 1878.

**Scarborough, Micajah**, 18; seaman; Lynn; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; S. H., Togus.

**Shannon, Frederick P.**, 18; shoemaker; Hampstead, N. H., Haverhill; Dec. 1, '63; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Feb. 21, 1916, S. H., Togus, Me.

**Skelton, Asa D.**, 33; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. July, '89.

**Shepherdson, Luther S.**, 24; laborer; No. Bridgewater; Dec. 2, '63; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65, from Co. M.

**Smith, Charles A.**, 19; machinist; Boston; Nov. 27, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. Sept. 6, '64, Andersonville; grave 8002.

**Smith, Daniel**, 19; laborer; Providence, R. I., Groton; Nov. 14, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Smith, James F.**, 32; farmer; Salem, N. H., Haverhill; Nov. 23, '63; k. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania.

**Smith, Thomas**, 41; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. disa. April 4, '62; tr. to Co. F.

**Snell, Nicholas T.**, 18; clerk; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; wd. May 24, '64, and d. June 11, '64, Washington.

**Stacey, Charles I.**, 25; cordwainer; Lynn; Jan. 13, '62; wd. in arm June 19, '64; dis. Jan. 13, '65; res. 1916, Lynn.

**Stackpole, James B.**, 21; shoemaker; Boston; July 24, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; res. 1916, Lynn.

**Stimpson, Edwin A.** (sergt.), 19; Swampscott; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 22, '63; dis. July 31, '65. Dead.

**Sullivan, Florence**, 25; shoemaker; Athol, Greenfield; Nov. 4, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Sullivan, John**, 28; tailor; Charlestown; Dec. 2, '63; des. Dec. 11, '63.

**Swinson, Charles G.**, 42; mariner; Boston; Aug. 2, '62; d. Nov. 24, '62, Harper's Ferry.

**Symmes, William H.**, 33; laborer; Boston; Aug. 7, '62; dis. as wagoner, July 8, '64, ex. of s. Dead.

**Tarbox, David**, 43; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov., '62; d. 1880, Lynn; sub. serv. in V. R. C. Dead.

**Tarbox, Jonathan S.** (corp.), 19; shoemaker; Salem, Lynn; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 22, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 20, '65, ex. of s.; dead.

**Tarbox, William H.**, 22; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; re. Jan. 5, '64; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. April, 28, 1904, Lynn.

**Toole, John**, 23; seaman; Boston, Roxbury; Oct. 26, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Totten, Michael**, 38; laborer; Boston; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. May 27, '65; d. '78.

**Tower, Minot**, 18; farmer; Randolph; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. Nov. 20, '64; res., 1916, Brockton.

**Towne, Harmon S.**, 18; teamster; Boston; Aug. 7, '62; wd. June 22, '64; dis. July 8, '64; d. Jan. 27, '73, Boston.

**Turner, Alvin M.**, 36; baker; Boston; Aug. 7, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Feb. 22, '89, Boston.

**Tuttle, Edward**, 40; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Sept. 7, '98, S. H., Chelsea.

**Twisden, Thomas**, 18; shoemaker; Saugus; July 5, '61; capt. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; member Lynn Fire Dept. several years before he died; d. Mar. 1, 1914, Lynn.

**Varney, Henry**, 22; tanner; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Feb. 22, 1908.

**Vorce, Nelson F.** (sergt.), 20; farmer; Stanbridge Co., Can., Orange; Nov. 23, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Wall, Joseph**, 39; teacher; Dorchester; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut. Feb. 9, '62, Co. C.

**Watts, Charles, Jr.**, 18; baker; Salem; July 28, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. '83, Salem.

**Webber, Ivory**, 20; morocco dresser; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Wells, Damon Y.** (corp.), 30; painter; Lynn; July 5, '61; capt. June 11, '64; dis. May 27, '65.

**Wells, Joseph**, 40; morocco dresser; Lynn; July 5, '61; wd. May 19; d. May 30, '64.

**Weston, James**, 22; mason; New York, Groton; Nov. 12, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Whitehead, Jeremiah**, 26; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Whitman, Nathan B.**, 33; paver; Boston; Aug. 7, '62; dis. as wagoner, July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. S. H., Chelsea, Jan. 11, 1912.

**Widger, Charles H.** (sergt.), 26; morocco dresser; Lynn; July 5, '61; wd. in leg May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; res. 1916, 231 Essex St., Lynn.

**Willard, Elijah** (first sergt.), 45; carpenter; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Mar. 7, '62; d. Mar. 6, '94, Beachmont.

**Williams, Jackson**, 22; mechanic; Manchester, Auburn; Dec. 23, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; until muster out ranked as second lieutenant of Co. C.

**Wright, Dexter**, on roll of Co. C in Jan., '63; m. o. July 8, '64 tr. from Co. F. Dead.

## COMPANY D

### ESSEX CADETS OF SALEM

#### CAPTAINS

**Seth S. Buxton**, 28; painter; Salem; July 5, '61; prom. maj., June 10, '62; d. Jan. 16, '63, Salem.

**James Pope** (from first lieut. Co. D.); June 10, '62; dis. Oct. 28, '64; b. Mar. 29, '39; clerk, auditor's office, State House, Boston. Res. 1916, 219 West Emerson St., Melrose.

**John F. Pope**, commissioned, Aug. 19, '64; mustered Dec. 5, '64; m. o. July 31, '65; d. Jan. 25, '99, Boston.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS

**James Pope**, 22; bookkeeper; Salem; July 5, '61; prom. captain June 10, '62, Co. D.

**Frank W. Taggard**, from second lieut. Co. D.; Jan. 18, '62; prom. captain and A. A. G. U. S. Vols. April 21, '63; prom. maj., etc., Feb. 23, '65; bvt. lieut. col. Mar. 13, '65; m. o. July 18, '67; appointed first lieut. 41st U. S. Infantry May 9, '67; trans. to 24th Infantry Nov. 11, '69; m. o. of the service Jan. 1, '71; d. Dec. 2, 1907, Peabody.

**Edward Hobbs**, from second lieut. Co. D; June 10, '62; dis. disa. Nov. 18, '64; d. Feb. 16, 1910, Wellington; d. Nov. 6, '01, Haverhill.

**George F. Perkins**, from second lieut. Co. G; Mar. 11, '63; served as regimental adjt. and A. A. G. Brigade; dis. disa. Oct. 24, '64; had served on Brigade staff twice detached as recruiting service, once as sergt. and once as second lieut. in charge of squad. Res., 1916, 69 Ocean Ave., Salem.

**Hazen, John G.**, from first sergt. Co. D; July 31, '65; m. o. as first sergt. Aug. 16, '65.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS

**Frank W. Taggard**, 25; morocco mfr.; So. Danvers; July 5, '61; prom. first lieut. Jan. 18, '62, Co. D.

**Edward Hobbs**, from first sergt.; Jan. 18, '62; prom. first lieut. June 10, '62, Co. D.

**Joseph H. Clark**, 24; lawyer; Cambridge; appointed Feb. 10, '62; prom. first lieut. Mar. 22, '63, Co. M.

**John B. Beardsley**, from sergt. Co. K; June 14, '62; prom. first lieut. Aug. 8, '63, Co. F.

**Edwin Earp**, from sergt. Co. M; Oct. 25, '62; prom. first lieut. May 20, '64, Co. K.

**James W. Hanson**, Lawrence; from sergt. Co. F; Aug. 3, '63; wd. June 18, '64; dis. disa. Sept. 23, '64.

He was born Nov. 19, '42. He wrote to Gardner, Feb. 28, '96, from Deming, N. M.: "For 25 years have led a sort of Bohemian life; my travels cover all the Pacific Coast, British Columbia, Mexico, Central and South America, Hawaiian Islands and most of the South Sea Islands, Japan, China, Australia, New Zealand, New South Wales, etc.; have traveled over 38,000 miles on the hurricane deck of a mule in the Republic of Mexico! My experiences have been diversified and full of events on land and sea and I have made a fairly comfortable living through it all. My life as a seeker of wealth has been a total failure, but in other respects it has been all I could desire and I have no complaints to make. You can see by my photo that the world has done the fair thing by me." Address, Alameda, Cal.

**William C. Crouse**, from sergt. Co. A; Oct. 9, '64; dis. Mar. 11, '65; (see letter, War Department, April 19, '65).

## ENLISTED MEN

**Adams, Appleton**, 35; Holliston; April 4, '62; d. Oct. 23, '62, Alexandria, Va.

**Adams, Charles**, 41; tanner; Salem; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 18, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Aug. 9, '84, Lynn; Gardner says, "Brother of Capt. J. G. B. Adams of the 19th Inf'ty., long time sergt.-at-arms, State House.

**Armstrong, William R.**, 18; printer; So. Danvers; July 31, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Nov. 12, '06, Peabody.

**Arnold, Joseph E.**, 34; mariner; Salem; Aug. 1, '62; re. Dec. 29, '63; wd. June 22, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65, Co. I; d. May 20, 1902, Salem.

**Ash, Robert**, 22; laborer; Boston, So. Reading; Oct. 25, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Nov. 12, 1904, Worcester or Peabody.

**Banks, Joseph A.**, 18; farmer; Cambridge; March 31, '62; dis. disa. Nov. 7, '62. Res., 1916, Weeks Mills, Me.; d. 1916.

**Barton, John**, 23; farmer; Rochester, N. Y.; July 5, '61; dis. disa. May 26, '62; d. March 17, '82.

**Beckett, Daniel C.** (corp.), 18; clerk; Salem; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., 1916, Swampscott.

**Beckford, William F.** (corp.), 24; shoemaker; Danvers; July 28, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., 1916, Beverly.

**Begg, William H.**, 23; shoemaker; Salem; July 5, '61; capt. May 31, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. March 16, '82, Danvers.

**Brady, Patrick**, 40; laborer; Boston, Roxbury; Oct. 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Brewer, John**, 37; wagoner; Wenham; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 15, '63, Hamilton; capt. May 31, '64; dis. June 9, '65, ex. of s.; d. Aug. '86, New Boston, N. H.

**Brown, Charles R.** (corp.), 21; shoemaker; Yarmouth, N. S.; Nov. 21, '63; wd. in groin, June 18, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; b. Aug. 20, '43, Weymouth, Digby Co., Nova Scotia; shoemaker. Res., 1916, Sandy Cove, Digby Co., Nova Scotia.

**Burckel, Antoine**, 21; carver; Beverly; July 22, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

Born in Leimersheim, dist. of Spire, Pfaly, Rhinish Bavaria, Apr. 28, '42, son of John and Magdelaine (Marthaler); came to N. Y. City in June, '49, and attended school there; learned the trade of wood carver; came to Boston in '57 with Carl C. T. Thomas, afterward his partner; worked at his trade after the war in Manchester, Boston and Worcester; formed the firm of Thomas & Co. in Feb., '73, with Mr. Thomas, to make fine furniture and cabinet work, and continued in the firm until '79, a business that continues to flourish; retired; res., 1917, 3 Parish Pl., Worcester.

**Burchstead, William N.**, 18; shoemaker; Beverly; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., 1916, 120 Essex St., Beverly.



**Burrill, Elbridge N.**, 21; shoemaker; Lynn, No. Reading; Dec. 9, '63; k. May 19, '64; bur. Fredericksburg; grave 279.

**Bushby, Asa**, 27; artist; So. Danvers; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. April, '96, Boston.

**Buxton, Augustus**, 28; tanner; Salem; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. July 16, '83, Salem.

**Cain, John**, 18; machinist; Fitchburg; Dec. 10, '63; wd. June 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. March 12, '96, Worcester.

**Campbell, John C.**, 21; shoemaker; So. Danvers; July 5, '61; wd. June 19, '64; re. Jan. 5, '64, Co. I; dis. disa. Aug. 9, '65; b. June 15, '42, Earltown, Nova Scotia; supt. shoe factory, 50 years; mgr. Cream of Chocolate Co. 11 years. Res., 1916, 57 Locust St., Danvers.

**Chaplin, George N.**, 21; shoemaker; Danvers; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., 1917, Peabody.

**Chase, Charles H.** (mus.), 22; expressman; Charlestown; Jan. 17, '62; re. Feb. 2, '64; dis. disa. Dec. 17, '64.

**Cheaney, William**, 44; ship carpenter; Medford; Nov. 17, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. Oct. 13, '64.

**Clarke, John F.**, 29; painter; Salem; Aug. 5, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Aug. 22, '64, Salem.

**Cleaves, William A.**, 28; mason; Beverly; Jan. 19, '62; dis. Jan. 20, '65, ex. of s.; d. Sept. 8, '79, Beverly.

**Colland, John.** (See Holland.)

**Collier, Charles D.**, 26; carriage painter; Salem; July 5, '61; wd. June 2, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Jan. 1, 1905.

**Cook, Adelbert P.**, 18; clerk; Salem; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Jan. 12, '90, Danvers.

**Cotton, Thomas** (corp.), 41; tinman; Boston, Roxbury; Oct. 19, '64; dis. July 31, '65, super.

**Crowley** (or Cowley), **John H.**, 26; teamster; Salem; Aug. 4, '62; trans. Jan. 11, '64, V. R. C.; dis. July 5, '64; d. '74.

**Cushing, Webster A.** (corp.), 22; shoecutter; Hingham; April 1, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. April 2, '65; b. Oct. 14, '39, at So. Hingham; d. Nov., 1916, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Matthew W. Dunn, Manchester, N. H. His home in recent years had been at 330 Webster St., Rockland. He was for many years in the shoe manufacturing business. He was a member of D. Willard Robinson Post, of Norwell.

**Cutler, Nathan F.** (Pearson) (first sergt.), 19; clerk; Salem; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. Oct. 31, '41, Salem; bookkeeper and salesman till '76; in business for self '76 to 1905; since 1901 pres. J. G. Curtis Leather Co., Ludlow, Pa.; three terms in common council, Salem. Res., 1916, 44 Montrose St., Newton.

**Dalton, Eleazer M. J.**, 36; currier; Salem; Dec. 30, '61; re. Dec. 31, '63; k. June 22, '64, Petersburg; bur. at Poplar Grove Church.

Born May 29, '25, was a brother of Col. Joseph A. Dalton of the 40th Mass. Regt. in the Civil War, the father of Adj. Gen. Samuel

Dalton, who enlisted with his uncle Eleazer and who found him dead on the field of battle after the engagement at Petersburg, June 22, '64. He married Elizabeth Rebecca Wilson and left two children. (See p. 765, Boston & E. Mass. Genealogies. Lewis.)

**Dalton, Samuel** (sergt.), 21; clerk; Salem; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut. Feb. 15, '62, Co. G.

**Dalton, Sepherino M.** (sergt.), 28; currier; Salem; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 31, '63; dis. July 31, '65; super; b. Aug. 26, '36, P. I.; leatherworker. Res., 1917, Appleton St., Salem.

**Davis, Andrew L.**, 18; seaman; Salem; July 5, '61; des. Feb. 26, '64. Last res., Chicago; now unk.

**Demerriitt, Henry H.**, 29; baker; So. Danvers; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; d. of wds. May 31, '64, Washington.

**Demerriitt, James G.**, 27; tanner; So. Danvers; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '65, ex. of s.; d. May 11, 1906, Peabody.

**Dockham, William H.**, 21; carpenter; Danvers; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. March 19, '96, Salem.

**Dow, Cornelius.** (See Low.)

**Dwinnell, David L. M.** (sergt.), 35; painter; Salem; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Aug. 22, '96, Lynn.

**Estes, George H.**, 25; chemist; Salem; July 29, '62; capt. June 9, '64; m. o. Feb. 9, '65; d. Feb. 3, '92, Salem.

**Evans, John**, 27; laborer; Beverly; Feb. 27, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Sept. 15, 1911, Wellesley.

**Farnham, Benjamin M.**, 26; shoemaker; Georgetown; Feb. 24, '62; dis. disa. May 26, '62.

**Farnham, Frank E.** (corp.), 23; shoe business; So. Danvers; July 5, '61; prom. com. sergt., '62; commissioned second lieut., not mustered; dis. July 8, '64; d. March 30, 1914, Peabody.

**Felton, Stephen C.** (sergt.), 25; shoemaker; Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 18, '63; prom. second lieut.; not mustered, '64, on account of wds.; wd. June 20, '64; dis. July 31, '65, super; was town clerk of Marblehead many years. Res., 1916, Marblehead; d. 1916.

**Ferguson, George P.**, 20; confectioner; Salem; Feb. 12, '62; re. Feb. 22, '64; wd. in left hand, May 19, '64; Mt. Pleasant hosp., 3 wks.; Chester, Pa., 4 weeks; 60 days' furlough; then to Readville; dis. disa. Oct. 28, '64; b. July 5, '41, Salem; woodworker 7 years; in shoe factory, Danvers, 5 years; on police force, Salem, 4 years; bakery and variety store, Peabody, 9 years; confectioner, 10 years; retired 15 years ago. Res., 1916, 27 Turner St., Salem.

**Ferguson, Samuel A.**, 22; painter; Salem; Dec. 26, '61; re. Dec. 29, '63; wd. June 2, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. S. H., Chelsea, April 18, 1906.

**Finn, Patrick**, 24; shoemaker; Wrentham, Cambridge; Oct. 22, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Foote, John C.**, 27; currier; Salem; July 22, '62; dis. July 8, '64; b. Sept. 18, '34, Lynn; leather dressing. Res., 1916, 76 Central St., Peabody.

**Foss, John G.**, 21; fisherman; Beverly; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 24, '61; d. Nov. 26, 1909, Beverly.

**Foster, Frederick A.**, 18; (shoemaker); So. Danvers; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Jan. 14, '62; d. April 11, '63, Beverly.

**Fowler, Henry P.** (sergt.), 24; tanner; Danvers, Ct.; m. July 5, '61; 2d lieut. Co. E, Sept. 5, '63; m. o. Oct. 8, '64; res., Toledo, O.

**Frye, Alfred**, 32; currier; Salem; July 30, '62; re. Dec. 31, '63; d. a prisoner Dec. 26, '64, Salisbury, N. C.

**Frye, Charles H.**, 22; farmer; Boxford; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 8, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. April 16, 1906, Topsfield.

**Frye, Isaac E.**, 20; shoemaker; Boxford; July 5, '61; m. o. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. April 20, '41, Topsfield; shoemaker; commander, Post 90, G. A. R. 3 years; res. 1916, 37 Endicott St., Danvers.

**Gardner, Frank**, 20; morocco dresser; So. Danvers; July 5, '61; k. May 19, '64; bur. Fredericksburg; grave 290.

**Getchell, George F.**, 29; cooper; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Oct. 20, 1905, Salem.

**Getchell, James A.**, 30; carpenter; Salem; Feb. 24, '62; dis. Feb. 24, '65, ex. of s.; d. Nov. 4, 1900, Somerville.

**Gilloon (or Gilhooly) Andrew**, 42; laborer; Charlestown, Bridgewater; Oct. 20, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Glass, John H.** (corp.), 25; wool sorter; Boston; Mar. 21, '62; re. Mar. 21, '64; wd. June 16, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Nov. 15, 1909, Medford.

**Goldthwaite, Luther M.**, 21; tanner; Salem; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 18, '63; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Aug. 1, 1903, Salem.

**Goss, Samuel T.**, 23; baker; Salem; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 29, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Sept. 14, '95, Salem.

**Goudey, Charles W. C.**, 21; shoemaker; Danvers; Nov. 21, '63; wd. May 19, '64, and d. of wds. May 24, '64, Washington.

**Gould, Leverett F.**, 34; baker; Danvers; Mar. 4, '62; dis. disa. Dec. 28, '63; d. Feb. 9, '95, Peabody.

**Green, James**, n. f. r.

**Grimes, Charles H.**, 23; fisherman; Salem; July 5, '61; dis. disa. May 20, '62; res. 1916, Salem.

**Guilford, Hiram**, 34; tanner; Rowley; Feb. 17, '62; re. Feb. 22, '64; d. disease, Oct. 17, '64, City Point, Va.

**Hall, Everson**, 30; shoemaker; Danversport; Nov. 7, '63; wd. May 19, '64; d. of wds. June 9, '64.

**Ham, Alvin B.**, 27; shoemaker; So. Danvers; Feb. 17, '62; dis. Feb. 20, '65, ex. of s.; d. S. H., Togus, Me.

**Hamilton, James A.**, 22; cook; Chatham, Boston; Nov. 24, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Hart, George O.**, 20; milkman; So. Danvers; Dec. 26, '61; re. ———; dis. Jan. 15, '65.

**Hart, Samuel S.**, 21; photographer; So. Danvers; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Feb. 28, '94, Salem.

**Hazen, John G.** (first sergt.), 30; shoemaker; Georgetown; Feb. 18, '62; re. Feb. 25, '64; prom. first lieut. July 31, '65; m. o. as first sergt. Aug. 16, '65; d. Nov. 6, 1901, Haverhill.

**Healey, Daniel**, 20; laborer; Boston, Sharon; Dec. 27, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Herrick, Austin A.**, 21; shoe cutter; So. Danvers; July 5, '61; k. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; bur. Fredericksburg; grave 1153.

**Hines, John M.**, 21; shoemaker; Danvers; Feb. 17, '62; dis. Feb. 20, '65, ex. of s.; d. May 6, '92, Lynn.

**Hobbs, Edward**, 22; artist; Cambridge; July 5, '61; prom. first sergt.; prom. second lieut. Jan. 18, '62, Co. D.

**Hobbs, George** (artificer), 40; painter; Salem; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 18, '63; wd. Oct. 2, '64, lost an arm, Poplar Spring Church, Va.; dis. disa. Jan. 14, '65; d. Aug. 10, '96, Salem.

**Hodgkins, Joseph E.**, 22; currier; So. Danvers; July 5, '61; capt. June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '64; d. May 14, '88, Peabody.

**Holbrook, John H.**, 25; painter; Boston; Feb. 19, '62; re. Feb. 22, '64; wd. May 26, '64; trans. Jan. 18, '65, V. R. C.; dis. July 6, '65; d. April 2, 1901, Malden.

**Holland, John E.**, 18; shoemaker; Webster; Dec. 7, '63; d. Nov. 7, '64.

**Holmes, James F.**, 28; Boston; Oct. 31, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Howard, William S.**, 18; shoemaker; Beverly; July 5, '61; re. Jan. 28, '64; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. May 7, 1903, S. H., Chelsea.

**Hunt, George A.**, 19; lastmaker; So. Danvers; Feb. 12, '62; m. o. Feb. 12, '65; d. July, 1909, Lynn.

**Hutchinson, Ezra A.**, 19; shoe manufacturer; So. Danvers; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Jan. 8, '63. Res., 1917, 329 La Salle Ave., Los Angeles, Cal.

**Jefts** (or **Jeffs**) **James A.**, 43; shoemaker; Salem; July 5, '61; dis. disa. July 5, '62 (as James M.); d. Sept., '81, Gloucester.

**Jenkins, Lemuel A.**, 19; rubber business; Beverly; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Jan. 8, '63; d. Oct. 16, '92, Revere.

**Jenkins, Silas** (corp.), 22; farmer; Lincoln, Hopkinton, N. H.; April 4, '62; dis. April 4, '65; b. Mar. 31, '40, Chatham, N. H.; traveling salesman, automobile dealer, also dealer in hay, grain and coal; res. 1916, Durham, N. H.

**Jewett, Lewis, T.**, 24; painter; Salem; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Sept. 2, '93, Washington, D. C.

**Johnson, Frank** (real name Francis F.), 19; carpenter; So. Danvers; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. Aug. 20, '42, So. Danvers; full christian name Francis M.; soon after discharge, became ward master in U. S. gen. hosp. at Readville and remained till end of war; later was carpenter and builder; then in the west took up Soldiers' Claim under Homestead Act; came back to Salem and served as county officer at Salem Jail and House of Correction 24 years; now on retired list. Res. 1916, 17 Appleton St., Salem.

**Kahon** (or Kahoa) **James**, 26; laborer; Beverly; Mar. 3, '62; dis. Mar. 3, '65, ex. of s.; d. 1910, Salem.

**Keach, Charles**, 43; farmer; Burrillville, R. I., Orleans; Dec. 28, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Kehew, Samuel B.**, 31; cooper; Salem; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 7, '62; dead.

**Kempton, Alphonso A.**, 21; hostler; Fitchburg, Boston; Dec. 16, '63; dis. disa. Aug. 5, '65.

**Kimball, Eben**, 20; stitcher; So. Danvers; Feb. 18, '62; re. Feb. 25, '64; wd. June 20, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. '98, Waltham.

**Kneeland, David H.**, 21; shoemaker; Northampton; July 20, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**LaDuke, Lewis**, 43; policeman; Windsor, Boston; Dec. 21, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. April 20, '83, S. H., Togus, Me.

**Lee, John W.**, 19; shoemaker; Salem; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Jan. 8, '63; sub. serv. U. S. Navy; d. Mar. 10, '94, Peabody.

**Lewis, Chauncey H.** (corp.), 29; moulder; Salem; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Mar. 7, '63; reported d. '94.

**Lincoln, James P.**, 42; shoemaker; Abington; Dec. 14, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Littlefield, Roger S.**, 27; boxmaker; Charlestown; Sept. 28, '61; prom. regt'l com. sergt., Feb. 14, '62. (See sketch.)

**Low, Cornelius B.** (sergt.), 21; morocco dresser; Salem; July 5, '61; trans. Jan. 10, '64, V. R. C.; m. o. July 18, '64; d. Jan. 12, '92, Salem.

**McConnell, William**, 35; mason; Beverly; Feb. 28, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; dis. disa. March 20, '65; d. '94.

**McCue, Patrick**, 22; mechanic; Fitchburg, Boston; Dec. 16, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**McGeachy, Joseph**, 29; dyer; Clinton, Chesterfield; Dec. 29, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Aug. 25, '65.

**McGill, Charles L.**, 21; shoemaker; Yarmouth, N. S., Danvers; Nov. 21, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; reported d. 1911.

**McLaughlin, Patrick** (sergt.), 34; cabinet-maker; Boston, Roxbury; Oct. 13, '64; dis. July 31, '65, super.

**Mahoney, John W.**, 18; tinman; Salem; July 5, '61; re. Jan. 5, '64; wd. June 22, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. July 3, '99, Salem.

**Manning, John H.**, 20; shoe business; So. Danvers; July 5, '61; clerk for Col. Greene till he resigned; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. July 3, '40, So. Danvers; with C. C. Farwell & Co. many years; d. 1917, So. Peabody.

**Marshall, Charles G.**, 20; morocco dresser; So. Danvers; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 15, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; reported d. at 1912 reunion, date not given.

**Masury, Charles H.** (sergt.), 19; morocco dresser; Danvers; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut., Mar. 8, '63, Co. M.



**Maxfield, Chas. O.** (corp.), 26; shoemaker; Salem, July 5, '61; re. Dec. 8, '63; dis. Aug. 16, '65, as super. Res., 1917, 20 Arthur St., Lynn.

**Melcher, John E.**, 31; Salem; July 5, '61; dis. Feb. 9, '63; d. Dec. 25, 1903, Salem.

**Melcher, George P.**, 20; blacksmith; Salem; July 5, '61; dis. disa. July 15, '62; b. Jan. 1, '41, Salem; plumber. Res., 1916, 4 Pierce Ave., Salem.

**Messer, John A.**, 19; currier; So. Danvers; July 5, '61; re. Jan. 5, '64; m. o. Aug. 25, '65; d. May 5, '86, Salem.

**Millett, Andrew J.** (qr. sergt.), 27; currier; Salem; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Mar. 4, 1905, Salem.

**Moore, Edward E.**, 18; clerk; Boston; Dec. 11, '63; d. Aug. 27, '64, from accidental wound from own musket.

**Morgan, William H.** (sergt.), 18; shoemaker; Beverly; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 4, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

Born Feb. 12, '43, Beverly; traveling salesman; since '89 commission clerk; office of secretary of the commonwealth; has held nearly all the offices in the Beverly Post, commanding the same '79 to '83, 1914, 1915, 1916 and in 1917; was instrumental in securing the soldiers' monument in Beverly, and his form was the model for the figure upon the same. Res., 1916, Beverly.

**Morris, James**, 40; blacksmith; Salem; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Jan. 8, '63; d. Aug. 28, '85, Beverly.

**Murray, James** (corp.), 24; sailor; Danvers; July 28, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; dead.

**Nichols, Benjamin C.** (corp.), 22; currier; Salem; July 5, '61; wd. June 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., 1916, 154 Federal St., Salem.

**Nolan, Thomas**, 18; baker; Salem; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 1, '61. Dead.

**Norcross, Orlando W.** (artificer), 21; carpenter; Salem; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. '40, Clinton, Me.; on joining the Army of the Potomac, the twenty-four artificers of the regiment joined the pioneer corps of the brigade and there remained during the following campaigns; he counts the destruction of the bridge over the No. Anna, on the morning of June, '64, under the fire of the Confederates, though in a measure protected by a N. Y. regiment, as his most noteworthy service, saying: "I never expected to get out alive." Each one was a veritable Horatius at the Bridge; soon after the war, with his brother James W., formed the firm of Norcross Brothers, builders, and it became the most noteworthy in the country in its line, employing thousands of men and erecting some of the grandest structures in America, the tallest being the Custom House in Boston, and it now is erecting the Marshall Field Museum in Chicago; in 1916 is president of the Norcross Brothers Company, Builders. Res., Worcester.

**Ober, Ezra B.**, 22; shoemaker; Beverly; Feb. 18, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d., date unk., Haverhill.

**Oliver, Josiah**, 29; mason; Hamilton; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. May 27, 1909, Essex.

**Orcutt, Lowell W.**, 27; shoemaker; No. Abington; Dec. 14, '63; d. Oct. 19, '64, Abington.

**Palmer, Charles W.**, 26; carpenter; Salem; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Jan. 9, '65, Salem.

**Peabody, Chester P.**, 22; turner; Topsfield, Roxbury; Feb. 17, '62; re. Feb. 22, '64; d. June 4, '64.

**Peasley (or Peaslee), Charles W.** (first sergt.), 21; clerk; So. Danvers; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut., Jan. 30, '63, Co. A; d., 1908, New York.

**Pedrick, Moses A.**, 20; shoemaker; Beverly; Feb. 15, '62; d. Mar. 14, '64, Ft. Tillinghast, reg't hosp.

**Pedrick, Richard, Jr.**, 23; shoemaker; Beverly; Feb. 27, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Sept. 2, '75, Beverly.

**Perkins, George F.** (sergt.), 26; shoe business; Beverly; July 5, '61; twice detached on recruiting service; prom. second lieut., June 10, '62, Co. G.

**Phelps, Leroy**, 18; farmer; Goshen; Dec. 9, '63; d. of wounds, April 7, '65, Philadelphia.

**Phelps, Levant**, 19; farmer; Goshen; Dec. 9, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Jan., '95.

**Phipps, Daniel**, 35; farmer; Hopkinton; April 2, '62; wd. June 22, '64; dis. Mar. 31, '65; d. Feb. 28, '65, Holliston; absent at time of discharge.

**Phillips, Robert**, 35; cotton spinner; Boston; Dec. 17, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. June 26, '65; tr. to Co. C.

**Pierce, Joseph H.**, 21; morocco dresser; So. Danvers; July 24, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Mar. 28, 1915.

**Pitman, Nathaniel F.**, 31; currier; Salem; July 24, '62; wd. May 19, '64; d. of wds., Sept. 12, '64, Washington.

**Plunkett, Edward**, 33; comb maker; Clinton, Chesterfield; Dec. 29, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. Res., 1916, Clinton.

**Poole, Arthur F.**, 18; clerk; Danvers; July 24, '62; prom. hosp. steward, U. S. A., Sept. 7, '63; b. Sept. 24, '44, So. Danvers; in wholesale woolen business; now president Warren Five Cents Savings Bank, Peabody, and trustee of estates; School Committee 3 years; trustee Peabody Institute, 6 years. Res., 1916, 1 Jacobs St., Peabody. Pres. of Regt. Assn., 1916-17. Address, 31 Kingston St., Boston, and Peabody.

**Pope, Frank** (sergt.), 20; tanner; Salem; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut., Feb. 15, '62, Co. A.

**Potter, Charles A.** (corp.), 19; baker; So. Danvers; July 5, '61; wd. June 17, '64; dis. July 5, '64, ex. of s.; d. May 20, 1915.

**Pulsifer, Nathaniel F.**, 27; painter; Salem; July 19, '62; re. Mar. 10, '64; d. Nov. 22, '64, Fairfax, Va.

**Putnam, Thomas J.**, 22; shoe cutter; So. Danvers; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. July 4, '39, So. Danvers; in Library of Congress since May 20, '65. Res., 1916, 1231 Talbert St., Washington, D. C., Station H; d. Dec., 1916.

**Quint, Lorenzo A.**, 30; shoemaker; So. Danvers; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Dec. 13, '61; d. June 5, 1900, Beverly.

**Regan, Michael**, 19; carpenter; Salem, Gardner; Feb. 20, '62; re. Feb. 25, '64; d. Oct. 29, '64, Beverly, N. J.

**Reeves, Edward**, 32; painter; Salem; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Nov. 28, '70, Salem.

**Reeves, William H.**, 32; seaman; Salem; July 5, '61; d. Dec. 1, '61, hosp., Annapolis, Md.

**Ricker, Charles E.**, 29; shoemaker; So. Danvers; Jan. 18, '62; re. Jan. 28, '64; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; died.

**Richardson, Orange S.**, 33; paver; Conway, Northampton; Dec. 10, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Roberts, Benjamin W.**, 35; shoemaker; Beverly; Feb. 15, '62; dis. Feb. 15, '65, ex. of s.; d. April 7, '90, Salem.

**Robinson, Matthew H.**, 22; painter; So. Danvers; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Dec. 1, '92.

**Rogers, Walter S.** (corp.), 18; shoemaker; Beverly; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '65; b. Feb. 24, '44, Beverly; since the war, lighthouse keeper. Res., 1916, 15 Grover St., Ipswich.

**Sampson, Isaac P.**, 19; farmer; New Salem; Dec. 3, '63; dis. June 8, '65.

**Sawyer, Caleb**, 18; painter; Salem; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. May 2, 1904, Salem.

**Sawyer, Nathaniel**, 24; carpenter; Salem; Aug. 5, '62; trans. Jan. 11, '64, V. R. C.; dis. Feb. 9, '64; d. Feb. 21, '72, Salem.

**Shattuck, George O.**, 32; shoemaker; Danvers; Mar. 14, '62; re. Mar. 14, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. May 8, 1905, Oakland, Cal.

**Shaw, John** (corp.), 24; currier; Salem; July 23, '62; Feb. 29, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; dead.

**Shove, William H.**, 19; morocco dresser; So. Danvers; July 5, '61; wd. June 18, '64; d. of wds., June 24, '64.

**Skinner, Emery B.**, 19; cigar manufacturer; Salem; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., 1916, Salem.

**Slater, George A.**, 18; shoemaker; Webster; Dec. 7, '63; tr. Nov. '64, to V. R. C.; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Smith, Ebenezer M.** (corp.), 18; painter; Cambridge; Mar. 31, '62; dis. Mar. 31, '65.

**Smith, John**, 29; cigar maker; Salem; Feb. 29, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; m. o. Aug. 22, '65; d. at Haverhill.

**Smith, John F.** (sergt.), 21; shoemaker; Beverly; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. June 23, '67, Beverly.

**Smith, Jonathan C.**, 37; tobacconist; Salem; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. June 6, '65, Salem.

**Smith, Joseph J.**, 42; laborer; Beverly; July 5, '61; wd. June 22, '64; d. of wds. June 28, '64, Washington.

**Smith, William**, 23; seaman; Salem; Aug. 2, '62; dis. disa. Feb. 16, '63. Died, 1916, Salem.

**Smith, William A.**, 26; shoemaker; Salem; July 19, '62; re. Mar. 10, '64; capt. June 22, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. Res., 1916, Peabody.

**Southwick, Henry B.**, 21; morocco dresser; So. Danvers; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64; d. July 9, '85, Peabody.

**Southwick, Samuel G.**, 18; clerk; So. Danvers; July 25, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. Jan. 12, '46, So. Danvers; mechanic. Res., 1916, 14 Tucker's Ct., Peabody.

**Stickney, George A.**, 19; shoemaker; Salem; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Jan. 14, '63; dead.

**Stickney, John E.**, 24; shoemaker; Beverly; Feb. 22, '62; re. Feb. 25, '64; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa., July 15, '65; d. Dec. 17, 1903, Salem.

**Swan, Daniel**, 43; shoemaker; Reading; Dec. 9, '63; wd. June 22, '64; d. of wds. July 8, '64, Philadelphia.

**Swazey, Lewis G.** (corp.), 19; mason; Salem; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Feb., '63; d. S. H., Togus, Me.

**Taggard, Charles B.** (sergt.), 18; seaman; So. Danvers; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., 1916, Salem.

**Teague, Robert**, 30; shoemaker; Salem; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. July 26, '88, Salem.

**Thomas, Charles**, 23; carver; Beverly; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. May 31, 1905, Worcester.

**Thomas, Stephen W.**, 20; teamster; Salem; Feb. 14, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. Res., 1916, 3 Bryant St., Salem.

**Tibbetts, William R.**, 30; tobacconist; Salem; Jan. 16, '62; re. Jan. 28, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Sept. 1, '97, S. H., Togus, Me.; bur. Harmony Grove Cem., Salem.

**Toby, Stephen (W.)**, 19; blacksmith; Salem; July 5, '61; des. May 27, '62; d. Dec. 9, 1907, Charlestown.

**Toomey, Michael**, 19; mechanic; Worcester, Hanson; Oct. 21, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Towne, John N.**, 45; cordwainer; Boxford; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64; d. June 18, '91, Taunton.

**Towne, Samuel**, 25; sailor; Salem; Jan. 17, '62; dis. disa. Jan. 14, '63; d. Salem.

**Towne, Septimus**, 29; machinist; Lawrence; Mar. 1, '62; des. July 10, '62.

**Tucker, George W.** (mus.), 33; painter; Beverly; Feb. 12, '62; dis. Feb. 16, '65, ex. of s.; Dec. 1, 1904, Manchester.

**Turner, George William** (or W. G.), 18; shoemaker; Weymouth, Abington; Dec. 1, '63; dis. May 3, '65, ex. of s.

**Turner, James H., Jr.**, 22; currier; Salem; Aug. 3, '62; dis. disa. Jan. 14, '63. Res., 1916, Salem.

**Upton, Robert**, 19; currier; Salem; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res. (1917), Rumford St., Concord, N. H.

**Usher, Daniel R.**, 23; clerk; Danversport; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. 1912, Danvers.

**Verry, Daniel**, 21; shoemaker; Boston, Barre; Jan. 2, '65; wd. April 6, '65, Sailor's Creek; dis. disa., hosp., Baltimore, Md., Oct. 5, '65; reported dead in 1913.

**Waitt (or Waite), Charles G.**, 18; farmer; Beverly; Mar. 14, '62; re. Mar. 31, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; b. June 24, '45, Beverly; shoemaker and janitor. Res., 1916, 46 Bartlett St., Beverly.

**Walton, Edward A.**, 28; shoefinder; Salem; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., 1917, Salem.

**Warner, Clarence A.** (corp.), 19; boxmaker; Salem; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. June 19, '42, So. Newmarket (now Newfield), N. H.; since the war, salesman. Res., 1916, 4½ Park St., Peabody.

**Webber, George A.**, 35; farmer; So. Danvers; April 5, '61; re. Jan. 5, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. in the West.

**Wellman, Charles C.**, 21; farmer; Woburn, Wayland; Dec. 11, '63; wd. and capt. May 19, '64; d. Aug. 20, '64, Andersonville; grave 6234.

**Wellman, George O.** (sergt.), 18; laborer, tanner; Salem; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 16, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. Res., 1916, 14 School St., Salem.

**Wheeler, Michael**, 31; cooper; Salem; Mar. 1, '62; d. Aug. 1, '64, Washington.

**Williams, John H.** (sergt.), 18; currier; Salem; July 5, '61; re. Feb. 15, '64; on color guard several months; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; wd. at Hatcher's Run; b. May 22, '43; letter carrier, Old South Building, Boston; in postal service since Feb. 15, '66. Res., 1916, 15 Grove Ave., Winthrop.

He had a very unusual experience early in '64. He found vouchers and cash belonging to Barrow, McKelden & Co., bankers. of Washington, amounting to over \$6,000. He returned them intact and received a letter expressing the gratitude of the firm, from which we quote: "We feel proud that one of our soldier boys should have been so under right influences as to act as you did, and we feel confident that such a one acting thus amid the scenes and surrounded by the influences of camp life may be fully trusted in any position in civil life."

At the time he completed fifty years of service as letter carrier, the Boston Post said: "John H. Williams, one of the four letter carriers, detailed to the Old South building, rounded out a half century in the Boston postal service yesterday. He is still making five deliveries daily. Despite his gray beard and 72 years, Mr. Williams is more active than many men his junior and yesterday



he was unusually spry as he received congratulations. . . . But anyone looking into Mr. Williams's clear eyes and observing his well preserved figure will readily understand that he has enjoyed unusually good health and vigor. . . . He was wounded in the side and had his right foot frozen (in the service). These mishaps, however, while giving him occasional trouble, have not impaired his efficiency as a carrier. Supt. William J. O'Brien stated yesterday, on congratulating Mr. Williams, that he was one of the best carriers in the service."

**Wilkins, Michael C.**, 30; baker; Salem; Aug. 5, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. June 4, 1901, Salem.

**Wilson, Richard M.**, 23; shoemaker; Beverly; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. July 28, '88, Tulare Co., Cal.

**Withey, John P.** (sergt.), 19; teamster; Danvers; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 18, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. June 25, '65; d. Mar. 23, 1906, Danvers.

**Woodbury, John H.**, 26; mariner; Beverly; Feb. 19, '62; re. Mar. 10, '64; k. May 19, '64; bur. Fredericksburg; grave 289.

**Woodman, Frederick A.**, 28; fireman; Danvers; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Feb. 12, '97, Methuen.

## COMPANY E

### MECHANIC GRAYS OF AMESBURY

#### CAPTAINS

**Joseph W. Sargent**, 45; carriage manufacturer; Amesbury; July 5, '61; resigned disa. Dec. 30, '63; d. Jan. 30, '64, Amesbury.

**William G. Thompson**, from first lieut., Co. E; Jan. 1, '64; wd. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania and d. May 20, '64, division hospital, Washington.

#### FIRST LIEUTENANTS

**William F. Martins**, 44; carriage trimmer; Amesbury; July 5, 61; prom. captain Co. I, Nov. 12, '62.

**William G. Thompson**, from second lieut. Co. G, June 10, '62; prom. captain, Jan. 1, '64, Co. E.

**Henry M. McIntire**, from second lieut. Co. K, Mar. 6, '63; quartermaster; dis. Oct. 8, '64, ex. of s. Dead.

**John W. Johnson**, from second lieut. Co. B, Jan. 1, '64; capt. June 22, '64; m. o. as first lieut. July 31, '65; d. Dec., 1901, Methuen.

**Charles H. Atherton**, from second lieut., Co. E, Oct. 8, '64; dis. May 15, '65, ex. of s.; d. Feb. 11, 1915, at Lynn.

## SECOND LIEUTENANTS

**Benjamin C. Atkinson**, 28; doctor; Amesbury; July 5, '61; prom. first lieut. May 28, '62, to Co. C.

**Charles Howard**, 21; clerk; Boston; Feb. 17, '62; prom. first lieut. Nov. 18, '62; adj.

**Lewis P. Caldwell**, from sergt., Co. E, July 6, '62; prom. first lieut., July 26, '63, Co. F.

**Alexander Smart**, from sergt., Co. E, Nov. 18, '62; wd. June 18, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Nov. 14, '92, Merrimac.

**Henry P. Fowler**, from sergt. Co. D, Sept. 5, '63; dis. Oct. 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., Toledo, O.

**Charles H. Atherton**, from sergt. Co. C, July 9, '64; prom. first lieut., Oct. 8, '64, Co. E.

**Benjamin F. Rowe**, from sergt. Co. B, Sept. 24, '64; dis. July 31, '65; d. Dec. 20, 1903, Hampstead, N. H.

## ENLISTED MEN

**Allan, Webster**, 35; blacksmith; Amesbury; July 5, '61; wd. May 26, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Feb. 25, '65, Amesbury.

**Ashworth, John**, 24; spinner; Amesbury; Mar. 8, '62; capt. June 22, '64; re. Mar. 10, '64; cr. Roxbury; d. Feb. 25, '65, Wilmington, N. C., a victim of prison hardship.

**Badger, Henry F.**, 27; carriagemaker; Amesbury; July 5, '61; d. Feb. 26, '62, Ft. Albany, Va.

**Bailey, Augustus S.** (corp.), 18; clerk; Amesbury, Chelsea; Aug. 4, '62; re. Mar. 31, '64; tr. Co. A July 31, '65; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. '87, Chelsea.

**Bailey, Richard S.** (sergt. Co. A), 22; (shoemaker); Amesbury; Aug. 5, '61; re. Nov. 30, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. Dead.

**Bailey, Theron L.**, 21; farmer; Montpelier, Vt., Salem; Aug. 30, '64; dis. June 4, '65.

**Bartlett, Jeremiah**, 18; shoemaker; E. Kingston, N. H., Haverhill; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 25, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. May 7, '65, Jacksonville, Fla., a victim of Confederate prisons.

**Baxter, Benjamin**, 27; weaver; Amesbury; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Mar. 21, '63; d. Hancock, Minn.

**Beers, John H.**, 30; currier; Charlestown; Aug. 7, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 1, '62.

**Bellel, William**, 28; blacksmith; Amesbury; July 29, '62; re. Dec. 29, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. June 18, '94, Newburyport.

**Bellows, John B.**, 20; shoemaker; Kingston, N. H.; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; dis. July 31, '65; d. Cal.

**Bestick, James T.** (sergt.), 21; bootcutter; Braintree; Aug. 6, '62; capt. June 22, '64; dis. Mar. 26, '65.

**Bickum, Benjamin F.**, 19; student; Haverhill, Charlestown; Mar. 19, '62; prom. hosp. steward Aug. 1, '64; re. Mar. 24, '64; m. o. July

31, '65; a graduate of the Newton (Baptist) Theological School, '70. Comrade Bickum held several pastorates in Maine; was for a time a home missionary, but finally embarked in business in Haverhill in which he continued till near the time of his death; a wonderful student of nature in all her varied garbs; he was so skilled in the wild flora of the country, particularly of Essex County, that he long bore the well-earned title of florist laureate of the G. A. R. department of Massachusetts; a most ardent lover of the Grand Army, he was an officer in Post 47, Haverhill and for many years was regularly a delegate to the Department Encampment, also to several encampments; his last labor was that of preparing a biographical record of the members of his post; he died Sept. 3, 1914, Haverhill.

**Bickum, Charles H.**, 18; (sailor); Haverhill; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; tr. Co. A July 31, '65; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Jersey City.

**Blaisdell, John A.**, 18; shoemaker; Kingston, N. H.; July 5, '61; dis. disa. May 19, '62. Res., 1916, E. Kingston, N. H.; d. Oct. 23, 1916.

**Blanchard, Winfield S.**, 18; weaver; Amesbury, Charlestown; Mar. 25, '62; re. Mar. 28, '64; capt. June 22, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Dec. 9, '81, Rockland.

**Bowley, Oliver S.**, 25; blacksmith; Amesbury; July 25, '62; re. Dec. 29, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Mar. 26, 1901, Amesbury.

**Briggs, Calvin**, 42; shoemaker; Braintree; Aug. 6, '62; trans. July 25, '63, V. R. C.; m. o. July 6, '64. Dead.

**Brown, George**, 23; painter; Amesbury; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 25, '63; wd. June 16, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Brown, James H.**, 38; shoemaker; Abington; Aug. 6, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Buckminster, Jacob**, 40; shoemaker; Boston; Mar. 16, '64; dis. June 13, '65. Res., No. Oxford, Va.

**Bullock, Atwood C.**, 22; farmer; Montpelier, Vt., Salem; Aug. 31, '64; dis. June 4, '65.

**Burnham, Albert F.**, 22; weaver; Essex; July 23, '62; dis. disa. Oct. 23, '63; dead.

**Burnham, David B.**, 22; mason; Essex; July 23, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Dead.

**Burnham, Osgood E.** (corp.), 26; farmer; Essex; Aug. 6, '62; wd. May 19 and d. May 28, '64, Spottsylvania.

**Caldwell, Lewis P.** (sergt.), 20; wheelmaker; Amesbury; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut. July 6, '62, Co. I.

**Carpenter, George B.**, 32; carpenter; Lawrence; Aug. 8, '62; wd. June 22, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. June 3, '95, Dudley; he was a resident of Dudley when enlisted; after the war worked for Stevens Linen Co.

**Carter (Cartier), Edward**, 42; teamster; Amesbury; Aug. 30, '64; dis. June 4, '65. (See Curtin, Edw.)

**Carter, John H.** (corp., Co. A), 24; printer; Boston, Bradford; Aug. 16, '61; re. Nov. 28, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. '91.

**Chaffee, Merrick**, 23; shoemaker; Dudley; Aug. 8, '62; d. Nov. 30, '62, regimental hospital.

**Chandler, Nicholas W.**, 25; shoemaker; Plaistow, N. H.; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Oct. 15, '61.

**Charles, Andrew F.**, 27; blacksmith; Amesbury; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; d. of wds. rec'd June 18, '64, Petersburg, Va.

**Chapman, Samuel W.**, 37; mechanic; Claremont, N. H., Lowell; Aug. 27, '64; capt. Oct. 2, '64; town clerk, Claremont, Apr. 5, '65.

**Chein, John**, 32; (cook); Haverhill; Aug. 16, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; capt. June 22, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Haverhill.

**Christian, Emmons B.**, 18; farmer; Amesbury; July 5, '61; wd. June 17, '64; d. June 30, '64, City Point, Va.

**Clark, George W.** (sergt.), 28; carriage-maker; Exeter, N. H.; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; d. Nov. 7, '64, Andersonville; grave 11903.

**Connell, Patrick.** (See O'Connell.)

**Cowdry, Warren**, 28; blacksmith; Amesbury; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64; d. Oct. 6, 1901, Groveland.

**Cox, William**, 23; blockmaker; Nashua, N. H., Lowell; Aug. 6, '64; d. June 3, '65, Arlington, Va.; bur. there.

**Cooney, Thomas**; (orderly sergt.) n. f. r.

**Crane, William**, 28; painter, shoemaker; Amesbury; July 5, '61; m. o. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Cronin, John (W.)**, 28; bootmaker; Quincy, Boston; Mar. 19, '64; capt. June 22, '64; d. Sept. 2, '64, Andersonville; grave 7619.

**Cunningham, Augustus**, 29; carriagemaker; Amesbury, Cambridge; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 30, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. Oct. 15, '64, in rebel prison.

**Currier, Charles W.** (corp.), 18; carriagemaker; Salem; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 24, '63; dis. July 31, '65, ex. of s.; d. April 17, '89, Kingfield, Kan.

**Curtin, Edward** (wagoner), 38; Amesbury; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. (See Cartier.)

**Curtis, Francis C.**, 26; farmer; Dudley; Aug. 9, '62; capt. June 22, '64; was in Andersonville until spring of '65; dis. Aug. 16, '65; d. Nov. 28, 1905, Marlboro; b. Mar. 13, '36, Dudley; after the war, grocer, Marlboro; selectman in town and alderman in city; five years representative, General Court; local camp, Sons of Veterans named for him; had been pres. Regimental Veterans' Association and commander, Marlboro Post, G. A. R.

**Daniels, Eben S.**, 42; shoecutter; So. Danvers; Dec. 31, '61; re. Jan. 5, '64; trans. April 27, '65, V. R. C.; m. o. June 17, '65; d. Mar. 21, '86, Peabody.

**Davis, Daniel (C.)**, 23; painter; Amesbury; July 25, '62; re. Dec. 29, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. Nov. 23, '64.

**Davis, John E.**, 26; farmer; Dudley; Aug. 8, '62; capt. June 22, '64; dis. June 20, '65, ex. of s.; d. May 10, 1906; member town council, Pawtucket; commander Tower Post, G. A. R.

**Davison** (or Davidson), **John**, 44; cotton spinner; Natick, R. I.; Aug. 4, '62; capt. June 22, '64; was capt. by his own nephew, of an Alabama regt.; dis. disa. July 22, '64.

**Dean, Edward S.**, 21; tackmaker; Braintree; Aug. 6, '62; dis. July 8, '64.

**Dearborn, John M.** (corp.), 20; clerk; Amesbury; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. June 4, 1903, Mt. Vernon, N. Y.

**Dike, Henry N.**, 19; farmer; Amesbury; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. Jan. 8, '42, No. Littleton, N. H.; hotel keeper, Manchester, N. H., Swanton, Vt., Whitehall, N. Y., and Athol, Mass.; has been commander Sturtevant Post, G. A. R., Concord. Res., 1916, 24 Fayette St., Concord, N. H.

**Doherty, John**, 36; blacksmith; Amesbury; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. July 9, 1904, S. H., Togus, Me.

**Dorcey, Terrence**, 21; operative; Amesbury; Mar. 7, '62; dis. disa. Jan. 15, '63; d. Mar. 9, 1906, Amesbury.

**Dorset, William L.** (sergt.), 23; tanner; Amesbury; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 30, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. Dec. 18, '64, Parole Camp, Annapolis, Md.

**Dow, Henry A.** (corp.), 23; storekeeper; Plaistow, N. H.; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; d. April 10, '65, Andersonville; grave 12829.

**Downes, Nathaniel**, m.o. July 15, '62; tr. from Co. L.

**Dresslane, William** (E.), 27; mason; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Lynn.

**Durkee, Charles F.**, 21; carpenter and builder; Dudley; Aug. 8, '62; d. April 25, '63, regimental hospital—a sporadic case of smallpox.

**Dyke, Henry N.** (See Dike.)

**Eaton, Henry S.**, 23; shoemaker; Lynn; Nov. 30, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. May 25, '65.

**Eaton, James E.**, 21; laborer; Williamstown; Dec. 5, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. May, '95, Dudley; tr. to Co. M.

**Eddy, George C.**, 33; shoemaker; Haverhill; Nov. 27, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. Oct., '64, Milan, Ga.

**Eddy, William P.**, 27; farmer; Dudley; Aug. 8, '62; wd. May 19, '64, in ankle, foot amputated; dis. disa. July 20, '64. Res., 1916, 345 Classon, St., Brooklyn, N. Y.; d. 1916; member of U. S. Grant Post, G. A. R. His father was in the war of '12; his grandfather a captain in the Revolution.

**Egeland, Edward**, 21; soldier; Amesbury; Nov. 14, '61; re. Nov. 30, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Ellis, William H.**, 30; seaman; Nantucket; Nov. 20, '63; trans. April 27, '64, U. S. Navy.

**Elwell, George F.**, 21; shoemaker; Dudley; Aug. 8, '62; capt. June 22, '64; d. July 14, '64.

**Emmons, Christian B.**, 26; Amesbury; July 5, '61; d. July 30, '64, City Pt., Va.



**Emory, John D. P.**, 36; shoemaker; Lakeville, Dorchester; Nov. 15, '64; dis. June 8, '65.

**Estes, William S.** (on firing line, May 19, '64; d. June 6, 1901. Gardner says he was not mustered, was a boy serving Lieut. Atkinson).

**Ethier, Joseph** (corp.), 25; shoemaker; Boston, Haverhill; Aug. 16, '61; re. Nov. 25, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. April 14, 1900, Haverhill.

**Farrar, Lucien W.**, 23; watchmaker; Abington; Aug. 6, '62; re. Dec. 29, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. June 4, '65; d. May 27, 1906, Abington.

**Fingal** (or Finger), **Lewis**, 30; nautical instrument maker (artist); Cambridge; Aug. 5, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Sept. 10, '85, Melrose.

**Fitzgerald, Matthew**, 24; blacksmith; Amesbury; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 25, '63; wd. June 16, '64; dis. disa. July 31, '65, Amesbury.

**Fitts, Walter G.**, 20; shoemaker; Rumney, N. H.; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 24, '63; wd. June 16, '64; dis. disa. Nov. 23, '64; d. '72, Haverhill.

**Flanders, Charles L.**, 27; blacksmith; Amesbury; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; d. Nov. 7, '64, Andersonville; grave 3451.

**Follansbee, Edwin** (corp.), 21; shoemaker; Amesbury; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 11, '63; trans. April 23, '64, U. S. Navy; dis. Aug. 19, '65; d. Dec. 6, 1902, Hawley P. O., Mo.

**Folsom, George W.**, 22; stitcher; Abington; Aug. 6, '62; capt. June 22, '64; d. Sept. 22, '64, Florence, S. C.

**Foss, George F.** (mus.), 25; carriage maker; Amesbury; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. July 17, 1902, S. H., Togus, Me.

**Foster, William P.**, 20; painter; Georgetown; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Feb. 9, '63; d. Mar., 1902, Haverhill.

**Fowler, Ezekiel** (corp.), 36; house painter; Amesbury; July 5, '61; prom. sergt. maj., Oct. 4, '62; dis. May 18, '63, to become second lieut. 55th Mass. Infy.; prom. first lieut.; dis. disa. June 15, '64; dead.

**Foye, James**, 23; shoemaker; West Newbury; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 28, '63; capt. June 22, '64; dis. May 22, '65; d. Salem.

**Gale, Eben P.**, 35; (shoemaker); Haverhill; July 5, '61; dis. disa. May 7, '62; d. Kingston, N. H.

**Gammons, Henry W.**, 19; nailmaker; East Bridgewater; Aug. 6, '62; dis. July 8, '64.

**Goodwin, George W.**, 22; shoemaker; Newton, N. H.; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; wd. June 16, '64; trans. to V. R. C.; dis. disa. July 29, '65.

**Gorten, George S.**, 18; Boston; Aug. 4, '62; d. July 25, '63, Fort Corcoran, Va.

**Gould, Albert A.**, 28; operative; Dudley; Aug. 8, '62; dis. July 8, '64; carpenter since. Res., 1916, Dudley.

**Grant, George W.**, 41; blacksmith; Amesbury; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; d. Sept. 5, '64, Andersonville; grave 7805.

**Grant, Joshua**, 31; blacksmith; Amesbury; Aug. 1, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Quincy, Ill.

**Gray, John B.**, 25; harnessmaker; Amesbury; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 25, '63; wd. June 16, '64; dis. disa. July 20, '65; d. Sept. 17, 1900, Nebraska.

**Graves, William W.**, 20; polisher; Northampton; Nov. 2, '63; wd. June 18, '64; m. o. Aug. 25, '65.

**Grimes, Oliver**, m. o. July 15, '62; tr. from Co. L.

**Griswold, Francis** (or Frank) **D.** (corp.), 21; blacksmith; Amesbury; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 8, '63; dis. July 31, '65; d. '82, Bellows Falls, Vt.

**Hall, Thomas**, 24; farmer; Dudley; Aug. 8, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; served much of his time as cook. Res., '98, Dudley.

**Halliday, Franklin**, 18; machinist; Roxbury; July 7, '61; n. f. r.

**Hamilton, William W.** (sergt.), 21; clerk; Amesbury; July 5, '61; dis. Aug. 29, '63, to be second lieut., 2nd Mass. H. Arty.; later prom. first lieut; m. o. with regiment, Sept. 3, '65. Res., 1916, Marlboro.

**Haskell, George**, 23; July 5, '61; n. f. r.

**Hanley** (or Handley), **John**, 23; blacksmith; Amesbury; July 5, '61; wd. June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Nov. 16, '80, Amesbury.

**Harris, Elmer S.**, 19; tanner; Plainfield, N. H.; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Dead.

**Hawkins** (see Hunkins).

**Harvey, William W.**, 20; painter; St. Johnsbury, Vt.; Northampton; Nov. 2, '63; wd. May 19, '64; trans. Mar. 18, '65, V. R. C.

**Hawsworth, John**, 25; dresser; Amesbury; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; dead.

**Healey, Henry D.**, 21; miller; Dudley; Aug. 8, '62; wd. June 18, '64, and d. of wounds Aug. 15, '64, Dudley.

**Healey, Luther B.**, 20; shoemaker; Dudley; Aug. 8, '62; dis. July 8, '64; dead; thought to have died in hospital.

**Henigan, Michael**, 22; blacksmith; Dorchester; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Hicks, Joseph T.**, 18; farmer; Haverhill; Nov. 27, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; dead.

**Hooker, Joseph E.**, 18; shoemaker; Abington; Dec. 1, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Horton, Wesley W.**, 18; farmer; Amherst; Nov. 2, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Hoyt, Paul G.**, 35; carpenter; Newton, N. H., Amesbury; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 24, '63; dis. disa. April 18, '64; dead.

**Hull, William H.**, 36; physician; Essex; July 23, '62; dis. July 8, '64.

**Hunkins, Horace M.**, 19; shoemaker; Haverhill; Aug. 12, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; wd. May 19, '64; d. the next day, Spottsylvania.

**Hunt, George L.**, 42; engineer; Burlington; Sept. 2, '64; dis. disa. May 29, '65. Res., 1916, 49 Moore St., Haverhill; 1917, unk.

**Hunt, Seth, Jr.**, 23; clerk; Abington; Aug. 6, '62; dis. July 8, '64. Dead.

**Hurd, Wm. H. H.**, 21; farmer; Atkinson, N. H., Haverhill; Nov. 27, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. '64, rebel prison; exact date not given.

**Jenkins, John**, 27; farmer; Amesbury; July 29, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; wd. May 29, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. Dead.

**Johnson, John Q. A.**, 35; farmer; Dudley; Aug. 8, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; school teacher, town officer; at last account was station agent, Riverside, Holyoke.

**Jones, Willard**, 18; farmer; Whitefield, Me.; Nov. 30, '63; dis. disa. July 31, '65.

**Kellogg, Frederick B.**, 18; blacksmith; Amesbury, Salem; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 28, '63; dis. disa. July 31, '65; d. Mar. 18, '89, Newburyport.

**Kelly, Samuel E.**, 28; cook; Bradford; July 16, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Haverhill.

**Kelly, William**, 18; operative; Amesbury; Feb. 11, '62; re. Mar. 28, '64; dis. disa. Feb. 3, '65.

**Kennett, Charles H.** (corp.), 18; shoemaker; Amesbury; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; wd. June 16, '64; d. next day, Petersburg.

**Kimball, Orrin**, 18; shoemaker; Kingston, N. H.; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; wd. June 16, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. Res., 1916, East Kingston, N. H.

**King, Elbridge A.** (corp.), 22; carriagemaker; Amesbury; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64 (name also given Ring).

**Kneeland, Thomas D.**, 27; bootmaker; Randolph; Aug. 6, '62; dis. disa. July 31, '65.

**Knox, Ebenezer D.** (F.), 21; shoemaker; Amesbury; July 25, '62; d. Nov. 10, '62, Fort Richardson, Va., reg't hosp.

**Lakeman, Nathan** (sergt.), 26; currier; Salem; Jan. 1, '62; re. Jan. 2, '64; dis. July 31, '65, super.

**Lamb, Lawrence**, 30; blacksmith; Haverhill; Aug. 7, '62; wd. June 17, '64; d. on the 19th at Petersburg.

**Lanagan, Edwin**, 44; blacksmith; New York City; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 25, '61.

**Leach, Abraham S.**, 33; shoemaker; Amesbury, Newton, N. H. July 5, '61; re. Nov. 24, '63; d. Aug. 1, '64, U. S. hospital, Washington, rupture.

**Leary, Timothy R.**, 21; carriage painter; Boston, Amesbury; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; k. June 18, '64, Petersburg.

**Liberty, Joseph**, 22; painter; Haverhill; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 28, '63; k. June 16, '64, near Petersburg.

**Liberty, Peter**, 18; trimmer; Amesbury; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 28, '63; capt. June 22, '64; dis. disa. July 17, '65. Res., 1917, Slesville, Taylor Co., Wis.

**Little, George F.** (sergt.), 22; carriage painter; Amesbury; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '65, ex. of s.; dead.

**Locke, Benjamin**, 29; shoemaker; Amesbury; Aug. 4, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. '74, Newton, N. H.

**Longley, Israel M.**, 23; farmer; Dudley; Aug. 8, '62; trans. Jan. 10, '64, V. R. C.; dis. disa. Feb. 2, '64; grocer in Boston; d. Boston soon after war.

**Lord, Timothy H.** (sergt.), 36; currier; Danvers; Jan. 1, '62; re. Jan. 2, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Aug. 3, '98, Danvers.

**Lunt, Charles**, 27; laborer; Amesbury; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Jan. 23, '70, Amesbury.

**McCabe, John**, 22; blacksmith; Amesbury; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**McCan, Henry A.**, 20; farmer; Nantucket; Nov. 20, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. July 10, '65.

**McDonald, Joseph**, 29; teamster, boot treer; Boston, Charlestown; Aug. 20, '61; re. Nov. 30, '63; wd. May 19, '64; trans. Feb. 17, '65, V. R. C.; m. o. Aug. 3, '65.

**McHennigan, Michael.** (See Hennigan.)

**McKenney, Bernard**, 22; blacksmith; Lynn; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Mar. 7, '63.

**McNannie, John**, 30; laborer; Amesbury; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; des. Jan., '64; d. Aug., 1905, Merrimac.

**McQuestion, Henry**, 23; trimmer; Amesbury; July 5, '61; dis. Feb. 26, '63; d. Jan. 13, 1901, Boston.

**Marsh, Alphonso H.** (corp.), 22; carpenter; Dudley; Aug. 8, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; son of Daniel L. (below). Res., 1916, Dudley; 1917, unk.

**Marsh, Daniel L.**, 45; carpenter; Dudley; Aug. 8, '62; d. Aug. 15, '64, Petersburg regt'l hosp.

**Marsh, Geo. H.**, 19; July 5, '61; n. f. r.

**Marshall, Henry E.**, 18; weaver; Sherbrook, C. E.; July 25, '62; re. Dec. 31, '63; capt. June 22, '64.

**Meady, Albert C.**, m. o. Mar. 7, '65; tr. from Co. L.

**Merrill, John T.** (corp.), 28; harnessmaker; Amesbury; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 25, '63; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. May 29, '69, Beverly.

**Morrill, Daniel**, 21; farmer; Amesbury, Salisbury; July 25, '62; re. Dec. 21, '63; wd. Aug. 18, '64; d. from wounds, Oct. 13, '64.

**Morrill, George O.**, 25; painter; Amesbury; July 25, '62; dis. disa. Mar. 17, '63; d. Dec. 22, '63, Haverhill.

**Morrill, William B.**, 23; shoemaker; Newton; July 5, '61; dis. May 16, '62, to be second lieut. 11th Mass. Infantry; prom. first lieut. Feb. 6, '63; wd. July 2, '63; d. at home Nov. 27, '63.

**Morse, Charles E.**, 18; laborer; Northampton; Nov. 11, '63; k. April 2, '65, Petersburg.

**Nevins, Thomas**, 19; farmer; Nantucket; Nov. 20, '63; d. of wounds, Aug. 1, '65, Saratoga Hospital.

**Nickett, Joseph**, 24; blacksmith; Kingston, N. H.; July 5, '61; des. Nov. 17, '61.

**Noble, Alexander J.**, 21; shoemaker; Salem; Aug. 30, '64; dis. June 4, '65.

**Norman, Ebenezer**, 19; blacksmith; York, Me.; July 29, '62; capt. June 22, '64; d. Jan. 12, '65, Andersonville; grave 12439.

**O'Connell, Patrick Henry**, 18; sailor; Amesbury; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; dis. Jan. 10, '65, exchanged prisoner of war; d. April 23, 1906, Danvers.

He was born in Waterford, Ireland, son of a sea captain who was drowned a few days before the son was born, and his mother with three children came to Newburyport, worked in a cotton factory and sent the boys to school. Patrick went to sea when eight years old, ran away and stowed himself on a vessel sailing from Boston for San Francisco; put in at Valparaiso for repairs; sailed to the Sandwich Islands, China, London; he was cabin boy; shipped again at Boston on the same vessel for another trip around the world, returning in March, '61. For the first time in six years he went home; his mother made him promise to quit the sea; he forthwith enlisted, when only fifteen. The story of his capture and escapes is told in Chapter XXVI. After the war he was partner in Caskins & O'Connell, tinsmiths, plumbers and heating engineers, Danvers. Commander, Post 90, G. A. R.; member Mass. Union of Survivors of Rebel Prisons; president of Regimental Association.

**Off, George**, 28; laborer; Berlin; Nov. 2, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Osgood, Allen**, 20; painter; Amesbury; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; dis. Aug. 5, '65, exchanged prisoner of war; d. June 23, '98, Nashua, N. H.

**Osgood, Charles E.** (corp.), 23; carriagemaker; Salisbury; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut. Jan. 1, '64, Co. M.

**Osgood, Orlando F.**, 35; silversmith; Haverhill; Feb. 20, '62; trans. Oct. 23, '63; V. R. C.; dis. from V. R. C. Feb. 20, '64; d. Mar. 21, '98, Haverhill.

**Parsons, John J.**, 32; farmer; Essex; July 30, '62; dis. disa. Aug. 12, '63.

**Phillips, John**, 18; farmer; Haverhill; Nov. 27, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; res. 1916, Haverhill.

**Ray, Thomas P.**, 19; farmer; Nantucket; Nov. 20, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Richardson, Charles F.**, 18; shoemaker; Haverhill; Nov. 27, '63; wd. June 18, '64; dis. June 27, '65.

**Riddell, Joseph**, 27; cigarmaker; Lawrence; Mar. 28, '64; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Ring, Elbridge A.** (See King.) Res. 1916, Newport, Me.

**Roberts, William H.**, 30; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.



**Ross, James**, 25; painter; Amesbury; July 25, '61; re. Nov. 25, '63; capt. June 22, '64; dis. disa. June 17, '65.

**Runnells, John S.** (sergt.), 35; tanner; Amesbury; July 5, '61; d. Sept. 18, '63, Fort De Kalb, Va.

**Sargent, Charles F.**, 26; painter; Amesbury; July 25, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Feb., '88, S. H., Chelsea.

**Sargent, Gustavus D.** (first sergt.), 23; carriage painter; Amesbury; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 26, '63; capt. June 22, '64; dis. July 29, '65, ex. of s.; d. '91, Amesbury.

**Scott, Jesse M.**, 23; carriagemaker; Amesbury; July 5, '61; accidentally k. Sept. 20, '61, Fort Albany, Va.

**Severance, George P.**, 18; machinist; Kingston, N. H., Amesbury; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Shaw, Charles H.**, 18; shoemaker; Newton, N. H.; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 25, '63; capt. June 22, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; had been regiment marker till May 19, '64, when he discarded his marker and taking the gun of Webster, the first man killed in the company, carried and used it till captured; b. July 4, '43, Newton, N. H.; has been letter carrier since May 3, '73. His father was killed at Fredericksburg, Va., serving in the "Fighting Fifth" of N. H. Res. 1916, 324 Franklin St., Cambridge.

**Shepard, Albert**, 27; shoemaker; So. Danvers; Aug. 7, '62; wd. June 16, '64; d. of wounds June 23, '64, City Point, Va.

**Sherman, Stephen F.**, 34; teamster; Charlestown; Aug. 7, '62; dis. disa. July 13, '63.

**Silsby, George E., Jr.**, 25; farmer; Bradford; Nov. 30, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Sims, James**, 40; shoemaker; Plaistow, N. H.; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 8, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. '97, Haverhill.

**Smart, Alexander** (first sergt.), 18; trimmer; Amesbury; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut. Nov. 18, '62, Co. E.

**Smith, Henry**, 39; farmer; Raynham; Nov. 26, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Smith, Rufus G.**, 33; shoemaker; Haverhill; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; wd. June 18, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Smith, Rufus T.**, 26; blacksmith; Ipswich; Aug. 8, '62; dis. July 20, '65.

**Spear, Samuel W.**, 19; carriage trimmer; Boston; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Mar. 21, '63; d. Dec. 30, '98, Quincy.

**Spofford, Nathan J.**, 18; carriagemaker; Amesbury; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Sprague, Seth C., Jr.**, 24; shoemaker; Abington; Aug. 6, '62; re. Dec. 31, '63; capt. June 22, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Steere, Joseph**, 36; farmer; Dudley; Aug. 8, '62; re. Dec. 29, '63; k. June 16, '64, Petersburg; b. Germany.

**Stevens, Charles W.**, 26; shoe stitcher; Haverhill; Nov. 30, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. Sept. 18, '64, Andersonville; grave 9183.

**Stevens, George C.** (corp.) (wagoner), 23; shoemaker; Newton, N. H.; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; dis. July 31, '65; d. Mar. 26, '69, Boston.

**Sylvester, David**, 37; shoemaker; Amesbury; July 5, '61; re. No. 5, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. Mar. 17, '65, Andersonville; grave 12900.

**Tate, James** (sergt.), 28; shoemaker; Haverhill, Boston; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. '77, Haverhill.

**Thompson, Samuel L.**, 30; farmer; Cummington, Dana; Oct. 28, '63; d. Feb. 17, '64, in hosp., Fort Strong, Va.

**Thompson, William G.**, 26; carriag painter; Amesbury; July 5, '61; (first sergt. to second lieut. Co. G., Jan., '62).

**Towle, Patrick**, 23; blacksmith; Amesbury; July 5, '61; des. Aug., '61.

**Townes, William**, 33; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; wd. June 22, '64; d. Aug. 4, '64, of wds.

**Tuttle, William A.**, 24; shoemaker; Lynn; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 15, '63; k. June 22, '64, near Petersburg.

**Tuxbury, Warren V.**, 26; carriagemaker; Amesbury; Aug. 4, '62; re. Dec. 29, '63; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Wait, Ashbel** (see Co. L); m. o. Sept. 24, '64.

**Waldron, Lucias C.**, 21; shoemaker; Dudley; Aug. 8, '62; d. Oct. 7, '63, Fort DeKalb, Va., regt'l hosp.

**Wallace, Charles H.**, 21; blacksmith; Amesbury; July 25, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Merrimac.

**Webster, David R.**, 25; (shoemaker); Newton, N. H.; July 5, '61; capt. July 8, '64; d. Jan. 11, '65, Andersonville.

**Webster, Henry T.**, 21; farmer; Dudley, Roxbury; Aug. 8, '62; re. Feb. 25, '64; k. May 19, '64; a scholarly boy, he had taken his examinations and had received commission in the colored troops.

**Welch, Charles R.**, 23; carpenter; Haverhill; Aug. 6, '61; des. July 15, '62, at Ft. Tillinghast.

**West, James G.**, 25; shoe cutter; Bradford; Mar. 5, '62; re. Mar. 10, '64; capt. June 22, '64; d. Aug. 27, '64, Andersonville; grave 7002.

**White, Charles L.**, 19; teamster; Boston; Aug. 4, '62; trans. Oct. 23, '63, V. R. C.

**Williams, George C.**, 26; clerk; Dudley; Aug. 8, '62; assigned to regimental fife and drum corps; a fine musician; wd. June 16, '64; d. the next day; "a bright boy."

**Woodward, Thomas T.**, 27; machinist; Haverhill; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Dec. 12, '61; d. May 25, 1904.

## COMPANY F

## SCOTT GRAYS OF LAWRENCE

## CAPTAINS

**Samuel Langmaid**, 40; machinist; Lawrence; July 5, '61; resigned Jan. 8, '62.

**Joseph W. Kimball**, from first lieut., Jan. 9, '62; k. June 22, '64, Petersburg. (See sketch in company history.)

**John B. Beardsley**, from first lieut. Co. F., June 23, '64; m. o. July 31, '65; d. July 19, 1905, Haverhill.

## FIRST LIEUTENANTS

**Joseph W. Kimball**, 39; overseer, cotton mill; Lawrence; July 6, '61; prom. captain, Co. F, Jan. 9, '62.

**Richard P. Cushman**, from second lieut. Co. E, Jan. 8, '62; resigned July 28, '63; d. '80, Haverhill.

**John H. Glover**, from second lieut., Jan. 18, '62; resigned Mar. 18, '63; d. Mar. 13, '69, Philadelphia, Pa.

**Joseph C. Smith**, trans. from Co. L to Co. F, Mar. 25, '63; resigned Sept. 14, '63.

**John B. Beardsley**, from second lieut. Co. D, Aug. 8, '63; prom. captain Co. F.

**Lewis P. Caldwell**, from second lieut. Co. E, July 26, '63; k. June 16, '64, Petersburg.

## SECOND LIEUTENANTS

**George S. Follansbee**, May 2, '61; left Ft. Warren ill. (See sketch.)

**Richard P. Cushman**, 34; trader; Haverhill; July 5, '61; prom. first lieut. Co. F, Jan. 8, '62.

**John H. Glover**, from first sergt. Co. F, Jan. 9, '62; prom. first lieut. Co. F.

**Frederick W. Stowe**, at the age of 21; student from Andover; was sergt. Co. A, 1st Mass. Infy.; appointed Jan. 18, '62; resigned Jan. 27, '63; Feb. 27, '63, captain and A. A. G. U. S. Vols., Staff of Gen. A. W. von Steinwehr; wd. at Gettysburg; resigned Aug. 1, '64.

**Arthur L. Drew**, from regt'l com. sergt. Feb. 15, '62; dismissed Nov. 19, '63; d. 1905, Haverhill.

**Henry Sanderson**, from sergt. Co. L, Feb. 21, '63; dis. disa. Nov. 17, '64; d. April 9, '86, S. H., Togus, Me.

**Nathaniel R. Blaney**, from first sergt. Co. G, Nov. 20, '63; wd. June 16, '64; d. from wounds, July 8, '64, Washington, D. C.

## ENLISTED MEN

**Adams, William B.**, 18; wheelwright; Hopkinton; Aug. 4, '62; d. Sept. 29, '63, Fort DeKalb, Va.

**Azinoe (Arsino), Philip**, 21; clerk; Swanton, Vt.; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Dec. 24, '61.

**Bagley, Frederick C.**, 30; bootmaker; Hopkinton; Aug. 4, '62; dis. disa. Oct. 8, '63.

**Bailey, James**, 35; (wagoner) oysterman; Boston; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Baker, Edward H.**, 20; Hopkinton; Aug. 2, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res. 1916, Newbury St., Boston.

**Baker, Lewis**, 22; footman; Roxbury; Oct. 17, '64; des. Feb. 5, '65.

**Barber, Charles H.** (corp.), 29; clerk; Hopkinton; Aug. 4, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Feb. 10, '92, Hopkinton.

**Barber, John**, 39; bootmaker; Hopkinton; Aug. 4, '62; dis. disa. Mar. 6, '63; reported d. Mar. 9, '63, in hosp.

**Bartlett, William J.**, 22; butcher; Kingston, N. H.; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Dec. 19, 1914, Kingston, N. H.

**Batchelder, Leander H.**, 29; millwright; Methuen; July 5, '61; re. Jan. 5, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; until muster-in had ranked as second lieut. (Co. M, July 3).

**Bean, Elisha, Jr.**, 38; shoemaker; Newbury; Feb. 25, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. April 1, '85, Newbury.

**Bicknell, George W.**, 19; stitcher; Weymouth; Aug. 2, '62; re. Dec. 31, '63; wd. May 19, '64, and d. June 26, '64, of wounds.

**Blake, Hubbard**, 40; soldier; Haverhill; July 29, '62; re. Dec. 31, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. '75, Haverhill.

**Bodge, John**, 27; hostler; Hopkinton; Aug. 2, '62; d. Feb. 2, '65, on furlough, Hopkinton.

**Bodwell, Stephen Byron**, 18 (real age 15); laborer; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. disa. May 26, '62; b. Nov. 19, '46, Methuen; Aug. 23, '62, re. in Co. C, 50th Mass., serving in Gulf Dept. till Aug. 24, '63; for 30 years was in railroad employ, becoming roadmaster, Western Div., B. & M. R. R.; in '97, retiring from railroad service, he was actively engaged in other cities till his death, Nov. 4, 1911; he was descended from Henry Bodwell whose left arm was broken by an Indian bullet at Bloody Brook, 1675.

**Bolles, Charles G.**, 29; carpenter; Haverhill; Feb. 13, '62; dis. disa. March 16, '63.

**Boutelle, William**. Res., 1916, Milford.

**Brown, Henderson Z.**, 27; hatter; Boston; Aug. 7, '62; re. Jan. 5, '64; wd. June 16, '64; d. of wds. June 26, '64, field hosp., Petersburg.

**Buckley, Robert**, 22; shoemaker; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 24, '63; wd. June 16, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; b. Nov. 15, '34, Rochdale, Eng.; slasher-tender. Res., 1916, 4 Lansdowne Street, Lawrence.

**Budd, Nathaniel** (sergt.), 21; clothier; Boston; Aug. 7, '62, according to Gardner; re. Jan. 5, '64; capt. June 22, '64; dis. June 15, '65, o. w. d.; b. Oct. 16, '42, Boston; since the war clerk. Res., 1916, 15 Morse St., Woodfords, Me.

**Burlingame, George Gilbert**, 18; shoemaker; Oct. 31, '63; Southboro; wd. Mar. 25, '65; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; b. Jan. 1, '48, Hopkinton.

In the repulse of June 18, '64, was left on the field till after dark, when he crawled back to safety; capt. June 22, '64, and escaped same day; has carried the same gun and accoutrements, also has worn the same old army cap in every National Encampment, save seven; since the war a dealer in real estate; past commander Brooklyn Post, Cleveland; has been member of city council, and chief of fire dept.; at G. A. R. fair, '89, received gold-headed cane as the most popular man in town. Res., 1916, 3623 Archwood Ave. (Brooklyn), Cleveland, Ohio.

**Burke, John S.**, 25; bootmaker; Hopkinton; Aug. 4, '62; k. June 16, '64, Petersburg.

**Burnham, Wingate**, 18; hostler; Haverhill; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. April 3, '94, Haverhill.

**Buswell, James C.** (sergt.), 34; operative; Lawrence, Methuen; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; prom. second lieut., June 18, '64; also first lieut., same date, Co. H.

**Butler, Edward**; July 5, '61; m. o. July 8, '64, tr. from Co. A.

**Carr, Charles E.**, 31; shoemaker; Bradford; July 5, '61; wd. June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Mar. 19, 1901, S. H., Togus, Me.

**Carter, Austin F.**, 20; iron moulder; Lawrence, No. Bridgeton, Me.; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 15, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Case, Hiram, Jr.**, 32; salesman; Boston; Aug. 7, '62; dis. disa. Jan. 13, '63 (tr. to Co. L.).

**Casey, William E.**, 21; shoemaker; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 30, '63; wd. June 16, '64; des. Aug. 3, '64.

**Cavanaugh, James**, 35; bootmaker; Lawrence; Mar. 12, '62; re. Mar. 17, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. May, '84, Lawrence.

**Chase, Silas M.**, 23; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. disa. May 26, '62.

**Claffin, Francis G.** (corp.), 29; bootmaker; Hopkinton; Aug. 4, '62; re. Dec. 31, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. Aug. 1, '64, Andersonville; grave 4516.

**Clifford, Lucius** (corp.), 20; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Jan. 5, '64; d. May 2, '65, Lawrence, "of exposure," Gardner says.

**Cline, Patrick**, 36; farmer; Lawrence; Nov. 12, '63; capt. June 3, '64; dis. July 3, '65, ex. of s.; d. '94, S. H., Togus, Me.

**Coburn, Charles A.**, 23; clerk; Hopkinton; Aug. 4, '62; d. Aug. 26, '62.

**Colcord, Daniel**, 40; cordwainer; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 24, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Aug. 12, '97, Brentwood, N. H.



**Comey, Manlius**, 19; farmer; Hopkinton; Aug. 4, '62; capt. June 22, '64; d. Dec. 3, '64 (on S. S. New York, on way home); bur. at Fortress Monroe.

**Conway, George**, 19; moulder; Lowell; Nov. 30, '63; capt. June 22, '64; dis. June 2, '65. Res., 1916, 40 Cedar St., Lowell.

**Conway, Hugh A.** (corp.), 26; printer; Pawtucket, R. I., Attleboro; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 28, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Conway, James**, 18; moulder; Lowell; Nov. 28, '63; capt. June 22, '64; m. o. July 5, '65. Res., 1916, Lowell.

**Coolidge, Henry W.**, 21; mechanic; Fitchburg; Aug. 3, '64; dis. June 4, '65.

**Coolidge, Rufus A.**, 18; farmer; Leyden, Gill; Aug. 8, '64; dis. June 4, '65; b. Aug. 8, '46, Leyden; for many years railroad brakeman, fireman and engineer; later, stationary engineer. Res., 1916, 47 Spring St., Brockton.

**Copeland, John H.**, 21; clerk; Boston; July 30, '62; dis. July 8, '64.

**Costello, John**, 20; laborer; So. Danvers; July 5, '61; wd. June 16, '64; d. of wds. June 26, '64.

**Cross, George P.**, 18; operative; Ashby, Gonic, N. H.; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; wd. (lost leg) June 16, '64; dis. disa. June 9, '65. (Was he the man whom Sidney W. Clark reported '95 as wounded near Deep Bottom, Va., and whose grave he dug; but who was found to be alive and recovered?)

**Croston, William**, 22; shoemaker; Cork, Ireland, Bradford; Oct. 29, '61; re. Nov. 28, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Cudworth, James C.**, 21; bootmaker; Hopkinton; Aug. 2, '62; trans. Jan. 5, '64, V. R. C.

**Cutter, George S.**, 21; pianoforte maker; Lawrence; Aug. 16, '61; k. June 16, '64, Petersburg.

**Davis, Daniel S.**, 22; blacksmith; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 25 or 26, '61.

**Davis, Richard H.**, 20; beltmaker; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. Feb. 21, '41, Kingston, N. H.; since the war, lumbering. Res., 1916, Kingston, N. H.

**Davis, William**, 19; carder; Boston; June 26, '63; Gardner says "captured"; dis. June 1, '65; had prior and sub. serv.; was in Co. F, 28th Mass., under his real name, William Lavis.

**Day, John**, 25; bleacher; Lowell; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; wd. July 27, '64; dis. disa. Mar. 22, '65.

**Decker, Peter**, 21; farmer; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 4, '63; capt. June 22, '64; dis. June 22, '65.

**Demerritt, John W., Jr.**, 27; shoemaker; Haverhill; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Jan. 23, '98, Boston.

**Dillingham, Perley M.**, 21; seaman; Lawrence; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Donovan, Jerry F.**, 18; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; wd. June 18, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. Res., 1916, Philadelphia, Pa.

**Dowser, Charles H.**, 18; machinist; Lowell; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 4, '62.

**Dudley, Albert H.**, 22; farmer; Haverhill; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; July 8, '64, exch. pris'r of war at Annapolis, Md., sent to Boston; G. W. Lewis says he was in Detroit, Mar. '98.

**Duffy, James**, 18; laborer; Roxbury; Taunton; Nov. 9, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Durgan, Charles Chase**, 18; weaver; Lawrence; July 5, '61; m. o. July 8, '64.

**Durgan, Charles Copeland**, 23; shoemaker; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Mar. 6, '63.

**Ellery, James G.**, 36; bootmaker; Hopkinton; Aug. 4, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Emory, Ivory**, 35; bootmaker; Haverhill; Nov. 28, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. Aug. 14, '64, Andersonville; grave 5619.

**Erwin, George**, 42; bootmaker; Hopkinton; Aug. 4, '62; dis. disa. Oct. 21, '63; dis. Oct. 1, '64, from V. R. C.

**Fales, Henry C.**, 30; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Fay, Sabinus**, 26; farmer; Hopkinton; Aug. 7, '62; capt. June 22, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. May 30, '92, Hopkinton.

**Fearing, Israel J.**, 29; clicker; Weymouth; Aug. 2, '62; capt. June 3, '64, Cold Harbor; d. July 25, '64, Andersonville; grave 3926.

**Ferrin, Willis (corp.)**, 18; shoemaker; Hanover; Oct. 4, '64; wd. Mar. 25, '65; d. 3rd div. hosp., Mar. 28, '65.

**Fisk, John**, 19; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 8, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Jan. 5, '97, Chicago, Ill.

**Flagg, Charles H.**, 28; carpenter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; des. June 21, '64.

**Fletcher, John H.**, 18; farmer; Haverhill; July 5 '61; re. Dec. 5, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. Nov. 25, '64, U. S. gen. hosp.

**Folsom, Daniel W.**, 18; shoemaker; Haverhill; Aug. 6, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Foran, John**, 18; operative; Lawrence; Mar. 4, '62; capt. June 3, '64; dis. June 29, '65.

**French, Horace E.**, 17; painter; Haverhill; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 4, '63; capt. June 22, '64; dis. July 1, '65.

**French, Thomas**, n. f. r.

**Galligan, John**, 19; laborer; Providence, R. I., Springfield; Nov. 30, '64; dis. June 10, '65.

**Garland, James S.**, 24; cabinetmaker; Exeter, N. H.; July 5, '61; d. Jan. 20, '62, regt'l hosp.

**Genther, William J.**, 33; cigarmaker; Hopkinton, Weymouth; Aug. 4, '62; re. Dec. 31, '63; trans. Mar. 4, '64, U. S. Navy; d. April 25, '99, So. Boston.

**Gibson, George S. (sergt.)**, 19; bootmaker; Hopkinton; Aug. 4, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; wd. June 16, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; b. Aug. 26, '43, Hopkinton; mercantile life, then maker and dealer in monu-

mental work; has been chief-of-police, member of school committee, water board and library trustee; president Regimental Association. Res. 1916, Clinton.

**Gilman, Albert I.**, 18; teamster; Lowell; Nov. 29, '63; trans. Jan. 28, '65, V. R. C. Res. 1916, 20 Pine St., Lowell.

**Glover, John H.** (first sergt.), 24; machinist; Lawrence; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut. Co. F.

**Godfrey, William**, 28; painter; Lowell; Nov. 28, '64; dis. disa. June 15, '65; d. June 16, '65, Lowell.

**Goodrich, George J.**, 28; wheelwright; Westford, Vt., Lowell; Oct. 31, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. Sept. 26, '64, Andersonville; grave 9817.

**Goodrich, Stephen W.**, 18; farmer; Lawrence, Newbury; Mar. 24, '62; re. Mar. 28, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. Res. 1917, 507 W. 152nd St., N. Y. C.

**Goulding, Daniel**, 28; machinist; Lawrence; April 28, '62; dis. disa. Mar. 16, '63.

**Guild, James A.**, 18; farmer; Lowell; Nov. 30, '63; wd. May 19, '64; trans. Mar. 19, '65, to V. R. C.; finally dis. from Ward Hospital, Newark, N. J., Oct. 21, '65, as of 5th Co. 2nd Batt. V. R. C.; b. Lowell. Res. '97, Prescott, Ariz.

**Hale, John**, 30; file cutter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; d. Oct. 18, '64, Andersonville. (Gardner says, "Nov. 16, '64, U. S. gen. hosp., Washington, D. C.")

**Hall, Abraham**, 38; carpenter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. disa. April 9, '63; d. Aug. 12, '71, Lawrence.

**Hamilton, Oliver B.**, 43; carpenter; Lawrence; April 28, '62; dis. disa. Mar. 21, '63; d. April 7, '83, Lawrence.

**Hanson, James W.** (sergt.), 19; clicker or clerk; Lawrence; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut. Co. D, Aug. 8, '63.

**Harrison, John** (mus.), 18; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. '73, Lawrence.

**Henderson, Robert** (sergt.), 22; baker; Lawrence; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut. Co. G, Mar. 11, '63; until muster-in had ranked as second lieut.

**Hobbs, Samuel J.**, 32; painter; Roxbury, Townsend; Nov. 11, '64; dis. June 8, '65.

**Hodge, Edson F.**, 21; bootmaker; Grafton, Hopkinton; Aug. 7, '62; re. Dec. 31, '63; wd. June 16, '64; dis. disa. June 30, '65. Wrote '94 that he had suffered ever since from wd. Res., Hopkinton.

**Hogan, Michael**, 21; bootmaker; Hopkinton; Aug. 7, '62; wd. June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '65, ex. of s.; d. Worcester, Oct. 12, 1916.

**Holt, Amos D. (L.)**, 26; hatter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Jan. 7, '63. Res. 1916, Lowell; later 1916, unk.

**Holt, Samuel**, 26; color mixer; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Mar. 16, '63; d. Aug. 10, 1901, Pawtucket, R. I.

**Holmes, William**, 18; operative; Lawrence; Mar. 10, '62; wd. June 16, '64; dis. Mar. 9, '65, ex. of s.; d. Jan. 2, 1901, Danvers.

**Howard, Richard**, 28; engraver; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Jan. 28, '63.

**Howe, Dennis W.** (sergt.), 20; machinist; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; capt. June 22, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; b. Springfield, Vt., Dec. 20, '42; machinist and engineer. Res. 1916, 1528 E. 1st St., Long Beach, California.

**Hoyt, George C.**, 26; shoemaker; Haverhill; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. Res., 1916, Haverhill.

**Hulford, John H.**, 19; wool sorter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; capt. June 3, '64; dis. Feb. 9, '65, exchanged prisoner of war; d. Mar. 22, 1905, Lawrence.

**Irish, Charles S.** (corp.), 18; miller; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 4, '63; wd. June 16, '64; k. Mar. 25, '65, Petersburg, in action.

**Johnson, Elisha B.** (corp.), 27; stone cutter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; d. May 17, '62.

**Johnson, Alfred**, 21; fireman; Lawrence; April 2, '62; capt. June 22, '64; dis. July 3, '65.

**Jones, George E.**, dis. Aug. 16, '65; n. f. r.

**Jones, Lorenzo** (artificer), 24; carpenter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; wd. May 27, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. July 25, '37, Brooks, Me.; farmer. Res. 1916, Unity, Me., R. F. D.

**Judd, Sheldon J.**, 25; bootmaker; Hopkinton; Aug. 4, '62; wd. June 16, '64; capt. June 22, '64; dis. June 7, '65, exchanged prisoner of war.

**Kennedy, William**, 25; hosiery knitter; Boston; Aug. 5, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. '81, Portsmouth, N. H.

**Kennison, George B.**, 24; boot crimper; Hopkinton; Aug. 4, '62; d. Jan. 30, '64, of small pox, Kalorama hosp., Washington.

**Kent, George S.** (corp.), 19; clerk; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; k. June 16, '64.

**Killalea, Patrick**, 24; shoemaker; Milford, Medway; Nov. 23, '64; dis. June 4, '65.

**Knowles, George F.** (corp.), 25; weaver; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; dis. July 31, '65; d. June 6, '99, Vineland, N. J.

**Lally, Thomas**, 27; jack spinner; Lowell, Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 24, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Dec. 22, '72, S. H., Togus, Me.

**Latimer, James A.**, 18; clerk; E. Cambridge; July 28, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Aug. 10, '93, Laconia, N. H.

**Lawrence, William**, 19; teamster; Boston, Provincetown; Nov. 22, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Levock, Daniel** (sergt.), 28; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64; d. Feb. 8, '91, Lawrence.

**Lewis, George W.**, 20; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. April 23, '42, Dorchester; wholesale dealer in confectionery, perfumes and extracts; active in temperance, church and Sunday School work; acting chaplain of the Regimental Association. Res. 1916, Melrose Highlands.

**Locke, Andrew J.**, 20; bootmaker; Hopkinton; Aug. 4, '62; k. June 16, '64, in action.

**Louis, Henry D.**, 18; farmer; Hanover; Oct. 22, '64; trans. April 27, '65, V. R. C.; m. o. Aug. 12, '65.

**Lunt, William M.**, 18; machinist; Boston; July 22, '62; wd. June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. Aug. 19, '44, Lowell; mould and pressmaker for glassware. Res. 1916, R. F. D., Groton.

**McCoy, Patrick F.**, 37; shoe dresser; Haverhill; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; tr. to Co. L.

**McGinness, Patrick**, 22; tailor; Roxbury, Chelsea; Nov. 25, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**McGrath, Patrick F.**, 22; plumber; Ireland; Aug. 16, '61; capt. June 22, '64; missing in action since June 22, '64; dis. June 9, '65; d. about 1905, Somerville.

**McKown, John B.**, 22; farmer; Haverhill, Salem; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 25, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. Nov. 18, '64, Milan, Ga.

**McNamara, Jeremiah**, 34; hatter; Lawrence; Mar. 29, '62; wd. June 16, '64; d. of wounds, Nov. 28, '64, Lawrence, on furlough.

**Maguire, James J.**, 18; laborer; Lowell; Nov. 30, '63; capt. June 22, '64; dis. June 4, '65; d. Sept. 18, '93, Jamaica Plains.

**Marsh, Aaron B.**, 18; butcher; Brentwood, N. H., Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 28, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Marsden, Thomas**, 30; laborer; Cambridgeport, Provincetown; Nov. 28, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Martin, William M.**, 30; bootmaker; Hopkinton; Aug. 4, '62; wd. June 22, '64; m. o. July 8, '64.

**Merrill, Daniel L.** (corp.), 36; boot-treer; Hopkinton; Aug. 7, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. '92, So. Framingham.

**Merrill, William T.** (sergt.), 27; painter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Apr. 10, '63.

**Millard, Charles H.** (sergt.), 29; bootmaker; Hopkinton; Aug. 4, '62; re. Mar. 31, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Jan. 5, '93, Needham.

**Miller, George L.** (mus.), 15; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 8, '63; prom. principal mus., April 1, '65. Dead.

**Miller, Patrick**, 44; laborer; Lawrence; June 20, '64; dis. disa. Feb. 9, '65.

**Miller, Thomas** (first sergt.), 18; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 28, '63; wd. June 16, '64; dis. July 31, '65; d. Oct. 31, '71, Lawrence.

**Miller, William H. A.**, 21; bootmaker; Hopkinton; Aug. 2, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. June 9, 1905, Hopkinton.

**Moore, Joseph W.** (corp.), 19; baker; Lawrence; July 5, '61; k. June 16, '64, Petersburg.

Capt. Littlefield wrote: "Just before the march to Petersburg, Corp. Joseph Moore of the color guard, handsome as a girl, who played the part of a girl at amateur theatricals in the forts, came up to me and said:

"Lieutenant, I can't lug this gun any further. I will have to drop it or fall out."



"I responded: 'Give me the musket.' I carried it two hours when he came for it, reinvigorated. That was the last I saw of poor Joe. Next day he was killed. He was from Lawrence. Just after I was promoted lieutenant, the boys gave me a sword, belt and sash, and Moore made the presentation speech; I never look upon these mementoes of the war without thinking of him."

**Morey, Samuel S.**, 30; seaman; Lawrence; no date of enlistment; dis. Sept. 1, '61; d. Feb. '91, Lawrence; of "Morey letter" fame during the Garfield campaign.

**Morse, Augustus P.**, 28; bootmaker; Hopkinton; Aug. 2, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. Aug. 20, '33, Hopkinton; since the war bootmaker and church janitor. Res., 1916, 22 Mason St., Worcester.

**Noble, Herbert A.** (sergt.), 21; farmer; Waterford, Me., Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 8, '63; prom. second lieut., Dec. 19, '64, Co. G.

**Nute, George W.**, 21; farmer; Wakefield, N. H.; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; capt. June 22, '64; dis. June 2, '65.

**Osborne, Thomas**, 20; Hopkinton; Aug. 4, '62; re. Dec. 31, '63; capt. June 22, '64; dis. June 12, '65; b. April 21, '44, Hopkinton; foreman in boot and shoe shop; later farmer. Res., 1916, 394 Massasoit Rd., Worcester.

**Osgood, Daniel**, 44; wheelwright; Chester, N. H.; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 4, '62.

**Palmer, Daniel S.**, 32; painter; Haverhill; Feb. 5, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; d. Aug. 19, '64, Brattleboro, Vt.

**Parsley, Charles H.**, 38; confectioner; Haverhill; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 25, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 28, '65.

**Parsons, George W.**, 22; shoemaker; Salem; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; k. Oct. 2, '64, Poplar Spring Church, Va.

**Perry, Nathan**, 33; carpenter; Reading, Stoneham; no date; re. Nov. 24, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. Sept. 23, '64, Andersonville; grave 4603.

**Phipps, Franklin S.**, 15; farmer; Hopkinton; Aug. 4, '62; capt. June 22, '64; dis. Jan. 31, '65.

**Phipps, Horace** (corp.), 18; farmer; Hopkinton; Aug. 4, '62; re. Dec. 31, '63; wd. June 22, '64; dis. July 31, '65; b. Aug. 20, '42, Hopkinton; livery, trucking and autos for hire; 20 years on board of selectmen, some of the time chairman; police officer many years; highway commissioner 12 years; member finance committee; the father of 10 children, all living but one. Res., 1916, Hopkinton.

**Pickering, Addison H.**, 27; bootmaker; Hopkinton; Aug. 4, '62; wd. June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Pickering, William R.**, 19; bootmaker; Milford, Hopkinton; Aug. 2, '62; re. Dec. 31, '63; dis. disa. July 26, '65. Res. (1917), 4 Alden St., Worcester.

**Pingree, Hazen S.**, 21; bootmaker; Hopkinton; Aug. 2, '62; re. Dec. 14, '63; capt. June 16, '64; prisoner, Andersonville, Salisbury

and Milton till Nov., '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. June 18, 1901, London, England.

Hazen S. Pingree, 24th governor of Michigan, was born at Denmark, Me., Aug. 30, '40, son of Jasper and Adeline (Bryant), descendant of Moses Pingree, who came from England in 1640 and settled in Ipswich. At the age of 14 he left home and went to work in a cotton factory at Saco, Me., and in '60 went to Hopkinton, where he followed his trade as shoe cutter. While escorting a wagon train to Fort Royal, May 25, '64, he was captured by a squad of Mosby's men and was in prison for nearly five months at Andersonville, Salisbury and Milan, Ga.; exchanged Nov., '64, and rejoined the regt. in front of Petersburg. Shortly after the war he went to Detroit and for a time worked in the shoe factory of H. P. Baldwin & Co. In '86 he and C. H. Smith bought a small shoe factory and with a capital of \$1,360 began business under the name of Pingree & Smith, employing but eight persons in the first year, but within a few years the firm was the largest in the west and exceeded in the volume of its business by but a few in the country. Over 700 hands were employed at the time Pingree was elected governor, and shoes valued at over a million dollars made in a year.

He was elected mayor of Detroit in '89 and effected many real reforms, attracting the attention of the whole country by his project of utilizing vacant lots for the use of the poor and advocating a three-cent street railway fare. He served four terms as mayor. In '96 he was nominated for governor by the Republicans and elected by a large majority.

He married, Feb. 28, '72, Frances A. Gilbert of Mt. Cemens, Mich., and had a son and two daughters.

He related his experience of capture by the Confederate general, Mosby, during the encampment of the regiment in tents upon his lawn at Detroit during the National Encampment in that city.

When near Totopotomy, in May, '64, a detail was made of two men from each company to act as guards to the supply train. Among them was Comrade Pingree. While camped for the night, a short time later, the train was surrounded by Mosby's men and the outfit captured. While on the march toward Andersonville, Pingree attracted the general's attention, possibly by his personal appearance and commanding figure. During one of the halts of the line of prisoners, Mosby ordered Pingree to disrobe himself of that fine dress coat and "hand it over." The latter objected, and after some parleying, Mosby told him he could keep it as he was afraid he might be taken for a "Yank." He then demanded his "rubber poncho" blanket. To this Pingree replied. "I need it badly; I've got the 'shakes,'" but the general told him to "hand it over" and to go over to yonder tree where two of his orderlies were in the saddle and tell them that General Mosby directed them to deliver one of his blankets. Seemingly surprised, one of the

orderlies replied, "If he didn't order you to come here, you may make up your mind to take a charge of buckshot." He replied, "That's what he said—to deliver a blanket." He got it and returned to the line.

Many years later, Comrade Pingree called on Gen. Mosby in Washington and asked him if he remembered the incident. He said he did.

The blanket was of genuine rubber, presented by Ex-governor Claflin to the comrade, who was a former business acquaintance.

**Plummer, George W.**, 21; hatter; Albion, Me., Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 7, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Feb. 26, 1906, Methuen.

**Priest, Freeman H.**, 27; carpenter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. May 11, 1902, Lawrence.

**Richardson, David M.**, 24; farmer; Hopkinton; Aug. 2, '62; capt. June 22, '64; dis. June 8, '65. Res., 1916, Chicago, Ill.; 1917, unk.

**Rile, Edmund**, 22; millman; Springfield; Nov. 22, '64; June 3, '64; dis. disa. Feb. 12, '65.

**Riley, Charles F.**, 24; bootmaker; Hopkinton; Aug. 4, '62; capt. June 3, '64; d. Nov. 1, '64, Milan, Ga.

**Robinson, Samuel C.**, 29; soldier; Fox Is., Me., Norton; Nov. 10, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Rockwood, Moses S.**, 28; shoemaker; Hopkinton; Aug. 18, '62; dis. disa. May 16, '63; sub. serv. in V. R. C.

**Rogers, George A.**, 33; tinplate worker; Lawrence; July 5, '61; wd. June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. May 26, '99, Boston.

**Rogers, John**, Hopkinton; Aug. 7, '62; dis. July 8, '64; supposed to be prisoner.

**Ryan, James**, 39; farmer; Amesbury; July 5, '61; des. Aug. 8, '61.

**Ryder, Stanley** (artificer), 35; carpenter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; wd. May 27, '64; d. of wds., June 12, '64, Washington; bur. Arlington, Va., grave 935.

**Sanderson, Joseph A.**, 19; painter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Last address, sergt. of police, Germantown, Pa.

**Sanford, Joseph A.**, 33; hostler; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Oct. 15, '61.

**Saunders, John E.**, 33; mariner; Gloucester; July 29, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Searles, Caleb S.**, 42; farmer; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Feb. 2, '78, Lawrence.

**Shanahan, Joseph**, 21; morocco dresser; Lawrence; June 26, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; wd. June 16, '64.

**Sharrock, William**, 18; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; wd. June 18, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Short, Jeremiah** (or Jerry), 18; farmer; Northampton; Nov. 16, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. May 14, '65, from V. R. C.

**Shurtleff, Henry C.**, 33; bootmaker; Hopkinton; Aug. 4, '62; dis. disa. Oct. 17, '64.

**Smith, Alfred P.**, 24; mason; Gloucester; July 29, '62; re. Dec. 31, '63; wd. June 16, '64; d. July 22, '64, Finley Hospital, Washington.

**Smith, Daniel S.**, 19; shoemaker; So. Hanson; Oct. 17, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Smith, Henry**, 21; painter; Boston; Aug. 8, '62; dis. July 8, '64; b. Newington, N. H., July 15, '42; since the war, a grocer; three years overseer of the poor; past commander Stone Post, G. A. R.; two years in Council of Administration Dept., N. H.; twenty terms noble grand, Piscataqua Lodge, I. O. O. F.; grandfather in War of '12, great-grandfather in Revolution. Res., 1916, 465 Maplewood Avenue. Portsmouth, N. H.

**Smith, John**, 18; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 30, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; b. June 3, '43, Calais, Me.; woolsorter. Res., 1916, 78 Ferry St., Lawrence.

**Smith, Moses E.**, 23; farmer; Haverhill; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; d. Oct. 10, '64, Savannah, Ga.

**Smith, Thomas**, m. o. April 4, '62, tr. from Co. C.

**Smith, William**, 23; shoemaker; Quebec, Can.; July 5, '61; trans. Jan. 3, '64, V. R. C.; dis. disa. Feb. 9, '64. Res., 1916, 50 Bryant St., Salem.

**Spaulding, William Henry** (sergt.), 19; carpenter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 30, '63; was carrying the colors when killed; k. June 16, '64.

**Spencer, Ethan N.**, 33; salesman; Lowell; Nov. 23, '63; dis. disa. Sept. 16, '64.

**Stearns, Otis G.**, 19; farmer; Hopkinton; Aug. 7, '62; re. Dec. 31, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Nov. 17, '76, Redforks, Ark.

**Stevens, James W.**, 27; farmer; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. disa. April 9, '64.

**Stevens, Thomas A.**, 24; machinist; Lawrence; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Stevenson, D. W.** (See Smith, Daniel S., under which name he was mustered in.)

**Stone, Joel F.** (first sergt.), 22; weaver; Lawrence; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut., Oct. 9, '62, Co. G.

**Sweat, John W.**, 27; shoemaker; Stratham, N. H.; July 5, '61; trans. Jan. 1, '64, V. R. C. (as Switt).

**Thornton, Thomas V.** (sergt.), 31; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 7, '63; wd. June 3, '64; trans. May 25, '65, V. R. C.

**Thurlow, Isaac W.**, 19; farmer; Methuen; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Dec. 24, '61.

**Tower, Joshua H.**, 23; bootmaker; Hopkinton; Aug. 4, '62; capt. June 22, '64; d. Oct. 10, '64, Savannah, Ga.

**Tuck, Charles**, 27; operative; Manchester; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; wd. June 16, '64, and Mar. 25, '65; m. o. Aug. 25, '65; d. '82, Wakefield.

**Vaughn, Elisha**, 35; bootmaker; Hopkinton; Aug. 4, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Vining, Adoniram E.**, 21; mechanic; Weymouth; Aug. 4, '62; capt. June 22, '64; re. Dec. 31, '63; dis. May 12, '65, ex. of s.

**Walton, Joseph H.**, 45; currier; Haverhill; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; d. '64, Rebel prison.

**Warburton, Levi S.**, 21; operative; Lawrence; Mar. 12, '62; dis. Mar. 11, '65; b. May 14, '42, Portsmouth, N. H.; woolsorter. Res., 1916, 264 Ferry St., Everett; d. May 27, 1916.

**Ward, Almon**, 42; farmer; Hopkinton; Aug. 7, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Nov. 4, '87, Hopkinton.

**Washburn, Eleazer**, 21; farmer; Tamworth, N. H., Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; k. May 19, '64; a native of Brownfield, Me., he was the first man of the regiment killed in action; as "Washbury" his body is bur. at Fredericksburg; grave 298.

**Welch, George**, 21; weaver; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. disa. May 2, '62.

**Westall, Solomon**, 20; file cutter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Oct. 26, '61.

**Wheeler, Albert B.**, 27; shoemaker; Hopkinton; Aug. 5, '62; dis. July 8, '64; reported d. in 1905.

**Wheeler, Cephas E.** (corp.), 28; shoemaker; Hopkinton; Aug. 12, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Nov. 9, 1902, Hopkinton.

**Wheeler, Jarvis B.**, 28; clerk; Hopkinton; Aug. 5, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; reported d., 1905.

**White, Henry A.**, 19; clerk; Boston; Aug. 7, '62; capt. June 22, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. June 26, 1900, So. Boston.

**Whiteley, Joseph**, 22; machinist; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Feb. 28, 1904, Lowell.

**Willis, Ferrin.** (See Ferrin, Willis.)

**Winn, Ambrose S.**, 21; operative; Lawrence; April 28, '62; wd. June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; 1902, Minnehaha, Minn.

**Wise, Henry F.**, 37; bootmaker; Hopkinton; Aug. 7, '62; wd. and capt. June 22, '64; d. of wds., June 24, '64, Petersburg.

**Wood, William**, 27; iron moulder; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. disa. May 17, '62.

**Woolson, Lemuel C.** (corp.), 28; bootmaker; Hopkinton, Salem; Aug. 4, '62; wd. June 16, '64; d. June 25, '64, 3rd div. hosp.

**Wright, Dexter**, 28; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. (tr. to Co. C); d. Mar. 27, 1902, S. H., Chelsea.



## COMPANY G

## THE MARBLEHEAD COMPANY

## CAPTAINS

**Benjamin Day**, 38; cordwainer; Marblehead; b. Marblehead, Sept. 4, '22; educated in public schools; m. July 5, '61; in command of his company at Forts Runyon and Craig; resigned Oct. 24, '62; later he served as an enlisted man in Co. I, 118th Penn. Infy.; was taken by the enemy at Laurel Hill, one of the Spottsylvania episodes, but was recaptured by Sheridan and his troopers within twenty-four hours; remained in the service till close of the war; member of the state legislature (house) '90, and '94. Died.

**Rhodes, Abiel S.**, from first lieut. Co. M, Nov. 1, '62; m. o. Mar. 12, '65, ex. of s.; d. April 13, '91, Marblehead.

**Edwin F. Spofford**, from captain Co. L, April 9 or May 16, '65 (both dates given); m. o. July 31, '65; b. Sept. 26, '36, Bangor, Me.; after the war, printer and patternmaker; has been a member of the state police and justice of the peace; commander of the Malden Post, G. A. R; pres. of the Regt'l Assn. Res., 1916, 347 Lebanon St., Malden; d. Feb. 1, 1917, Malden.

## FIRST LIEUTENANTS

**Charles P. Noyes**, 33; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Sept. 29, '93, Marblehead.

**Benjamin F. Martin**, from second lieut. Co. G, Jan. 18, '62; resigned June 6, '62; later was commissioned first lieut. 4th Mass. H. A. (Aug. 25, '64); m. o. June 17, '65.

**Samuel Dalton**, from second lieut. Co. G, June 7, '62; dis. Oct. 1 or 9, '64.

Gen. Dalton was born in Salem, June 25, '40, died in Boston, Oct. 18, 1906. In '61 he was private in the Salem Cadets and after he returned from service resumed his place as private, but in '66 was elected captain, then major and finally lieutenant colonel, commanding that famous organization. In Dec., '81, he was appointed inspector with rank of colonel on the staff of Gov. Long and became adjutant general Jan. 4, '83, with the rank of brigadier general and was reappointed each year until Jan. 1, '1905, when a Democratic administration came into power; during part of his time of service he ranked as major general. In business he was associated with his father, a leather merchant, in Salem and Boston. Res. in Boston in later years. (See Lewis, Boston and E. Mass., p. 766.)

## SECOND LIEUTENANTS

**Benjamin F. Martin**, 20; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; prom. first lieut. Co. G.

**William G. Thompson**, 30; carriage painter; Amesbury; Jan. 18, '62; prom. first lieutenant., June 9, '62, Co. E.

**Samuel Dalton**, from sergt. Co. D, Feb. 2 or 15, '62; prom. first lieutenant. Co. G.

**Joel F. Stone**, from sergt. Co. F, Oct. 9, '62; resigned May 17, '62.

**William L. Stacey**, from sergt. Co. G, June 7, '62; prom. first lieutenant., Aug. 4, '63, Co. B.

**George F. Perkins**, from sergt. Co. D, June 10, '62; prom. first lieutenant., Mar. 11, '63, Co. D.

**Robert Henderson**, from sergt. Co. F, Mar. 11, '63; capt. June 22, '64; dis. July 31, '65, ex. of s.

**Peter Dove Smith**, from sergt. Co. H, Aug. 3, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. Aug. 1, '64.

From '66 to '80 he was in the fishing business at Gloucester; from '80 until he died he was president of the Smith & Dove Mfg. Co., of Andover, makers of linen thread; prominent in the G. A. R., commander of the Andover Post and of the Department of Mass. He was deacon of the Congregational Church, west parish. He died Jan. 16, 1911. (See chapter on regimental association.) (See p. 442.)

**Herbert A. Noble**, from sergt. Co. F, Dec. 19, '64; prom. first lieutenant., April 9, '65, Co. K.

#### ENLISTED MEN

**Aborn, Benjamin F.** (corp.), 28; shoemaker; Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 8, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. July 12, '65; d. Feb. 19, '93, Lynn.

**Atkins, Philip H.** (sergt.), 28; shoemaker; Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 8, '63; dis. July 31, '65, ex. of s.; d. May 9, 1904, Marblehead.

**Atkins, William H.**, 29; shoemaker; Salem; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 3, '63; wd. June 22, '64; trans. April 28, '65, V. R. C. and dis. Oct. 10, '65; d. July 31, '99, Marblehead.

**Avery, John W. C.**, 27; teamster; Salem; July 30, '62; capt. June 22, '64; d. July 25, '64, Andersonville; grave 4065.

**Baker, William H.**, 28; painter; Salem; Aug. 4, '62; trans. Jan. 11, '64, V. R. C.; m. o. July 5, '64.

**Baker, William W.**, 37; cordwainer; Salem; July 5, '61; dis. disa. May 25, '62; d. Dec. 30, '81.

**Ballard, George R.**, 19; shoemaker; Marblehead; July 24, '62; wd. June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Nov. 19, 1902, S. H., Chelsea.

**Bartlett, Calvin**, 26; shoemaker; Salem; July 30, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. June 10, 1906, Salem.

**Bartlett, George B.** (sergt.), 39; shoemaker; Marblehead; July 5, '61; k. June 22, '64; bur. Poplar Grove Church, Va.

**Barton, William**, n. f. r.

**Blackler, Levi M.** (corp.), 18; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 8, '63; wd. June 16, '64; left hospital to help defend Washington; dis. July 31, '65, supernumerary; b. Sept. 2, '43, Marblehead; shoemaker. Res., 1916, 161 Pleasant St., Marblehead.

**Blaney, Jonathan S.**, 21; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 3, '63; trans. May 10, '64, U. S. Navy; d. Jan. 31, '65.

**Blaney, Nathaniel R.** (first sergt.), 26; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut., Dec. 1, '63, Co. F.

**Bovey, James G.** (first sergt.), 22; clerk; Salem; Aug. 5, '62; re. Dec. 29, '63; capt. June 22, '64; m. o. July 31, '65; d. April 13, '86, Boston.

**Boyenton, John M.**, 25; carpenter; Boston; Aug. 1, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. (as John H.).

**Bray, John H.**, 20; barkeeper; Marblehead; Aug. 5, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Mar. 9, '69.

**Bray, Parker**, 31; seaman; Salem; Nov. 17, '63; wd. Oct. 3, '64; dis. disa. June 14, '65; d. June 30, '97, Salem.

**Brown, Calvin K.** (corp.), 33; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; dis. disa. May 25, '62.

**Brown, Charles E.** (22); butcher; Lincoln; July 5, '64; wd. Jan. 15, '65, feet frozen on picket, one foot amputated; dis. disa. May 26, '65; previous service in Ohio regiment, '61.

**Brown, James, 2nd**, 24; seaman; Marblehead; July 30, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Oct. 26, '85, Beverly.

**Burridge, Robert J.** (wagoner), 33; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; dis. disa. May 25, '62; d. Feb. 2, '65; until the muster-in had ranked as second lieut.; as Jos. H. Burnham was later an officer in the 30th Mass. Infy.

**Buxton, Alonzo D.**, 28; baker; Salem; July 29, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Buxton, John H.**, 23; currier; Salem; Aug. 9, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Buxton, Thomas**, 35; clerk; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; capt. June 22, '64; d. Aug. 5, '64, Andersonville; grave 4956.

**Carter, William**, 43; mechanic; Milford, Hingham; Sept. 28, '64; dis. May 3, '65.

**Caulford, Andrew**, 25; mariner; Marblehead; Nov. 23, '63; d. Jan. 18, '64, Ft. Albany, Va.

**Chapman, Benjamin H.**, 22; shoemaker, mariner; Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 25, '65; d. June 19, '99, Beverly.

**Chapman, John G.**, 20; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 1, '63; wd. June 16, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Chinn, Joseph A.** (mus.), 34; cordwainer; Marblehead, Andover; Nov. 30, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Churron (or Choron) George**, 19; laborer; Spencer, Worcester; Oct. 13, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Clark, Augustus**, 19; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; d. Oct. 25, '64, Florence, S. C.

**Clark, Charles**, 21 (or 31); farmer; Portland, Me., Deerfield; July 15, '64; des. June 1, '65; d. Sept. 19, '70.

**Clark, George**, 40; butcher; Randolph, Cambridge; Oct. 17, '64; dis. June 11, '65.

**Clarrage, Edward D.**, shoemaker; Lynn; July 29, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Cloutman, John S. B.**, 18; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Aug. 28, '78, Marblehead.

**Cloutman, Samuel C.**, 30; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 7, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Aug. 23, '69.

**Coffey (or Coffee) Patrick**, 19; laborer; Newburyport, Roxbury; Oct. 25, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Collford.** (See Caulford, Andrew.)

**Colyer, Eben**, 29; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; capt. June 16, '64; d. Sept. 18, '64, Andersonville; grave 9081.

**Corcoran, Cornelius**, 21; shoemaker; Boston, Walpole; Sept. 30, '64; dis. June 27, '65.

**Cottle, Alfred**, 29; cooper; Salem; July 29, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Aug. 18, '65.

**Cottrell, William A.**, 28; baker; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Jan. 13, 1906, Salem.

**Curtis, Joseph**, 23; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res. 1916, Marblehead.

**Cox, Thomas** (sergt.), 25; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; d. Oct. 20, '64, Andersonville; grave 11030.

**Crowley, Peter** (first sergt.), 20; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 3, '63; wd. June 18, '64; d. July 12, '64, Philadelphia, Pa.

**Dacey, Timothy J.**, 24; machinist; Lowell; Oct. 28, '63; wd. June 16, '64; dis. disa. June 6, '65.

**Dane, Peter**, 19; hackdriver; Cambridge; Aug. 16, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 26, '61.

**Deland, Alfred N.** (corp.), 29; seaman; Salem; July 26, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64; d. June 4, 1903, Lynn.

**Dodd, William L.** (sergt.), 20; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Mar. 3, '63; sub. serv. V. R. C.; d. Aug. 29, '69.

**Doliber, Samuel H.**, 25; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; d. Nov. 12, '64; Florence, S. C.

**Downing, Benjamin**, 43; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Eastland, George**, 40; cordwainer; Marblehead; Dec. 20, '61; dis. Dec. 19, '64, ex. of s.; d. Feb. 18, 1900, Marblehead.

**Edwards, George K.**, 25; carpenter; Marblehead; Dec. 20, '61; dis. disa. Mar. 3, '63; sub. serv. V. R. C. Res., 1916, Avon.

**Evans, Amos B.**, 20; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 11, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Farley, Charles**, 31; cooper; Salem; June 22, '63; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Mar. 24, '68, Salem.

**Fillebrown, Charles E.** (or F.), 28; polisher; Salem; July 21, '62; wd. June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '64; ex. of s.; d. June 28, 1903, Salem.

**Finneran, Thomas**, 39; laborer; Roxbury; Oct. 5, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Flint, David, Jr.**, 40; cordwainer; Marblehead; Jan. 18, '62; dis. disa. Feb. 17, '63. Res., 1916, Perryville, R. I.

**Florence, William H.**, 20; cordwainer; July 5, '61; wd. June 17, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Dec. 9, '88, Marblehead.

**Foley, Timothy**, 19; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 8, '63; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 25, '65.

**Freeto, Thomas A.**, 20; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; wd. June 18, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Sept. 7, 1915.

**Full, William L.**, 36; teamster; Salem; Aug. 4, '62; dis. July 8, '64; d. Mar. 24, 1915.

**Getchell, Stephen O.**, 33; carpenter; Salem; July 24, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64; d. April 10, '99, Salem.

**Gilbert, Charles W.**, 31; machinist; Charlestown; Aug. 11, '62; dis. July 8, '64; d. April 7, 1904, Salem.

**Gilbert, John R.**, 24; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. May 12, 1905, Marblehead.

**Gilbert, Philip H. L.**, 20; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Gilley, Eben** (corp.), 18; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Gilmore, Daniel**, 25; butcher; Providence, R. I.; Wellfleet, Dec. 9, '64; des. July 30, '65.

**Givens, James F.**, 18; office boy; Boston; Aug. 16, '61; dis. Aug. 16, '64, ex. of s. Res., 1916, Everett.

**Glass, Joseph B.**, 18; cordwainer, Marblehead; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 25, '61; d.

**Goldsmith, Daniel J.**, 22; laborer; Marblehead; Aug. 5, '62; trans. Jan. 11, '64, V. R. C.; dis. July 6, '64; d. Dec. 25, '69.

**Goodwin, Samuel J.**, 39; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; d. Sept. 14, '61, Fort Albany, Va.

**Gorman, Thomas**, 23; carpenter; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; dis. July 8, '64; d. Mar. 14, 1906, Salem.

**Graham, John**, 19; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; lost at sea, '70.

**Graves, John F.** (corp.), 32; miner; Marblehead; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Oct. 17, '63; d. July 12, 1905, Marblehead. He went through some trying experiences in getting back in the service, being rejected several times when offering to enlist, and finally entered the V. R. C. He was commissioned May 4, '65, second lieutenant in 7th U. S. C. T., reported at City Point, and served in Texas until Oct., '66. In '94 he was employed by the Union Pacific and lived at Astoria, Ore.



**Graves, Moses P.**, 27; shoemaker; Marblehead; Nov. 2, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. Oct. 25, '64, Andersonville; grave 10717.

**Green, Alfred P.**, 29; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 15, '63; dis. Aug. 8, '65, ex. of s.; d. Oct. 22, '98, Marblehead.

**Green, John R.**, 20; cordwainer; Marblehead; Jan. 14, '62; dis. disa. Nov. 6, '62; d. Sept. 22, '63.

**Green, Richard R.**, 39; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 6, '62; d. Dec. 2, '83.

**Harris, John P.**, 25; moulder; Salem; Aug. 5, '62; dis. July 8, '64; d. July 21, '99, Chelsea.

**Hayford, William B.**, 40; cook; Salem; Aug. 5, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64; d. April 7, '87, Salem.

**Hayward, Charles E.**, 32; teamster; Salem; July 31, '62; dis. July 8, '64; reported d. '95, Salem.

**High, Nathaniel**, 19; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., 1916, Marblehead.

**Holden, John L.**, 21; cordwainer; Marblehead; Jan. 18, '62; capt. June 22, '64; dis. April 8, '65.

**Horton, Joseph Andrews**, 18; fisherman; Swampscott; July 30, '62; trans. Jan. 11, '64, V. R. C.; dis. July 5, '64; b. Dec. 12, '45; fisherman. Res., 1916, 168 Norfolk Ave., Swampscott.

**Horton, Richard**, 21; cordwainer; Swampscott; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., 1916, Swampscott.

**Howard, George E.**, 35; laborer; Providence, R. I., Roxbury; Sept. 30, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Howe, Charles H.** (corp.), 29; cordwainer; Marblehead; Jan. 18, '62; dis. Jan. 17, '65, ex. of s.; d. Jan. 3, '93, Marblehead; prior service, 3 mos., 8th Mass.

**Hughes, Michael**, 24; laborer; Grafton, Worcester; Oct. 3, '64; dis. Aug. 16, '65.

**Ingalls, Nathan**, 36; Lynn; June 10, '63; capt. June 1, '64; paroled June 10, '64; returned May 1, '65; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; b. Oct. 6, '29, Lynn; since the war, real estate. Res., 1916, 505 Western Ave., Lynn.

**Jefferds, Jonathan Forrest**, 24; artist; Boston; Aug. 1, '62; dis. disa. Dec. 24, '63; b. June 20, '38, Middleton; '66, clerk Boston P. O.; next, clerk in railway mail service between Bangor and Boston; '72, in charge of all R. R. P. O. lines east of Boston; '88, resigned, ill health, and moved to Livermore Falls, Me.; appointed P. M. by Pres. Harrison, '89, and served the term; again app. in '97 and served till Feb., 1916; 7 years justice of the peace; joined G. A. R., '68, belonging to Posts in So. Boston, Portland, Me., and Livermore Falls; commander of the latter two terms; jun. vice commander dept., Me., '95; chief of staff to Chas. P. Southard, dept. commander; and was aide to Nat'l Com. Blackmar, 1904. Res., 1916, Melrose.

**Johnson, Joseph H.**, 29; carpenter; Beverly; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 22, '61. Res., 1916, 31 Cabot St., Beverly.

**Johnson, William B. F.**, 28; teamster; Salem; Aug. 1, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Mar. 9, '70, Salem.

**Johnson, Wm. H.**, 21; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 3, '63; k. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; bur. Fredericksburg,

**Joy, George A.**, 19; shoecutter; So. Danvers; Oct. 7, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65 (the same name and data given Co. B).

**Kent, Albert H.**, 29; shoemaker; Lynn; July 26, '62; trans. Sept. 30, '63, V. R. C.; m. o. Mar. 16, '66, 1st batt. V. R. C.

**Kiernan, James**, 29; currier; Cambridge; Sept. 24, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '64.

**King, William** (corp.), 18; sailor; Marblehead; Dec. 20, '61; wd. and capt. May 19, '64; d. Oct. 4, '64, Savannah, Ga.

**Kinsley, William P.**, 25; mechanic; Salem; Aug. 5, '62; dis. July 8, '64. Res., 1916, Salem.

**Knowland, Andrew J.** (corp.), 18; cordwainer; Marblehead; Dec. 20, '61; trans. May 10, '64, to U. S. Navy; d. Sept. 5, '79.

**Layhee, William** (corp.), 20; farmer; Ireland, Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 29, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 31, '65; d. April 25, '84.

**Lecraw, William P.** (sergt.), 32; shoemaker; Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. Aug. 28, '64, Andersonville; grave 7210.

**Leslie, William**, 31; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Lewis, Henry**, 35; sailor; Marblehead; July 17, '62; dis. disa. Sept. 30, '63.

**Luscomb, William L.**, 37; carpenter; Salem; Aug. 1, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Lyons, Charles E.**, 28; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 15, '63; k. June 22, '64.

**McCully, Robert**, 19; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; k. May 19, '64; bur. Fredericksburg.

**McGee, Frank**, 18; shoemaker; Marblehead; Nov. 23, '63; wd. in head May 19, '64; dis. disa. Nov. 8, '64. Res., 1916, Marblehead; dead.

**McGrath, Michael**, 20; clerk; Northampton, Greenfield; Nov. 14, '63; capt. June 16, '64; trans. Feb. 6, '65, V. R. C.; m. o. Aug. 17, '65.

**Madison, Andrew**, 40; shoemaker; Marblehead; Nov. 30, '63; wd. June 22, '64; d. in field hosp., June 24, '64.

**Marshall, James C.**, 18; farmer; Dracut; Aug. 16, '61; wd. June 22, '64; dis. Aug. 17, '64, ex. of s.; d. Sept., '75.

**Martin, Peter A.** (corp.), 18; sailor; Swampscott; Jan. 17, '62; dis. April 25, '65; trans. May 10, '64, U. S. Navy. Res., 1916, Marblehead; d. 1917.

**Martin, William H.**, 34; farmer; Marblehead; Dec. 20, '61; dis. disa. Mar. 3, '63; d. April 20, 1902, Greenwood, Me.

**Millett, Thomas**, 41; sailor; Marblehead; Dec. 20, '61; re. Dec. 22, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Mar. 28, '94, Marblehead.

**Monarch, George H.**, 28; blacksmith; Salem; July 5, '61; wd. May 24, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. July, 1900, Salem.

**Morrill, Peter A.**, 29; shoemaker; Lynn, Cambridge; Oct. 20, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. July 5, 1901, Lynn.

**Morse, James L.** (corp.), 26; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Sept. 30, '63. Res., 1916, Beverly; d. 1916.

**Morse, Thaddeus**, 39; wagoner; Charlestown; Aug. 6, '61, des. Aug. 1, '62.

**Murray, Andrew**, 40; teamster; Charlestown, Roxbury; Sept. 30, '64; capt. Oct. 27, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Needham, James F.**, 23; butcher; Salem; Aug. 4, '62; wd. June 20, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. June 16, '75, Salem.

**Oberempt, Edward W.**, 18; mechanic; Northampton; Dec. 21, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Olis, John** (corp.), 20; farmer; Lancaster, Boston; Dec. 3, '63; wd. June 22, '64; dis. super., July 31, '65.

**O'Reilly, Patrick**, 30; Somerset, Taunton; Sept. 27, '64; wd. Oct. 27, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Osborn, Josiah B.**, 28; barber; Salem; Aug. 4, '62; dis. July 8, '64.

**Palmer, Theodore L.**, 21; wagoner; Charlestown; July 5, '61; dis. disa., May 25, '62.

**Parshley, Nathaniel D.**, 21; cordwainer; Salem; July 5, '61; re. Jan. 2, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Jan. 29, 1906, Sutton.

**Pedrick, Rufus** (sergt.), 18; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 4, '63; dis. July 31, '65, super.

**Peirce, Charles H.**, 32; teamster; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Dec. 6, 1901, Salem.

**Peirce, David R.**, 26; shoemaker; Marblehead; Nov. 23, '63; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. Res., 1916, S. H., Chelsea.

**Peirce, John D.**, 30; shoemaker; Marblehead; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., 1916, Marblehead.

**Peirce, Robert, Jr.**, 32; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Perbeck, John H.**, 26; billposter; Salem; July 17, '62; dis. disa. Aug. 23, '63. Res., 1916, Salem.

**Phillips, Thomas J.**, 31; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., 1916, Marblehead.

**Pitman, William H.**, 44; painter; Salem; Aug. 5, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. July 26, '98, Salem.

**Presbrey, Orson M.**, 21; laborer; Williamsburg; Dec. 16, '63; d. July 29, '64, Emory Hospital, Washington, D. C.

**Prior (or Pryor), Richard**, 40; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; d. Sept. 29, '64, Rebel prison.

**Pulsifer, Charles A.**, 20; painter; Salem; Aug. 1, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. June, 1915, Salem.

**Roache, Charles E.** (corp.), 20; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 11, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. Dec. 24, '64, Parole Camp, Annapolis, Md., U. S. gen. hosp.

**Roberts, John**, 21; farmer; Bangor, Me., Springfield; Dec. 9, '64; des. July 30, '65; same name and data are given in Co. B.

**Roderick, Charles**, 26; cordwainer; Marblehead; Jan. 14, '62; dis. disa. Mar. 16, '63; d. April 25, '84.

**Rodgers, William**, 44; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. July 21, '89, Marblehead.

**Rogers, Nathaniel V.** (corp.), 22; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; clerk to Capt. Day, recruiting '61; capt. June 22, '64; dis. as exchanged pris. of war, Feb., '65. Res., 1916, Marblehead.

**Ross, Archelaus S.** (F. C.), 21; sailor; Marblehead; Dec. 20, '61; re. Dec. 22, '63; wd. June 22, '64; d. June 28, '64, depot hosp., Washington.

**Roulston, William** (sergt.), 19; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '63; re. Dec. 4, '63; dis. July 31, '65; d. May 28, 1904, S. H., Togus, Me.

**Roundy, Benjamin F.**, 25; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 3, '63; d. Oct. 31, '64, in U. S. hosp., Beverly, N. J.

**Roundy, Charles E.** (corp.), 19; shoemaker; Marblehead; Nov. 23, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; same name and data given in Co. B. Res., 1916, Marblehead; d. Mar. 3, 1917.

**Roundy, John**, 21; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Aug. 18, '77, New York.

**Roundy, John L.** (sergt.), 18; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut., Mar. 1, '64, Co. B.

**Rundlett, Edward S.** (corp.), 23; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 11, '63; wd. June 1, '64; d. June 3, Cold Harbor, Va.

**Russell, Knott P.**, 27; cordwainer; Marblehead; Dec. 20, '61; dis. disa. Oct. 4, '63; d. Nov. 29, '76, Marblehead.

**Russell, Martin V. B.** (mus.), 25; cordwainer; Salem; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., 1916, Salem.

**Russell, Wilson H.**, 2nd (sergt.), 31; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 11, '63; dis. July 31, '65, super.

**Russell, Wilson H.**, 3rd, 31; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 12, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. Dec. 8, '64, Rebel prison.

**Sanborn, Horace E.**, 26; seaman; Salem; Aug. 15, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Mar. 28, '83, Salem.

**Sandwich, John**, 27; shoemaker; Marblehead; Nov. 30, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. Oct. 10, '64, Andersonville; grave 10637.

**Savory, John H.**, 24; cordwainer; Marblehead; Jan. 14, '62; d. Oct. 31, '62, Fort Albany, Va., regt'l hosp.

**Shaw, John H.**, 43; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 22, '61; d. Jan. 16, '75.

**Simpson, Frederick J.**, 18; cordwainer; Charlestown; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 2, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. Jan. 25, '65, Florence, S. C.

- Sinclair, Archibald**, 19; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; d. Aug. 19, '64, Andersonville; grave 6141.
- Sinclair, Samuel J.** (sergt.), 27; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 3, '63; m. o. July 31, '65; d. Aug. 29, '72, Marblehead.
- Skennell (Scannell) David**, 18; bootmaker; Stoughton; Sept. 27, '64; capt. Oct. 27, '64; dis. June 2, '65, ex. of s.
- Skerry, Edward S.**, 33; painter; Salem; Aug. 15, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. April 26, '93, Beverly.
- Small, Zachariah**, 20; cordwainer; Swampscott; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; d. Sept. 10, Andersonville; grave 8375.
- Smith, James**, 21; plater; Boston; Nov. 14, '63; dis. May 18, '65.
- Smith, John J.**, 27; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.
- Smithurst, Joseph**, 18; shoemaker; Marblehead; Nov. 23, '63; wd. in arm; dis. disa. Sept. 28, '64; d. July 12, '75, Salem.
- Snow, Samuel** (sergt.), 24; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 26, '61.
- Snow, Samuel, 2nd**, 18; cordwainer; Marblehead; Dec. 2, '63; wd. June 22, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65, from V. R. C.
- Soley, Nathaniel**, 28; laborer; Salem; July 28, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Oct. 19, '83, Salem.
- Soper, Jeremiah**, 20; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.
- Sparhawk, Benjamin P.**, 19; carpenter; Marblehead; Aug. 5, '62; wd. June 22, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Aug. 29, 1901, Marblehead.
- Stacey, William L.** (sergt.), 24; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut., June 7, '62, Co. G.
- Staples, Elias C.**, 41; seaman; Salem; Nov. 20, '63; k. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; bur. Fredericksburg; grave 603.
- Steele, David**, 19; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; d. Nov. 25, '64, Florence, S. C.
- Stevens, Thomas, 2nd**, 32; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 22, '61; d. Feb. 12, '65.
- Stevens, George C.**, 20; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., 1916, Marblehead; d. 1916.
- Swasey, Benjamin B.**, 34; seaman; Marblehead; Dec. 1, '63; wd. May 19, '64; d. July 16, '64, Marblehead.
- Swasey, George S.**, 29; cordwainer; Marblehead; Jan. 14, '62; dis. disa. May 18, '63; d. Jan. 28, '89, Beverly.
- Sweet, Philip, Jr.**, 34; shoemaker; Marblehead; Nov. 30, '63; d. from wds., Nov. 12, '64, Columbian hosp., Washington.
- Sweet, Samuel B.**, 19; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 3, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.
- Sweet, William B.**, 23; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; d. Oct. 3, in prison, Charleston, S. C.
- Teague, Thomas A.**, 37; carpenter; Salem; Aug. 5, '62; dis. disa. Feb. 26, '63; d. Jan. 19, 1901, Salem.



**Thompson, William**, 27; blacksmith; Boston, Roxbury; Oct. 20, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Tindley, William**, 33; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; k. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; bur. Fredericksburg, Va.

**Trefry, John T.**, 26; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 22, '63; dead.

**Trefry, Thomas** (corp.), 32; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; wd. June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; sub. serv. V. R. C.; d. Sept. 13, '86, Marblehead.

**Tucker, Henry G.**, 24; teamster; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; wd. June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Mar. 15, 1904, Salem.

**Tucker, John I.**, 32; cordwainer; Marblehead; Dec. 20, '61; wd. in head, May 19, and in left leg June 16, '64; 5 months in hospital, Portsmouth, R. I.; dis. Dec. 19, '64, ex. of s.; Gardner makes the middle name "Ingalls." Born Sept. 25, '43, Marblehead; seaman and later carpenter. Res. 1916, Marblehead.

**Tucker, Nicholas**, 26; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 4, '63; capt. at Chantilly; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. June 13, '65; b. Dec. 7, '34, Marblehead; steam engineer and machinist; res. 1914, 11 Ayer St., Peabody.

**Twisden, Nicholas**, 44; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; d. Sept. 21, Andersonville; grave 9443. (See Co. C.)

**Twisden, Thomas**, 40; cordwainer; Saugus; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Feb. 17, '63; d. Dec. 14, '80, Wakefield.

**Twiss, James E.**, 31; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Umber, James**, 18; shoemaker; Marblehead, Swampscott; Jan. 18, '62; wd. June 16, '64; re. Jan. 28, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. May 10, '85, Salem.

**Usher, Horace B.**, 20; shoemaker; Marblehead; July 22, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., 1916, Marblehead, P. O. Box 433.

**Watt, Calvin Colin** (or Colin C.), 24; farmer; St. John, N. B., Springfield; Nov. 4, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; same name and data duplicated in Co. B.

**Watts, Richard**, 20; carpenter; Salem; July 5, '61; color guard, Sept. 14, '61; dis. disa. Dec. 14, '61.

**Watts, Richard**, farmer; Salem; July 21, '62; m. o. July 8, '64.

**Webb, John F.** (sergt.), 23; clerk; Salem; prom. regt'l com. sergt.; m. o. July 8, '64.

**Weed, William W.** (sergt.), 23; mariner; Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 2, '63; trans. U. S. Navy, May 10, '64; d. July 29, '79, Marblehead.

**Wentworth, John H.** (sergt.), 18; cordwainer; Salem; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 3, '63; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. May 17, 1906, Salem.

**Wheeler, George F.**, 33; shoemaker; Southborough; Nov. 4, '63; dis. May 29, '65.

**White, William**, 20; July 5, '61; des. Aug. 16, '61.

**Wilkins, Edward N.**, 27; mariner; Swampscott; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. June 11, '85.

**Wilkins, George W.**, 21; mariner; Swampscott; July 5, '61; re. Jan. 2, '64; trans. May 10, '64, U. S. Navy; d. April 16, 1900, Swampscott.

**Winslow, William C.**, 23; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; dis. May 22, '65, exchanged prisoner of war; d. June 18, 1902, Marblehead.

**Witham, Burrill**, 22; cordwainer; Marblehead; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; d. Feb. 5, '65, Florence, S. C.

**Woodfin** (or Woodford) **Thomas G.**, 32; cordwainer; Marblehead; Dec. 20, '61; dis. Dec. 19, '64, ex. of s.; d. July 11, '81, Marblehead.

**Young, Aaron C.** (artificer), 31; carpenter; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Dec. 19, 1902, Salem.

## COMPANY H

### ANDOVER LIGHT INFANTRY

#### CAPTAINS

**Horace Holt**, 31; machinist; Andover; July 5, '61; prom. major, Aug. 3, '63.

**George S. Follansbee**, from first lieut. Co. H, Aug. 8, '63; dis. Oct. 7, '64; d. July 24, 1906, Boston.

He writes, June 24, '98, "My commission is dated May 2, '61 (second lieut). I went with the company to Ft. Warren and did not remain long owing to an injury to my knee, and as the regiment did not have a surgeon at that time I got leave, and was very sick for several weeks. Capt. Langmaid sent me a resignation, but I returned word that I would report as soon as able. Cushman was mustered in my place. Afterward I was commissioned, Sept. 10, '61, as second lieut. of Co. B." He was president and treasurer of the Follansbee Pump Co. of Boston.

**Frank Pope**, appointed Mar. 27, '65; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; had been first lieut. in Co. L; d. Dec. 28, '66, Salem.

**James C. Buswell**, from first lieut. April 9, '65; m. o. as first lieut.

#### FIRST LIEUTENANTS

**Charles H. Poor**, 28; bookbinder; Andover; July 5, '61; resigned Oct. 24, '62; d. Aug. 5, '12.

**Moses W. Clement**, from second lieut. Co. H, Jan. 18, '62; prom. captain Co. A, Dec. 7, '63.

**Elbridge W. Guilford**, from second lieut. Co. H, Oct. 25, '62; dismissed July 8, '64; dead; until the muster-in, July 5, '61, he had ranked as second lieut.

**Charles Carroll**, from second lieut. Co. M, Mar. 18, '64; wd. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; d. May 30, '64.

**James C. Buswell**, from second lieut. Co. H, June 18, '64; prom. captain, April 9, '65; not mustered as captain, and m. o. as first lieut., Aug. 16, '65; d. Aug. 19, '89, Lowell.

## SECOND LIEUTENANTS

**Moses W. Clement**, 27; carpenter; Andover; July 5, '61; prom. first lieut., Co. H.

**Elbridge W. Guilford**, from first sergt. Co. A., Jan. 18, '62; prom. first lieut., Co. H.

**George T. Brown**, from sergt. Co. H, Feb. 16, '62; prom. first lieut., Jan. 28, '63, Co. M.

**Orrin L. Farnham**, from qm. sergt. Co. H, Oct. 25, '62; k. June 16, '64, Petersburg; until the muster-in, July 5, '61, he had ranked as second lieut.

**Andrew O. Carter**, from sergt. Co. I, Jan. 28, '63; dis. Oct. 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Oct. 16, '98, Lynn.

**James C. Buswell**, from first sergt. Co. F, June 18, '64; prom. first lieut. Co. H.

## ENLISTED MEN

**Abbott, Edward P.**, 28; painter; Andover; July 22, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. Oct. 25, '64; after war, lived in Worcester; d. April 28, 1902, S. H., Togus, Me.

**Abbott, Noah B.**, 21; carpenter; Andover; July 22, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; wd. June 17, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; tr. to Co. B; d. Sept. 29, 1910.

**Aiken, Samuel**, 37; stonemason; Andover; July 22, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; k. May 19, '64.

**Albee, Freeland N.**, 18; shoemaker; Andover; Nov. 7, '63; des. July 30, '65.

**Allen, Timothy F.**, 21; farmer; Andover; July 21, '62; wd. June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Anderson, James I.** (corp.), 18; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 15, '63; dis. July 31, '65, super.

**Ashworth, James** (artificer), 30; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. March 7, 1909, Ballardvale.

**Bailey, Henry H.**, 27; farmer; Andover; July 21, '62; des. Dec. 21, '62.

**Bailey, Thomas R.**, 18; farmer; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 11, '63; Gardner says dis. same date.

**Barnard, Charles P.**, 21; shoemaker; Andover; Aug. 7, '62; capt. May 19, '64; d. Parole Camp, Annapolis, Md., Dec. 2, '64.

**Barnard, George N.**, 21; shoemaker; Andover; Aug. 5, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. July 15, '95, Magnolia.

**Barrett, Franklin**, 34; shoemaker; Lynn; July 12, '64; d. Nov. 23, '64, Lincoln gen. hosp., Washington.

**Beal, William**, 46; printer; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. disa. July 15, '62; d. Jan. 14, '83, Boston.

**Bell, Charles H.**, 30; shoemaker; Andover; Aug. 5, '62; wd. May 19, '64; lost arm dis. July 8, '64; d. June 13, '97, Andover.

**Bell, Joseph** (corp.), 27; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; wd. June 22, '64; trans. Mar. 19, '65, V. R. C.; m. o. May 20, '65; d. Sept. 22, '65, found d. in woods near Lawrence.

**Bell, Robert**, 32; laborer; Andover; Mar. 10, '62; dis. disa. Dec. 10, '62; d. Dec. 11, '07.

**Berry, Alonzo P.** (corp.), 25; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Jan. 19, '63; d. Aug. 1, '80, Salem.

**Berry, Daniel**, 41; stone mason; Reading; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Jan. 20, '62.

**Berry, Daniel, Jr.**, 21; shoemaker; Danvers; Jan. 2, '62; dis. disa. Jan. 20, '62.

**Blood, Samuel W.**, 40; bookseller; Andover; Aug. 26, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Aug. 22, '89, Andover; bur. Episcopal Cemetery.

**Blunt, Samuel W.** (See Blood, Samuel W.)

**Bodwell, Willard G.**, 18; hostler; Andover; July 5, '61; d. Mar. 24, '64, Fort Strong, Va.

**Bohonon, Albert L.**, 19; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; des. April 29, '62.

**Brown, George T.** (sergt.), 21; apothecary; Andover; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut., Feb. 15, '62, Co. H.

**Brown, Leroy S.**, 26; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; wd. June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. May 16, '09.

**Bryant, Epaphrus K.**, 34; writing master; Andover; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; d. July 3, '64, Mt. Pleasant hosp., Washington; bur. New Market, N. H.

**Buckley, Phineas** (corp.), 19; pianoforte builder; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; as a color corporal he seized and carried the flag after the fatal wounding of Sergt. Clark, Co. L, in front of Petersburg, June 16, '64; d. Dec., '10.

**Burnham, Henry O.**, 38; cordwainer; Andover; July 29, '62; re. Jan. 2, '64; dis. June 18, '65, ex. of s.; d. Mar. '99, Malden.

**Burris, Stephen** (sergt.), 31; printer; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Campbell, Collins**, 24; weaver; So. Andover; Mar. 8, '62; des. Jan. 29, '63; Gardner suggests "Colin" as first name.

**Chandler, George W.**, 19; farmer; Andover; July 5, '61; wd. June 16, '64, in leg; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; coal dealer, teaming; R.

F. D. letter carrier many years; has been supt. of sts., chief fire dept., chief of police. Res., 1916, Andover.

**Chapin, Frank B.** (sergt.), 27; saloon keeper; Andover; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut., Dec. 31, '62, Co. C.

**Cheever, Benjamin**, 34; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 29, '63; wd. June 18, '64; dis. Aug. 16, '65; d. Mar. 26, '99, Andover.

**Cheever, Samuel**, 35; farmer; Andover; Feb. 22, '62; capt. May 19, '64; dis. Feb. 21, '65, ex. of s.; d. Dec. 7, '07.

**Clark, Aaron S.**, 35; farmer; Andover; Mar. 3, '62; dis. disa. June 19, '64; d. Dec. 19, '98, Methuen.

**Clark, John** (sergt.), 31; printer; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Jan. 2, '64; prom. second lieut., Aug. 2, '64, Co. I.

**Clarke, George B.** (mus.), 20; printer; Andover; Aug. 9, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. March 20, '12.

**Cocklin, John** (I.), 18; laborer; Salem, Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; dis. July 31, '65, super.

**Connelly, Jeremiah**, 19; spinner; So. Andover; Feb. 14, '62; re. Feb. 22, '64; wd. June 18, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; dead.

**Costello, James**, 18; trader; Andover; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Coulie, John D.** (corp.), 18; linen bleacher; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 31, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Craig, George**, 30; flag dresser; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 6, '62; d. Feb. 28, '98, Andover.

**Cummings, Charles S.** (waggoner), 23; farmer; Andover; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. Dec. 15, '64. Dead.

**Cunningham, James**, 23; carpenter; Lowell; Dec. 8, '63; wd. May 19, '64, and left on field; dis. May 16, '65.

**Currier, Charles**, 33; printer; Amesbury; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Dec. 20, '64; d. Dec. 26, '64, Amesbury.

**Curtis, Andrew F.**, 18; millwright; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. May 17, '88, Colorado.

**Cusic, John**, 24; painter; Brookline; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 4, '63; wd. May 19, '64; trans. July 1, '65, to V. R. C.; n. f. r.

**Cutler, Abalino B.** (corp.), 19; machinist; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. April 27, '07.

**Cutler, Granville K.**, 22; farmer; Andover; July 5, '61; k. May 19, '64; bur. Fredericksburg; grave 605.

**Dane, George**, 21; farmer; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Jan. 2, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. April 19, '15.

**Dearborn, John** (S.), 19; laborer; Andover; July 22, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; wd. Mar. 25, '65; dis. disa. June 25, '65; lost right arm; d. Dec. 21, '10.

**Dixon, John C.**, 21; boot crimper; Holliston, Feb. 29, '64; shot Dec. 23, '64, deserting to the enemy. (See account of execution).

**Dugan, Charles**, 22; tailor; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Jan. 12, '98, Lawrence.



**Edwards, Francis W.**, 21; trimmer; Andover; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; lost right leg; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Aug. 8, 1900, Washington, D. C.

**Estes, James H.**, 19; laborer; Andover; July 21, '62; re. Feb. 29, k. May 19, '64 (Spottsylvania), Ny River.

**Farmer, Edward** (sergt.), 22; (farmer); Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; k. May 19, '64.

**Farmer, George S.** (sergt.), 26; printer; Salem; July 5, '61; re. Jan. 2, '64; capt. June 22, '64; d. Sept. 10, '64, Andersonville; grave 8556.

**Farnham, Orrin L.** (sergt.), 26; butcher; Andover; July 5, '61; prom. quartermaster sergt., Feb. 14, '62.

**Farnham, Samuel P.** (corp.), 24; mason; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 11, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 31, '65, super.; d. Jan. 12, '66, Andover, from service hardships.

**Findley, James S.**, 18; fisherman; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; wd. May 19, '64; trans. Mar. 19, '65, V. R. C.; dis. Sept. 1, '65; d. Nov. 9, '69, Andover.

**Findley, John A.**, 18; painter; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, in hosp.; d. Jan. 5, '71, Andover.

**Foster, Charles H.**, 21; shoemaker; Troy, N. Y., Lawrence; Nov. 9, '63; dis. Aug. 16, '65.

**Foster, Thomas E.**, 21; laborer; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Jan. 2, '64; dis. July 30, '65 (see w. d. letter, Mar. 27, '97).

**Frye, Newton G.** (mus.), 18; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Dec. 10, '62; d. Mar. '63, Andover.

**Gilchrist, David B.** (corp.), 24; farmer; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Jan. 2, '64; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Gillespie, William**, 32; flax-dresser; Andover; July 5, '61; wd. June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Dead.

**Goldsmith, Albert**, 18; farmer; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 11, '63; wd. June 16, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. Res., 1916, Andover.

**Goldsmith, Joseph C.**, 30; shoemaker; Andover; Feb. 21, '62; dis. Feb. 25, '65, ex. of s.; d. Aug. 27, '95, Andover.

**Gooch, John F.**, 18; clerk; Andover; Aug. 4, '62; re. Jan. 2, '64; wd. June 16, '64; m. o. Aug. 25, '65; d. May 16, '99, Brighton.

**Graham, George**, 32; farmer; Boston; Aug. 6, '64; capt. June 22, '64; supposed died in Rebel prison.

**Grant, Farnham P.**, 20; farmer; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Grant, George W.**, 18; machinist; Andover; Aug. 2, '62; re. Jan. 2, '64; d. Sept. 7, '64, 2nd corps headquarters.

**Gray, Jesse E.**, 21; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Feb., 1906, Providence, R. I.

**Greene, Charles**, 21; printer; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '94, ex. of s; d. July 4, '08.

**Greene, William H.**, 26; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Jan. 2, '64; wd. June 22, '64; dis. July 31, '65, super.; d. June 2, '96, Ballardvale.

**Hardy, Franklin**, 31; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; k. Oct. 2, '64, Petersburg.

**Hardy, John**, 2d, 23; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Dead.

**Hart, William**, 19; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. Feb. 25, '42, East Boston; boyhood spent in Andover; as employed or employer, gave many years to the making of files in Boston and Worcester; later has been a heavy dealer in real estate; for 18 years president Bay State Savings Bank; in Gov. Wm. E. Russell's day, chairman Dem. city com., city park commissioner. Res. 1916, retired, 26 Lenox St., Worcester.

**Hastie, Thomas**, 33; laborer; Andover; Mar. 10, '62; wd. June 16, '64; dis. Mar. 10, '65, ex. of s.; dead.

**Hatch, Andrew J.**, 27; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 11, '63; wd. May 19, '64; des. July 30, '65; d. Sept. 6, '79, Andover.

**Hatch, Enoch M.**, 38; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; k. June 16, '64.

**Hatch, George F.** (sergt.), 24; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 22, '63; wd. June 3, '64; dis. July 31, '65, super.

**Hatch, Lewis G.**, 31; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Jan. 4, '66, Andover.

**Hayes, John**, 19; operative; Andover; Mar. 17, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. Mar. 16, '65. Res., 1916, Holyoke St., Lynn.

**Hayward, George E.**, 21; farmer; Andover; July 22, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64; d. July 24, '65, from wound, gunshot through the stomach.

**Henry, Joel**, 35; mechanic; Holland; Aug. 18, '64; des. May 23, '65.

**Hervey, Samuel C.** (sergt.), 26; watchmaker; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. from prom. June 4, '62, second lieut., Co. B.

**Holmes, Lyman**, 18; farmer; Russell; Nov. 30, '63; d. July, '65, Rebel prison.

**Holt, Jonathan A.**, 21; farmer; Andover; July 22, '62; k. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania. Sent to Mt. Pleasant hosp., Washington.

**Holt, Warren E.**, 28; Andover, Weymouth; July 5, '61; re. Mar. 31, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Apr. 8, '84.

**Holt, Lewis G.** (corp.), 21; farmer; Andover; July 5, '61; wd. June 5, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. Nov. 15, '39, Andover; 8 years milk dealer and farmer; since then ice dealer; at present treasurer and general manager, Lawrence Ice Co.; assessor, overseer of the poor and selectman, Andover, '71-'72; city council, Lawrence, '74-'75; school committee, '71, '76-'77; paymaster, 6th Regiment, M. V. M., ten years; postmaster, Lawrence, Oct. 1, '90 to Oct. 1, '94; member of the regt. history committee. Res., 1916, Lawrence; d. Dec. 23, 1916.

**Holt, Newton**, 30; carpenter; Andover; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut., Dec. 3, '62, Co. I.

**Hovey, John C.**, 24; farmer; Andover; Feb. 22, '62; re. Feb. 22, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Aug. 30, '97, Andover.

**Howarth, Oberlin B.**, 26; carpenter; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Jan. 20, '14.

**Hunt, Amos**, 44; flax dresser; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 24, '61; d. Dec. 18, '95, Haverhill.

**Hussey, Wyman D.**, 19; miller; Andover; Aug. 5, '62; dis. July 8, '64; d. May 2, '17.

**Jenkins, E. Kendall** (qm. sergt.), 29; farmer; Andover; July 5, '61; wd. June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. Oct. 14, '31, Andover; town clerk, treasurer and collector, 12 years; deputy sheriff, 12 years; justice of the peace, 7 years; treasurer of Essex Co., 26 years; clerk of South Parish, 30 years; trustee, Memorial Hall Library, 42 years; bank director, 25 years; commander, and is now chaplain of Post 99, G. A. R. Res. 1917, 39 School St., Andover.

**Jenkins, Harrison**, 21; operative; Andover, Roxbury; July 22, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; dis. disa. July 13, '65.

**Jenkins, Omar**, 21; farmer; Andover; Aug. 4, '62; wd. June 22, '64 (when Color Guard Buckley was shot, took his place); dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; carpenter. Res., 1916, 49 Chestnut St., Andover.

**Jennings, William E.**, 18; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Jan. 20, '90, Boston.

**Johnson, Solon**, 22; laborer; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 22, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. Dead.

**Joice, Richmond** (Redmond), 18; laborer; Andover; July 22, '62; trans. Sept. 1, '63, V. R. C.; dis. July 9, '64; d. Apr. 14, '08.

**Jones, Charles E.**, 30; farmer; Andover; Aug. 4, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; wd. June 22, '64; dis. disa. April 27, '65; d. Jan. 24, '90, Andover.

**Kennedy, John** (corp.), 21; spinner; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Knox, Henry M.**, 30; laborer; Russell; Nov. 30, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. May 30, '65.

**Lavalette, Philip C.**, 21; farmer; Ipswich; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; wd. May 19; d. June 6, '64, Washington.

**Lindsey, Robert**, 30; teamster; Andover; July 30, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Mar. 4, '11.

**Logue John**, 28; tailor; Ipswich, Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Dec. 12, '95, S. H., Togus, Me.

**Lovejoy, Benjamin C.** (corp.), 19; wheelwright; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. May 26, '07.

**Lovejoy, Henry L.** (corp.), 18; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. May 26, '07.

re. Mar. 21, '64; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 31, '65, super.; d. from wd., Sept. 1, '67, Andover; wd. in head, ball never extracted.

**Luscomb, Aaron E.**, 22; farmer; Andover, Charlestown; July 22, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; wd. June 22, '64, lost right arm; dis. disa. Dec. 19, '64; d. '86, Andover.

**McCabe, Frank** (or Francis), 30; jobber; Andover; July 21, '62; re. Jan. 2, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; dead, Groveland.

**McClenna, Charles W.** (sergt.), 25; miller; Swampscott, Andover; July 5, '61; re. Jan. 2, '64; dis. Aug. 16, '65.

**McGurk, Bernard**, 35; flax dresser; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; k. June 3, '64, Cold Harbor, Va.

**McGusker, James**, 36; flax dresser; Andover; July 13, '64; capt. June 22, '64; d. Dec. 2, '64, in prison, Salisbury, N. C.

**McLaughlin, John**, 21; operative; Andover; Mar. 15, '62; wd. June 16, '64; dis. Mar. 14, '65. Res., 1917, Togus, Me.

**Mahony, Michael**, 34; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; wd. May 19, '64; des. July 30, '65; d. Dec. 14, '82, Andover.

**Mason, Edward**, 31; machinist; Andover; Nov. 7, '63; dis. disa. Oct. 27, '64. Dead.

**Mason, Walter B.**, 18; laborer; Lawrence, Andover; Nov. 7, '63; wd. June 16, '64; trans. May 1, '65, V. R. C.; m. o. Oct. 30, '65.

**Mears, Calvin**, 20; hostler; Andover; Feb. 22, '64; dis. Aug. 16, '65 (absent sick, July 20, '64); d. April 4, '13.

**Mears, Charles**, 25; laborer; Andover; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64, lost right arm; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Dec. 3, '98, Ballardvale.

**Mears, Warren, Jr.**, 32; mill hand; Swampscott, Andover; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Aug. 24, 1904, Andover.

**Mears, William**, 31; shoemaker; Andover; Aug. 2, '62; dis. disa. April 15, '64; d. Aug. 17, '89, Andover.

**Melcher, Sylvester C.** (sergt.), 23; carpenter; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; dis. July 31, '65, super. sergt.; d. Dec. 21, '08.

**Merrill, William F.**, 20; student; Andover; July 22, '62; prom. Mar. 6, '64, second lieut., Co. I, 3rd Heavy Artillery; prom. first lieut.; resigned June 13, '65.

**Morgan, David S.**, 27; student; Andover; July 22, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; dead.

**Morrison, John**, 40; painter; Fall River; Aug. 11, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. '78.

**Morton, Douglass**, 28; baker; Andover; July 21, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Dead.

**Morse, William Benjamin**, 20; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; wd. May 19 and June 16, '64, on the latter date losing left leg; dis. July 8, '64; b. Sept. 14, '41, Andover; bootmaker, farmer, machinist. Res., 1916, 18 Elm St., Andover.

**Murray, James R.**, 21; farmer; Andover; July 21, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Mar. 30, 1905, Cincinnati, Ohio.

**Nichols, William W.**, 20; seaman; No. Reading; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Dead.

**Nolan, Malachi**, 30; blacksmith; Andover; July 30, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64; d. Dec. 4, '99, Ipswich.

**O'Brien, John**, 20; farmer; Boston; July 22, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**O'Hara, Edward**, 25; laborer; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '62; wd. May 19, '64; k. Oct. 27, '64, Hatcher's Run, Va.

**Pasho, William A.**, 25; stonemason; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 4, '63; wd. Sept. 15, '64, in face, on picket; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. April, '08.

**Pendleton, Edwin J.**, 20; teamster; Russell; Dec. 2, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. Feb. 20, '65. Res., 1917, unk.

**Pendleton, Thomas E.**, 18; farmer; Russell; Nov. 30, '63; dis. disa. June 12, '65. Res., 1916, Russell.

**Pike, George E.** (corp.), 25; soapmaker; Andover; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64; d. Dec. 31, '99, Andover.

**Rea, Aaron G.** (artificer), 27; carpenter; Andover; July 5, '61; m. o. July 8, '64; d. Aug. 27, '88.

**Richardson, Silas** (corp.), 30; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. June, '74, Reading.

**Ridley, Charles W.**, 20; farmer; Andover, Charlestown; July 22, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; k. May 19, '64.

**Riordon, John D. O.**, 40; bootmaker; Quincy; Aug. 15, '64; dis. disa. June 18, '65.

**Rothwell, James H.**, 21; carpenter; Andover; July 22, '62; killed in action, May 19, '64.

**Russell, Augustine K.**, 40; cordwainer; Andover; July 29, '62; re. Jan. 2, '64; wd. May 19, '64, lost a foot; dis. disa. June 2, '65; d. June, '04.

**Russell, George T.**, 28; shoemaker; Salem; July 28, '62; dis. July 8, '64; dead.

**Russell, James**, 18; farmer; Andover; Aug. 4, '62; d. Oct. 19, '62, Fort Albany, Va.

**Russell, John B. A.** (sergt.), 21; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; b. Aug. 11, '40, Andover; carriage maker, blacksmith. Res., 1916, 393 Russell St., Lawrence.

**Russell, Joseph, Jr.**, 31; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 24, '61; d. Jan. 21, '99, Andover.

**Russell, William**, 28; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 4, '63; wd. June 5, '64; d. July 6, Washington.

**Russell, Winslow**, 27; seaman; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. May 4, '07.

**Sargent, John S.** (first sergt.), 20; butcher; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 31, '65, super.; d. Mar. 1, '95, California.

**Saunders, Dana**, 29; teamster; Lowell; Dec. 8, '63; dis. disa. Jan. 12, '65.



**Saunders, James**, 18; laborer; Andover; July 22, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. May 25, '45; machinist and janitor, town house. Res., 1916, Andover.

**Saunders, Ziba M.**, 21; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., 1916, Reading.

**Shannon, William** (sergt.), 19; millhand; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 11, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65, Co. B. Res., 1917, unk.

**Shattuck, Leonard G.**, 22; farmer; Andover; July 22, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; trans. Oct. 15, '64, V. R. C.; dis. disa. Mar. 17, '65. Dead.

**Shattuck, William Charles** (or Charles W.), 19; farmer; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 25, '61; d. Jan. 27, '85, Andover.

**Sherman, Henry T.**, 27; printer; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 4, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Nov. 14, '76, Worcester; bur. Andover.

**Shields, Nicholas**, 35; teamster; So. Andover; Feb. 24, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; dead.

**Smart, George M.** (mus.), 17; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; d. July 25, '62, Fort Richardson, Va.

**Smith, James**, 20; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 4, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; dead.

**Smith, Peter Dove** (sergt.), 19; farmer; Andover; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut., Aug. 3, '63, Co. G.

For several years after the Civil War he was engaged in the fishing business in Gloucester, but after the death of his father, he sold his wharf and vessels and returned to Andover and was made treasurer of the "Smith and Dove Manufacturing Co.," of which his father was one of the founders and at the time of his death he was president of the company. The interest in the nation's military aroused by the Civil War in which he had honorably risen from one position to another, stayed with him to his closing days. A long-time service in the Grand Army as member of Gen. W. F. Bartlett Post, 99, in Andover, led to active interest in State Grand Army activities in which he had been honored in many ways, and in 1900 as Commander of the Massachusetts Department.

His enthusiasm and love of the old soldiers led him to a further interest in the Soldiers' Home at Chelsea. He gave the "Peter Smith Hall," in memory of his father which contains many evidences of a generosity and interest that never flagged in all the years since the home was established. For the last twelve years he was President of the Board of Trustees of the Soldiers' Home, and had been most active in improving the service and promoting the comfort of the veterans who lived there.

He was director in the National Bank, trustee in Andover Savings Bank, and to nearly all of the town's most important civic interests he had contributed by his means and his time, generous help and support. He also was a member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion. (See p. 423.)

**Smith, Thomas**, 42; cordwainer; Andover; July 28, '62; dis. July 8, '64; ex. of s.; d. Sept. 25, '77, Andover.

**Stephens, George W.**, 19; student; Andover; July 22, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Stevens, Benjamin F.** (sergt.), 22; teamster; Andover; July 5, '61 re. Dec. 7, '63; prom. regt. qm. sergt., July 1, '65; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. Dead.

**Stewart, James**, 32; laborer; Wheeling, Westfield; Dec. 5, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Townsend, Milton B.** (corp.), 26; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. Aug. 25, '38, Andover; laundryman; first and third president state association of laundrymen; city council, '84; representative general court, '85-'86. Res., 1916, 73 East Haverhill St., Lawrence.

**Townsend, Warren W.**, 24; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 11, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. April 10, '81, S. H., Augusta, Me.

**Trull, Charles F.**, 20; shoemaker; Andover; July 21, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; b. July 18, '42, Reading; shoemaking. Res., 1916, New Bedford.

**Tuck, Moses Warren**, 26; shoemaker; Andover; July 22, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. June 12, 1907.

**Vinal, George A. W.** (sergt.), 27; dentist; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. disa. July 15, '62; d. Feb. 9, 1906, Chelsea.

**Wardwell, Alfred**, 19; shoemaker; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 7, '61; d. Sept. 14, 1904, Lynn.

**Wardwell, Horace W.** (sergt.), 19; sailor; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 29, '63; trans. May 12, '64, U. S. Navy; dis. Aug. 4, '65, on account of wounds received in line of duty; was stationed on blockade off Charleston, S. C., '64-'65; b. May 16, '42, Andover; since the war, sailor, fisherman, and janitor Phillip High School since 1900. Res. 1916, 23 Ingalls Terrace, Swampscott.

**Wardwell, William H.**, 22; machinist; Andover; July 5, '61; k. Aug. 1, '63, by accident at Maryland Heights; was run over by a siege-gun.

**White, George B.**, 19; painter; Andover; July 25, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Mar. 6, 1904, Andover.

**Winchester, Charles H.**, 35; farmer; Andover; July 31, '62; wd. June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Mar. 6, 1904.

**Wood, Elliott**, 18; cabinetmaker; Andover; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Wood, Henry**, 31; laborer; Andover; July 5, '61; re. Mar. 14, '64; dis. disa. April 1, '65; d. '91.

## COMPANY I

## PUTNAM GUARDS OF DANVERS

## CAPTAINS

**Arthur A. Putnam**, 30; lawyer, Danvers; July 5, '61; res. Aug. 14, '61; commissioned first lieut. 2nd Mass. H. Arty., Oct. 8, '63; m. o. Sept. 3, '65; prom. captain, Sept. 18, '65; not mustered.

He was born in Danvers, Nov. 18, '29; attended Westfield and Thetford academies and Dartmouth College (two years); studied law at Harvard, in the office of S. B. Ives, Salem, and Culver, Parker & Arthur (the late president), New York; began to practice in Danvers in '59. He turned his office into a recruiting station in April '61, and was commissioned captain of the company he raised, the Putnam Guards.

After the war he was assistant provost marshal at Newbern Dist. of N. C., and judge-advocate at Plymouth, N. C. He practiced law at Blackstone until appointed judge of the second district court of So. Worcester, June, '72; removed to Uxbridge, May, '77, and lived there until he died.

He represented Danvers in the legislature in '57 and '60; alternate to Rep. Nat. convention, '60, '76; 6 years chairman of prudential com., First Cong. Church, Uxbridge; member school committee in Danvers, Blackstone and Uxbridge; library committee of Peabody Inst.; trustee of Worcester Agricultural Society and Uxbridge Savings Bank.

He was author of "Ten Years a Police Court Judge"; "History of Blackstone"; and various pamphlets including the "Story of the Putnam Guards." He was war editor of the Peabody Press and The Flag, published two months at Plymouth, N. C.; a lyceum lecturer and campaign speaker. He received the degree of A. M. from Dartmouth in '87.

In his later years he was democratic leader in the state. He died Oct. 21, 1910.

**Jeremy B. Wardwell**, from first lieut. Co. B, Sept. 2, '61; resigned Nov. 17, '62.

**William F. Martins**, from first lieut. Co. E, Nov. 12, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. by wounds, Oct. 5, '64; d. Nov. 3, 1904, Merri-mackport.

**John Clark**, from first lieut. Co. I, April 9, '65; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

## FIRST LIEUTENANTS

**Charles H. Adams, Jr.**, 24; clerk; Danvers; July 5, '61; resigned Sept. 20, '61; d. Aug. 9, '84, Danvers.

**William J. Roome**, from second lieut. Co. I, Sept. 22, '61; resigned Dec. 2, '62; d. Oct. 22, '93, Danvers.

**Jonathan B. Hanson**, from second lieut. Co. I, Jan. 18, '62; capt. May 22, '64; dis. as first lieut., Mar. 12, '65; after the war,

served in the 39th, 25th and 10th U. S. A., rising from second to first lieutenant.; d. Nov. 2, '76.

**Frank Davis**, from second lieutenant. Co. I, Dec. 3, '62; served as quartermaster; wd. May 29, '64; prom. captain, Co. A, Oct. 6, '64.

**John Clark**, from second lieutenant., Co. I, Aug. 12, '64; prom. captain, Co. I.

**James T. Goss**, from second lieutenant., April 9, '65; not mustered.

**James Mack**, July 31, '65; m. o. as sergeant., Aug. 16, '65.

#### SECOND LIEUTENANTS

**William J. Roome**, 22; butcher; Danvers; Aug. 9, '61; prom. first lieutenant. Co. I.

**Jonathan B. Hanson**, from first sergeant. Co. I, Sept. 22, '61; prom. first lieutenant. Co. I.

**Frank Davis**, from first sergeant. Co. K, Jan. 18, '62; prom. first lieutenant. Co. I.

**Henry Parker Hoppin**, 26; law student; Cambridge; Feb. 17, '62; dis. July 12, '63, for prom. first lieutenant. 2nd Mass. H. Arty.; captain, May 25, '64, 2nd Mass. H. Arty.; dis. Aug. 4, '65.

Born in Boston, Sept. 16, '39, son of Rev. Nicholas and Elizabeth Mason (Parker) Hoppin; fitted for college by E. G. Davis; graduate of Harvard (A. B., '59; LL. B., '62; A. M., '66); was admitted to the bar; com. second lieutenant., Feb. 17, '62; first lieutenant. 2nd H. Arty., July 17, '63; captain May 25, '64; prisoner of war April, '64, to Feb., '65, and capt. again two weeks later; escaped from prison at Charlotte, N. C., Feb., '65, and reached Union lines in E. Tenn. in April; resigned on acct. of disability, Aug. 4, '65; was in business in Boston until '68; then went west and was in the railroad business in several places; retiring in '84, being at that time N. W. agent of the Lackawanna Line; after that was in the real estate business in Chicago, living at 22 Bellevue Place.

He married April 30, '73, Anna M. L. Coolidge, and had five children. (See report of Class of '59, in '96.)

**Newton, Holt**, from sergeant. Co. H, Dec. 3, '62; resigned Nov. 5, '64; d. May 10, '85, Kinsley, Kansas.

**James T. Goss**, from sergeant. Co. A, Aug. 2, '63; prom. first lieutenant., April 9, '65; not mustered; dis. as second lieutenant., May 17, '65, ex. of s.; capt. June 22, '64; d. Jan. 24, '88, Ipswich.

**John Clark**, from sergeant. Co. H, Aug. 2, '64; prom. first lieutenant. Co. I.

#### ENLISTED MEN

**Abbott, George H.**, 21; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; dis. July 5, '64, ex. of s.; b. Aug. 22, '39, York, Me.; shoemaker. Res., 1916, 151 Lowell St., Peabody.

**Aiken, Daniel F.**, 25; mechanic; Lowell; Nov. 16, '64; m. o. June 10, '65.

**Aiken, Hector A.**, 32; mason; Danvers; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 8, '63; wd. June 16, '64; d. June 21, '64, Washington.

**Allen, George W.**, 42; farmer; Pelham; Dec. 7, '63; wd. Oct. 27, '64; d. Oct. 29, '64, Petersburg.

**Alward, John C.**, 19; turner; Enfield, Me., Springfield; Dec. 7, '64; des. Feb. 2, '65.

**Ausenberger, Charles G.**, 25; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; des. Jan. 21, '62.

**Baker, Lewis**, 21; coppersmith; Boston, Medfield; Dec. 14, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Barton, Oliver E.**, 27; farmer; Petersham; Dec. 10, '63; wd. May 19, '64; des. Aug. 9, '64.

**Bassett, Robert C.**, 26; shoemaker; Salem; July 19, '62; capt. June 22, '64; d. Sept. 15, '64, Andersonville; grave 8848.

**Batchelder, George D.**, 19; farmer; Danvers; July 5, '61; capt. May 19, '64; dis. Feb. 4, '65, exchanged prisoner of war. Res., 1916, Beverly Farms.

**Beach, James**, 22; weaver; Fall River, Shrewsbury; Nov. 30, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Beals, Elijah**, 37; shoemaker; Randolph, Holliston; Dec. 7, '64; dis. disa. June 15, '65.

**Blumley, Charles D.**, 25; shoemaker; Amesbury; Aug. 4, '62; re. Dec. 28, '63; wd. May 24, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Dec., '93, Amesbury.

**Booth, William**, 29; spinner; Fall River, Shrewsbury; Sept. 30, '64; dis. disa. June 21, '65.

**Bradford, Daniel E.** (See Daniel B. Eames.)

**Bradley, George V.** (sergt.), 24; shoemaker; Lawrence; July 5, '61; des. April 14, '63.

**Brady, James L.**, 19; (shoemaker); Andover; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; dis. July 5, '64, ex. of s.; d. '78.

**Brown, Charles E.** (wagoner), 37; carpenter; Danvers; July 5, '61; dis. May 9, '64, ex. of s.; sub. serv., V. R. C.

**Brown, Gustavus**, 23; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., 1916, Georgetown.

**Brown, James S.** (corp.), 27; shoemaker; Haverhill; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; capt. June 22, '64; dis. June 14, '65, ex. of s.

**Brown, William** (corp.), 34; spinner; Boston; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; wd. Mar. 31, '65; d. April 29, '65, Harwood Hospital, Washington.

**Brownbill, John H.**, 19; clerk; Boston; July 31, '62; capt. June 15, '63; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Buckley, Bartholomew (S.)**, 19; laborer; Salem; July 5, '61; capt. June 15, '63; dis. May 16, '65, ex. of s.; Gardner says, "Exchanged prisoner of war."

**Buckley, Michael**, 23; shoemaker; Wenham; Aug. 6, '62; capt. June 22, '64; dis. July 5, '64, ex. of s. Res., 1916, Wenham.

**Buckley, Patrick**, 22; currier; Salem; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; dis. Jan. 25, '65, exchanged prisoner of war.



**Burkett, Ambrose E.**, 24; shoemaker; Haverhill; Aug. 4, '62; wd. June 18, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Burrill, Francis** (or Frank), **A.**, 19; cordwainer; Salem; July 5, '61; musician—carried a musket after the battle of Cold Harbor—was detailed on 3rd Div. Provost Guard; re. Feb. 9, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. Res., 1916, Fair Oaks Ave., E. Lynn.

**Bustard, John**, 40; laborer; Boston, Westfield; Nov. 25, '64; dis. disa. May 29, '65.

**Byrnes, Henry**, 42; laborer; Lowell; Dec. 3, '63; dis. disa. Mar. 6, '65.

**Byrnes, John**, 39; laborer; Lowell; Dec. 2, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. Sept. 27, '64, Andersonville; grave 9868.

**Callahan, Edward** (corp.), 21; shoemaker; Danvers; July 5, '61; wd. June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Canfield, Philip**, 36; farmer; Berlin, N. H., Williamstown; Dec. 7, '63; capt. June 22, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Cantwell, James**, 33; laborer; Pepperell; Dec. 7, '63; capt. June 22, '64; dis. disa. May 29, '65.

**Carter, Andrew O.** (first sergt.), 22; shoemaker; Danvers; Aug. 16, '61; prom. second lieut., Jan. 28, '62, Co. H.

**Chalk, Henry T.** (corp.), 23; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; capt. Jan. 22, '61; re. Dec. 11, '63; dis. disa. June 5, '65; d. Feb. 21, 1900, Salem.

**Chambers, John W.**, 22; shoemaker; Salem; Aug. 4, '62; capt. June 22, '64 (dis. Feb. 1, '65), exchanged prisoner of war; d. June 10, '82, Salem.

**Chapman, Henry L.**, 23; stencil cutter; Boston; Dec. 14, '63; des. Jan. 19, '65.

**Clark, George G.** (sergt.), 28; shoemaker; Danvers; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 15, '63; capt. June 15, '63; dis. Aug. 5, '65 (see o. w. d., Nov. 20, '93).

**Clark, John**, 25 (also given 28); machinist; Harvard; Dec. 15, '64; dis. disa. May 29, '65.

**Clough, George P.**, tr. from Co. L.

**Clow, Charles N.**, 37; farmer; Hampstead, N. H., Haverhill; Dec. 9, '63; wd. May 19, '64; trans. Dec. 1, '64, V. R. C. as Charles P.; m. o. Sept. 8, '65.

**Clyde, James F.**, 18; hostler; Roxbury; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. (apparently enlisted again, Dec. 22, '64, and des. Aug. 5, '65); d. Malden.

**Coffin, John M.**, 27; seaman; Danvers, Marblehead; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; wd. May 19, '64; capt. June 15, '63; exchanged Oct. 18, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Colby, Frank B.**, 19; shoemaker; Salisbury; Aug. 1, '62; re. Dec. 29, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. Oct. 15, '64, Andersonville. (Gardner says, "Sept., '64, Charleston, S. C.")

**Corbett, Freeman P.**, 25; cabinet maker; Boston; Dec. 10, '63; des. Nov. 3, '64, from hosp. suffering from consumption.

**Cunningham, William**, 19; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; capt. June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Curtis, Oscar F.**, 22; farmer; Danvers; July 5, '64; wd. May 19, '64; d. June 8, '64.

**Dale, William C.**, 21; farmer; Danvers; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; dis., absent pris. of war, July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Oct. 29, '67, Danvers.

**Davis, Moses**, d. Annapolis, Md., April 1, '65.

**Davis, William F.** (corp.), 23; (shoemaker); Danvers; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; capt. June 15, '63, and Oct. 2, '64; dis. July 31, '65, super.

**Devine, John**, 24; (laborer); Boston; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; (d. Sept., '64, in Rebel prison).

**Dooley, Michael**, 25; shoemaker; Georgetown; Aug. 25, '64; dis. June 4, '65.

**Drake, Frank E.**, 18; clerk; No. Bridgewater; Dec. 16, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. Nov. 15, '64, in Rebel prison.

**Dresser, Charles F.**, 23; (carpenter); Danvers, Salem; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; d. Nov. 15, '64, City Point, Va.

**Drysdale, James**, 35; (shoemaker); Danvers; July 5, '61; capt. June 15, '63; (dis. July 8, '64), ex. of s.; d. Danvers.

**Dudley, John**, 42; shoemaker; Wenham; Aug. 2, '62; capt. June 22, '64; d. Nov. 17, '64, in Rebel prison.

**Dudley, John F.**, 20; (shoemaker); Wenham; July 5, '61; dis. Aug. 1, '63, to be second lieut. 2nd Mass. H. Arty.; commissioned July 31, '63, but not mustered.

**Eames, Daniel Bradford**, 19; farmer; No. Bridgewater; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 12, '63; capt. June 22, '64; dis. disa. Dec. 28, '64.

**Earle, George W.**, 23; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; d. Sept. 13, Andersonville; grave 8616.

**English, James**, 34; laborer; Boston; July 5, '61, n. f. r.

**Estey, Ephraim F.**, 24; shoemaker; Middleton; Aug. 6, '62; capt. June 15, '63; wd. May 24, '64; dis. Aug. 23, '64, ex. of s.

**Esty, George G.**, 25; cordwainer; Middleton; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; d. Sept. 17, '64, Andersonville.

**Evans, Isaac Otis**, 18; laborer; Danvers; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. Dec. 15, '64; b. May 18, '43, Beverly; brickmaker and farmer. Res., 1916, removed to Andover.

**Farley, John**, 21; teamster; Boston; Dec. 9, '63; des. Jan. 11, '64.

**Fish, Nehemiah P.**, 19; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; capt. June 15, '63 and June 22, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Aug. 9, '64, Danvers.

**Fitzgibbon, Thomas**, 42; laborer; Fall River, Shrewsbury; Nov. 30, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Fleet, George E.**, 30; (shoemaker); Salem, Danvers; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; k. June 22, '64.

**Frothingham, John F.**, 30; cook; Salem; July 30, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

- Miller, Edwin A., 40; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; wd. June 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64.
- Nettchell, Edwin I. (corp.), 22; carpenter; Danvers; July 5, '61; June 22, '64; k. July 15, '62, by R. R. car, Alexandria, Va.
- Oldsmith, Lucius R., 21; shoemaker, Haverhill; Aug. 4, '62; July 5, '64; d. Oct. 20, '87, Haverhill.
- Oldsmith, Melvin H., 23; shoemaker; Haverhill; Aug. 4, '62; June 22, '64; dis. July 8, '64 exchanged pris. of war; d. Oct. 5, from effects of imprisonment.
- Goodwin, John, 37; laborer; Danvers; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63, June 20, '64, Petersburg.
- Goodwin, Warren F., 18; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; re. July 7, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. 1916.
- Guyear, Joseph, 21; farmer; Newburyport; Aug. 10, '64; dis. June 29, '65.
- Green, Joseph H., 29; cigarmaker; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; capt. June 22, '64; d. Dec. 10, '64, Parole Camp, Annapolis, Md.
- Grout, Samuel S., 18; farmer; Boston, Danvers; Jan. 20, '62; June 22, '64; d. Naval School hosp.; bur. Annapolis; grave No. 1. "Sent to Richmond the 25th and to Lynchburg the 29th."
- Grover, James B., 26; shoemaker; Boston, Cambridge; Nov. 1, '64; dis. disa. May 1, '65.
- Guilford, John C., 18; shoemaker; Middleton, Mar. 14, '62; re. June 10, '64; capt. June 22, '64; d. Feb. 1, '65, Andersonville; grave No. 8.
- Huppy, Orlando C., 26; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; dis. June 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Mar. 29, '99, Gloucester.
- Haley, Dennis, 24; currier; Boston; Dec. 8, '63; des. Feb. 19, '64.
- Haley, Richard, 18; laborer; Pepperell; Dec. 8, '63; wd. June 19, '64, trans. May 1, '65, V. R. C.; dis. Oct. 30, '65.
- Ham, James H., 21; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; d. Sept. 9, '64, Andersonville; grave 8273.
- Hanson, Jonathan B. (first sergt.), 29; expressman; Danvers; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut. Sept. 22, '61, Co. I.
- Hardy, George W. (See Harvey.)
- Harlow, Jasper M., 21; shoemaker; Haverhill; Aug. 4, '62; wd. June 16, '64; dis. Nov. 8, '64, gen. hosp.
- Harvey, George W., 21; Haverhill; Aug. 5, '62; wd. June 16, '64; July 8, '64.
- Haskell, William H., 40; shoemaker; Salem; Aug. 5, '62; capt. June 15, '63; dis. disa. Oct. 18, '63.
- Helt, Benjamin, 34; cigarmaker; Salem; Aug. 5, '62; capt. June 15, '63, and June 22, '64; dis. Mar. 15, '65; ex. of s.; d. Aug. 10, 1901, Danvers.
- Henderson, Albert (sergt.), 22; machinist; Danvers; July 5, '61; June 22, '64; dis. July 5, '64, ex. of s.; d. April 1, '77, Danvers.
- Hennessey, John V., 22; laborer; Danvers; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Hiller, Charles**, 22; laborer; Danvers; July 1, '61; capt. June 15, '63; dis. July 5, '64, ex. of s.; d., Danvers.

**Hobbs, John**, 20; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 11, '63; capt. June 22, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Oct. 6, '94, S. H., Togus, Me., and bur. there.

**Hodgsdon, James F.**, 25; (shoemaker); Haverhill; July 5, '61; wd. June 15, '63; dis. disa. Aug. 5, '63; lost both arms at Winchester; d.

**Hollis, John E.**, 19; shoe cutter; No. Bridgewater; Dec. 14, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa.; d. '73.

**Howard, Levi H.**, 42; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; capt. June 15, '63; d. Sept. 14, '63, Parole Camp, Annapolis, Md.

**Hurd, Charles**, 22; Mason; Danvers; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 11, '63; wd. June 22, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Ingersoll, Benjamin A.**, 36; shoemaker; Wenham; Aug. 5, '62; capt. June 22, '64; d. Oct. 19, '64, in Rebel prison, Milan, Ga.

**Ingraham, George**, 22; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; dis. Feb. '65, exchanged pris. of war; d. Feb. 18, '78, Danvers.

**Jernegan, Charles H.**, 18; shoe cutter; No. Bridgewater; Dec. 16, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Johnson, William**, 19; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; capt. June 15, '63; dis. July 5, '64, ex. of s.

**Jones, George H.**, 18; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 15, '63; wd. Aug., '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Nov. 17, '92, Danvers.

**Kelley, Charles F.** (first sergt.), 22; shoemaker; Danvers; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 29, '63; capt. June 15, '63; dis. disa. July 18, '65; d. April 11, '87, Hot Springs, Ark.

**Kelley, George W.**, 21; shoemaker; Haverhill; Dec. 9, '63; des. April 26, '65.

**Kelley, Isaiah**, 27; shoemaker; Plaistow, N. H., Haverhill; Dec. 9, '63; wd. May 19, '64; d. Aug. 2, '64, Haddington hosp., Penn.

**Kennedy, Thomas**, 22; machinist; Boston; July 31, '62; capt. June 15, '63; dis. July 8, '65, ex. of s.; d. June 12, 1900, Beachmont.

**Kimball, William O.**, 23; farmer; Pelham; July 11, '64; des. April 2, '65.

**Kittredge, Frank S.**, 20; shoemaker; Danvers; July 5, '61; capt. June 15, '63; re. Dec. 7, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d.

**Lefflan, Samuel F.**, 22; soldier; Rockport, Danvers; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; k. June 16, '64, Petersburg.

**Lowe, George S.**, 19; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 15, '63; wd. June 16, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. June 9, '99, Danvers.

**McGordis, Charles**, 26; tailor; Salem; July 5, '61; wd. June 18, '64; d. June 24, '64 City Point, Va.

**Mack, James** (first sergt.), 29; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; capt. June 15, '63; re. Dec. 8, '63; commissioned 1st lieut. July 31, '65, not mustered; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. Was Color Sergt.

succeeding Corp. Buckley who was acting Color Sergt. after Sergt. Clark was wounded; he carried the same until mustered out in '65.

**McKerran, Edward**, 33; farmer; Newton; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; d. Oct. 26, '64, Andersonville; grave 11531.

**McVey, Michael**, 18; cooper; Montreal, Canada, Cambridge; Dec. 13, '63; capt. June 22, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Mahoney, William O.**, 34; tailor; Fall River; Aug. 11, '62; capt. June 15, '63; dis. July 5, '64, ex. of s.

**Maloney, Thomas**, 21; farmer; Danvers; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; capt. June 22, '64; dis. Feb. 3, '65.

**Markee, Patrick**, 40; laborer; Boston, Groton; Nov. 11, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. July 23, 1901, Brockton.

**Maxwell, Nathaniel B.**, 44; shoemaker; No. Brookfield; Dec. 4, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. Aug. 20, '64, Andersonville; grave 6272.

**Merrill, John**, 26; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; d. Nov. 2, '62, Fort Tillinghast, Va.

**Merrill, William K.**, 24; shoemaker; Wenham; Aug. 5, '62; capt. June 15, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 5, '64, ex. of s.; d. Aug. 22, '82, Wenham.

**Metzer, John**, 27; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 4, '62. Res., 1916, Danvers.

**Miles, Benjamin D.** (corp.), 27; cordwainer; Wenham, Danvers; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 8, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Mills, William W.**, 21; shoemaker; Haverhill; Aug. 4, '62; dis. July 5, '64, ex. of s.; b. May 20, '41, Hollidaysburg, Penn.; shoemaker. Res., 1916, 4 Pentucket St., Haverhill; d. Jan. 22, 1917.

**Monies, Edward A.**, 26; shoemaker; Wenham; Aug. 5, '62; capt. June 22, '64; dis. Mar. 15, '65.

**Montgomery, William P.**, 32; farmer; Pelham; Sept. 3, '64; dis. June 4, '65; b. Sept. 17, '32, Enfield; had served an enlistment in the 52nd Mass. Infy., and was at the siege of Port Hudson; since the war farmer; has been on school committee, surveyor, collector and constable of his town, Pelham; 1916, Enfield, R. F. D., route 1. Res., 1916, Pelham.

**Moore, Martin**, 23; shoemaker; Haverhill; Aug. 4, '62; wd. June 22, '64; dis. July 5, '64.

**Morse, Henry P.**, 32; harnessmaker; Bradford; Dec. 10, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Morrill, Leonard N.**, 29; shoemaker; Amesbury; Aug. 1, '62; dis. July 8, '64.

**Moser, William H.**, 44; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. July 7, '81, Danvers.

**Moulton, John S.**, 19; farmer; Loudon, N. H., So. Hadley; Nov. 11, '64; dis. disa. June 2, '65.

**Mowry, Rasellas N.**, 23; farmer; Smithfield, R. I., Springfield; Nov. 26, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.



**Murphy, John**, 20; harnessmaker; Bridgewater, Scituate; Dec. 15, '64; dis. Aug. 5, '65; tr. to Co. K. Res., 1916, Danvers.

**Murray, George W.**, 23; farmer; Salem; July 28, '62; dis. July 5, '65; d. May 27, '98, S. H., Chelsea.

**Murray, Simon**, 25; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Musgrave, Peter** (corp.), 21; currier; Salem; July 5, '61; k. June 16, '64, before Petersburg.

**Norris, Albert G.**, 23; shoemaker; Haverhill; Aug. 4, '62; capt. June 22, '64; d. Feb. 26, '64, Andersonville; grave 3940.

**Norris, Lyman F.**, 31; shoemaker; Haverhill; Aug. 4, '62; capt. June 15, '63; wd. June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '64; absent, wd.

**O'Neil, John**, 18; shoemaker; Fall River, Malden; Dec. 15, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**O'Rhodes, John** (see Rhodes), 22; farmer; Pelham; Dec. 1, '63; dis. Aug. 5, '65. Res., 1916, Enfield; this name should be John O. Rhodes.

**Packard, Edward A.** (corp.), 18; farmer; No. Bridgewater; Dec. 9, '63; wd. June 16, '64 and Mar. 31, '65; dis. disa. June 2, '65.

**Parker, Edward, Jr.**, 27; carpenter; Bradford; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Dec. 31, '62.

**Parker, Henry R.**, 25; carpenter; Bradford; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; dis. June 19, '65.

**Parker, William**, 23; mariner; Bradford; Feb. 19, '62; re. Feb. 25, '64; wd. June 16, '64; dis. disa. Feb. 27, '65.

**Parkman, Chauncey, Jr.**, 25; mechanic; Athol; Nov. 23, '63; wd. May 19, '64; d. June 3, '64.

**Pearson, Elbridge G.** (mus.), 27; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; capt. June 15, '63; dis. July 5, '64, ex. of s.

**Pearsons, Sidney M.**, 25; shoemaker; Danvers; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Perkins, Franklin**, 25; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. Sept. 16, '64, at Milan, Ga.

**Perkins, George W.**, 20; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; capt. Aug., '62; dis. disa. Mar. 24, '63; d. Nov. 26, 1904, Beverly.

**Peterson, George**, 19; seaman; Andover, Danvers; July 31, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; capt. June 15, '63; trans. Jan. 28, '64, U. S. Navy.

**Pitts, Albert W.**, 21; teamster; Salem; July 5, '61; re. Feb. 11, '64; des. Oct. 26, '64. Frank A. Burrill says Pitts re-enlisted in the Navy, but never heard that he deserted.

**Plummer, George** (sergt.), 19; currier; Salem; July 5, '61; dis. July 5, '64, ex. of s.; d. Oct. 2, 1902, Peabody.

**Plummer, Oliver A.**, 27; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Pollett, William**, 25; laborer; Hyde Park, Springfield; Nov. 26, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Quinn, Patrick**, 41; laborer; Newburyport; Aug. 25, '64; dis. disa. May 22, '65.

**Rhodes, John O.** (See O'Rhodes.)

**Richardson, Silas**, 33; laborer; Petersham; Dec. 3, '63; capt. June 2, '64; d. Oct. 27, '64, Andersonville; grave 11553.

**Rigby, Samuel**, 19; machinist; N. Bedford, Roxbury; Oct. 31, '64; des. July, '65.

**Roome, Richardson** (or Richard), H., 18; butcher; So. Danvers; July 28, '62; capt. June 22, '64; d. Jan. 4, '65, Andersonville; grave 2393.

**Salmon, John F.**, 18; laborer; E. Braintree; July 5, '61; wd. June '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Saunders, Eben F.**, 35; shoe cutter; Middleton; July 18, '62; dis. Jan. 10, '62.

**Saunders, Nathaniel W.**, 20; butcher; Hamilton; July 5, '61; dis. Dec. 21, '63, V. R. C., and dis. May 3, '64.

**Sheehan, Timothy**, 21; blacksmith; Salem; Aug. 4, '62; capt. June 15, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Sheldon, Charles W.**, 26; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; wd. June 18, '64, and d. Aug. 4, '64, Petersburg, Va.

**Sheldon, William E.**, 27; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; d. Dec. 7, '64, Andersonville.

**Shepherd, Charles A.** (sergt.), 38; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 29, '63; dis. July 31, '65; d. July 26, '86, Danvers. (Gardner says he was appointed quartermaster sergt., May 11, '64.)

**Shirley, William H.** (sergt.), 28; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 11, '63; capt. June 22, '64; dis. June 19, '65, ex. of s.; d. June 14, '86, Danvers.

**Sinclair, Archibald** (corp.), 28; mechanic; Canton; Aug. 4, '62; re. Dec. 29, '63; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Smith, Daniel H.**, 26; shoemaker; Danvers; July 5, '61; capt. June 2, '64; d. Aug. 7, '64, Andersonville; grave 4952.

**Smith, David**, 29; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; re. Mar. 10, '64; wd. June 18, '64; dis. disa. Mar. 29, '65; d. Aug. 5, '95, Danvers.

**Smith, Edwin A.**, 18; farmer; Deerfield; Dec. 8, '63; capt. June 2, '64; d. Oct. 30, '64, Andersonville; grave 11804.

**Smith, Francis B.**, 18; farmer; Amherst; Nov. 16, '63; dis. disa. Mar. 2, '64.

**Smith, George E.** (sergt.), 24; cordwainer; Wenham, Danvers; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 8, '63; capt. June 15, '63; wd. Oct. 2, '64; dis. July 31, '64.

**Smith, James C.**, 23; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; capt. June 15, '63; dis. July 8, '64.

**Smith, Richard**, 21; cordwainer; Wenham; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Dec. 18, '63; d. July 16, '75, S. H., Togus, Me.

**Spooner, George R.**, 18; farmer; No. Brookfield; Dec. 12, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Stevens, George F.**, 25; sailor; Methuen; July 5, '61; wd. June 8, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Stevenson, George W.**, 25; Danvers; July 5, '61; wd. June 18, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Sugrue, Martin**, 25; sailor; Boston, Hanover; Nov. 11, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Tedford, Milford**, 18; shoemaker; Danvers; July 5, '61; d. Feb. 24, '62, Ft. Albany, Va.

**Terry, Charles D.**, 24; bookkeeper; Roxbury, Dorchester; Nov. 18, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Thomas, Edward W.** (corp.), 27; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 29, '63; dis. Aug. 11, '65.

**Todd, William H.**, 22; farmer; Deerfield; Dec. 8, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. July 16, '64, Richmond, Va.

**Tolman, Henry M.**, 22; laborer; Dorchester; Nov. 17, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Trask, Ira F.**, 21; cordwainer; Wenham; July 5, '61; re. Jan. 28, '64; wd. Aug. 15, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Treat, John A.**, 24; shoemaker; Cohasset; Aug. 9, '62; capt. June 22, '64; 2 months in Andersonville; 3 in Florence; d. Nov. 23, '64, Florence, S. C.; b. June 17, '38, So. Truro.

**Treat, Sylvanus F.**, 21; student; Cohasset; Aug. 9, '62; wd. June 30, '63, 30-lb. battery, Md. Heights, by gunpowder explosion, also slightly wd. by piece of shell 4 days after discharge; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. Oct. 29, '40, So. Truro; carpenter and builder. Res., 1914, Cohasset; d. Aug. 28, 1916.

**Tullay, Hugh**, 41; laborer; Lowell; Dec. 3, '63; dis. disa. April 24, '64.

**Turney, Thomas** (corp.), 25; cordwainer; Wenham; July 5, '61; accidentally killed, Dec. 2, '61, Ft. Runyan, Va.

**Tyler, Jesse**, 24; shoemaker; So. Danvers; July 26, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Warren, Asahel E.**, 18; farmer; Embden, Me.; Aug. 1, '61; wd. May 19, '64; d. July 16, '63.

**Ward, Angus**, 23; currier, cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; d. Mar. 4, '64, reg'tl hosp.; Ward Post, G. A. R., Danvers, is named for this soldier.

**Ward, William**, 28; farmer; Danvers; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. Mar. 10, '65, in New England rooms, N. Y. City, on way home from Parole Camp, Annapolis, Md.

**Watson, David**, Aug. 1, '61; n. f. r.

**Weadon, John G.** (corp.), 32; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. July 7, '89, Danvers.

**Webb, Charles H.**, 30; soldier; N. Bedford, Roxbury; Oct. 28, '64; des. Nov., '64; Gardner says, "Missing Dec. 10, '64."

**Weigand** (or Wiegand), **Robert** 26; cordwainer; Danvers; July 8, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; dis. May 16, '65.

**Wescott, John**, 26; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; capt. June 22, '64; escaped from Danville, Va., through West Va.; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

- Wetherell, George E.**, Enfield; d. 1916.
- Whittier, James T.**, 21; cordwainer; Danvers; July 5, '61; dis. July 5, '64, ex. of s.
- Wier, Alexander G.** (sergt.), 24; (currier); Woburn; July 5, '61; s. disa. April 12, '64.
- Wilkins, Albert 2nd** (sergt.), 34; currier; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; apt. June 15, '63; re. Jan. 28, '64; dis. July 31, '65, super.
- Willey George S.**, 32; hostler; Boston; Aug. 1, '61; re. Dec. 7, '63; k. May 19, '64.
- Wilson, William W.**, 32; machinist; Mansfield; Aug. 4, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. Sheffield, Yorkshire, England, May 25, '30; since the war, mechanic. Res., 1914, 73 Hitchfield St., Brighton.
- Witherell George E.**, 22; farmer; Pelham; Sept. 3, '64; dis. June '65, ex. of s.; d. July 3, 1912, Enfield; had been adjt. Post 211, A. R., for years.
- Woodward Carlton**, 21; farmer; Danvers; July 5, '61; des. Dec. 4, '63.
- Woods, Henry**, 18; farmer; Pelham; Sept. 3, '64; dis. disa. June '65.
- Yates, William J. H.**, 25; salesman; Boston, Eastham; Dec. 17, '63; dis. for promotion, Mar. 2, '64.
- Young, John H.**, 24; shoemaker; Middleton; Aug. 6, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. July 29, 1902, Beverly.
- Young, Nelson C.**, 40; farmer; Barre; Dec. 8, '63; capt. June 22, '64; d. Aug. 29, '64, Andersonville; grave 7152.

## COMPANY K

### CITY GUARDS OF LAWRENCE

#### CAPTAINS

- Frank A. Rolfe**, 23; mechanic; Lawrence; July 5, '61; prom. major, March 23, '62.
- William Preston**, from first lieut. Co. K, Mar. 22, '62; wd. in left thigh, May 19, '64; dis. through wd., Aug. 18, '64; d. Feb. 2, '81, Hoboken, N. J., heart ailment. Capt. Preston was born in Sharon, Vt., June 26, '38; bur. So. Strafford, Vt.
- Charles H. Hayes**, Troy, N. Y. (second lieut. Co. C.); from first lieut., adj., Oct. 25, '64; Jan. 1, '65; prom. major, April 1, '65, not mustered; m. o. as captain, Aug. 16, '65; dead.
- From Logansport, Ind., he wrote to Gardner: After the war he was in Sierra City; then went to California as clerk of the Indian Commission and was special correspondent of the St. Louis Times; hence to Indiana, where he worked for the Dem. state central

com., and corresponded for the Chicago Times; married a daughter of State Senator Martin, Lockport; stump speaker; superintendent and literary editor of the Hoosier State, a monthly magazine, and editor of the Sun, a weekly; studied law. He inquired by name for most of the survivors of his company and in closing wrote: "Let us unite in singing that pathetic ballad,

"My daddy had an old gray horse, and Sorrel was his name."

He wrote under the nom de plume "Typo" letters from the regiment, from which much material has been taken for this history.

**Herbert A. Noble**, from captain, Aug. 16, '65; m. o. as first lieutenant.

#### FIRST LIEUTENANTS

**William H. Preston**, 22; mechanic; Lawrence; July 5, '61; promoted captain Co. K.

**Albert A. Davis**, from second lieutenant Co. K, Jan. 18, '62; promoted captain Co. C, Jan. 16, '63.

**Joseph E. Buswell**, from second lieutenant Co. K, Mar. 22, '62; wd. by fall from horse, breaking his arm; dis. Aug. 7, '63; b. Aug. 7, '41, Methuen; graduate of Lawrence High School, '61, of B. U. Law School, '73; practiced law and followed farming until '97; selectman of Methuen in '97; representative to general court, 1900, 1901, 1902, never missing a day's session and extremely active and successful as a legislator; has been pres. of the regt. assn.; from 1905 to May 1, 1916, agent of the State Board of Pharmacy. Res., 73 Prospect St., Methuen. (See p. 735, Genealogies, Boston and E. Mass.)

**Charles H. Shepard**, from second lieutenant Co. L., Mar. 1, '63; dis. disa. Nov. 18, '64; d. April 23, 1902, Wakefield.

**Benjamin B. G. Stone**, from second lieutenant Co. L, Aug. 8, '63; resigned Nov. 30, '63.

**Edward Graham**, from second lieutenant Co. C, Dec. 1, '63; k. May 19, '64, Ny River.

**Edwin Earp**, from second lieutenant Co. D, May 20, '64; wd. June 18, '64; dis. disa. Dec. 21, '64. (See captain Co. C.)

**Herbert A. Noble** from second lieutenant Co. G, April 9, '65; promoted captain same date, but not mustered; m. o. as first lieutenant, Aug. 16, '65; d. May 22, '99, So. Waterford, Me.

**James W. Watts**, promoted from second lieutenant, July 9, '64; not mustered; dis. disa. Feb. 17, '65.

#### SECOND LIEUTENANTS

**Albert A. Davis**, 22; tailor; Lawrence; promoted first lieutenant Co. K, Jan. 18, '62.

**Joseph E. Buswell**, from first sergeant Co. B, Jan. 18, '62; promoted first lieutenant Co. K.



**Henry M. McIntire**, from first sergt. Co. K, Mar. 22, '62; prom. first lieut. Co. E, Mar. 6, '63.

**John F. Pope**, 23; clerk; Dorchester; Mar. 7, '62; prom. May 4, '62, second lieut.; prom. first lieut., Jan. 21, '63, Co. A.

**Samuel A. Gorton**, from sergt. Co. A, Jan. 21, '63; dis. disa. Oct. 5, '64.

**William H. Hart**, from sergt. Co. M, Jan. 28, '63; dis. May 13, '64, to be captain 36th U. S. C. T.; colonel by bvt. U. S. Vols. from Mar. 13, '65; d. April 16, '97, Lynn.

**James W. Watts**, from sergt. Co. A, July 20, '64; prom. first lieut., July 9, '64, not mustered; dis. disa. as second lieut., Feb. 17, '65; d. Jan. 31, '71, Ipswich.

#### ENLISTED MEN

**Ames, Charles J.** (artificer), 22; pressman; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; dis. disa. Nov. 19, '64; d. Nov. 17, 1904, Auburndale.

**Ames, Thomas C.**, 28; laborer; Lawrence; July 29, '62; k. June 16, '64, Petersburg; previous service, 3 mos., 6th Mass.

**Annan, Frank** (sergt.), 22; machinist; Lawrence; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut., Sept. 24, '62, Co. B.

**Ashworth, Charles** (sergt.), 20; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; wd. by falling tree Oct. 29, '61 at Arlington, Va.; re. Nov. 5, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. Res., 1916, San Jose, Cal.

**Atkinson, Robert**, 48; operative; Lawrence; k. May 19, '64, Ny River; bur. Fredericksburg, Va.; grave 610.

**Bartlett, George A.** (sergt.) (co. qtrm.), 20; beltmaker; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; dis. July 31, '65, super.; d. Mar. 25, 1906, Washington. Gardner says he was qtrm. sergt.

**Bartlett, Marcus M.** (1st sergt.), 22; painter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. Aug. 14, '39, Kingston, N. H.; appointed to clerkship, paymaster general's office, Oct. 8, '64; appointment signed by Col. Chas. A. Dana, then asst. sec. of war; later, chief of division in p. m. gen. office, serving 49 years. Res., 1916, Summit, New Jersey.

**Batchelder, Joseph E.**, 18; farmer; Lynn; Mar. 22, '62; re. Mar. 28, '64; wd. May 19, '64; d. May 22, '64, Spottsylvania (trans. April 22, '62, from Co. M).

**Bean, Josiah**, 44; gunsmith; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 24, '63; dis. disa. May 12, '64; d. June 22, '73, Lawrence, Kans.

**Beardsley, John B.** (sergt.), 34; (shoemaker); Haverhill; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut., June 14, '62, Co. D.

**Begor, Lewis** (sergt.), 28; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Dec. 21, '64; d. Sept. 5, '62, Springfield.

**Belcher, Charles F.** (corp.), 28; operative; Lawrence; Feb. 24, '62; re. Feb. 25, '64; wd. June 16, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. '89, Lawrence.

**Berry, Charles, Jr.**, 21; clerk; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; wd. May 29, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. Res., 1916, Exeter, Me.

**Berry, Charles**, 50; carpenter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Oct. 23, '63.

**Blake, Uriah**, 22; papermaker; Lawrence; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Nov. 10, '91, Holyoke.

**Boardman, Edward K.** (sergt.), 20; (cardmaker); Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. Jan. 20, '65; d. Dec. 15, '98, Melrose.

**Bradley, John**, 31; blacksmith; Salem; Aug. 1, '62; wd. May 19, '64; d. June 20, '64, Salem.

**Brigham, Stephen H.**, 22; mechanic; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Mar. 17, '64.

**Brinley, Nathaniel, Jr.**, 18; farmer; Tyngsborough; July 29, '62; capt. May 19, '64; d. Sept. 16, '64, Andersonville; grave 8799.

**Britten, James**, 30; laborer; Boston, Northampton; June 8, '64; dis. disa. June 2, '65.

**Bridges, Charles H.**, 25; clerk; Boston; April 4, '62; capt. June 22, '64; dis. April 6, '65; d. Sept. 22, '91, Boston.

**Brown, Ambrose A.** (corp.), 22; clerk; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Nov. 15, '78, Chariton, Iowa.

**Brown, Edwin J.**, 35; shoemaker; Bolton, Clinton; Dec. 2, '63; dis. disa. June 22, '65.

**Brown, Otis D.**, 29; machinist; Lawrence; July 5, '61; wd. June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; k. Nov. 18, '77, from fall in elevator well, Boston.

**Bryant, Amasa E.**, 27; blacksmith; Lawrence; July 5, '61; wd. June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. April 20, '94, S. H., Togus, Me.; bur. Lawrence.

**Burrows, Charles**, 18; farmer; Dunstable; July 29, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; re. first U. S. V. R.; was corp. in Co. C.; b. Nov. 28, '44, Fitchburg; since the war, publishing and banking; borough tax collector and councilman; R. R. commissioner of N. J.; commissioned as col. and appointed by the governor to represent N. J. at the Gettysburg semi-centennial; dept. commander of New Jersey; qm. gen., National Encampment, 8 terms, and sen. vice-commander-in-chief, G. A. R., 1910. Res., 1916, Rutherford, N. J.

**Burrows, Samuel**, 19; farmer; Tyngsborough; July 29, '62; d. July 27, '64, in hosp., Baltimore, from debility; took part in every battle and skirmish; was a fine marksman and cool under fire; was sick before the battle, June 18, but stayed in the fight and took the ambulance from the front, but died before reaching the hospital.

**Butler, George F.** (sergt.), 18; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; wd. May 19, '64; prom. second lieut., Sept. 24, '64, Co. L.

**Cahalan, Daniel**, 29; operative; Lawrence; Feb. 21, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Feb. 8, 1905, Lawrence.

**Callanan, Patrick A.**, 30; tailor; Lawrence; April 4, '62; dis. April 4, '65, ex. of s.

**Campbell, Joseph**, 21; seaman; Lawrence; Mar. 15, '62; dis. disa. Nov. 6, '62; d. Dec. 2, '77, S. H., Togus, Me.

**Carpenter, George** (artificer), 32; carpenter; Lawrence; Jan. 1, '62; des. Aug. 26, '62.

**Carter, Levi H.**, 43; contractor; Lawrence; Jan. 1, '62; dis. disa. April 13, '63; "Carter is supt. of roads with the rank of sergt."; d. Aug. 1, '80, Lawrence.

**Carter, William** (S. or H.), 20; butcher; Lawrence; Jan. 1, '62; dis. disa. Nov. 6, '62; d. Oct. 13, '70, Lawrence.

**Chard, John**, 20; clerk; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; had a thrilling escape from capture, June, '64; b. Aug. 16, '41, Rockport, Pa.; since war a tradesman. Res., 1916, Bradford.

**Coburn, Reuben O.**, 18; farmer; Tyngsborough; July 29, '62; dis. disa. April 22, '64.

**Cochrane, Daniel B.**, 27; boilermaker; Lawrence; Mar. 14, '62; dis. disa. Mar. 16, '63; d. Oct. 10, '86, Insane Hospital, Worcester.

**Colange, Etienne**, 28; operative; Andover; Nov. 10, '63; wd. May 19, '64; des. Aug. 26, '64, from Mt. Pleasant hosp., Philadelphia.

**Collins, George S.** (corp.), 22; (shoe heeler); Bradford; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; k. June 18, '64, Petersburg.

**Collins, William H.**, 28; weaver; Lawrence; Nov. 6, '63; wd. June 3, '64; d. June 17, '64, Lincoln hosp., Washington.

**Condon, James**, 30; farmer; Lawrence; Mar. 1, '62; re. Mar. 10, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Feb. 11, '93, S. H., Togus, Me.

**Connors, John**, 30; teamster; Lawrence; Feb. 13, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; wd. June 16, '64; d. June 18, '64, field division hosp.

**Connor, Patrick**, 30; laborer; Salem; Aug. 1, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Dec. 19, '80, Lawrence.

**Copp, George E.** (corp.), 23; painter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 2, '63; wd. June 18, '64; dis. disa. Mar. 25, '65; d. Dec. 16, '98, Malden.

**Crane, George A.**, 18; farmer; West Cambridge; Aug. 9, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. April 27, 1900, Chicago, Ill.

**Crosby, Henry J.**, 20; farmer; W. Cambridge; Aug. 9, '62; wd. June 18, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Aug. 6, '85, Cambridge.

**Crosby, Robert**, 21; hatter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; k. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania (Ny River), Va.

**Crouse, John F.**, 35; carpenter; Lawrence; Feb. 15, '62; dis. disa. Nov. 6, '62; d. Jan. 11, '84, Lawrence.

**Crowell, Daniel D.**, 37; shoemaker; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Jan. 4, '78, Lawrence.

**Cummings, George P.** (sergt.), 24; machinist; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; wd. June 16, '64; d. Sept. 9, '64, Alexandria, Va.

**Cushing, William N.**, 28; mechanic; Weymouth; Aug. 6, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Aug. 1, 1902, Weymouth.

**Dane, Sylvanus W.**, 44; blacksmith; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 6, '62; d. Feb. 6, '85, Dracut.

**Davis, Frank** (1st sergt.), 25; mechanic; Lawrence; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut., Jan. 18, '62, Co. I; till the muster-in had ranked as second lieut.

**Davis, George A.**, 32; iron founder; Salem; July 29, '62; dis. July 8, '64. Res., 1916, Merrimac.

**Dow, John M.** (sergt.), 31; hatter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut., May 1, '63, Co. A.

**Dunn, John** (corp.), 35; bootmaker; Weymouth; Dec. 1, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; k. '82, upon the R. R.

**Ellis, Jerome W.**, 18; June 2, '62; des. May 2, '64.

**Emory, David N.**, 21; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. disa., May 20, '62; d. Nov. 24, '97, Stoneham.

**Farmer, Joseph B.**, 21; painter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Sept. 28, 1903, Cambridge.

**Farnes, James**, 21; operative; Lawrence; Mar. 31, '62; dis. disa. April 22, '64. Res., 1916, S. H., Togus, Me.

**Flint, Israel B.**, 21; farmer; Amesbury; Mar. 25, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. Mar. 26, '65, ex. of s.; d. Feb. 18, '65, Amesbury.

**Folsom, Charles H.**, 23; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; capt. Aug. 27, '62; re. Dec. 15, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Sept. 29, '69, Sheffield, Vt.

**Forsyth, John**, 21; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Mar. 18, '63; b. July 12, '40, Kilsyth, Stirlingshire, Scotland; wool dressing rooms, 26 years in the Lower-Pacific Mills, some years in the Washington Mills; when retired, through age, ran a grocery; assisted in starting a Presbyterian Church in Lawrence; the ruling elder, etc.; in appreciation of services has been presented gold headed cane and Waltham gold watch. Res., 1916, 30 High St., Lawrence.

**Foss, Gilman P.** (sergt.), 43; moulder; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 29, '63; wd. June 18, '64; dis. disa., June 26, '65; d. June 27, 1901, No. Andover.

**Foster, Charles B.**, 21; painter; Lawrence; July 30, '62; dis. July 8, '64. Res., 1916, 1829 Spruce Ave., Kansas City, Mo.; 1917, unk.

**Foster, Maurice**, 28; hatter; Lawrence; Jan. 1, '62; (dis. disa. Mar. 18, '64); d. June 6, '66, Lawrence.

**Frost, Sylvester F.** (also Co. C), 21; farmer; Belmont; Aug. 9, '62; dis. (July 8, '64); born July 3, '41, West Cambridge; market gardening. Res., 1914, Arlington.

**Frye, Enoch O.**, 23; farmer; Andover; July 5, '61; k. Oct. 29, '61, Arlington, Va., by a falling tree; bur. Andover.

**Frye, George**, 18; blacksmith; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; capt. June 22, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. Res., 1917, S. H., Columbia Falls, Mont.

**Gardner, Joseph W.**, 20; printer; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64; ex. of s.

He served in the militia before the War and in the Sixth Mass. Regt. His services to the regiment as secretary and historian are described elsewhere; after the war he was bookkeeper in Ellis grocery, Woburn; was lieut. in Mass. Militia for many years; held a position of responsibility in the Customs House, Boston. He was an able, faithful and conscientious officer, devoted to the regiment.

**Getchell, Charles F.**, 18; shoemaker; Bolton; Dec. 2, '63; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; b. Mar. 4, '46, Bolton; shoemaker, musician, insurance agent and watchman in Navy Yard, Charlestown. Res., 1914, S. H., Chelsea.

**Gilford, Henry**, 30; operative; Lawrence; Mar. 17, '62; des. May 22, '63; d. Aug. 22, 1901, Lawrence; real name, Patrick H. Gilfoyle.

**Gilfoyle, Patrick H.** (See Gilford.)

**Gould, Isaac W.**, 20; (tinsmith); Lawrence; Dec. 10, '61; dis. disa. Jan. 19, '64; d. Nov. 25, '89, Stoneham.

**Gurney, Horace M.** (corp.), 23; shoemaker; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Mar. 13, '63; d. Jan. 23, 1901, Lewiston, Me.

**Hall, Cornelius**, 31; hatter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; k. May 19, '64, Ny River, Va., on field of battle while prisoner of war.

**Hamilton, Otis R.** (corp.), 27; mechanic; Weymouth; Aug. 1, '62; re. Dec. 29, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Sept. 14, '88, Lynn. Gardner says, "member of the band."

**Handy, George**, 38; teamster; Boston; Aug. 5, '62; capt. May 19, '64; d. Aug. 30, '64, Andersonville; grave 7374.

**Handy, George A.**, 24; shoemaker; Boston; Dec. 31, '63; dis. disa. Aug. 20, '64; (see o. w. d. May 27, '67).

**Harper, Charles**, 18; laborer; Lawrence; April 29, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65 (colored cook).

**Hawkins, Lewis**, 24; laborer; Haverhill; April 29, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65 (colored cook); b. Charles co., '41, farmer. Res., 1916, St. Imgoes, Md.

**Hayes, Charles H.** (first sergt.), 22; printer; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; prom. second lieut., Dec. 25, '63, Co. C.

**Hayes, Gustavus D.**, 27; mechanic; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 28, '63; dis. Aug. 5, '65.

**Healey, Henry W.**, 18; blacksmith; Edinburgh, Scotland; Weymouth; Dec. 4, '63; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, 1865.

**Hendricks, John H.**, 20; seaman; Boston; June 13, '63; wd. May 19, '64; des. Jan. 31, '65, from Portsmouth Grove hosp., R. I.

**Hickey, Edward**, 23; cordwainer; Lawrence; Jan. 1, '62; wd. June 17, '64; dis. Jan. 2, '65.

**Higgins, Abner**, 22; mechanic; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res., 1916, Riverside, R. I.

**Hills, William** (corp.), 18; farmer; West Cambridge; Aug. 9, '62; dis. July 8, '64. Res., 1917, Centre St., N. Y. C.



**Hobbs, Augustus R.**, 29; machinist; Lawrence; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. '68, Bayonne, N. J.

**Hocking, William H.**, 22; butcher; Weymouth; Aug. 6, '62; dis. July 8, '64; d. April 13, 1902, So. Weymouth.

**Hogle, William H.**, 24; machinist; Lawrence; July 5, '61; d. Sept. 5, '63, Fort Albany, Va.

**Holt, Alfred A.**, 18; gasfitter; Lawrence; Feb. 15, '64; k. May 19, '64, Ny River, Va.

**Holt, Edwin K.**, 18; student; Bolton; Dec. 2, '63; capt. May 19, '64; d. Sept. 3, '64, Andersonville; grave 8712.

**Holt, Samuel A.** (sergt.), 20; machinist; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. Nov. 12, '40, Andover; machinist. Res., 1914, 108 Grandview St., Bennington, Vt.; d. Feb. 4, 1916, S. H., Bennington, Vt.

**Howard, Charles E.**, 19; painter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Nov. 6, '62; d. April 13, '68, Lawrence.

**Howes, George**, 35; operative; Methuen; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; dis. disa. Aug. 8, '65; d. May 13, '74, Chicopee.

**Humphrey, Henry**, 31; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 28, '63; wd. May 19, '64; trans. Sept. 16, '64, V. R. C.; m. o. July 31, '65; d. April 28, 1900, Fall River.

**Hunter, Charles Warren**, 18; farmer; Nashua, N. H.; July 29, '62; dis. July 8, '64.

On the 20th of June, '64, he was the only man in the line designated for his company and drew his rations with Co. M. When he left the fort May 15, he weighed 184; on July 9, he weighed 91. He was one of three K men left on the North Anna River on picket when the army withdrew, pontoons and boats taken away, and they had to swim the river under fire. Born Aug. 3, '44, Nashua, N. H.; since the war, farmer and stone mason; has suffered all these years from concussion at Petersburg; twin brother of Geo. F. Hunter; selectman, road agent, town committees to build bridges and make roads. Res., 1914, Petersborough, N. H.

**Hunter, George Franklin**, 18; farmer; Nashua, N. H.; July 29, '62; k. June 16, '64, Petersburg; buried near the Dunn house.

He said to his twin brother, Charles, who was at his side when he was dying: "Tell father I have done what I could." When asked if he regretted coming he said: "No, in doing so, I only did my duty, as I saw it." Soon afterward he said: "Charles, I shall not be with you long; my feet are cold now." When asked if his body should be sent home he replied: "No, it matters not where the casket is after the jewels have been removed; only see, if possible, that it is buried out of sight," evidently remembering the field we had marched through, where the dead were half buried. "Tell all good-bye for me" and putting his arm around his brother, "Good-bye, Charlie, if victory comes to us from this charge, while I breathe, tell me and I will smile in answer if I cannot speak."

**Hunting, Stephen F.**, 18; shoemaker; Bolton; Dec. 2, '63; wd. June 3, '64; k. Mar. 25, '65, Poplar Grove Church, Va.

**Hyde, James**, 21; shoemaker; Lynn, Petersham; Dec. 17, '64; dis. June 25, '65.

**Hyde, John**, 21; shoemaker; Lynn, Petersham; Dec. 17, '63; des. June 9, '65.

**Jackson, Nelson S.**, 31; bootmaker; So. Weymouth; Aug. 6, '62; capt. June 22, '64; d. July 16, '64, Andersonville; grave 3487.

**Jenkins, Riley E.**, 28; mechanic; Scituate; July 9, '63; dis. disa. Mar. 8, '64; d. Jan. 3, 1903, Whitman.

**Jones, Daniel W.**, 28; Tyngsborough; July 29, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Jones, David P.**, 20; cordwainer; Lawrence; Jan. 1, '62; des. June 14, '62.

**Jones, Hiram W.**, 35; farmer; Concord; Aug. 6, '62; he and 5 other K men detailed to Washington hosp.; dis. July 8, '64; b. Dec. 11, '25, Concord; was a forty-niner in California 3 years. Res., 1916, Concord.

**Kelly, Martin H.**, 20; Greenfield; Dec. 7, '64; dis. disa. Feb. 22, '65; s. o. w. d. Feb. 20, '65; alias "John Leffler."

**Knowles, James W.**, 19; carpenter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. May 20, '62; d. June 13, '69, No. Andover; bur. China, Me.

**LaBounty, Frank** (corp.), 18; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; k. May 19, '64, Ny River, Va.

**Lamprey, George H.**, 21; clerk; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. April 30, '64, for prom. second lieut., 36th U. S. C. T.; d. '81, Belmont, N. H.

**Lane, Parker W.**, 25; cook; Lawrence; Mar. 25, '62; dis. disa. Nov. 6, '62; d. Nov. 12, '67, Lawrence.

**Learned, James M.**, 23; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s. Res. 1916, 3 Orchard St., Concord, N. H.

**Learned, Jonas G.**, 23; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; capt. June 1, '64; d. Sept. 2, Andersonville; grave 7725.

**Littlefield, Lemuel P.**, 42; boot finisher; So. Weymouth, Lawrence; Nov. 30, '63; wd. May 19, '64; d. May 24, '64, Fredericksburg.

**Lyle, William H.** (corp.), 20; fireman; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 29, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Mar. 26, '66, Lawrence.

**Lyman, John B., Jr.**, 37; teamster; Huntington; Dec. 15, '63; k. May 19, '64, Ny River, Va.

**McDonald, Robert**, 20; mechanic; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Dec. 1, '61.

**McDool, Thomas**, 21; farmer; Andover; Cambridge, Mar. 14, '62; re. Mar. 31, '64; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. July 29, '65.

**McDuffee, Henry C.** (first sergt.), 20; papermaker; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 28, '63; wd. June 18, '64; dis. July 31, '65, super.; b. May 25, '41, Winthrop, Me.; papermaker; supt., '90-1911. Res. 1916, 9 Phillips St., Wollaston.

**McGowan, Alden T.**, 19; millwright; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; k. May 19, '64, Ny River, Va.; bur. Fredericksburg; grave 1156.

**McIntire, Henry M.** (first sergt.), 28; machinist; Lawrence; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut. Co. K.

**McKay, Edward**, 20; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 29, '63; wd. Oct. 27, '64; dis. Aug. 4, '65, ex. of s.; d. Feb. 19, '91, So. Boston.

**Mace, George**, 18; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Feb. 27, '79, S. H., Togus, Me.

**Mann, Josiah**, 30; farmer; Cohasset, Charlestown; Sept. 9, '64; dis. Aug. 25, '65, ex. of s.; d. Sept. 28, '96, Scituate.

**Marron, John**, 34; operative; Andover, Lawrence; Mar. 17, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. Nov. 3, '64; d. of wounds, Nov. 3, Saugus.

**Marron, Philip**, 28; woolsorter; Lawrence; Mar. 3, '62; dis. disa. Mar. 7, '63.

**Marshall, John**, 19; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Mar. 17, '87, Lawrence.

**Marshall, Robert**, 26; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Dec. 7, '91, Hyde Park.

**Maynard, George H.** (corp.), 44; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Mar. 10, '62; d. April 27, '91; Sudbury.

**Melvin, Asa**, 27; farmer; Concord; Aug. 6, '62; re. Dec. 29, '63; k. June 16, '64, in action, Petersburg; he had been a minute man in Co. G, 5th M. V. M.

**Melvin, John H.**, 20; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; d. Oct. 13, '63, Fort Albany, Va.

**Melvin, Samuel**, 18; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; capt. May 19, '64; d. Sept. 20, '64, in Andersonville; bur. there, grave 9735.

The foregoing three names represent three brothers, all of Concord, who enlisted about as early as they could and all lost their lives. The body of Asa was never recovered; that of John was brought back to Concord and rests in Sleepy Hollow Cemetery. To their memory and to that of the regiment, their brother, James C., too young to enlist with them, but was accepted in '64 in the 6th M. V. M., erected in the famous burial ground of Concord the finest memorial yet made in behalf of the memory of the enlisted man. The work of D. C. French, it is deemed by himself and others, as his masterpiece, the figure of Mourning Victory being a marvel of design and execution. Dedicated June 16, 1909, the anniversary of the battle in which Asa was killed, the shrine is annually visited by the survivors of the regiment. As long as he lived, James C. Melvin entertained the veterans in Concord and in 1915, the anniversary after the death of James C. Melvin, his widow in the name and for the sake of the deceased, continued the practice so long maintained by him. (See Melvin memorial.)

**Merrill, Carleton E.** (corp.), 34; hatter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. disa. Feb. 20, '64; d. Oct. 22, '65, Methuen.

**Marrow, George W.** (corp.), 24; spinner; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; wd. May 19, '64; d. May 24, '64, Belle Plain, Va.

**Marrow, William H.** (sergt.), 24; spinner; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; prom. second lieut., May 20, '64, Co. A.

**Millbank, John**, 43; laborer; Boston, Tisbury; June 14, '64; dis. May 29, '65; d. Nov. 1, '74, Mass. General hosp.

**Moore, William H.**, 19; bookkeeper; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; wd. Aug. 15, '64; dis. disa. Jan. 6, '65; at Campbell hosp., Washington; for many years g. p. a. and auditor, Newburgh, Dutchess & Conn. Railroad; d. Sept. 11, '97, Matteawan, N. Y.

**Moran, John**, 32; laborer; Troy, N. Y., Lenox; April 20, '64; dis. disa. Nov. 7, Finley hosp., D. C. (o. w. d. Aug. 28, '67).

**Moran, Patrick W.**, 18; gardener; Lawrence; Feb. 19, '62; trans. Jan. 10, '64, V. R. C.; m. o. Nov. 15, '65.

**Morrison, Samuel L.**, 26; carpenter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 24, '63; capt. June 1, '64; dis. disa. Jan. 20, '65.

**Morse, Roswell E.** (corp.), 22; oil miller; Lawrence; July 5, '61; wd. May 19, '64; d. July 9, '64, Fairfax Seminary hosp.

**Murphy, James**, 22; farmer; Tyngsborough, Westford; July 28, '62; re. Dec. 29, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. Jan. 9, '65; d. Westford.

**Murphy, John**, m. o. Aug. 5, '65; tr. from Co. I.

**Murphy, Stephen**, 21; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; k. May 19, '64, Ny River, Va.

**Nason, William A.** (artificer), 38; carpenter; Boston; Aug. 7, '62; re. Dec. 29, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. May 20, '99, Boston.

**Noble, George H.** (mus.), 19; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 28, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Nourse, Charles W.**, 18; farmer; Lancaster, Worcester; Dec. 8, '63; trans. Mar. 10, '65, V. R. C.; m. o. Aug. 22, '65; d. Lancaster.

**Osgood, James M.** (sergt.), 34; Haverhill; July 5, '61; prom. second lieut., Nov. 21, '61, Co. C.

**Page, Herman L.** (corp.), 18; clerk; Lawrence; July 5, '61; wd. June 17, '64; d. July 7, Washington.

**Pearson, Edwin P.**, 30; carpenter; Weymouth; Aug. 31, '63; wd. Mar. 31, '64, June 16, '64; d. June 18, division hosp.; had served from Aug. 19, '62, to June 3, '63, in Co. G, 6th Regiment, M. V. M.

**Pedman, William J.**, 42; bootmaker; So. Weymouth; Dec. 2, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. Nov. 20, '64; d. Aug. 15, 1901, So. Weymouth.

**Pierce, Frank B.**, 18; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; trans. Jan. 10, '64, V. R. C.; m. o. July 8, '64; d. Feb. 23, '88, Andover.

**Pierce, Warren**, 21; medical student; Tyngsborough; July 29, '62; prom. hosp. steward, July 11, '63.

**Plummer, Walter S.** (sergt.), 43; printer; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Oct. 6, 1902, Portsmouth.

**Pond, Aaron B.**, 26; (cotton-picker); Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 28, '63; wd. June 16, '64; dis. disa. May 16, '65. Res., 1916, Enfield.

**Pratt, George W.**, 24; shoemaker; Bolton; Dec. 8, '63; k. June 16, '64, Petersburg.

**Preston, Alonzo K.**, 19; soldier; Weymouth; Mar. 31, '64; wd. May 19, '64; dis. Aug. 5, '65, ex. of s.; d. Feb. 15, '99, Lowell.

**Putnam, Samuel P.**, 22; bookkeeper; Boston; Aug. 6, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. Mar. 9, '40, Boston; since the war in spring bed and bedding business. Res., 1916, Chestnut Hill, Boston; 1917, unk.

**Rafferty, Frank**, 21; operative; Lawrence; Feb. 21, '62; k. May 19, '64, Ny River, Va.

**Rand, Albert G.**, 24; teamster; Methuen; Mar. 6, '62; dis. Mar. 6, '65.

**Riley, Judson**, 26; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; capt. Aug. 27, '62, near Fairfax Ct. House; prom. to F. & S. as hosp. steward, Oct. 1, '61.

**Rowe, Asa**, 32; shoemaker; Lawrence; July 5, '61; capt. May 19, '64; d. Aug. 10, '64, Andersonville; grave 5336.

**Scott, John F.**, 35; operative; Haverhill; Feb. 28, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. Feb. 28, '65, from hosp., Philadelphia.

**Shackleton, Roger**, 27; operative; Lawrence; Mar. 21, '62; des. July 24, '62.

**Sharkey, John**, 21; blacksmith; Gloucester; Feb. 24, '62; trans. Oct. 22, '64, V. R. C.

**Shaw, Austin B.**, 24; shoemaker; So. Weymouth; Aug. 6, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Oct. 16, 1905, So. Weymouth.

**Shea, Thomas**, 26; laborer; Lawrence; Mar. 2, '62; re. Mar. 31, '64; wd. June 16, '64; d. May 31, '65, Portsmouth Grove, R. I., hosp.

**Sheahan, John**, 21; operative; Lawrence, Weymouth; Mar. 26, '62; re. Mar. 31, '64; capt. June 22, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Sheehan, John E.**, 18; operative; Lawrence; Mar. 3, '62; capt. June 22, '64; prisoner, Belle Isle, Libby, Andersonville; paroled Mar. '65; dis. May 20, '65, exchanged prisoner of war; b. July 9, '45, Calais, Me.; iron moulder till June, '73, then appointed to Lawrence police force; has held all grades to city marshal; in 1914 is assistant city marshal. Res. 285 High St., Lawrence.

**Smith, Charles F. G.**, 25; carpenter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Smith, Eugene**, 19; farmer; Bolton; Dec. 2, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Smith, Joseph W.**, 23; farmer; Beverly; Aug. 9, '62; dis. disa. June 1, '64; d. June 2, '80, Beverly.

**Smith, Stewart**, 22; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; k. May 19, '64, Ny River, Va.



**Southwick, Amos** (corp.), 24; clerk; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.

**Springer, Charles**, 26; mason; Lawrence; Feb. 26, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; wd. May 19, '64; trans. Feb. 6, '65, V. R. C.

**Stackpole, Tobias**, 35; mechanic; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 28, '63; trans. Mar. 4, '64, U. S. Navy; d. May 22, '98, Hyde Park.

**Starrett, John L.**, 36; carpenter; Boston; Aug. 7, '62; trans. Aug. 22, '63, V. R. C.; dis. Dec. 5, '63; d. Feb. 13, 1903, Roxbury.

**Stevens, Wilson G.**, 29; farmer; Huntington; Dec. 15, '63; wd. May 19, '64; d. Oct. 19, '64, Abington.

**Stoddard, Alphonso**, 31; carpenter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; dis. disa. July 28, '65; b. May 2, '29, Portland, Me.; since the war, carpenter. Res., 1914, 110 Newbury St., Lawrence; d. 1916.

**Stoddard, Haverly Alonzo** (sergt. third lieut.), 20; hatter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; k. May 19, '64, Ny River, Va.; bur. Fredericksburg; grave 271. Until the muster-in had ranked as second lieut.

**Story, John S.**, 19; farmer; Pepperell, Charlestown; Aug. 7, '62; re. Dec. 29, '63; trans. Sept. 8, '64, V. R. C.; d. Mar. 10, '92, St. Albans, Vt.

**Story, Solomon, Jr.**, 21; blacksmith; Charlestown, Pepperell; Aug. 7, '62; re. Dec. 31, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; b. Aug. 14, '41, Charlestown; from '70 to 1913 in the U. S. Customs Service, excepting 2 years and 4 months during President Cleveland's term. Res., 1914, 63 Elmwood St., Gardner; d. Nov. 14, 1916.

**Sullivan, Leonard**, 25; carpenter; Lawrence; July 5, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Jan. 31, 1906, Manchester, N. H.

**Thomas, James**, 22; operative; Lawrence; July 5, '61; re. Dec. 8, '63; dis. disa. Feb. 16, '65.

**Tibbetts, George F.**, 34; baker; Aug. 5, '62; wd. June 18, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Nov. 6, 1914.

**Tirrell, Albert J.**, 38; sailor; Weymouth; Aug. 6, '62; dis. disa. Feb. 22, '63; d. Sept., '82, Weymouth.

**Treanor, James J.**, 30; carpenter; Medway; Sept. 9, '64; dis. May 29, '65.

**Voit, William**, 18; machinist; Cambridge; June 2, '62; capt. June 22, '62; dis. May 29, '65; d. Aug. 14, 1903, Cambridge.

**Walker, Warren G.** (corp.), 20; operative; Lawrence; Aug. 1, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; k. in a factory, '85, Pawtucket, R. I.

**Wallace, Webster W.** (sergt.), 26; ornamental painter; Lawrence; Aug. 1, '61; re. Nov. 5, '63; wd. May 19, '64; d. July 26, '64, Ashburnham; bur. Lawrence; b. May 27, '36, Gardner; early life spent in Leominster.

**Walsh, William M.**, 20; operative; Lawrence; Aug. 1, '61; trans. Jan. 10, '64, V. R. C.; m. o. July 6, '64, V. R. C., Co. B.

**Warner, Frank** (corp.), 37; operative; Lawrence; Aug. 1, '61; re. Nov. 24, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. April 22, '91, S. H., Togus, Me.

**Webster, Justus (W.)**, 21; operative; Lawrence; Aug. 1, '61; k. June 16, '64, Petersburg.

**Welch, John**, 25; laborer; Salem; Aug. 1, '62; dis. July 8, '65, ex. of s.; d. May 20, 1902, Salem.

**Weston, George**, 27; farmer; Lawrence; Aug. 1, '61; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. May 17, '92, Lowell.

**Wheeler, William W.**, 21; shoemaker; Bolton; Dec. 2, '63; dis. disa. Dec. 2, '64.

**Whitcomb, Francis H.**, 18; shoemaker; Bolton; Dec. 2, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. Res., 1916, Hudson; 1917, unk.

**Whitemore (or Whitmore), Daniel**, 25; operative; Lawrence; Aug. 1, '61; re. Nov. 6, '63; d. June 8, '64, U. S. G. hosp., Philadelphia; accidentally poisoned.

**Wiggin, Mayhew C.** (corp.), 21; operative; Lawrence; Aug. 1, '61; capt. June 22, '64; d. Nov. 8, '64, Milan, Ga.

**Williams, Albert M.**, 31; glazier; Lawrence; July 11, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. May 25, '65; d. June 9, '94, Lowell.

**Wilder, Lucius A.**, 19; farmer; Methuen; Dec. 17, '63; capt. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; b. April 14, '44, Lowell; since the war, mechanic. Res., 1914, Fairhope, Ala. (See chapter on Rebel prisons.)

**Williamson, Joseph**, 18; bootmaker; Marshfield, Weymouth; Dec. 5 '63; wd. May 19, '64; d. May 29, '64, Summit House, Philadelphia.

**Woodberry, John E.**, 21; teamster; Lowell; April 2, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. Feb. 22, '65; d. Feb. 18, '94, S. H., Chelsea.

**Woods, James**, 28; laborer; Boston, Petersham; Dec. 17, '64; des. Aug. 5, '65. Res., 1916, Somerville.

**Wright, William H.**, 24; papermaker; Lawrence; Aug. 1, '61; wd. June 17, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; had been a member of the band.

## COMPANY L

### CAPTAINS

**Eben A. Andrews**, 24; student; Ipswich; Mar. 19, '62; wd. in eight places, May 19, '64; dis. disa. Oct. 4, '64; d. July 5, 1901, St. Louis, Mo.

Born in Ipswich, Feb. 1, '40, on what was known for many years as the Choate farm. Through both paternal and maternal lines (Burnham) he came from original settlers at Chebacco (now Essex), and on both sides his ancestors served in the Revolution. He was educated in the public schools, Ipswich High, Dummer Academy, Byfield Academy, New London Academy, N. H., and entered the University of Mich., which he left to enlist as a private in the Mich. Lancers, a cavalry regiment, in which he was corporal, sergeant and lieutenant. He was appointed captain of Co. L, 14th

Mass., H. A., and commissioned Mar. 19, '62; mustered out Oct. 4, '64. He finished his law course at the Albany Law School, '65. In '65 he was state senator from the 5th Essex district, though he was still a student. He was admitted to the bar in Mass. and N. Y., but in Dec., '65, moved to Springfield, Mo., and for many years was a successful attorney, afterward having offices in Kansas City and St. Louis, Mo.

**Roger S. Littlefield**, previous service in Co. D; and as regt. com. sergt. from civil life, Mar. 13, '65; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; commission dated Jan. 1, '65; d. April 1, '96, Bandon, Oregon.

Was wounded by a bullet through his left arm near the shoulder at Petersburg, June 16, '64, and was in division and corps hospitals, afterward returning to his home during convalescence. He was afterward struck by a bullet in the same shoulder at Poplar Springs Church, Oct. 2, '64. He left the hospital of his own accord to join the regiment on the march before the battle of Boynton Road, where his exploit in seizing two cannon is mentioned elsewhere. Early in Dec., '64, he had to have his old wounds treated, his left hand being numb and of little use. He rejoined the regiment early in March.

He was assigned to duty as brigade inspector by command of Maj. Gen. Humphreys, June 1, '65.

Col. Shatswell, under date of Oct. 28, '65, wrote of Capt. Littlefield: "Capt. Roger S. Littlefield, of Lexington, later of the first heavy arty., was ever a prompt and faithful officer, brave in action and untiring in his devotion to the cause of his country. Capt. Littlefield entered the volunteer service as a private soldier early in '61, and by his own merit rose to the rank of captain. He was severely wounded in the left arm, June 16, '64, almost entirely disabling him for the performance of manual labor. . . . Knowing him to be a faithful, honest and trustworthy man and one who will fill and honor any position."

Col. Greene, under date of Nov. 22, '65, wrote: "Capt. Roger S. Littlefield served as commissary sergeant in the 14th Regt. Mass. Vols. (heavy artillery) during a part of the time that regiment was commanded by me. I always found him temperate, thoughtful, faithful, capable, energetic and industrious. I never had occasion to find any fault in him. He always knew his duty and always did it. I have employed him on delicate missions, such as are usually confided to commissioned officers only, and have the satisfaction of learning from the result that he did the thing he was sent to do, and not something else. I am told that the officers under whom he subsequently served as lieutenant and captain estimate him as highly as I do."

Col. Greene's reference to his doing what he was sent to do may be illustrated by an experience at Alexandria:

"I was urged," writes Littlefield, "by a captain on McClellan's staff to go and report to the general as to the regiment and its

position beyond Fairfax. At that particular time, the regiment was considered to be in the extreme front. The second N. Y. H. A. had reached Alexandria, also part of a battery, completely disorganized and had reported the 1st Mass. H. A. 'all cut up.' I told the officer that I was sent by Col. Greene for rations solely and not to make reports, but that I would *state to him* that the afternoon prior to my leaving, a Confederate force had been checked by Col. Greene's forming a line of battle across the road and over the brow of a hill and that Greene wanted rations for present supply and maybe for a further advance, that the regiment wasn't cut up as per the reports. The rations were not sent, but orders by a cavalry force were taken out to Greene for him to fall back within the fortifications, and I, meeting the regiment on its way back the next night (met) Greene (who) rode up close to me with the query, 'What did you say in Alexandria?' On telling him, his response was, 'Sergeant, you did just right.'

"I always understood that the reason for the detail to defenses of Washington was that Greene implicitly obeyed orders in marching in a heavy rain storm to Camp Kalorama, while some other officers hesitated. Hence the detail and subsequent change from infantry to heavy artillery. The government wasn't on the lookout evidently for 'dandy' soldiers, commissioned by Harvard graduates, hence the rather rough volunteers of Essex County and other places got the job of guarding Washington and well did they do it, too, and in the field their conduct challenges comparison in all respects with any other organization from Massachusetts."

Littlefield was commissioned first lieutenant June 18, '64, but he was not mustered. Before he received his commission as first lieutenant he had been made captain. While second lieutenant at Boynton Road and afterward he had command of four companies.

After the war he was breveted major, but the recommendation was lost in some way. Not until '68 was it brought before the Senate for action and then it was prevented by a vote to confirm no more brevets except in time of war. That he was fairly entitled not only to promotion and brevet but to a medal of honor was the opinion of his regiment and superior officers, in recognition of his able, brave and faithful service and for the exploit in capturing the Rebel guns as related elsewhere. (See anecdotes and reminiscences.)

**Edwin F. Spofford**, from first lieut. Co. L in spring of 1864, tr. to Co. G.

#### FIRST LIEUTENANTS

**James L. Hall**, 21; bookkeeper; Roxbury; Feb. 28, '62; served as quartermaster; wd. June 16, '64; dis. disa. on account of wounds, Oct. 3, '64; Lieut. Hall was b. April 16, '40, Boston; since the war, manufacturer; has been water commissioner and school com. Res., 1916, Kingston.

**Joseph C. Smith**, 24; salesman, Salem; Mar. 19, '62; trans. to Co. F, Mar. 25, '63.

**Frank Pope**, from second lieut. Co. A, Mar. 19, '63; dis. Oct. 7, '64; later commissioned captain of Co. H.

**Edwin F. Spofford**, from second lieut. Co. L; wd. Oct. 2, '64; prom. captain, April 9, '65, or May 16, Co. G.

**George F. Butler**, from second lieut. Co. L, May 16, '65; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

## SECOND LIEUTENANTS

**Charles H. Shepard**, 32; dry goods dealer; So. Reading; Mar. 19, '62; prom. first lieut. Jan. 16, '63, Co. K; the lieut. had been a very young soldier in the Mexican War and had been first lieut. Co. B, 5th M. V. M. in 3 mos. service in '61.

**Benj., B. G. Stone**, 32; artist; Belmont; Mar. 19, '62; prom. first lieut. Aug. 8, '63, or Sept., Co. K.

**Roger S. Littlefield**, from com. sergt. (regimental), Jan. 16, '63; captain Co. L.

**Edwin, F. Spofford**, from sergt. Co. M, Aug. 8, '63; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. on account of wds. Oct. 5, '64; commissioned first lieut. Nov. 5, '64, of date June 18, '64, and assigned to same company.

**George F. Butler**, from sergt. Co. K, Sept. 24 or Dec. 19, '64; prom. first lieut. Co. L.

## ENLISTED MEN

**Abbott, George**, 22; mariner; Gloucester; March 18, '62; re. Mar. 21, '64; trans. April 25, '64, U. S. Navy.

**Abbott, John L.**, 20; fisherman; Gloucester; July 26, '62; re. (Stoneham) Mar. 21, '64; trans. April 25, '64, U. S. Navy; m. o. Apr. 28, '65. Res., 1916, Magnolia.

**Albert, William**, 23; shoemaker, Manchester; Mar. 10, '62; dis. Mar. 10, '65, ex. of s; drowned while on duty for B. & M. R. R., slipping from ties of railroad one wintry night into river.

**Algeo, Adam**, 34; bootmaker; Quincy; Mar. 10, '62; re. Mar. 14, '64; wd. May 28, '64, while with supply train capt. by Mosby; dis. disa. through wds. Mar. 18, '65; d. Quincy, Mar. 18, '65.

**Allen, Benjamin P.**, 35; carpenter; Amherst; Mar. 18, '62; dis. disa. June 17, '63; dead.

**Ayer, George H.** (sergt.), 27; carpenter; Boston; Dec. 24, '61; re. Dec. 29, '63; wd. June 16, '64; near Petersburg. dis. disa., July 16, '65; b. Jan. 4, 1835, Boston; has been ship keeper, Navy Yard, Charlestown and policeman, Woburn. Res., 1916, 71 Montvale Ave., Woburn. Res., 1917, S. H., Chelsea.

**Bailey, Gad J.**, 44; shoemaker; Hanover; Mar. 19, '62; dis. disa., Jan. 13, '63.



**Ball, Edwin W.**, 23; (artificer), carpenter; No. Amherst, Sunderland; Feb. 20, '62; re. Feb. 22, '64; d. Sept. 10, '64, City Point, Va.

**Bamford, Charles W.** (sergt.), 19; weaver; Ipswich; Feb. 28, '62; re. Feb. 22, '64; prom. com. sergt. (regimental) April 1, '65; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; b. June 2, '42, Ipswich; town clerk of Ipswich for last 26 years; has also been treasurer and school committeeman; commander, Post 38, G. A. R.; has been president of Regtl. Association. Res., 1916, Ipswich.

**Barker, George**, 34; shoemaker; Hamilton; Feb. 28, '62; dis. disa. Mar. 21, '63; d. July 11, '98, Newburyport.

**Barton, Morrison**, 25; mariner; So. Amherst; Feb. 28, '62; d. Nov. 3, '62, Fort Albany, Va.

**Basley, George W.**, 35; farmer, Ipswich; Mar. 20, '62; re. Mar. 10, '64; wd. June 22, '64; a solid shot struck Corp. Worsley's musket and drove pieces of shattered wood into Basley's arm; d. Aug. 5, '64, after arm was amputated, at Portsmouth Grove hosp., R. I.

**Batchelder, Charles P.** (corp.), 18; tanner; Ipswich; Feb. 28, '62; re. Feb. 22, '64; wd. June 18, '64, Petersburg; d. Aug. 23, '64, in hosp., Washington.

**Baxter, John B.**, 29; shoemaker; Springfield; Mar. 13, '62; dis. disa., Jan. 6, '63; dead.

**Bertz, Augustus H.**, 29; jeweller, Boston; Dec. 24, '61; re. Dec. 29, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. July 12, 1903, Boston.

**Blake, Asher**, 35; jeweller; Ipswich; Mar. 18, '62; dis. disa. Mar. 7, '65; dead.

**Blaisdell, Leander M.**, 20; tanner; Ipswich; Feb. 28, '62; re. Feb. 22, '64, Roxbury; wd. May 19, '64; dis. Nov. 30, '64.

**Blanchard, Mark M.**, 35; laborer; Weymouth; Mar. 13, '62; re. Dec. 14, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; dead.

**Bowker, George R.**, 18; carpenter; So. Weymouth; Mar. 3, '62; dis. Apr. 29, '62.

**Boynton, Henry E.**, 18; farmer; Amherst; Feb. 28, '62; re. Feb. 22, '64, Roxbury; wd. May 19, '64; d. June 23, '64, at Washington.

**Bradford, Lewis E.**, 18; laborer; Quincy; Mar. 31, '62; re. Mar. 31, '64, Weymouth; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; dead.

**Bragdon, Charles W. M.**, 33; carpenter; Charlestown, Boston; Dec. 7, '63; wd. June 16, '64; dis. disa. July 2, '65; d. '65 in hosp., Washington; previous service in 10th Me. Infy.

**Bray, Albert W.**, 23; farmer; Gloucester; Mar. 13, '62; dis. disa. Nov. 4, '62; dead.

**Brown, John**, 21; tackmaker; Hanson; Aug. 11, '64; dis. June 4, '65.

**Brownley (Bromley), William A.**, 18; laborer; Boston; Mar. 7, '62; dis. disa., April 2, '64; d. '80, Wakefield.

**Bryant, William C.** (artificer), 35; carpenter; So. Reading; Mar. 12, '62; re. Mar. 21, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; dead.

**Bryant, William W.**, 18; carpenter; So. Reading; Nov. 30, '63; wd. May 19, '64; d. May 30, '64, in hosp. at Washington of wds.

**Burnham, John G.**, 23; shoemaker; Gloucester; Mar. 6, '62; dis. Mar. 7, '65, ex. of s.; b. Nov. 15, '38, Gloucester; fishing business; member of Gloucester city committee. Res., 1916, Exeter, N. H.

**Burnham, Samuel G.**, 25; shoemaker; Gloucester; Mar. 6, '62; wd. and capt. May 19, '64; d. of wds. Sept. 13, '64, prison in Richmond.

**Burnham, William**, 22; mariner; Ipswich; Feb. 20, '62; dis. disa. Jan. 6, '63; d. Nov. 27, '93, Essex.

**Byron, William**, 33; brickmaker; Pembroke, C. E.; Feb. 28, '62; dis. disa. Mar. 28, '63; dead.

**Byron, Zepheron A.**, 25; carpenter, Pembroke, C. E.; Feb. 28, '62; re. Feb. 23, '64; wd. May 19, '64; d. May 30 in hosp., Washington.

**Call, George A.**, 21; painter; Salem; Feb. 25, '62; re. Mar. 17, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Nov. 29, '86, Salem.

**Canty, Cornelius**, 18; laborer; Cambridge; Mar. 10, '62; re. Mar. 10, '64; wd. June 18, '64, arm amputated; dis. disa. Dec. 15, '64.

**Capen, Warren F.**, 23; shoemaker; Gloucester; Mar. 6, '62; dis. Mar. 7, '65, ex. of s. Res. 14 Alaska St., Roxbury.

**Carey, Michael**, 19, bootmaker; Milford, Wendell; Aug. 12, '64; capt. Dec. 7, '64, raid on Weldon R. R. and d. in Rebel prison.

**Case, Hiram**, dis. disa. Jan. 13, '63 (tr. from Co. F).

**Cash, William**, 33; weaver; Ipswich Mar. 19, '62; capt. June 22, '64; d. July 27, '64, Andersonville; grave 4081 as "Carr."

**Chamberlain, George N.**, 35; dry goods; Somerville; Mar. 13, '62; trans. Sept. 30, '63, V. R. C.

**Chase, Otis**, 30; cordwainer; Marlborough (company cook); Jan. 11, '62; capt. skirmishing June 1, '64; d. Oct. 7, '64, Savannah, Ga.

**Clark, Lester B.** (sergt.), 25; mariner; Gloucester; Feb. 20, '62; re. Feb. 22, '64; wd. June 16, '64, dying at field hosp. on 17, '64, after amputation of leg, never regaining consciousness; Clark was color sergt. and as he fell, the colors were seized by Corporal Phineas Buckley of the Color Guard Co. H and carried by him through the engagement.

**Clough, George P.** (corp.) 18; shoemaker; Stoneham; Mar. 14, '62; re. Mar. 14, '64; tr. to Co. I; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. at sea.

**Colcord, David B.** (first sergt.), 28; teamster; Boston; Mar. 11, '62; re. Mar. 14, '64; wd. June 22, '64; dis. July 31, '65, super.; b. Plaistow, N. H., Nov. 12, '34; farming. Res., 1914, Plumville, Ark.

**Colcord, George F.**, 18; farmer; Swampscott; Dec. 16, '63; wd. June 16, '64; dis. disa. June 26, '65.

**Coney, Charles W.**, 35; shoemaker; Salem; July 18, '62; capt. by Mosby, June 22, '64; d. Aug. 18, '64, Andersonville; grave 6062.

**Conlin, Timothy**, 18; hostler; Quincy; Mar. 19, '62; re. Mar. 21, '64; capt. June 22, '64; d. Aug. 2, '64, Andersonville (also given July 24); grave 4547.

**Corbett, Hugh F.**, 35; butcher; Wenham, Roxbury; Feb. 24, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; trans. April 25, '64, U. S. N.; d. April 18, '65, in service.

**Cornish, Edward**, 34; machinist; Boston; Mar. 15, '62; trans. April 28, '64, V. R. C.; dis. Mar. 16, '65; d.

**Croak, William A.** (sergt.), 24; carpenter; Boston; Mar. 19, '62; re. Mar. 21, '64; prom. Sept., '64, first lieut. 1st battalion, H. A.; m. o. June 28, '65; b. June 11, '37, Randolph; house carpenter, janitor and rural mail carrier; 40 years Adj. Post 110, G. A. R.; 36 years in fire dept.; 28 years on board of engineers and clerk of the same; 31 years collector, Royal Arcanum. Res., 1916, Randolph.

**Cross, George W.**, 22; shoemaker; Salem; Feb. 28, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; capt. May 19, '64; d. July 17, '64, Andersonville.

**Croty, Patrick F.**, 21; marble polisher; Boston; Mar. 13, '62; n. f. r.

**Culver, Lafayette**, 38; merchant; Boston; Aug. 6, '62; dis. disa. Jan. 5, '63; afterward in 5th N. J. Vols.; captain in 8th N. J. Regt.; after war, street car conductor, Worcester; d. April 7, 1901, S. H., Togus, Me.

**Cuseck, Hiram**, m. Aug. 7, '62; dis. disa. Jan. 13, '63; tr. from Co. F.

**Cutler, Artemas**, 35; blacksmith; Dorchester; Mar. 11, '62; re., Mar. 14, '64; wd. June 16, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. June 4, '90, Woburn.

**Dadley, Wm. R. B.** (artificer), 28; (carpenter); Charlestown; Mar. 17 or 19, '62; re. Mar. 21, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. July 21, 1901, Wakefield.

**Daland, Daniel B.**, 34; shoemaker; Concord, So. Hanson; Mar. 15, '62; re. Mar. 17, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Nov. 19, 1900, Whitman.

**Davis, Daniel W.**, 23; machinist; New York City, Cambridge; Dec. 31, '61; re. Jan. 2, '64; wd. May 19, '64; dis. June 10, '65; real name is Daniel D. Earle; b. Providence, Sept. 14, '39; wd. in the first fight of the regiment, he spent the remainder of his army life in the hosp.; an optician. Res., 1916, 19 Bain St., Arlington, R. I.

**Davis, Edward H.**, 23; shoemaker; Cambridge; Feb. 24, '62; n. f. r.

**Day, Dennis**, 35; laborer; Boston; Mar. 17, '62; re. Mar. 24, '64; capt. Dec., '64, in Weldon railroad raid; d. Jan. 20, '65, Richmond.

**Dearborn, Stanley B.**, 18; printer; So. Reading; Nov. 30, '63; Oct. 3, '64, was the representative of 20 recruits, wd. April 6, '65; detailed as clerk to Gen. C. C. Augur at headquarters, Washington, Aug. 3, '65, and as clerk at brigade headquarters, June, '65; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; b. Jan. 25, '46, Boston; was in engraving and printing business, Boston, 25 years; postmaster of Wakefield 16 years, retiring in 1915. Served several years in Co. A, 6th Regt. (Richardson Light Guards) and was second lieut. Res.,

1917, 14 Park St., Wakefield. (See contributions to history by Comrade Dearborn.)

**Delano, George F.** (or T.), 18; Hanson; Aug. 11, '64; dis. June 4, '65. Res., 1917, Brockton.

**Derby, Charles W.**, 34; jeweler; Salem; Mar. 1, '62; re. Mar. 28, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. July 12, 1902, Salem.

**Dickinson, David L.**, 18; farmer; So. Amherst, Roxbury; Feb. 20, '62; re. Feb. 22, '64; wd. May 19, '64, d. of wds. May 20, '64.

**Dodge, John B.**, 22; shoemaker; Gloucester; Mar. 6, '62; re. Mar. 10, '64; wd. in both legs, May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; tr. to Co. E.

**Downes, Nathaniel**, 35; shoemaker; Rowley; Feb. 20, '62; tr. to Co. E, April 26, '62; dis. disa. July 15, '62, from Co. E.; d. Georgetown.

**Downes, Thomas J.**, 23; shoemaker; Ipswich; Feb. 24, '62; dis. disa. Feb. 12, '63. Res., 1916, Sawtelle, Cal. Sub. serv. 2nd and 5th regiments.

**Doyle, Thomas**, 21; laborer; Lowell; Dec. 2, '63; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Lowell.

**Dudley, Paul A.**, 19; farmer; Concord, Weymouth; Mar. 13, '62; re. Mar. 17, '64; wd. June 16, '64; sent to field hosp. spring of '65; d. Mar. 20, '65, City Point.

**Duffee, Barnard**, 26; papermaker; Dorchester; Mar. 17, '62; n. f. r.

**Duffee** (or Duffy) **William**, 19; laborer; Lowell; Nov. 20, '63; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Dunlavy, John**, 28; Lowell; Jan. 11, '62; re. Jan. 28, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Earle, Daniel D.** (See Davis, Daniel W.)

**Eastman, Joseph S.** (sergt.), 34; carpenter; Roxbury; Feb. 28, '62; re. Mar. 10, '64; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. July 12, '65; d. Melrose 1913.

**Eaton, Edward** (mus.), 18; shoemaker; So. Reading; Mar. 13, '62; dis. Mar. 13, '65, ex. of s.; d. Dec. 23, 1901, Wakefield.

**Epmeyer, Ernest**, 34; cabinetmaker; Dorchester; Mar. 12, '62; re. Mar. 14, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Falkner** (or Forknoll), **William**, 24; weaver; Roxbury; Mar. 3, '62; dis. Mar. 4, '65.

**Farnsworth, Abram C.**, 24; papermaker; Needham; Dec. 9, '61; dis. Dec. 17, '64, ex. of s.; dead.

**Ferson, Clarentine E.** (sergt.), 18; (bill poster); Lowell; Feb. 11, '62; dis. Feb. 14, '65; b. May 19, '45, Francetown, N. H.; foreman, blacksmith dept., Fitchburg Machine Works; common council, Fitchburg, '88-'89; commander, Post 19, G. A. R., '91; aide-de-camp on staff of Commander-in-chief John Palmer, '92; representative, state legislature, '94-5; d. Fitchburg, May 19, '98.

**Ferson, Irvin C.**, 18; bill poster; Lowell; Mar. 20, '62; n. f. r.

**Flanders, Alexander**, 18; laborer; So. Reading; Dec. 1, '63; wd. in arm at Spring Church, Va., Oct. 2, '64; dis. disa. May 24, '65; b.



May 1, '46, So. Reading; en. Nov. 23, '65, Co. E, 4th U. S. Cav., serving three years; served on the Mexican border, at San Antonio and Brownsville, Tex., and in Louisiana; was three years a corporal in Battery C, 1st Battalion, Mass. Lt. Artillery; for 36 years in the Walker & Pratt's Nickel-plate Works, Watertown. Res., 1916, 68 Bartlett St., Lowell.

**Frothingham, Gustavus** (corp.), 25; agent; Salem; Feb. 21, '62; re. Feb. 22, '64; wd. in head June 16, '64, near Petersburg; d. at City Pt., Va., June 24, '64.

**Furbush, Joseph L.**, 29; Gloucester; Mar. 11, '62; never joined for service.

**Gaffney, Ignatius W.** (corp.), 33; calker; Gloucester; Feb. 20, '62; dis. Feb. 20, '65, ex. of s.; d. April 27, '96, S. H., Togus, Me.

**Giles, John Frank** (qm. sergt.), 22; music printer; Somerville; Mar. 7, '62; re. Mar. 10, '64, sergt. major; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. June 27, '65; b. Jan. 30, '40, Charlestown; from July, '64, to June '65, on special duty in Washington, as wardmaster, Columbian College hosp., Washington, and at the office of Secretary of War Edward M. Stanton; appointed sergt. major by Col. T. R. Tannatt at Fort Tillinghast, Va., appointment was read on dress parade; detailed on special duty at brigade headquarters with Col. Tannatt as brigade sergt. major, and served in that capacity until going to the front; then went with Col. Tannatt back to regiment; was sergt. major when wounded on May 19, '64; held the position of sergt. major and drew pay as such up to the time he was mustered out, June 27, '65; was on duty by detail of Secretary of War Stanton in his office from July, '64, to June 27, '65, and was mustered out from Stanton's office at Washington as sergt. major on June 27, '65; in the 3 months' service of 5th Regiment, Co. I, M. V. M., on guard in Marshall House, Alexandria, day after Col. Ellsworth was shot; was one of three printers to capture a Rebel printing office and to change its tone from Confederate to that of Union; was with the 5th at first Bull Run; after the war, resumed music printing, then entered employ of Oliver Ditson & Co., a part of the time being supt.; later engaged in real estate business, New York; later still, after a period of travel, again went into publishing business in Boston, doing this work for the Conservatory of Music and Sandow's Magazine till, in 1906, he retired from business on account of impaired eyesight, and located on a farm in Sandwich; has held town offices of overseer of the poor and selectman; has been president of the Barnstable G. A. R. Association, of the Veteran Minute Men of '61, and of the 1st Mass. H. A. Veteran Association, also has been commander of the Sandwich Post of the Grand Army. Res., 1917, So. Sandwich.

**Granger, John H.**, 23; varnisher; Cambridge; Mar. 6, '62; re. Mar. 14, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Greenleaf, Charles C.**, 34; trader; Boston; Mar. 14, '62; clerk at brigade headquarters; dis. Mar. 14, '65, ex. of s.



**Grimes, Oliver**, 45; butcher; Salem; Feb. 24, '62; tr. to Co. E, April 26, '62; dis. disa. July 15, '62; dead.

**Gurney, Freeman J.**, 29; shoemaker; Hanson; Mar. 15, '62; dis. disa. Oct. 3, '62; dead.

**Hadley, W. R. B.** (See Dadley.)

**Hancock, John E.**, 18; butcher; Salem; Mar. 19, '62; re. Mar. 21, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Aug. 17, '87, Salem.

**Hardy, Joshua M.**, 23; harnessmaker; Ipswich, July 20, '62; re. Mar. 31, '64; des. Aug., '64; never returned to the regiment from veteran furlough.

**Hart, Charles**, 35; baker; So. Reading; Mar. 6, '62; dis. disa. May 13, '64; d. '79, Wakefield.

**Hart, John W.** (first sergt.), 22; tanner and currier; So. Danvers; Feb. 28, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; dis. disa. June 21, '65; had served in Co. A, 5th Regt., M. V. M., under first call for troops; city marshal of Salem 25 years; commander of Salem Cadets since the war. (See account of southern trips of Regiment Association.)

**Haskell, Henry**, 21; mariner; Ipswich; Mar. 18, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. Mar. 18, '65; d. July 28, '84, Danvers.

**Haskell, William P.**, 18; fisherman; Essex; Mar. 3, '62; d. June 6, '63, Fort Albany, Va.

**Hayden, Richard B.**, 18; teamster; Quincy; Mar. 18, '62; d. April 10, '62, Fort Albany, Va.

**Hersey, Henry F.**, 18; baker; Dorchester; Mar. 18, '62; re. Mar. 21, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. '72, Wakefield.

**Hicks, James**, 43; fisherman; Gloucester; Feb. 20, '62; dis. disa. Jan. 10, '65; d. Gloucester.

**Hill, Nathaniel, Jr.**, 20; student; Lowell; Feb. 5, '62; re. Mar. 21, '62; detailed with U. S. eng. corps, July 15, '64; wd. in neck, May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. Res., 1916, Ward Hill, Andover.

**Hodgkinson, William**, 29; stonecutter; Quincy; Mar. 6, '62; re. Mar. 10, '64; wd. June 16, '64; trans. Mar. 20, '65, V. R. C.; dis. disa. May 5, '65; d. Nov. 23, '97, Quincy.

**Holbrook, Perry**, 40; shoemaker; Natick; Aug. 2, '62; dis. July 8, '64; dead.

**Horn, Nathaniel H.**, 34; laborer; So. Reading; Nov. 30, '63; wd. May 19, '64; des. from hosp., Washington.

**Houstins, Henry**, 34; mariner; Gloucester; Feb. 20, '62; re. Feb. 22, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; S. H., Togus, Me. Dead.

**Howland, Albert**, 16; farmer; Hanson; Aug. 11, '64; dis. June 6, '65, ex. of s. Res., 1916, Brockton.

**Ireland, Rasselas W.**, 20; laborer; Watertown, Boston; Mar. 12, '62; re. Mar. 17, '64; dis. June 10, '65, ex. of s.; d. Dec. 26, '93, Woburn.

**Jewett, Arthur N.**, 26; painter; Cambridge; Nov. 28, '63; wd. May 19, '64; trans. Mar. 20, '65, V. R. C.; dis. as corp., V. R. C., July 24, '65. Dead.

**Johnson, William**, 25; cook; Gloucester; Mar. 24, '62; trans. Sept. 30, '63, V. R. C.; dis. July 8, '64.

**Kelly, James**, 18; laborer; Quincy, Weymouth; Mar. 13, '62; re. Mar. 14, '64; k. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania.

**Kimball, Hiram**, 20; farmer; Concord, N. H., Charlestown; Mar. 7, '62; tr. to Co. B.; re. Mar. 24, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Kneeland, John, Jr.**, 22; cordwainer; Rowley; Feb. 20, '62; dis. disa. Nov. 4, '62.

**Knowlton, Dulcina L. B.**, 31; cordwainer; Manchester; Mar. 10, '62; re. Mar. 14, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; dead.

**Lane, Irvin**, 20; mariner; Gloucester, So. Hanson; Feb. 20, '62; re. Mar. 17, '64; wd. Sept. 25, '64, by falling tree; one of the volunteers that charged Lee's wagon train near Burksville; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. Res., Whitman. Dead.

**Lawrence, Daniel B.**, 35; carpenter; Tyngsborough; Jan. 13, '62; re. Jan. 28, '64; dis. May 12, '64, ex. of s.; dead.

**Logan, Jeremiah** (corp.), 21; laborer; Salem; Feb. 20, '62; re. Feb. 22, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Aug. 3, '81, S. H., Togus, Me.

**Lord, William H.**, 18; farmer; Milton; April 2, '62; dis. April 17, '65, ex. of s.; b. May 2, '45, Quincy; after war, farmer. Res., 1916, Whiting St., Hingham, R. F. D.

**Lyle, Elisha** (or Elihu) **R.**, 18; mariner; Cohoes, N. Y.; Mar. 10, '62; des. July 25, '62.

**McCoy, Patrick**, dis. disa. July, '65, ex. of s.; tr. from Co. F.

**McGregor, Alexander B.**, 27; dresser; Ipswich; Mar. 11, '62; capt. May 21, '64; accidentally k. Oct. 26, '64, railroad accident, New Haven, Conn.

**McKnight, John**, dis. disa. Jan. 13, '63; tr. from Co. A.

**McMahon, Hugh F.**, 21; teamster; Lowell; Nov. 17, '61; re. Nov. 18, '63; wd. June 16, '64, lost a leg; dis. disa. Nov. 14, '64; dead.

**McQuillan, Joseph**, 21; brassworker; So. Reading; Nov. 20, '63; wd. June 16, '64; d. June 21, '64, Petersburg, field hosp.

**Mahony, Jeremiah**, 21; glassblower; E. Cambridge; Mar. 13, '62; re. Mar. 14, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d.

**Manning, William J.**, 18; glassmaker; E. Cambridge; Mar. 12, '62; re. Mar. 4, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Jan. 16, '93, Richmond, Va.

**Mansfield, William J.**, 18; shoemaker; So. Reading; Nov. 30, '63; dis. disa. June 3, '65; b. Nov. 9, '45, at So. Reading; since the war has been chief clerk in the steam engineering dept. at U. S. navy yard, Boston; also U. S. customs inspector, Custom House, Boston; secretary of the regiment association and member of the history committee; served two terms as aide-de-camp on the staff of Commander-in-chief Paul Vandervort, of Denver; also on the staff of George S. Merrill of Mass., commander-in-chief of the G. A. R.; has proposed for membership in the G. A. R. the names of 128 comrades, a record in which any man has a right to take pride. Res., 1917, Wakefield.

**Marr, John W.**, 26; boilermaker; Boston; Dec. 8, '63; trans. Apr. 25, '64, U. S. Navy.

**Marshall, Albert B.** (corp.), 21; farmer; Littleton; Mar. 18, '62; dis. Mar. 18, '65.

**Meady, Albert C.**, 18; machinist; Salem; Mar. 3, '62; tr. to Co. E, Apr. 6, '62; dis. Mar. 7, '65.

**Meserve, John G.**, 21; mason; Boston; Mar. 12, '62; n. f. r.

**Morey, James**, 34; laborer; Canton; Mar. 10, '62; re. Mar. 17, '64; dis. Aug. 25, '65.

**Murphy, Edward**, 22; shoemaker; Danvers; Mar. 11, '62; re. Mar. 17, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Charlestown.

**Murtle** (or Myrtle), **John**, 37; laborer; Lowell; Dec. 3, '63; wd. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania; d. July 2, '64, Fredericksburg, Va.

**Norcross, Elijah** (corp.), 24; tinsmith; Watertown; Mar. 11, '62; re. Mar. 14, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Noyes, James W.** (sergt.), 22; shoemaker; Ipswich; Feb. 20, '62; re. Feb. 22, '64; k. May 19, '64.

**Noyes, John W.** (first sergt.), 34; baker; Ipswich; Feb. 24, '62; dis. disa. Apr. 20, '63; d. Dec. 4, '90, Lynn.

**O'Connor, John**, 27; musician; Cambridge; April 1, '62; capt. May 19, '64; d. Nov. 30, '64 (also given, Sept. 16, '64), Florence, S. C.

**Parker, Patrick J.**, 21; shoemaker; Gloucester, Boston; Mar. 13, '62; re. Mar. 14, '64; k. May 19, '64.

**Parle, William H.**, 29; laborer; Beldome, N. B., Fitchburg; Dec. 1, '63; k. May 19, '64.

**Peabody, Benjamin W.** (corp.), 23; shoemaker; Middleton; Mar. 10, '62; dis. Mar. 10, '65.

**Peabody, Joel**, 22; shoemaker; Middleton; Feb. 21, '62; dis. Feb. 22, '65; d. Feb. 28, '92, Salem.

**Pendergast** (or Prendergast), **Thomas**, 30; currier; Salem; Feb. 24, '62; re. Mar. 14, '64; d. May 20, '65, Salem.

**Percival, William A.** (sergt.), 21; farmer; Amherst, Roxbury; Feb. 20, '62; re. Feb. 22, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. Res., 1916, Miller's Falls.

**Peters, Peter J.**, 41; butcher; New Bedford; Feb. 20, '62; dis. disa. Mar. 16, '63; d. '91, New Bedford.

**Pierce, James A.** (sergt.), 21; farmer; So. Amherst, Roxbury; Feb. 20, '62; re. Feb. 22, '64; wd. Oct. 27, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Plympton, Porter**, 20; farmer; Southbridge; Mar. 10, '62; dis. disa. May 12, '64.

**Porter, William T.**, 18; tanner; Salem, Cambridge; Mar. 3, '62; re. Mar. 10, '64; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Oct. 2, '77, Salem.

**Priest, Johnson**, 30; carpenter; Haverhill; Jan. 2, '62; dis. disa. Apr. 30, '64; d. July 19, '90, Methuen.

**Rand, Edwin W.**, 20; musician; Boston; Dec. 11, '61; re. Jan. 5, '64; capt. May 19, '64; paroled from Andersonville; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Ransom, George W.** (corp.), 19; gentleman; So. Reading; Mar. 13, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. Mar. 13, '65; capt. Oct. 27, '64; escaped Oct. 28. Res., 1916, Ortonville, Minn.

**Reid, Edward**, 21; mariner; Gloucester; Mar. 14, '62; n. f. r.

**Renard, Elysee**, 18; shoemaker; St. Antoine, C. E., Roxbury; Feb. 20, '62; re. Feb. 22, '64; des. Apr., '64.

**Richards, Joseph**, 31; shoemaker; E. Randolph; Mar. 7, '62; dis. Mar. 7, '65.

**Rice, Luther**, 45; bootmaker; Hopkinton; July 28, '62; trans. Sept. 30, '63, to V. R. C.; d. June 24, '64, Washington.

**Roach, John**, 26; laborer; Lowell; Jan. 3, '62; re. Jan. 5, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; dead, Lowell.

**Robinson, John E.**, 20; mason; Reading; Nov. 30, '63; previous serv. in Navy; wd. May 19, '64; d. May 20, '64, of wds., probably in ambulance on way to Fredericksburg.

**Roper, Henry W.** (sergt.), 24; mariner; Inguist, Cape Breton; Feb. 24, '62; des. July 24, '64, from hosp., Washington.

**Ruvald, Henry C. A.**, 32; wheelwright; Boston, Milton; Mar. 11, '62; re. Mar. 14, '64; des. Mar., '64.

**Sanderson, Henry**, 35; carpenter; Boston; Nov. 26, '61; prom. second lieut., Feb. 21, '63, Co. F; d. Apr. 9, '86, S. H., Togus, Me.

**Sargent, Amos B.**, 31; shoemaker; Haverhill; Dec. 8, '63; dis. disa. Dec. 16, '64.

**Sargent, Thomas L.**, 35; farmer; Manchester; Feb. 20, '62; wd. May 20, '64; dis. Feb. 20, '65; d. Apr. 30, 1903, Salem.

**Sheehan, Timothy**, 18; farmer; Quincy, Weymouth; Mar. 18, '62; re. Mar. 21, '64; k. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania (Ny River runs nearby).

**Shutes, John D.**, 35; cabinet-maker; Lawrence, Salem; Jan. 4, '62; re. Jan. 5, '64; dis. Aug. 25, '65; drowned in Boston Harbor.

**Spinney, Hugh B.**, 38; farmer; Derry, N. H.; Feb. 20, '62; dis. disa. June 16, '62; dead.

**Sprague, Nathaniel D. W.**, 17; tacker; No. Hanson; Aug. 5, '64; dis. June 12, '65. Res., 1917, Kingston.

**Stark, Joseph** (sergt.), 29; restaurant clerk; Boston; Mar. 14, '62; dis. disa. Oct. 5, '63; dead.

**Stebbins, John D.**, 20; tacker; Hanson; Aug. 5, '64; dis. June 4, '65. Res., 1916, E. Whitman.

**Stetson, Oliver**, 33; shoemaker; E. Abington; Mar. 10, '62; dis. disa. Nov. 4, '62.

**Stevens** (or Stephens), **Joseph R.**, 34; mariner (police officer); Gloucester; Mar. 10, '62; dis. disa. Oct. 18, '63.

**Sumner, Eben F.** (corp.), 23; mariner; Dorchester; Mar. 15, '62; re. Mar. 17, '64; detailed on Color Guard, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Sept. 15, 1904, Methuen.

**Swain, John P.**, 35; cordwainer; No. Reading; Mar. 10, '62; re. Mar. 14, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Sept. 19, '63, Wakefield.

**Sweetser, Edmund**, 18; shoemaker; So. Reading; Mar. 17, '62; re. Mar. 17, '64, detailed as clerk of Company and later of regiment; dis. Aug. 16, '65. Res., 229 No. Rugby St., Huntington Park, Cal.

**Sweetser, Edward H.**, 19; shoemaker; Weymouth; Dec. 1, '63; detailed as clerk; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; b. Nov. 1, '44, So. Reading; as paymaster clerk, his entire service was spent either in or near Boston and in adj. gen. office, Washington; park commissioner and on two charter committees; jeweler for many years, later real estate; d. May 22, 1916, Santa Monica, Cal.

Capt. Littlefield, in '88, wrote: "Found Sweetser in Los Angeles happily well off. He and another man bought a ranch between Los Angeles and Santa Monica on the ridge, which they piped water upon and expended \$20,000 on improvements and are on the road to wealth, if not there already. He was detailed in the war dept. for most of his time after the march from Belle Plain to Spottsylvania, in which he gave out wholly."

**Tapp, Anton**, 35; iron moulder; Hingham; Dec. 31, '61; re. Jan. 2, '64; dis. June 7, '65; d. Dec. 7, '88, Newtonville.

**Tarr, George**, 32; mariner; Gloucester, Roxbury; Feb. 20, '62; re. Feb. 22, '64; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Thompson, William J.**, 27; shipwright; Lynn; Dec. 7, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; absent sick since Sept., '64.

**Towne, Elijah**, 26; weaver; Fall River; Nov. 27, '63; wd. May 19, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Townley, Benjamin**, 44; shoemaker; So. Reading; Nov. 30, '63; "absent sick since Mar. 18, '64"; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; dead.

**Turner, John** (also given Joshua), 29; weaver; Ipswich; Feb. 20, '62; trans. Dec. 23, '63, V. R. C.; d. May 2, '64, Washington.

**Tuttle, Adams W.** (corp.), 21; farmer; Littleton; Mar. 17, '62; k. May 19, '64, Spottsylvania.

**Vaughn, John**, 18; farmer; Medford; July 22, '62; dis. disa. Mar. 7, '63.

**Wait, Ashbel**, 18; butcher; Salem; Feb. 6, '62; d. Sept. 24, '64, Washington (tr. to Co. E).

**Ward, Cornelius**, 22; stonecutter; Quincy; April 4, '62; dis. disa. Jan. 6, '63.

**Watts, James B.**, 42; fisherman; Boston; Feb. 24, '62; dis. disa. Jan. 6, '64 (or Apr. 28, '64).

**Wayland, Thomas H.** (mus.) (drummer), 18; laborer; Quincy, Dorchester; Mar. 17, '62; re. Mar. 17, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Webber, William W. H. Johnson**, 23; butcher; Charlestown; Somerville; Mar. 11, '62; re. Mar. 14, '64; des. Mar., '64. Prev. service 5th regt.

**Wellan, Thomas**, 28; So. Reading; Nov. 27, '63; capt. June 22, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; died at S. Home, Tenn.



**Wheeler, Joseph H.** (corp.), 18; stonecutter; Stoneham; Mar. 15, '62; k. June 18, '64, Petersburg.

**Whipple, John F.**, 20; farmer; Ipswich; Feb. 20, '62; re. Feb. 22, '64; wd. June 16, '64 (left thigh); lost an arm, Worcester, in firing salute over surrender of Lee, Apr. 10, '65; dis. disa. July 8, '65; b. Aug. 20, '42, Ipswich; letter carrier 46 years, Salem, since '69; retired May, 1915. Res., 1916, 10 Putnam St., Danvers.

**Wilder, Wilson**, dis. disa. Dec., '63. (See Wildman.)

**Wildman, Wilson**, 43; bootmaker; Quincy; Mar. 18, '62; trans. Dec. 10, '63, V. R. C.; dis. disa. Mar. 18, '65; d. '92, Quincy.

**Wiley, Joseph E.** (sergt.), 24; shoemaker; So. Reading; Mar. 10, '62; re. Mar. 14, '64; prisoner one hour, Oct. 27, '64; dis. July 31, '65, super.; prev. serv.; enlisted in Co. B, 5th Regt., April 19, '61; b. Mar. 30, '38, Royalston; shoemaker. Res., 1916, 23 Gould St., Stoneham; d. Nov., 1914.

**Willan, John**, 35; mariner; Dorchester; Mar. 15, '62; dis. disa. Jan. 6, '63.

**Wilkinson, Chas. M.**, 35; apothecary; Rockport; Feb. 20, '62; dis. July 18, '65 (see Co. K); sub. serv. V. R. C.

**Willard, Ira P.**, 21; shoemaker; Lowell; Feb. 20, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. Feb. 26, '65; b. April 5, '40, Lowell; since the war, R. R. employee. Res., 1914, 27 Summer St., Ipswich.; d. May 7, '16.

**Wiley, Benjamin F.**, 33; cabinet maker; Dorchester; Mar. 3, '62; trans. April 15, '64, V. R. C.; dis. Mar. 18, '65.

**Willis, Reuben**, 27; farmer; So. Hanson; Jan. 29, '62; re. Feb. 4, '64; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. Mar. 16, '65, ex. of s. Res., 1916, So. Hanson; 1917, unk.

**Wilson, Lowell G.**, 34; shoemaker; Rowley; Feb. 20, '62; dis. Feb. 20, '65; d. Oct. 30, '97, Georgetown.

**Winslow, William H.**, 35; trader; Ipswich; Dec. 2, '61; dis. disa. Jan. 19, '64; d.

**Wood, John**, 25; shoemaker; St. Hyacinth, Canada, Roxbury; Feb. 20, '62; re. Feb. 22, '64; capt. May 19, '64; trans. Mar. 1, '65, V. R. C.; m. o. Sept. 11, '65.

**Woodman, Nathan M.**, 35; pump maker; Natick; Dec. 6, '61; dis. Nov. 26, '64, ex. of s.; d. July 16, '94, Bushnell, Ill.

**Worsley, Pardon E.** (corp.), 19; jeweler; Chelsea; Nov. 26, '61; dis. Dec. 15, '64, ex. of s.; b. Feb. 16, '42, Providence, R. I.; has been policeman in Providence. Res., 1914, 22 Congress St., Augusta, Me.

**Wright, John**, 33; rope maker; Lexington, Boston; Nov. 30, '63; trans. April 25, '64, U. S. Navy.

**York, Charles F.**, 19; operative; Amesbury, Cambridge; Mar. 7, '62; re. Mar. 10, '64; wd. three times May 19, '64; d. of wds. Aug. 15, '64, at Amesbury.

**COMPANY M****THE LANDER GUARDS****CAPTAINS**

**Edward A. Chandler**, 30; clothing dealer; Lynn; Mar. 12, '62; prom. major, May 20, '64; not mustered; dis. as captain, Mar. 18, '65, ex. of s.; in the three months' service; Captain Chandler had been first lieut. Co. F, 8th Reg't M. V. M. and served on the first call for troops, '61; d. Jan. 2, 1905, Reading.

**Joseph Horace Clark**, from first lieut. (Co. M), June 17, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

He was born in New York City, Jan. 8, '37, son of Humphrey and Almira (Jenckes) Clark, graduated at Harvard in '57; principal of the Uxbridge High School in 1858-9; studied law in the office of Geo. S. Taft, Uxbridge, Peleg W. Chandler and George O. Shattuck, Boston, and at Harvard Law School (LL.B. '61); in May '64 was appointed aide-de-camp to his friend, Gen. Francis C. Barlow; was captured at Spottsylvania and sent to Macon, Ga.; was one of the officers selected by the Rebels and sent to Charleston to be placed under fire; in Sept. removed to Columbia, S. C. and a few months later to Charlotte, N. C., where he escaped in Feb., '65, and with the others made his way over the mountains after a thrilling journey of thirty days to Knoxville, Tenn.; rejoined his regt. just after Lee's surrender. Returning to Boston he was admitted to the Suffolk bar in Dec., '65, but soon removed to St. Louis, where he began to practice in the spring of '66; in Feb., '71, was appointed clerk of the U. S. Dist. Court at St. Louis, an office he held for many years. He received the degree of A. M. from Harvard in '72. He was vice-president of the Hydraulic Pressed Brick Co.; president of the board of directors of the University Club. Res., 1917, Boston.

**FIRST LIEUTENANTS**

**Caleb Saunders**, 22; lawyer; Lawrence; Mar. 19, '62; res. Dec. 11, '62.

Enlisted April 15, '61, in Co. I, 6th Mass., and was in the historic march through Baltimore, April 19th. He secured the first recruit for Co. M and for a time was acting adjutant of the regiment. After the war served in the common council and board of aldermen of Lawrence; member of the school committee 15 years, mayor of the city in '77; a leading Democrat.

Born at Andover, Sept. 4, '38, he attended school in Lawrence, graduated at Bowdoin, '59; admitted to the bar in '65; law partner of his brother Daniel many years, and one of the leading lawyers of the county. Res. 219 Broadway, Lawrence.

**Abiel S. Rhodes**, 27; shoe manufacturer; Marblehead; Mar. 14, '62; prom. captain Nov. 1, '62, Co. G.

**George T. Brown**, from second lieut. Co. H, Jan. 28, '63; wd. and capt. June 22, '64; prom. captain 36th U. S. C. T. Aug. 31, '64; m. o. and dis. as paroled prisoner of war, as first lieut. to date, Nov. 30, '64; d. April 28, '94, Malden.

**Joseph Horace Clark**, from second lieut. Co. D; Mar. 22, '63; prom. captain Co. M.

**George E. Butler**, from first lieut. Co. L; July 31, '65; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Daniel W. Felch**, from second lieut. Co. M; Dec. 11, '62; dis. disa. Jan. 30, '63.

## SECOND LIEUTENANTS

**Benjamin C. Harrod**, 34; civil engineer; Boston, Salem; Mar. 12, '62; prom. first lieut. Oct. 25, '62; detailed to eng. corp, on Gen. Whipple's staff and served with distinction during his term; dis. disa. Feb. 24, '63.

**Daniel M. Felch**, 38; carpenter; Haverhill; Mar. 19, '62; prom. first lieut. Dec. 11, '62; owing to illness contracted while on duty his term of service was short; he had served in the Mexican War, in Caleb Cushing's battalion as orderly sergt. Co. D, 4th Inf., '47-8. He was afterward captain in the 1st No. Car. Regt. in '63. He was rep. to Gen. Court from Newburyport in '86-7.

**Charles Carroll**, from first sergt. Co. M; Dec. 11, '62; prom. Mar. 1, '64, Co. H.

**Charles H. Masury**, from sergt. Co. D; Mar. 8, '63; wd. June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '64; wd. and ex. of s.; b. Feb. 11, '42, Wenham; mercantile accountant. Has served as president of the Regimental Association. Res., 1916, 48 Elm St., Danvers.

**Charles E. Osgood**, from private Co. E; Jan. 1, '64; wd. and capt. June 22, '64; confined in Libby prison; dis. Feb. 14, '65, wds., lost an eye; b. Sept. 26, '37, Salisbury; representative from Salisbury in General Court, '66; clerk in Customs House, Boston, since July, '77. Address, 1916, Customs House. Res., 27 College Ave., West Somerville.

## ENLISTED MEN

**Allen, Francis**, 18; mariner; Rockport; Mar. 8, '62; re. Mar. 31, '64, Weymouth; capt. June 22, '64; d. Sept. 24, Andersonville; grave 8730.

**Alley, Richard**, 23; shoemaker; Lynn; Feb. 28, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; dis. July 5, '65.

**Amadon, Ansel L.**, 34; mechanic; Williamstown; Dec. 4, '63; d. of wds., April 13, '65, field hosp.

**Angus, James** (corp.), 18; machinist; Boston; Mar. 12, '62; re. Mar. 31, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Angus, Thomas R.**, 22; dentist; Boston; Mar. 12, '62; capt. June 22, '64; dis. Mar. 12, '65.

**Atherton, Lewis B.**, 24; painter; Lynn; Mar. 17, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. Mar. 16, '65; d. '90, Saugus.

**Atherton, Simon A.**, 18; laborer; Saugus; Mar. 14, '62; re. Mar. 21, '64; wd. June 16, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; b. Aug. 2, '45; grocer. Res., 1916, 20 Phillips Ave., Lynn.

**Austin, John**, Haverhill.

**Bachelor, James P.**, 22; shoemaker; Lynn; July 26, '62; wd. June 16, '64; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. Mar. 24, '40, Lynn; alderman and member of legislature. Res., 20 Phillips Ave., Lynn.

**Bailey, Charles P.**, 20; jig-sawyer; Haverhill; Mar. 1, '62; prom. Jan. 16, '63, regt'l com. sergt.; dis. Mar. 6, '65, ex. of s.; dead.

**Barry, James F.**, 19; painter; So. Boston; Mar. 8, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. Mar. 7, '65; d. June 22, 1906, Marlborough.

**Bates, Allen**, 20; farmer; Dudley, Springfield; Oct. 27, '64; dis. June 16, '65.

**Bates, Geo. F.**, n. f. r.

**Bickford, Stephen W.** (sergt.), 24; shoemaker; Lynn; Feb. 28, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. Feb. 27, '65, ex. of s.; d. July 2, 1902, Lynn.

**Binns, Cyrus** (corp.), 33; wire comber; Lawrence; Mar. 19, '62; re. Mar. 21, '64, Weymouth; des. Mar. 5, '65.

**Bird, Linus C.**, 21; bootmaker; Braintree; Mar. 3, '62; re. Mar. 10, '64; trans. Oct. (1), '64, V. R. C.; m. o. Aug. 14, '65; d. Sept. 6, '90, Dorchester.

**Bisbee, Charles F.**, 37; shoemaker; Lynn; Mar. 18, '62; dis. Mar. 17, '65, ex. of s.; d. June 14, '73, Lynn.

**Bohanan, Martin**, 33; laborer; Lowell; July 28, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; wd. June 16, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; dead.

**Bolton, Thomas**, 25; cigarmaker; Salem; Mar. 12, '62; re. Mar. 17, '64; trans. April 1, '64, U. S. Navy.

**Bond, George W.**, 18; shoemaker; Haverhill; Nov. 7, '63; dis. Mar. 2, '64, because of minority.

**Boody, John W.** (sergt.), 26; shoemaker; Lynn; Feb. 28, '62; wd. May 19, '64.

**Boody, Samuel H.** (corp.), 30; shoemaker; Lynn; Mar. 1, '62; capt. June 22, '64; escaped; d. Aug. 18, '64, Northwood, N. H.

**Branner, Adam W.**, 38; seaman; Boston, Dorchester; Nov. 12, '64; dis. Aug. 16, '65.

**Brown, Thomas**, 37; Jan. 5, '64; dis. July 3, '65.

**Breed, James W.**, 18; shoemaker; Lynn; Mar. 13, '62; re. Mar. 17, '64; wd. June 16, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; b. Dec. 30, '44, Lynn; shoemaker. Res. 1916, 121 Fayette St., Lynn.

**Brown, Henry J. B.** (corp.), 21; shoemaker; Lynn; Feb. 24, '62; dis. Feb. 23, '65, ex. of s.; b. Dec. 26, '40, Bedford, N. H.; worked in boot and shoe factory, part of the time as foreman. Res., 1916, 5 Brimblecome St., Lynn.

**Brown, William M.**, 34; horse dealer; Providence, R. I.; July 5, '61; capt. May 9, '65; n. f. r.

**Buchanan, John W.**, 26; clerk; Boston; Mar. 4, '62; re. Mar. 10, '64; des. Aug., '64.

**Buck, Geo. M.**, n. f. r.

**Bugbee, Samuel**, 18; clerk; Boston; Mar. 11, '62; dis. Mar. 12, '65, ex. of s.; d. Nov. 24, '94, Chicago, Ill.

**Burnham, Charles**, 22; butcher; Haverhill; Mar. 19, '62; re. Mar. 21, '64; wd. May 19, '64; des. Aug., '64.

**Burns, John**, 18; clerk; Boston; Mar. 4, '62; dis. disa. April 11, '64.

**Burrill, William L.** (first sergt.), 26; cutter; Weymouth; Mar. 3, '62; re. Mar. 17, '64; refused to surrender and shot his opponent dead; was shot in turn by a Rebel; k. June 22, '64, Petersburg.

**Burtch, William D.** (or I.) (artificer), 33; carpenter; Bridgewater; Mar. 3, '62; re. Mar. 31, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Nov. 14, '92, Milford.

**Cady, Lorenzo**, 19; sailor; Weymouth, Northampton; July 18, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. 1901, Bijou, Colorado.

**Cain, Henry**, 22; shoemaker; Lynn; Mar. 5, '62; des. Mar. 20, '62.

**Carroll, Charles** (first sergt.), 28; morocco dresser; Lynn; Feb. 28, '62; prom. second lieut., Dec. 11, '62, Co. M.

**Chapin, Lucius D.**, 21; clerk; Boston; Mar. 6, '62; wd. May 19, '64; d. June 17, '64.

**Christian, Charles H.**, 38; shoemaker; Haverhill; Aug. 4, '62; dis. July 8, '64.

**Christian, William M.**, 25; carpenter; Haverhill; Aug. 7, '62; capt. June 22, '64; in Libby and on way to Andersonville, escaped at Chalklevel, Va.; caught at Lewisburg, W. Va.; escaped again and arrived in Union lines at Fayetteville, W. Va., July 23, '64, after travelling 300 miles; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. Sept. 9, '36; carpenter. Res., 1916, 288 Washington St., Haverhill.

**Cobbett, William M.**, 25; cordwainer; Woburn; Mar. 3, '62; capt. June 22, '64; d. Sept. 2, '64, Andersonville; grave 7802.

**Colburn, William P.**, n. f. r.

**Collins, James C. B.**, 23; machinist; E. Boston, Lowell; Nov. 23, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Dec. 19, '65; the name should be Collings; b. London, Eng., Nov. 22, '44; upholsterer.

**Cox, James**, dis. Mar., '65; n. f. r.

**Coyle, Henry A.**, 25; carpenter; Boston; Mar. 15, '62; dis. Mar. 16, '65, ex. of s.

**Cutler, Charles H.**, 18; farmer; Lawrence, Weymouth; Mar. 20, '62; re. Mar. 31, '64; wd. May 19, '64; d. May 30, '64, Washington.

**Dailey, John L.**, 31; painter; Boston; Mar. 12, '62; des. Mar. 20, '62.

**Davis, Charles H.**, 35; sailor; Boston; Mar. 13, '62; dis. disa. June 16, '62.



**Davis, Oliver** (corp.), 21; carpenter; Gloucester; Mar. 17, '62; wd. June 16, '64; dis. Mar. 16, '65.

**Dennis, Danforth W.**, 17; teamster; Lynn; Mar. 15, '62; re. Mar. 17, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; dead.

**Dolan, Henry**, 22; shoemaker; Lynn; Mar. 5, '62; n. f. r.

**Dolliver, Thomas H.**, 35; (trader); Lawrence; Mar. 20, '62; dis. disa. Mar. 28, '64.

**Downing, Charles H.** (corp.), 27; shoemaker; Lynn; Mar. 10, '62; dis. Mar. 9, '65, ex. of s.; b. Mar. 4, '35; as corp. he commanded Co. M, at Charles City Cross Roads, being the only non-com. officer left, and held command till relieved by Lieut. Crouse, Co. D; at Boydton Plank Road or Hatcher's Run, Oct. 27, '64, with others of Co. M recaptured a cannon of Battery C, 5th U. S. Arty.; also secured a Rebel flag—later meeting an officer of the regiment, he took command of the gun and ordered Downing to throw down the flag; later it was picked up by a Penn. soldier who was rewarded by a medal of honor for the act. Res., 1916, 5 City Hall Sq., Lynn.

**Downing, James** (sergt.), 21; mason; Boston, Haverhill; Mar. 6, '62; re. Mar. 9, '64, at Arlington, Va.; capt. June 22, '64; dis. for prom. Aug. 7, '65, U. S. C. T.; d. April 28, '91, Corpus Christi, Texas.

After the war was commissioned in the 36th U. S. Regt., and served in Texas; mustered out Oct. 28, '66; passed through an attack of yellow fever in '67. He married a grandniece of Field Marshal Blücher; returned to East Boston, his old home in '68; appointed to the state police in '69, but the climate was too severe, on a constitution weakened in Rebel prisons and he had to resign, Jan., '70, and go south; afterward living at Corpus Christi, Texas, where he served several terms in the custom service of the U. S. He attended a reunion of the regiment at Ipswich, '69. He lost a leg while serving as deputy collector of customs on the Rio Grande lying for three days after his accident before he was found, "the thermometer 105 in the shade and no ice at hand." He had a close call but recovered.

He was captured at Petersburg by a Reb that he himself had taken a few minutes earlier. "I had him a prisoner when Captain Kimball fell and just at that time Sergt. Burrill, Co. M, who was touching my left arm was shot by a relative of his, a brother, I think. I assisted Lieut. Brown across the cleared space in front after he was wounded in the knee and Lieut. Osgood himself wounded in the eye on the other side."

**Dunlap, Edward**, 23; filer; Philadelphia, Pa; May 30, '63; deserter, serving sentence of court martial.

**Deputrine, Calvin W.**, 27; carpenter; Lawrence; Mar. 1, '62; re. Mar. 28, '64; wd. June 18, '64; des. Aug. '64.

**Dwinnells, Charles H.**, 35; shoemaker; Haverhill; Feb. 24, '62; dis. disa. Feb. 19, '63; d. Jan. 6, '92, Haverhill.

**Dwinnells, George H.**, 22; shoemaker; Haverhill; Aug. 4, '62; trans. as Geo. A. to V. R. C.; dis. disa. Oct. 28, '63.

**Dwinnells, Moses P.**, 18; shoemaker; Haverhill; Feb. 24, '62; re. Feb. 25, '64; wd. May 19, '64, and Feb. 5, '65; capt. July 27, '64; swam the James River to Bermuda Hundred; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Earp, Edwin**, 38; (qm. sergt.); trader; Lynn; Feb. 25, '62; prom. second lieut. Oct. 25, '62, Co. D.

**Easterly, Thomas**, 34; cigar maker; Lynn; Mar. 13, '62; n. f. r.

**Eaton, James E.**, m. o. Aug. 16, '65; tr. from Co. E.

**Emory, Aaron**, 36; shoemaker; Haverhill; Feb. 24, '62; dis. disa. Nov. 6, '62.

**Fallon, John**, 40; gardener; No. Adams; Dec. 23, '63; wd. May 19, '64; trans. in '65 to V. R. C.; dis. July 19, '65.

**Farrer** (or Farrar), **Abiel**, 18; shoemaker; So. Scituate, Springfield; Oct. 26, '64; d. Mar. 1, '65, field hosp.

**Featherstone, Bernard** (or Barney), 20; laborer; Williamstown; Dec. 4, '63; wd. June 16, '64; capt. June 22, '64; dis. June 16, '65.

**Featherson, Patrick** (corp.), 18; laborer; Williamstown; Dec. 5, '63; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Fernald, Nehemiah C.**, 33; shoemaker; Haverhill; Mar. 6, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. Aug. 24, '65, ex. of s.; d. '63, Haverhill.

**Field, William R.**, 24; teamster; Lynn; Feb. 28, '62; capt. June 1, '64; dis. May 30, '65; d. May 27, '87, Lynn.

**Flanders, Francis C.**, 25; shoemaker; Haverhill; Mar. 7, '62; dis. disa. Dec. 7, '62.

**Foley, Dennis**, 21; bootmaker, Braintree, Weymouth; Mar. 6, '62; re. Mar. 21, '64; capt. June 22, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. '80, Boston.

**Foley, Patrick**, 27; laborer; Lynn; Mar. 7, '62; des. Mar. 20, '62.

**Fowler, Samuel M.** (corp.), 24; carpenter; Salem; Mar. 17, '62; capt. June 22, '64; d. Aug. 14, '64, Andersonville; grave 5649.

**Full, Thomas**, 29; teamster; Rockport; Mar. 7, '62; dis. Mar. 5, '65, ex. of s.; d. Dec. 5, 1905, Rockport.

**Gallagher, John**, 33; shoemaker; Lynn, Holliston; Mar. 4, '62; re. Mar. 21, '64; k. June 29, '64.

**Gardner, Horace B.**, 18; baker; Salem; Mar. 17, '62; wd. June 18, '64; dis. disa. Nov. 26, '64.

**Gardner** (or Gardiner), **Samuel**, 37; trader; Lynn; Mar. 15, '62; dis. Mar. 12, '65, ex. of s.; d. Mar. 24, '87, Lynn.

**Gibson, John (S.)** (sergt.), 31; shoemaker; Lynn; July 20, '62; re. Mar. 28, '64; dis. July 31, '65, super.

**Gilson, David D.**, 18; painter; Lowell, Townsend; Mar. 7, '62; re. Mar. 10, '64; capt. Dec. 18, '64, on march to Weldon R. R.; dis. June 28, '65.

**Goodnow, Elisha P.**, 21; bootmaker; Braintree; Mar. 3, '62; re. Mar. 10, '64; k. May 19, '64.

**Goodwin, Timothy**, 35; teamster; Haverhill; Mar. 12, '62; dis. Mar. 13, '65, ex. of s.; d. Aug. 7, '65, Kingston, N. H.

**Gordon, William J.**, 18; machinist; Brattleboro, Vt., Leyden; Aug. 6, '64; dis. June 23, '65. Res., 1916, Aroshia, Colo.; 1917, unk.

**Graham, John**, 33; shoemaker; Lynn; Mar. 18, '62; re. Mar. 31, '64; wd. and capt. June 22, '64; d. July 29; had suffered amputation of leg; in the night, main artery opened and he bled to death; as told by C. E. Osgood, second lieut. Co. M.

**Graves, Ambrose L., Jr.** (mus.), 21, baker; Lynn; Mar. 18, '62; dis. Mar. 17, '65, ex. of s.; dead.

**Graves, Michael B.**, 23; shoemaker; Marblehead; Mar. 3, '62; capt. June 22, '64; d. Dec. 31, '64, Marblehead.

**Greeley, Jameson** (corp.), 19; farmer; Hudson, N. H., Haverhill; Mar. 12, '62; re. Mar. 28, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. Res., 1917, Mich.

**Green, James**, 25; laborer; Lowell; Mar. 26, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; wd. May 19, '64; des. Sept. 1, '64.

**Harrington, William**, 26; bootmaker; Boston, Weymouth; Mar. 12, '62; re. Mar. 21, '64; wd. June 16, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65. Res., 1916, Weymouth.

**Hart, William H.** (sergt.), 25; shoemaker; Lynn; Feb. 27, '62; prom. second lieut. Jan. 23, '63, Co. K.

**Harty, Michael**, 20; bootmaker; Boston; Feb. 27, '62; accidentally killed, May 1, '62; fell into the deep well at Ft. Albany said to be 60 feet deep; instantly killed.

**Hayden, Joseph W.**, 21; stone-cutter, Quincy; Mar. 18, '62; re. Mar. 21, '64; capt. June 22, '64; dis. June 30, '65; chief of police, Quincy, several years.

**Haynes, David T.**, 18; tinsmith; So. Boston; Mar. 6, '62; re. Mar. 10, '64; k. June 16, '64.

**Haynes, John**, 22; harnessmaker; Boston; Mar. 18, '62; des. June 4, '63.

**Head, Reuben F.** (sergt.), 33; mason; Haverhill; Mar. 6, '62; wd. June 16, '64; d. June 17, '64.

**Higgins, William**, 20; shoemaker; Braintree; Mar. 17, '62; re. Mar. 21, '64; capt. June 22, '64; said to have died Feb. 15, '65, Andersonville.

**Hill, Oliver A.**, 19; shoemaker; Lynn; Feb. 24, '62; wd. June 1, '64; dis. Feb. 23, '65, ex. of s.; orderly for Col. Tannatt at Arlington Heights, Va.; d. through accident, '76, Lynn.

**Holmes, George H.**, 23; carpenter; Salem; Mar. 10, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; dis. July 28, '65, ex. of s.

**Holmes, Henry**, 44; laborer; Williamstown; Dec. 2, '63; dis. disa. Mar. 2, '64.

**Holmes, Stephen**, 44; hostler; Lawrence; Mar. 19, '62; dis. disa. Jan. 19, '64; d. Oct. 5, '86, S. H., Togus, Me.

**Hughes, Patrick**, 22; carder; Lawrence; Mar. 10, '62; re. Mar. 14, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Johnson, Charles B.**, 23; shoemaker; Wilmington, Haverhill; Feb. 24, '62; re. Feb. 25, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Johnson, Horatio**, 22; butcher; Haverhill, Roxbury; Feb. 26, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; wd. May 19, '64; dis. disa. Mar. 31, '65.

**Johnson, Joseph Warren** (sergt.), 32; shoemaker; Lynn, Swampscott; Mar. 6, '62; re. Mar. 28, '64; dis. July 15, '65; d. '72, Lynn.

**Johnson, Thomas** (corp.), 40; spinner; No. Adams; Dec. 7, '63; dis. Apr. 25, '65; d. Oct. 10, '95, Mass. General hosp., Boston; bur. No. Adams.

**Jones, James G.**, 18; farmer; So. Weymouth; Feb. 27, '62; d. Aug. 28, '63.

**Joyce, Edwin L.** (sergt.), 26; bookbinder; Quincy, Weymouth; Mar. 3, '62; re. Mar. 24, '64; k. June 16, '64.

**Kelley, George F.** (sergt.), 28; shoemaker; Northwood, N. H., Lynn; Mar. 14, '62; re. Mar. 17, '64; prom. second lieut. Oct. 8, '64, Co. B.

**Kempton, John W.**, 21; shoemaker; Northwood, N. H.; Mar. 15, '62; capt. June 22, '64; d. Nov., '64, in Florence, S. C.

**Keenan, John**, 20; laborer; Lowell; Feb. 26, '62; re. Feb. 29, '64; m. o. Aug. 17, '65; dead.

**Kennedy, Thomas H.**, 35; painter; Haverhill; Mar. 13, '62; wd. June 16, '64; d. July 31, '64, Washington.

**King, Uriah T.** (corp.), 23; storekeeper; Foxborough; Mar. 13, '62; capt. June 22, '64; d. Oct. 29, '64, Milan, Ga.

**Knight, George H.**, 24; clerk; Boston; Mar. 14, '62; dis. Feb. 19, '64.

**Knight, Warren P.**, 18; tailor; Boston; Mar. 12, '62; des. July 8, '62.

**Laundry (Landry), Joseph**, 25; shoemaker; Haverhill; Mar. 19, '62; des. July 8, '62.

**Lawrence, Elias**, 24; clerk; Boston, Roxbury; Oct. 28, '64; dis. May 29, '65.

**Leahy, David**, 25; laborer; Lebanon, Salem; Mar. 13, '62; des. April 4, '62.

**Lewis, Chester P.**, 18; shoemaker; Lynn; Mar. 3, '62; re. Mar. 10, '64; capt. June 22, '64; d. in Rebel prison, Nov. 23, '64.

**Lindsay, John B.**, 28; shoemaker; Marblehead, Lynn; Feb. 24, '62; re. Feb. 25, '64; wd. May 19, '64; trans. Apr. 28, '65, V. R. C.; m. o. Sept. 11, '65, V. R. C.; d. May 6, '99, Lynn.

**Linton, Thomas I.**, 18; cooper; So. Boston; Mar. 10, '62; n. f. r.

**Lovejoy, Charles M.** (corp.), 23; currier; Lowell, Berlin; Oct. 27, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Luscomb, Murray** (corp.), 25; printer; Lynn; Mar. 8, '62; re. Mar. 10, '64; trans. April 1, '64, U. S. Navy.

**Lyman, William**, 35; carpenter; Chelsea; Mar. 7, '62; k. May 19, '64.

**Lynch, James**, 32; seaman; Boston, Roxbury; Oct. 27, '64; dis. May 29, '65.

**McDermott, John**, 40; laborer; Boston, Springfield; Oct. 27, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**McDermott, Owen**, 25; laborer; Lowell; Feb. 26, '62; wd. June 18, '64; d. July 6, '64.

- McDonald, Michael**, 21; bootmaker; Braintree; Mar. 6, '62; wd. May 19, '64; dis. Mar. 6, '65. Res., 44 Fenton St., Dorchester.
- McHugh, John**, 33; fireman; Somerville; Mar. 3, '62; re. Mar. 10, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Dec. 9, '81, Weymouth.
- McLane, Augustus**, 28; sailor; Rockport; Mar. 17, '62; re. Mar. 24, '64; trans. April 1, '64, U. S. Navy.
- Magee, Thomas** (sergt.), 34; bootmaker; Quincy; Mar. 15, '62; re. Mar. 24, '64; wd. June 22, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.
- Mailey, Nicholas J.**, 32; shoemaker; Lynn; Mar. 6, '62; n. f. r.
- Manning, Horace**, 34; shoecutter; Salem; Mar. 10, '62; d. June 12, '63, Fort DeKalb, Va.
- Manning, William H.**, 21; carpenter; Salem; Mar. 3, '62; dis. Mar. 2, '65; d.
- Mansfield, Robert P.** (sergt.), 34; shoemaker; Lynn; Mar. 1, '62; re. Mar. 31, '64; wd. May 19, '64; d. from wds. July 18 or Aug. 8, '64.
- Marron, Owen**, 24; bootmaker; Boston, Sherborn; Nov. 18, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.
- Martin, Knott P.**, 21; shoemaker; Lynn; Mar. 10, '62; capt. June 22, '64; paroled Apr. 7, '65, 9 mos. in Andersonville; dis. June 21, '65, ex. of s.; b. Nov. 22, '41, Lynn; proprietor of restaurant. Res., 1914, 36 Rockaway St., Lynn.
- Mongovan, Henry J.**, 18; manufacturer; Lowell; Mar. 5, '62; m. o. Mar. 16, '65.
- Montague, George B.**, 20; shoemaker; Ashland, Acushnet; Nov. 30, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.
- Moore, John W.** (artificer), 25; carpenter; Quincy; Mar. 19, '62; re. Mar. 28, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.
- Moran, John**, 19; teamster; Boston; Mar. 12, '62; re. Mar. 17, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.
- Murray, George M.**, 18; sailor; Needham, Weymouth; Mar. 4, '62; re. Mar. 31, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.
- Nason, Charles E.**, 18; clerk; Chelsea; Mar. 4, '62; dis. Mar. 3, '65, ex. of s.; d. Feb. 1, 1900, Boston.
- Nelson, Eleazer**, 24; spinner; Williamstown; Dec. 7, '63; wd. May 19, '64; trans. '65, V. R. C.; m. o. Aug. 28, '65.
- Nelson, George O.**, 26; mechanic; Williamstown; Dec. 4, '63; k. June 19, '64.
- Newhall, Charles H.**, 30; shoecutter; Lynn; Mar. 18, '62; dis. Mar. 17, '65, ex. of s. Dead.
- Nightingale, James M.**, 19; bootmaker; Quincy; Mar. 18, '62; dis. Mar. 8, '65, ex. of s.
- Norcross, George W.** (corp.), 33; shoemaker; Northwood, N. H.; Mar. 13, '62; wd. May 19, '64; d. of wds., June 9, '64.
- O'Brien, John**, 20; laborer; Brookline; Nov. 21, '64; dis. Aug. 16, '65.
- O'Brien, Patrick**, 26; shoemaker; Marblehead, Lowell; Nov. 16, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.



**O'Donnell, John**, 28; cardstripper; Lawrence; Mar. 10, '62; re. Mar. 17, '64; dis. disa. July 14, '65; d. '72, Lynn.

**O'Malley, Patrick** (corp.), 18; clerk; Boston; Mar. 4, '62; re. Mar. 10, '64; capt. June 22, '64; dis. June 23, '65.

**Packard, Henry**, 22; sailor; Quincy; Mar. 31, '62; capt. June 22, '64; d. Nov. 18, '64, Parole Camp, Annapolis, Md.

**Parker, Alvin F.**, 18; bootmaker; Quincy; Mar. 10, '62; dis. disa. Nov. 6, '63.

**Parker, Andrew**, 23; seaman; Gloucester; May 10, '63; d. April 8, '64, Fort Strong, Va., regtl. hosp.

**Parker, George E.**, 33; carpenter; Haverhill; Mar. 14, '62; dis. disa. Oct. 21, '63; d. July 30, 1905, Somerville.

**Parmlee, Henry H.** (sergt.), 25; paperhanger; Haverhill; Mar. 1, '62; wd. June 22, '64; d. of wds., July 2, '64.

**Parrott, Herbert W.**, 18; shoemaker; Lynn; Mar. 5, '62; re. Mar. 31, '64; capt. June 22, '64; dis. July 14, '65. Res., 1916, Lynn.

**Payne, William A.**, 19; shoemaker; Lynn, Rockport; Mar. 6, '62; capt. June 22, '64; d. Aug. 7, '64, Andersonville; grave 4967.

**Peaton, Patrick**, 28; shoemaker; Worcester, Salisbury; Oct. 28, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. July 26, '91, S. H., Togus, Me.

**Pedrick, Benjamin**, 18; fisherman; Swampscott; Mar. 18, '62; re. Mar. 21, '64; capt. June 22, '64; dis. Aug. 25, '65, ex. of s.; dead.

**Perkins, Isaac**, 34; farmer; Saugus; Mar. 17, '62; dis. Mar. 16, '65, ex. of s.; d. Oct. 10, '91, Chelsea; bur. Lakeside Cem., Wakefield.

**Perkins, Sylvester N.**, 19; shoemaker; Lynn; Mar. 18, '62; dis. Mar. 17, '65, ex. of s.; dead.

**Phillips, George S.** (corp.), 34; teamster; Rockport; Mar. 7, '62; re. Mar. 10, '64; trans. Apr. 24, '64, U. S. Navy; dis. May 22, '65. Res., 1916, Washington, D. C.

**Phillips, John L.**, 18; shoemaker; Lynn; Mar. 24, '62; re. Feb. 25, '64; wd. May 19, '64; trans. Mar. '65, V. R. C.; m. o. Sept. 1, '65; dead.

**Pike, Benjamin F.**, 26; shoemaker; So. Danvers; Mar. 4, '62; re. Mar. 10, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; dead.

**Powell, William**, 20; laborer; Pittsfield, Williamstown; Dec. 4, '63; wd. June 16, '64; des. Aug. 31, '64.

**Pratt, Enoch**, 18; shoemaker; Bridgewater; Aug. 11, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; b. Oct. 4, '43, Bridgewater; 12 years shoe manufacturer; since 1901, Senate messenger, State House, Boston. Res., 1916, No. Middleboro.

**Pratt, Harrison O.**, 18; farmer; Middleborough; Aug. 11, '62; dis. July 8, '64, ex. of s.; d. Dec. 1, '74, Middleborough.

**Pratt, William L.** (sergt.), 24; shoemaker; Lynn; Feb. 28, '62; dis. disa. Feb. 8, '64; d., '90, Boston.

**Ragan, John**, 21; shoemaker; Marblehead; Mar. 3, '62; wd. Mar. 31 and June 18, '64; d. of wds. July 5, '64.

**Randall, Charles W.** (sergt.), 21; tinsmith; Salem; Mar. 19, '62; re. Mar. 24, '64; wd. June 16, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; d. Mar. 19, 1902, Amesbury.

**Rice, George**, 35; morocco dresser; Lynn; Feb. 24, '62; trans. Oct. 22, '63, V. R. C.

**Richardson, Kendall F.**, 25; shoemaker; Middleton; Mar. 6, '62; dis. Mar. 5, '65, ex. of s.

**Richardson, Samuel P.**, 34; shoemaker; Danvers; Mar. 13, '62; re. Mar. 17, '64; capt. June 22, '64; d. July 27, '64, Andersonville; grave 4167.

**Robinson, Francis**, 44; cooper; Williamstown; Dec. 4, '63; dis. disa. Mar. 2, '64.

**Rollins, John**, 34; carpenter; Haverhill; Mar. 14, '62; wd. June 18, '64; dis. Mar. 13, '65.

**Shiners, John**, 18; laborer; Poquonnock, Ct., Northampton; July 20, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; dead.

**Simpson, James A.**, 30; shoemaker; Haverhill; Feb. 22, '62; dis. disa. April 17, '63.

**Simpson, Oscar**, 18; sailor; Williamstown; Dec. 4, '63; trans. April 5, '64, U. S. Navy.

**Sisson, Charles F.** (mus.), 19; letter carrier; Lynn; Feb. 26, '62; dis. Feb. 25, '65, ex. of s. Dead.

**Smith, Daniel F.**, 33; tinsmith; E. Cambridge; Mar. 17, '62; k. Aug. 16, '64, Petersburg.

**Smith, Peter**, 36; boot crimper; Stoughton; Sept. 28, '64; dis. May 17, '65.

**Spofford, Edwin F.** (sergt.), 25; carpenter; Lawrence; Feb. 20, '62; acting second lieut., July 2, '63; prom. second lieut., Aug. 8, '63, Co. L; had served in Co. I, 6th M. V. M. (3 mos.' term), and from Sept. 9 to Nov. 24, '61, in the band of the 19th Mass. Vol. Infy.; d. Feb. 1, 1917.

**Steele, Frank**, 28; shoemaker; Lynn; Mar. 3, '62; capt. June 22, '64; d. Aug. 6, '64, Andersonville; grave 5028.

**Stone, George E.**, 25; shoemaker; Lynn; Mar. 12, '62; wd. May 19, '64; d. of wds., June 19, '64.

**Stubbs, Thomas**, 35; teamster; Boston; Mar. 15, '62; dis. Mar. 14, '65; d. Jan. 17, '99, Burlington.

**Sullivan, John**, 28; carder; Lawrence; Mar. 10, '62; re. Mar. 28, '64; wd. May 19, '64; d. May 22, '64, of wds.; bur. Fredericksburg; grave 380.

**Talbot, Peter**, 19; bootmaker; Quincy; Mar. 15, '62; re. Mar. 21, '64; wd. in ear and cheek, June 18, '64; des. Aug., '64.

**Taylor, Samuel C.**, 25; shoemaker; Lynn; July 29, '62; wd. May 19, '64; d. of wds., June 14, '64.

**Thayer, Washington B.**, 30; bootmaker; Randolph; Mar. 20, '62; dis. disa. Nov. 6, '62.

**Thompson, James**, 34; blacksmith; Groton Jct.; Mar. 19, '62; dis. disa. Mar. 30, '64.

**Tolman, Charles** (first sergt.), 18; farmer; Marshfield; Mar. 11, '62; re. Mar. 17, '64; wd. June 16, '64; dis. July 31, '65, super.

**Tolman, Freeman M.**, 24; bootmaker; Quincy; Mar. 18, '62; re. Mar. 21, '64; capt. June 22, '64; d. Oct. 9, '64, Florence, S. C.

**Towns, Calvin L.**, 22; shoemaker; Salem; Mar. 1, '62; re. Mar. 10, '64; d. of wds., Oct. 8, '64, Lincoln hosp., Washington; bur. Salem.

**Tulley, James**, 18; laborer; Lowell; Mar. 6, '62; d. of wds., July 10, '64, Washington.

**Turner, George W.**, 22; stonecutter; Quincy; Mar. 18, '62; k. June 18, '64, Petersburg; bur. at Poplar Grove Church, Va.

**Tuttle, Charles H.**, 18; barber; Roxbury; Oct. 21, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Valley, Peter B.**, 21; teamster; Boston; Mar. 4, '62; des. Mar. 20, '62.

**Vella, Henry W.** (corp.), 19; shoemaker; Lynn; Feb. 28, '62; capt. June 1, '64; dis. Feb. 27, '65; d., '90.

**Vining, George H.**, 18; farmer; So. Weymouth; Mar. 5, '62; re. Mar. 10, '64; wd. and capt. June 22, '64; dis. June 23, '65. Res., 1916, Quinlan, Hunt Co., Texas.

**Webster, Samuel** (sergt.), 22; painter; Lynn; Mar. 3, '62; dis. Mar. 2, '65, ex. of s.; d. Sept. 24, 1904, Lynn.

**Wells, Nathaniel K.** (corp.), 22; shoemaker; Danvers; Mar. 13, '62; d. disease, Sept. 17, '64, Washington, U. S. gen. hosp.

**Whitcher, Thomas M.**, 18; farmer; Quincy, Weymouth; Mar. 18, '62; re. Mar. 31, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65; dead.

**Widdip, James**, 18; shoemaker; Marblehead; Mar. 10, '62; re. Mar. 10, '64; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.

**Wilkinson, Charles H.**, 26; shoemaker; Lowell; Mar. 17, '62; n. f. r.

**Wylie, James H.**, 31; mechanic; No. Adams; Dec. 1, '63; wd. June 16, '64; trans. Mar., '65, V. R. C.; dis. Oct. 20, '65.

#### UNASSIGNED RECRUITS

**Acres, Webster** (see Phillips, John).

**Anderson, George**, 23; seaman; Boston; Jan. 4, '64; n. f. r.

**Archibald, Thomas**, 21; spinner; Lanesborough; May 30, '64; dis. May 6, '65.

**Babbitt, James Everett**, 18; printer; Boston; Dec. 5, '63; dis. disa. Jan. 1, '64, o. w. d.

**Bailey, Charles H.**, 28; Andover; July 21, '63; n. f. r.

**Bannen, Edward**, 30; tanner; Roxbury; June 27, '64; d. Mar. 28, '65.

**Barton, Stephen R.**, 44; farmer; Petersham; Dec. 10, '63; dis. Dec. 17, '63, rejected.

**Bennett, George W.**, 19; laborer; Rehoboth; Nov. 18, '64; dis. May 6, '65.

- Besson, William, 18; shoemaker; Lynn; June 6, '64; dis. disa. June 27, '64.
- Brown, James, 38; Salem; Aug. 6, '62; n. f. r.
- Burrill, Franklin, 38; shoemaker; Lynn; dis. Dec. 19, '63, rejected.
- Carroll, Peter, 23; Salem; Aug. 1, '62; n. f. r.
- Christian, Warren W., 16; New Bedford; Nov. 6, '63; dis. Dec. 16, '63, rejected.
- Colson, George W., 22; mechanic; Andover; Aug. 6, '62; n. f. r.
- Connors, Charles, 22; laborer; Leyden; July 10, '64; n. f. r.
- Cook, Thomas H., 37; shoemaker; Abington; Dec. 12, '63; dis. Dec. 19, '63, rejected.
- Crayton, Samuel, 42; mule spinner; Essex; June 22, '64; dis. disa. July 16, '64.
- Curtis, John F., 19; sailor; Boston; Oct. 31, '64; dis. disa. Nov. 18, '64.
- Damon, James S., 30; shoemaker; Abington; Dec. 14, '63; dis. Dec. 19, '63, rejected.
- Davis, Charles H., 18; farmer; So. Andover; July 27, '62; n. f. r.
- Davis, John, 44; spinner; Salisbury; Aug. 4, '62; n. f. r.
- Day, Joshua, 46; teamster; Boston; July 28, '62; n. f. r.
- Dencky, John, 24; currier; Lawrence; Mar. 21, '62; n. f. r.
- Denne, John A., 18; combmaker; en. Aug. 15, '63; m. Dec. 19, '63; dis. Dec. 19, '63; Gardner gives name as "Devine."
- Desmond, Cornelius, 18; laborer; New Bedford, Malden; Dec. 15, '64; dis. disa. Dec. 31, '64, rejected.
- Devine, John A., 18; combmaker; Bradford; dis. Dec. 31, '64, rejected.
- Dickason, John A., 18; shoemaker; Lynn; June 6, '64; dis. June 27, '64, rejected.
- Dowdell, Henry L., 19; operative; Salisbury; Aug. 4, '62; n. f. r.
- Edwards, Charles, 23; seaman; Philadelphia, Pa.; June 11, '63; n. f. r.
- Estes, Ezra B., 43; shoemaker; Lynn; dis. rejected, Dec. 19, '63.
- Faulk, Willis, 29; farmer; Boston; June 30, '63; n. f. r.
- Fisher, Edmund M., 44; laborer; Stoughton; Nov. 30, '63; dis. Jan. 1, '64, o. w. d.
- Flint, Samuel, 42; carpenter; Lynn; Dec. 23, '63; dis. Dec. 24, '63, rejected.
- Folsom, Nathaniel F., 27; painter; Salem; July 22, '63; n. f. r.
- Foster, James, 30; combmaker; April 2, '62; n. f. r.
- Gallagher, Patrick, 30; laborer; Williamsburg; Aug. 17, '64; n. f. r.
- Geary, Cornelius, 30; seaman; Northampton; June 7, '64; n. f. r.
- Griffin, Charles, 37; farmer; Pelham; n. f. r.
- Grout, Samuel, 18; Boston; Jan. 20, '62; n. f. r. (See Grout, Samuel S., Co. I, from data, collated by J. W. Gardner.)
- Halson, Patrick, 23; Greenfield, Ashfield; July 7, '64; served in 1st Cavalry.

**Hamilton, Thomas**, 38; farmer; Boston, Palmer; Dec. 2, '64; dis. disa. Dec. 28, '64.

**Hanaford, William**, 21; laborer; Springfield; Oct. 26, '64; n. f. r.

**Harris, William**, 21; moulder; England; June 11, '63; des. same day.

**Hart, John**, 37; fireman; Falmouth; Dec. 21, '64; n. f. r.

**Hawks, Joseph W.**, 18; clerk; Boston; Aug. 12, '61; n. f. r.

**Herrick, Morton**, 21; butcher; Gloucester; July 30, '62; n. f. r.

**Hidey, James A.**, 27; clerk; Boston; Dec. 9, '63; des. Dec. 26, '63.

**Hinds, Loring F.**, 27; clerk; Boston, Springfield; Nov. 10, '64; o. w. d.

**Horgan, Cornelius**, 19; teamster; Boston; Aug. 12, '61; n. f. r.

**Horton, Thomas E. H.**, 20; Northampton; Nov. 25, '63; dis. Dec. 19, '63, rejected.

**Howard, John**, 20; laborer; Brunswick, Hampton; Dec. 24, '64; n. f. r.

**Kelly, Martin A.**, Springfield; o. w. d., Feb. 22, '65.

**Kelly, William**, Feb. 11, '62; des. June 19, '62.

**Kerrington, John F.**, 25; laborer; Leicester; June 28, '64; n. f. r.

**King, Thomas S.**, 18; printer; Boston; July 29, '61; n. f. r.

**Kingman, Edward S.**, 18; farmer; No. Bridgewater; Dec. 10, '63; dis. Dec. 19, '63, rejected.

**Leonard, Edward**, 18; cigarmaker; Boston; Nov. 10, '64; dis. Jan. 19, '65, o. w. d.

**Logue, James**, 17; file cutter; Andover; July 22, '62; n. f. r.; rejected.

**Lovett, Daniel**, 23; laborer; Albany, N. Y., Wellfleet; June 21, '64; n. f. r.

**Lowry, James**, 25; papermaker; Chelmsford; Aug. 6, '64; n. f. r.; des. Sept. 4, '64.

**McCarty, Charles M.**, 27; plasterer; Boston; July 30, '61; n. f. r.

**McClune, Patrick**, 37; boot-treer; Weymouth; Aug. 5, '62; n. f. r.

**McCormick, William**, 42; farmer; Concord; Sept. 6, '64; dis. Oct. 21, '64, rejected.

**McGuire, John**, 28; laborer; Boston, Chelmsford; Nov. 28, '64; dis. Dec. 28, '64, rejected.

**McManus, James**, 25; farmer; Dec. 7, '63; dis. Dec. 19, '63, rejected.

**McMineman, Charles S.**, laborer; Cambridge; Dec. 13, '63; dis. Dec. 17, '63, rejected.

**McVey, Charles**, 36; laborer; Dec. 10, '63; dis. Dec. 29, '63, rejected.

**Marks, Henry**, 24; pedler; Boston; Jan. 2, '64; n. f. r.

**Martin, Michael**, 30; mason; Boston, Chelmsford; Aug. 20, '64; died.

**Moore, John**, 21; laborer; Boston; June 15, '64; dis. disa. June 27, '64.

**Morse, Henry M.**, 20; bootmaker; Worcester; Nov. 17, '63; n. f. r.



**Morse, Nathaniel**, 26; baker; Boston, Roxbury; July 15, '64; trans. Co. B, 1st Battalion, Heavy Artillery.

**Murphy, Bernard**, 25; operative; Rockdale; July 29, '61; n. f. r.

**Murphy, Edward F.**, 20; farmer; Lawrence; July 20, '64; des. Aug. 21, '64.

**Myers, William**, 22; laborer; Albany, N. Y.; June 11, '63; n. f. r.

**Noonan, Daniel**, 22; baker; Andover; Mar. 24, '62; n. f. r.

**Norris, Edward A.**, 26; shoemaker; Aug. 5, '62; n. f. r. (See Morris.)

**O'Connor, Patrick, Jr.**, 23; teamster; Ipswich; July 28, '62; n. f. r.

**O'Keefe, John**, 18; laborer; Boston; July 27, '61; n. f. r.

**O'Leary, Michael**, 18; baker; Dec. 17, '63; dis. Dec. 19, '63, rejected.

**Ormsby, Oscar**, 26; laborer; Dec. 2, '63; dis. Dec. 19, '63, rejected.

**Palmer, John M.**, 35; woolsorter; Groton, Boston; Nov. 12, '64; dis. Dec. 2, '64, rejected.

**Pepper, Thomas**, 21; laborer; Albany, N. Y., Wellfleet; June 21, '64; n. f. r.

**Peterson, James W.**, 18; shoemaker; Abington; Dec. 12, '63; dis. Dec. 19, '63, rejected.

**Phillips, John** (real name Webster Acres), 19; baker; Bridgewater, Boston; Nov. 10, '64; dis. Jan. 18, '65, o. w. d.

**Pierce, Richard**, 35; soldier; Boston; Oct. 25, '64; dis. Nov. 4, '64, rejected.

**Pierce, Thomas**, 38; laborer; Roxbury; Oct. 14, '64; dis. Oct. 27, '64, rejected.

**Pratt, James F.**, 19; Lynn; July 26, '62; n. f. r.

**Pryor, George**, 21; clerk; England; May 30, '63; n. f. r.

**Rhoades, Sylvester**, 18; shoemaker; Lynn; Mar. 24, '62; n. f. r.

**Romaine, Alex.**, 29; sailor; Greenfield, Ashfield; July 7, '62; served 1st Cav., Co. I.

**Sheedy, Michael**, 35; boilermaker; Franklin, Boston; Dec. 2, '64; dis. Dec. 28, '64, rejected.

**Sheehan, James**, 37; Roxbury; Oct. 21, '64; des. Oct. 31, '64.

**Sheehan, John**, 32; tailor; Boston; June 13, '64; n. f. r.

**Sheeshy, Peter**, 20; boatmaker; New York, Huntington; June 28, '64; n. f. r.

**Sinclair, Charles**, 27; seaman; New York, Westminster; June 14, '64; n. f. r.

**Smith, Charles**, 18; farmer; Lawrence; June 27, '64; n. f. r.

**Smith, Charles**, 24; clerk; Aug. 6, '62; des. '62, Camp Cameron.

**Stevens, George**, 24; seaman; Boston; July 31, '61; n. f. r.

**Stoer, John V.**, 21; clerk; Pittsburg, Boston; July 7, '64; n. f. r.

**Taylor, Joseph**, 28; farmer; New York, Methuen; June 21, '64; n. f. r.

**Thomas, Archibald**, 21; spinner; n. f. r.

**Thurston, Alexander**, 21; cook; England, Westminster; June 14, '64; n. f. r.

**Turbett, Samuel**, 42; carpenter; Dec. 11, '63; dis. Dec. 17, '63, rejected.

**Wardwell, Frank A.**, 18; farmer; Swampscott; Dec. 17, '63; dis. Dec. 21, '63, rejected.

**Whitney, James M.**, 44; laborer; Lowell; Dec. 7, '63; d. of disease, Jan. 7, '64, Alexandria, Va.

**Willard, Samuel**, 18; Nov. 30, '63; dis. Dec. 21, rejected.

**Williams, Ellis**, 23; printer; Boston; Dec. 19, '64; des. Jan. 20, '65, on furlough.

**Woodbury, James** (or Joseph) **W.**, 21; seaman; Dec. 5, '63; dis. Dec. 23, '63, rejected.

## HON. ALFRED SEELYE ROE

Hon. Alfred S. Roe, historian of this regiment, was born in Rose, N. Y., June 8, 1844, son of Rev. Austin M. and Polly C. (Seelye) Roe. He graduated from Wesleyan University in 1870. At seventeen he enlisted in the Ninth N. Y. Heavy Artillery; was taken prisoner July 9, 1864, and confined at Dansville, Va., until Feb. 9, 1865. In 1870 he was made principal of the Ashland High School and five years later became teacher in the Worcester (later the Classical) High School, and from 1880 to 1890 he was its principal. In 1891-2 he was editor and publisher of *Light*, a magazine of Worcester. He was elected to the state legislature for three terms, 1892-5 and was state senator 1896-8.

As a Republican campaign speaker, as orator at historical celebrations and Memorial Day exercises throughout the state he took rank among the most popular and effective speakers of his day. He was an active worker in temperance movements, charitable organizations, the Methodist Church and Y. M. C. A.

He had been commander of George H. Ward Post, 10, and Department Commander of the State, and for many years was prominent in the Grand Army of the state and nation. He had been president of the Worcester County Mechanics Association; literary editor of the Worcester Evening Gazette; author of many regimental histories of the Civil War period, of the history of the Rose Neighborhood, of the Classical High School, and of numerous other books.

In later years he was principal of the evening high schools of Worcester.

He was an honorary member of this regimental association, and its historian. During the Civil War he gave the highest kind of service to his country; his ideal of patriotism was nothing short of poetical in expression. In the years following the war, the comrades were his dearest friends, whom he served most faithfully in private and public life. The melody of his voice and his exquisite elocution, his lucidity of thought and natural, oratorical phraseology always won his audiences, aroused their enthusiasm, brought conviction and made him the foremost orator of the city and one of the foremost of the state.

His success in life must be measured not in terms of the mart, for his income was modest, but by his talents, his service to the city, state and nation. And has any man among us, high in public life or great in wealth and power, made better use of his gifts and ability than Hon. Alfred S. Roe?

# Index

Names of Comrades in roster and lists of officers of the Regimental Association are arranged alphabetically, and not given in this index. The names of those present at the dedication of the tablet at Essex Institute are not indexed. See pages 325-6.

Abbott, Maj. A. A. . . . .	60	Batchelder, Chas. P., wd. . . . .	73
Abbott, Artificer . . . . .	25	Batchelder, Jos. E., died . . . . .	70
Abbott, Amos . . . . .	57	Batchelder, L. R. . . . .	88
Abbott, John . . . . .	57	Batchelder, Lt. . . . .	42
Abbott, Stephen D. . . . .	57	Batcheller, Walter . . . . .	22
Abbott, Wm. . . . .	57	Beardsly, Lieut. John B., Co. F . . . . .	49
Adams, Chas. . . . .	286	Beaty, Maj. . . . .	134
Adams, Charles H., Jr. . . . .	60	Beecher, Rev. Henry Ward . . . . .	130
Adams, Capt. J. G. B. . . . .	292, 296	Berry, Capt. A. P. . . . .	144
Adams, Major Rufus D. . . . .	318	Berry, Gov. N. S. . . . .	113
Aiken, John . . . . .	57	Bickford, Co. C . . . . .	29
Alford, John H. . . . .	43	Bickford, Sergt. . . . .	280
Algeo, Adam . . . . .	73	Bickford, Stephen W. . . . .	77
Amory, Capt. J. C. . . . .	86	Billings, Commander . . . . .	291
Andrew, Gov. John A., 83, 88, 103, 110, 114, 115, 293		Billows, J. P. . . . .	3, 25
Andrews, Capt. Eben A., 71, wd. 72, 75, 142, 144, 279,		Bing, Linas . . . . .	280
Andrews, Gen. . . . .	83	Bird, Corp. . . . .	53
Angell, Moses E. . . . .	273	Blaisdell, L. M., wd. . . . .	72, 283
Annan, Frank . . . . .	68	Blake, Anna . . . . .	333
Appleton, Gen. F. H. . . . .	318	Blaney, Lieut. Nath'l R. . . . .	49
Appleton, Gen. Jas. . . . .	7	Blunt, Isaac O. . . . .	57
Arnold, Jos. . . . .	294	Bond, Lane . . . . .	43
Atkinson, Capt. B. C., 3, 27, 30, 40, 41, 203, 219		Bond, Samuel B. . . . .	26
"Athos" accounts . . . . .	203, 206, 208	Boody, Samuel H. . . . .	78
Atkinson, Robert, killed . . . . .	69	Bovey, J. G. . . . .	294, 296
Augur, Gen. C. C. . . . .	474	Bowler, Henry A. . . . .	28
Ayer, Sergt. Geo. H., wd. . . . .	73	Boyd, Col. S. H., killed . . . . .	162, 312
Bacheller, Wm. H. . . . .	21, 22	Boynton, Benj. . . . .	57
Bacheller, Wm. . . . .	222	Boynton, H. E., killed . . . . .	72
Bailey, Gad J., wd. . . . .	73	Bradley, F. J. . . . .	13
Bailey, J. H. . . . .	14	Bradley, J. Payson, 12, 15, 52, acct. 176, 198, 292, 296, 310, 313, 316, 319, address 320	
Bailey's Cross Road . . . . .	115	Bradley, Capt. L., 12, 13, 14, 67, 81, 82, 131, 143, 322, 324, 325, 328, 329	
Bailey, James . . . . .	57	Bradley, John, died . . . . .	70
Baker, Edw. H., story . . . . .	273	Bradley, Lieut. Leverett, Jr., 3, 4, 76, acct. 189, 209, 212, 218, 292	
Bamford, Chas. W. (account), 71, 73, 294		Bradley, Mrs. Leverett . . . . .	296
Banty, Wm. V., 243, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252		Bragdon, C. W. M., wd. . . . .	73
Barker, Asa . . . . .	16	Breen, Major . . . . .	291
Barker, Rev. S. . . . .	68, 104, 119	Brickett, Geo. . . . .	16
Barnard, Gen. Jonn G. . . . .	124	Brinley, Nat, died . . . . .	70
Barron, McKelden & Co. . . . .	396	Broughton, N. . . . .	54
Barry, Gen. Wm. F. . . . .	124	Brown, Capt. A. Parker . . . . .	32
Bartlett, Geo. A. . . . .	308	Brown, Chas. R. . . . .	39, 286
Bartlett, Marcus . . . . .	310	Brown, H. J. B., diary . . . . .	79
Barton, John . . . . .	290	Brown, Com. R. B. . . . .	292
Basley, Geo. W., killed . . . . .	73	Browne, Lieut. Geo. T. . . . .	144

- Browne, Wm. B. . . . . 54, 55  
 Brownville, Rev. J. W. . . . . 316  
 Bryant, W. W., killed . . . . . 72  
 Buck, John . . . . . 273  
 Buckley, Corp. Phineas, 173, 273, 473  
 Buell, Gen. Don Carlos . . . . . 334  
 Burnham, J. H. . . . . 54  
 Burnham, S. G., killed . . . . . 72  
 Burnside, Gen. . . . . 64  
 Burrage, R. . . . . 54, 88  
 Burrill, E. N. . . . . 36  
 Burrill, Sergt. . . . . 487  
 Burrill, William L. . . . . 79  
 Burrows, Charles, 294; speech 313  
 Burrows, James . . . . . 294  
 Burt, Jedediah . . . . . 57  
 Buswell, James C. . . . . 120  
 Buswell, Lieut. Jos. E., 13, 219, 294  
 Butler, Gen. B. F. . . . . 64  
 Butler, Lieut. G. F. . . . . 219  
 Butler, Ned . . . . . 43  
 Buxton, Capt. Seth S., 3, 32, 90, 135, 137, 141, 144  
 Byron, Z. A., killed . . . . . 72  
 Caldwell, Sergt. L. P. . . . . 40, 41, 49  
 Calthorp, Rev. . . . . 54, 55  
 Cameron, Sec. War. . . . . 102  
 Camp Kalorama . . . . . 97, 98  
 Campbell, John C. . . . . 286  
 Canty, Con, wd. . . . . 73  
 Carey, Michael, capt. . . . . 73  
 Carleton, F. Oscar . . . . . 40  
 Carroll, Charles . . . . . 76  
 Carroll, Lieut. Howard . . . . . 14, 42  
 Carter, Lieut. A. O. . . . . 59, 198  
 Cash, Wm. . . . . 73  
 Caskins & O'Connell . . . . . 406  
 Cass, Col. Thomas . . . . . 82  
 Chadwick, Lieut. J. C. . . . . 31  
 Chadwick, Judge S. J. . . . . 336  
 Chalk, H. T. . . . . 3  
 Champlin, Col. . . . . 154  
 Chandler, Capt. E. A. . . . . 76, 292  
 Chapin, Lieut. Frank B. . . . . 30, 294  
 Chase, Otis . . . . . 72  
 Chase, Rev. . . . . 55  
 Chard, John . . . . . 119  
 Chickering, William . . . . . 57  
 Childs, G. H., story . . . . . 289  
 Choate, Mrs. Mary A. . . . . 130  
 Claflin, Francis G. . . . . 53  
 Clark, Geo. B. . . . . 317  
 Clark, Humphrey . . . . . 483  
 Clark, Capt. J. H., poem . . . . . 220  
 Clark, L. B., killed . . . . . 73, 173, 180  
 Clarke, Rev. James Freeman, 114, 115  
 Clarke, Capt. Jos. H. . . . . 219  
 Clement, Capt. M. W. . . . . 58, 191, 198  
 Cloud's Mills . . . . . 138-144  
 Cobbett, Farmer . . . . . 134  
 Cogswell, Francis . . . . . 57, 58  
 Cogswell, Gen. Milton . . . . . 335  
 Cogswell, Gen. Wm. . . . . 291, 386  
 Colcord, Geo. F., wd. . . . . 73  
 Comey, Manlius . . . . . 53  
 Collins, George S., Co. K. . . . . 118, 119  
 Cook, Edward T. . . . . 135  
 Cook & Latham . . . . . 125  
 Coney, Chas. W., capt. . . . . 73  
 Conlin, Timothy, wd. . . . . 73, 274  
 Connors, John . . . . . 69  
 Coolidge, Anna M. L. . . . . 445  
 Cooper, William . . . . . 96  
 Cotton, Com. . . . . 304  
 Cowan, Lucy D. . . . . 290  
 Craig, Col. . . . . 191  
 Crane, William, acct. . . . . 164  
 Croak, Lieut. W. A., story . . . . . 287  
 Crosby, killed . . . . . 69  
 Cross, George W., capt. . . . . 72  
 Crouse, Lieut. . . . . 487  
 Cumming, Geo. P. . . . . 67  
 Cummings, Charles S. . . . . 119  
 Cummings, Jim . . . . . 258  
 Cuseck, W. C. . . . . 16, 17, 18  
 Cushing, W. A., story . . . . . 282  
 Cushman, Lieut. R. P. . . . . 31  
 Cutler, Artemas, wd. . . . . 73  
 Cutler, J. N. . . . . 222  
 Cutler, N. P., 4 accts., 166, 170, 177, 228; story, 289  
 Dale, Gen. . . . . 291  
 Dalton, Col. J. F. . . . . 292  
 Dalton, Col. Jos. A. . . . . 387  
 Dalton, Samuel . . . . . 31, 185, 198, 387  
 Dame, A. L., 3, 14, stories, 282, 285, 287, 288, 289, 290, 322  
 Dana, Dr. David, 74, 135, 136, 140, 141, 143, 144, 291-294  
 "David" . . . . . 290  
 Davis, Capt. Albert A., 30, 67; funeral, 70  
 Davis, Capt. Frank, 67, 87, 198, 205, 219  
 Davis, George A. . . . . 67  
 Davis, Wm. (Co. F) . . . . . 53  
 Davis, Wm. (Co. L), wd. . . . . 72  
 Dawson, Capt. . . . . 325  
 Day, Capt. Benj., 54, 55, 56, 61, 82, 115, 118, 143  
 Day, Dennis, capt. . . . . 73  
 Dearborn, Stanley B., 1, 2, 3, 4, 72; acct., 170, 179, 180; accts., 203, 211, 213, 273, 274; stories, 283, 284, 294, 302-317  
 Decker, Col. . . . . 82  
 Decker, Peter . . . . . 43, 53  
 De Merritt, Harry . . . . . 35, 156  
 Deep Bottom, Battle of . . . . . 191  
 De Trobriand, Gen. . . . . 207, 288



Dickinson, David L., killed . . . . .	72	Foster, William P. . . . .	57
Ditson, Oliver & Co. . . . .	476	Foster, Maj. . . . .	61
Dixon, John C., 201; executed, 202		Fox, Col. Wm. F. . . . .	262, 322
Dole, Mrs. . . . .	13	Frankle, Col. Jones . . . . .	31
Donohoe, Bartholomew . . . . .	233, 239	Frazier, Wm. . . . .	136
Dove, Lieut. Geo. W. W. . . . .	57	French, Gen. . . . .	58
Dove, John . . . . .	57	French, Horace E. . . . .	43, 53, 259
Dow, H. J. . . . .	31	Frost, S. C. . . . .	317
Dow, Sec. . . . .	325	Frothingham, Gustavus . . . . .	73, 180
Downing, C. H., 78; stories, 275, 277, 279, 280, 281, 285, 286, 289		Frye, Enoch O., killed . . . . .	68
Doyle, Thos., wd. . . . .	72	Frye, Geo. . . . .	260, 261
Draper, Maj. Alonzo G., 20, 46, 82, 107, 142, 145, 221		Frye, Nathan . . . . .	57
Draper, Warren F. . . . .	57	Full, Tom . . . . .	78
Drysdale, James . . . . .	66	Fuller, Nehemiah P. . . . .	60
Dudley, Albert H. . . . .	53	Furbush, Co. C. . . . .	21
Dudley, Paul A., wd. . . . .	73	Gallison, John . . . . .	258
Duffy, William, wd. . . . .	72	Gardner, Co. C . . . . .	29
Dunlavy, John, wd. . . . .	72	Gardner, Frank . . . . .	36
Durgin, Chas. C. . . . .	43	Gardner, Howard P. . . . .	28
Dushane, Col. . . . .	155	Gardner, Jos. W., 4; acct. 152, 170, 172, 294, 314	
Dunn, Mrs. Matthew W. . . . .	387	Gardner, Samuel . . . . .	78
Dutton, Dr. S. L. . . . .	142, 224, 294	Garland, James . . . . .	42
Dwinnell, Chas. . . . .	78	Garner, Eliza . . . . .	339
Early, Gen. . . . .	28	Gibson, Geo. S., story, 280, 285, 294, 317	
Earp, Capt. Edwin, 77, 178, 180, 291		Gilbert, Frances A. . . . .	418
Eastman, Sergt., wd. . . . .	72	Giles, J. Frank, wd. . . . .	72
Elliot, Gen. . . . .	64	Gilmore, Gen. . . . .	256
Ellsworth, Col. E. E. . . . .	121	Gilmore, Harry . . . . .	187
Ely, Col. . . . .	65	Glass, Lieut. William C., 25, 30, 177	
Estes, Albert . . . . .	11	Glover, Lieut. . . . .	45, 46
Etherage, Annie . . . . .	276	Glover, John H. . . . .	120
EWELL, Gen., 150, 155, 161, 162, 163, 214, 311		Godfrey, William . . . . .	208
Farmer, Joe . . . . .	85	Goodrich, F. W. . . . .	53
Farnham, Frank E., accounts, 32, 33, 34, 38, 144, 160, 177, 294, 317		Goodrich, G. J. . . . .	53
Felch, Lieut. Daniel M. . . . .	76, 144	Goodwin, Samuel I. . . . .	55
Fellows, Capt. Daniel H., 11, 58, 219 372		Goodwin, Timothy . . . . .	78
First Mass. Heavy A. Regt., name changed, 147		Gordon, Rev. Geo. A. . . . .	8, 328
1st Maine H. A. . . . .	178, 181	Gordon, Geo. A. . . . .	191
Fisher, Rev. . . . .	119	Gordon, Jas. . . . .	11
Fitz, Rev. Dan'l . . . . .	7	Goss, Lieut. James W. . . . .	10, 119, 130
Fitzpatrick, Michael . . . . .	27	Graham, Lieut. Edw., 25, 30, 69; killed 155	
Flanders, Alex., wd. . . . .	73	Graham, Geo. J. . . . .	21, 22, 222
Fletcher, Webster regt. . . . .	90	Grant, Gen. U. S. . . . .	295, 324
Fletcher, John H. . . . .	53	Greene, Albert G. . . . .	333
Follansbee, Capt. G. S., 3, 42, 74, 88, 103, 198		Greene, Charles G. . . . .	333
Folsom, Chas. H. . . . .	140	Greene, Nath'l . . . . .	333
Foran, John . . . . .	43	Greene, Col. W. B., 8, 17, 46, 74, 75, 77, 78, 85, 87, 88, 98, 102, 106, 107, 113, 117, 121, 123, 129, 139, 141, 188, 279, 295, 469	
Forrester, Lieut. C. W. . . . .	219	Grimes, Chas. . . . .	290
Foss, Gilman P. . . . .	67	Grout, Lieut. J. Willie . . . . .	101
Foss, John F. . . . .	10, 141	Guilford, Lieut. Elbridge, 60, 87, 221	
Foster, E. O. . . . .	294	Guilford, Henry . . . . .	146
Foster, George . . . . .	57	Guild, Gov. Curtis . . . . .	292
Foster, Moses, Jr. . . . .	57	Gurdy . . . . .	35
		Gutterson, Jas. . . . .	253

- Gwinn, W. H. . . . . 10, 294, 296  
Hall, Cornelius, killed . . . . . 70  
Hall, James L. . . . . 71; acct. 73  
Hall, Chas. E. (account of May 19), 15, 73  
Hancock, Gen. W. S. . . . . 38, 172, 218  
Handy, George, died, 70, 256, 259  
Hanson, J. B., 4, 62; acct., 64, 65  
Harris Farm . . . . . 152  
Harris, T. H. . . . . 314, 321  
Harrison, John . . . . . 43  
Harrod, Lieut. B. . . . . 76  
Hart, Major . . . . . 292  
Hart, Col. J. W., 306, 310, 311, 314, 317  
Hart, Wm. . . . . 1  
Hart, William H. . . . . 77, 79, 291  
Harty, Michael, drowned . . . . . 77  
Harwood, Wm. E. . . . . 310  
Haskell, Henry . . . . . 11; wd. 72  
Hathorne, Co. C . . . . . 21  
Havelock Greys . . . . . 58  
Hawkins, Capt. . . . . 22  
Hawkins, Henry M. . . . . 27, 28, 317  
Hawkins, Henry P. . . . . 1  
Hayes, Anne . . . . . 67  
Hayes, Maj. Chas. H. ("Typo"), 4, 120, 130, 198, 219, 296  
Heath, Capt. C. S., 12, 103, 144, 198, 221  
Heath, John . . . . . 157  
Head, Reuben . . . . . 78  
Henderson, Ephraim I. . . . . 339  
Henderson, Lieut. . . . . 42  
Henderson, Robt. . . . . 87  
Herrick, Rev. Austin H. T. . . . . 36  
Heth, Gen. . . . . 196  
Higginson, Col. T. W. . . . . 262  
Hill, Gen. A. P. . . . . 213, 372  
Hill, Major . . . . . 291  
Hill, Hosea Emmons . . . . . 18, 72, 130  
Hobbs, Capt. . . . . 9, 82  
Hobbs, Geo. . . . . 192  
Hobbs, John . . . . . 7  
Hodgdon, James F. . . . . 66  
Hodgkinson, William, wd. . . . . 73  
Holbrook, Perry, wd. . . . . 72  
Holmes, Dr. O. W. . . . . 115  
Holmes, Stephen . . . . . 78  
Holmes, Wm. . . . . 3, 43  
Holt, Alfred A., killed . . . . . 70  
Holt, Ed . . . . . 254, 260  
Holt, E. K., died . . . . . 70  
Holt, Capt. Horace, 5, 40, 57, 58, 59, 66, 83, 104, 156, 164, 198, 222  
Holt, Joseph . . . . . 57  
Holt, Lewis G., . . . . . 1, 295, 317  
Holt, Samuel . . . . . 43  
Hooks, Mrs. Anne Ethlage . . . . . 276  
Hoppin, Capt. Henry P. . . . . 66  
Horton, N. A. . . . . 295  
Hosmer, Capt. A. A. . . . . 10  
How, Capt. Henry J. . . . . 40, 82  
Howard, Lieut. Chas. . . . . 40, 41  
Howard, Levi . . . . . 62  
Howard, Col. O. O. . . . . 42  
Howarth, O. B. . . . . 3  
Howe, D. W. . . . . 3, 53  
Howe, Julia Ward . . . . . 114, 115  
Howe, Samuel G. . . . . 115  
Hughes, Pat . . . . . 78  
Hulford, J. H. . . . . 43  
Hume, Col. Harrison . . . . . 292  
Humphreys, Gen. A. A., 200, 205, 207, 469  
Hunt, Capt. H. J. . . . . 104, 106, 108  
Hunting, Stephen H. . . . . 208  
Hussey, Wyman . . . . . 253  
Imoden, Gen. . . . . 24  
Ingalls, Rufus B. . . . . 111  
Ingraham, George . . . . . 241  
Irish, Charles . . . . . 53, 208  
Irvin, Col. Wm. H. . . . . 127  
Jarrett, Hon. T. J. . . . . 302  
Jarvis, Charles F. . . . . 27  
Jenckes, Almira . . . . . 483  
Jenkins, Miss Alice C., daughter of regt., 296  
Jenkins, E. Kendall . . . . . 1, 2, 296, 317  
Jenkins, William . . . . . 57  
Jewett, Arthur N., wd. . . . . 72  
John Brown's Body . . . . . 89, 97, 110  
John Brooks, steamer . . . . . 33, 72  
Jewett, Leonard . . . . . 11  
Johnson, Alfred . . . . . 43  
Johnson, J. Warren . . . . . 78  
Johnson, Lieut. . . . . 292  
Johnson, Nath'l . . . . . 7  
Jones, Sylvester . . . . . 15  
Jones, William . . . . . 118  
Joy, Henry . . . . . 257  
Keenan, John . . . . . 78  
Kelley, James, killed . . . . . 72  
Kelly, Dan . . . . . 157  
Kelly, Lieut. Geo. F. . . . . 219  
Kelly, Wm. . . . . 157  
Kenley, Gen. J. R. . . . . 59  
Kenney, Andrew J. . . . . 27  
Kenney, George W. . . . . 60  
Kent, George S. . . . . 46  
Kettel, Thos. P. . . . . 159  
Kimball, Abram . . . . . 88  
Kimball, Josephine . . . . . 48, 49  
Kimball, Capt. Jos. W., 4, 42, 43, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50; funeral, 51, 52, 101, 129, 141, 174, 191, 273, 278, 292, 487  
King, Gen. Rufus . . . . . 100  
King, Uriah H. . . . . 78  
Knowles, Geo. F., account . . . . . 52  
La Bounty, Frank, killed . . . . . 70

Ladd, Maj. Jonathan, 106, 114, 125	Melvin, Samuel, died . . . 70, 315
Lamphry, Geo. H. . . . 144, 145	Melvin Diary . . . . . 4
Lampson, Levine . . . . . 16	Melvin Brothers . . . . . 464
Lander, Gen. Fred'k W. . . . . 76	Melvin Memorial . . . . . 4
Lane, Rev. . . . . 67, 127	Merrill, Carleton E. . . . . 67
Lang, George . . . . . 120	Merrill, Geo. S., postmaster, 127; major, 292, 478
Langmaid, Capt. Samuel, 42, 81, 82, 89, 101, 295	Morrow, Geo. W., died . . . . . 70
Langmaid, Truman . . . . . 40	Morrow, Capt. W. H., 3, 5, 219, 265, 295, 317
Lavallette, P. N. . . . . 11	Millard, Corp. . . . . 273
Lapham, David . . . . . 135	Miller, Wm. . . . . 273
Leavock, Dan'l . . . . . 43, 120	Millet, Sergt. . . . . 177
Lee, Col. Fitzhugh . . . . . 74, 141	Mills, Chas. . . . . 21
Lee, Gen. Robert E., 21, 74, 141, 207, 254	Milroy, Gen. . . . . 63, 65, 66
Lewis, Allen W. . . . . 22	Montgomery, W. P. . . . . 290
Lewis, Chas. A. . . . . 3, acct. 156	Moore, Joseph . . . . . 145, 173
Lewis, Geo. W., 295, 297, 311, 317, 319	Morgan, W. H., 1, 4, 34, 38; accts. 163, 164, 165, 174, 191, 192, 201, 211, 218; story, 286
Lincoln, President Abraham, 13, 17, 20, 77, 80, 198, 281, 324	Morris, Col. . . . . 154
Littlefield, L. P., died . . . . . 70	Morrison, Sam . . . . . 260
Littlefield, Capt. R. S., 3, 73, 144, 180, 193, 195, 196, 197, 219; stories, 283, 284, 294, 296, 481	Morse, Capt. (2d Mich.) . . . . . 102
Lockwood, Gen. . . . . 25, 224	Morse, Prof. Edw. S. . . . . 318
Low, Major . . . . . 292	Morse, Roswell E. . . . . 70
Lyman, J. C., killed . . . . . 70	Mosby, Gen. . . . . 418
Lyman, William . . . . . 284	Mott, Gen. Gershom . . . . . 295
McClellan, Gen. Geo. B., 20, 100, 102, 103, 113, 116, 119, 132	Mozart Regt. . . . . 83
McDowell, Gen. Irvin . . . . . 117	Murphy, Stephen . . . . . 70
McGrath, Patrick F. . . . . 53	Myers, Lieut. Wm M. . . . . 307
McGregor . . . . . 53	Myrtle, John, killed . . . . . 72
McGurk, Barney . . . . . 288	Nagler, Gen. . . . . 59
McIntire, Lieut. H. M., 41, 120, 137, 142, 198	Naseby, Lieut. . . . . 286
McKinley, President . . . . . 308	Needham, S. H. . . . . 357
McKown, John B. . . . . 53	Nevins, David . . . . . 12
McLaughlin, Robert . . . . . 16	Newhall, Benj. E. . . . . 60
McMahon, Hugh, wd. . . . . 73	Newton, Lieut. T. F. . . . . 31
McQuillan, James, wd. . . . . 73	Nichols, Ben C. . . . . 175, 286
Magoon, Alden, killed . . . . . 69	Noble, Capt. H. A. . . . . 219, 291
Maloon family . . . . . 26	Norcross, James W. . . . . 392
Manning, Wm. J. . . . . 304	Norcross, O. W. . . . . 111, 310, 319, 323
Mansfield, Gen. J. K. . . . . 100	Northend, Geo. H. . . . . 140
Mansfield, Robert J. . . . . 78	No. Anna River . . . . . 168
Mansfield, W. J. . . . . 1, 2	Noyes, Lieut. C. P. . . . . 54
Martin, Jos. . . . . 54	Noyes, Jimmy . . . . . 72
Martin, Lieut. B. F. . . . . 54	Nute, Geo. W. . . . . 53, 275
Martin, Tom . . . . . 289	Nutt, Chas. . . . . 1
Martins, Capt. W. F., 34, 40, 41, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 144	O'Brien, Supt. W. J. . . . . 397
Mason, Dr. E. B. . . . . 224	O'Connell, Patrick H., 218, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 295, 296, 305
Mason, Corp. . . . . 16, 157	O'Connor, John, capt. . . . . 72
Masury, C. H., stories, 277, 287, 290	Old, Gen. . . . . 64
Matterson, Capt. R. T. . . . . 302	Oliver, Henry K. . . . . 87, 338
Meade, Gen. Geo. D., 22, 167, 212, 215	Oliver, Lieut. Col. S. C., 55, 82, 85, 87, 95, 101, 103, 104, 107, 137, 291, 292
Meigs, Lieut. . . . . 59	Osborne, Thos. . . . . 53
Melcher, Geo. P. . . . . 290	O'Rourke, Capt. . . . . 134
Melvin, Asa Heald . . . . . 315	Osgood, Chas. . . . . 17
Melvin, James C. . . . . 1, 317, 469	Osgood, Lieut. . . . . 487
Melvin, John Heald . . . . . 315	

- O'Sullivan, Capt. Wm., Jr. (see Sullivan), 81, 83, 103
- Parker, Hon. James O. . . . . 291
- Parker, Horace . . . . . 29
- Parker, Patrick J., killed . . . . . 72
- Parle, W. H., killed . . . . . 72
- Parrish, Charles H. . . . . 28
- Parrott, Herbert M., story . . . . . 281
- Parsons, Geo. W. . . . . 52
- Pazaola, Princess . . . . . 271
- Peasley, Lieut. . . . . 3
- Pemberton Mills . . . . . 12
- Percival, Sergt. . . . . 214
- Perkins, George F. . . . . 130, 138
- Perkins, Lieut. H. S. . . . . 324
- Perkins, Isaac . . . . . 78
- Perkins, John . . . . . 241
- Perkins, Lieut. Col. . . . . 54
- Perry, Nathan . . . . . 53
- Peters, Peter J. . . . . 295
- Peterson, Mayor . . . . . 292
- Phipps, Franklin S. . . . . 53
- Phipps, Henry B. . . . . 28, 291
- Pierce, Gen. B. R. . . . . 219
- Pierce, James A., wd. . . . . 73
- Pike, Willard . . . . . 57
- Pingree, Gov. Hazen S., 73, 292, 293
- Pool, Marcus M. . . . . 284
- Poor, Lieut. Chas. H. . . . . 57, 58, 143
- Poore, Sidney . . . . . 317
- Pope, Capt. . . . . 289
- Pope, Capt. Frank . . . . . 219
- Pope, Capt. James . . . . . 31, 282, 291
- Pope, Gen. John . . . . . 78, 138
- Pope, Capt. John F. . . . . 200
- Pope, Lieut. . . . . 198
- Porter, Col. . . . . 154
- Porter, Gen. Fitz-John . . . . . 127
- Porter, Wm. T., wd. . . . . 72
- Potter, Daniel T. . . . . 117
- Powell, Capt. W. A. . . . . 65
- Poyen, Sarah . . . . . 40
- Pratt, Gen. Daniel (entertained) . . . . . 20
- Pratt, J. F. . . . . 29
- Pratt, William L. . . . . 77
- Pray, Reuel B. . . . . 60
- Preston, Capt. Wm. . . . . 67, 126, 147
- Priest, Freeman H. . . . . 43
- Pulford, Gen. . . . . 207, 208
- Putnam, Allen . . . . . 61
- Putnam, Capt. Arthur A., 4, 60, 62, 83, 100, 103, 295
- Putnam, Rev. A. P. . . . . 61
- Putnam, Catherine . . . . . 61
- Putnam, Rev. J. W. . . . . 61
- Putnam, Thomas . . . . . 308
- Putnam Guards, named . . . . . 61
- Rafferty, Frank, killed . . . . . 70
- Ramseur, Gen. (Confed.), 152, 153, 155, 163
- Rand, Edwin W., capt. . . . . 72
- Randall, C. W. . . . . 3
- Raymond, Mayor . . . . . 291
- Raynolds, Gen. Wm. F. . . . . 225
- Rea, William W. . . . . 21
- Reed, Gen. John H. . . . . 92
- Regan, John . . . . . 78
- Rhodes, Capt. Abiel S. . . . . 76, 78
- Rice, Col. . . . . 82
- Rice, George . . . . . 78
- Rice, L. E. . . . . 127
- Richardson, Gen. I. B. . . . . 102
- Riley, Judson . . . . . 140
- Ritchie, Hon. James . . . . . 93
- Roach, a Rebel . . . . . 128
- Robinson, John E., killed . . . . . 72
- Roe, Alfred S. . . . . 1, 315; biog. 499
- Rogers, Corp. Co. A . . . . . 118
- Rogers, Nath'l V. . . . . 56
- Rolfe, Maj. Frank A., 16, 46, 59, 63, 66, 67, 68, 69, 75, 81, 83, 109, 131, 135, 152, 153; killed 155, 156, 157, detached service, 221-224, 305; (grave) 306
- Rollins, John . . . . . 78
- Roome, Lieut. William J. . . . . 60, 62
- Roundy, Lieut. . . . . 274
- Rowe Asa, died . . . . . 70, 259
- Runyon, Gen. Theodore . . . . . 128
- Sailor's Creek . . . . . 15
- Salm Salm . . . . . 271
- Sanderson, Lieut. Henry . . . . . 204
- Sargent, Chas. . . . . 260
- Sargent, Capt. J. W. . . . . 40, 82
- Sargent, L. D. . . . . 82
- Sanderson, Joseph A. . . . . 49
- Saunders, Caleb . . . . . 76, 295
- Saunders, James, story . . . . . 288
- Saunders, John E. . . . . 53
- Sawyer, Chas. M., acct. . . . . 173
- Schouler, Jas. . . . . 31
- Schouler, Gen. Wm. . . . . 90
- Scott, Jesse M. . . . . 41
- Scott, William . . . . . 103
- Scott, Gen. W. S. . . . . 113
- Seward, Sec. W. H. . . . . 102
- Sharrock, Wm. . . . . 43, 295, 316
- Shatswell, Col. N. P., 3, 7, 8, 10, 52, 154, 174, 193, 207, 218, 219, 283, 286, 288, 291, 296, 303, 308, 310
- Shattuck, Lieut. M. B. . . . . 7, 8, 10
- Shattuck, Nathan . . . . . 57
- Shaw, Gen. Albert D. . . . . 292
- Shaw, C. H. . . . . 3, 317
- Shaw, James . . . . . 57
- Shaw, Col. Robert G. . . . . 333
- Sheehan, 1st and 2nd . . . . . 260
- Sheehan, Timothy . . . . . 66; killed 72
- Shepard, Lieut. Chas. H. . . . . 71

Sheridan, Gen. P. H. . . . .	295	Towne, Elijah, capt. . . . .	72
Sherman, Judge E. J. . . . .	127	Townsend, Gen. E. D. . . . .	148
Shirley, Wm. H. . . . .	241	Tracy, Wm. (in Andersonville) . . . . .	18
Shove, Penn. . . . .	175	Trask, Charles . . . . .	241
Silloway, Luther . . . . .	87	Tucker, Nicholas . . . . .	141
Silon, Harris . . . . .	54	Tufts, Gardner . . . . .	287
Sims, Capt. . . . .	239, 242, 243	Turner, Hon. Jas. H. . . . .	320
Smith, Alfred P. . . . .	53	Turney, Thomas, killed . . . . .	62
Smith, Gen. "Baldy" . . . . .	127	Tuttle, Adams W. . . . .	72
Smith, Charles A. . . . .	27	Tyler, Gen. R. O. . . . .	145, 152
Smith & Dove Mfg. Co., 57, 423, 442		"Typo" (see Hayes, C. H.), accts., 144, 147, 184, 189, 191, 193, 198, 203	
Smith, John P. . . . .	11	Tyler, Gen. R. O. . . . .	223
Smith, Lieut. Jos. C. . . . .	71	Usher, Horace G. . . . .	3
Smith, Lieut. Col. Jos. S. . . . .	195	Venable, Col. C. S. . . . .	162
Smith, Moses E. . . . .	53	Very, Daniel . . . . .	39
Smith, Peter . . . . .	57	Villard, Henry . . . . .	335
Smith, Lieut. Peter D., 295, 305, 311, 316		Vinal, A. W. . . . .	119
Smith, Stewart, killed . . . . .	70	Vining, A. E. . . . .	53
Southgate, Lieut. . . . .	8	Von Puttkammer, Capt. Albert . . . . .	138
Southard, Chas. P. . . . .	427	Voit, Billy . . . . .	260
Southgate, Rev. Robert . . . . .	7	Wardsworth, Gen. J. S. . . . .	135
Sparks, Lieut. Josiah H. . . . .	20	Wait, Luther . . . . .	3, 295, 313
Spaulding, Sergt. . . . .	273	Wallace, W. W., died . . . . .	70
Spofford, Capt. E. F., 1, 3, 5, 72, 75, 76; acct. 77, 79, 200, 268, 269; story, 289, 292, 296		Warburton, L. S. . . . .	43
Stannard, Sergt. . . . .	173	Ward, Angus . . . . .	229
Stanton, Sec. E. M. . . . .	476	Wardwell, Benj. F. . . . .	57
Stephens, Alex. H. . . . .	92	Wardwell, J. R. . . . .	12
Stevens, Geo. F. . . . .	130	Wardwell, Capt. . . . .	62, 103, 143
Stevens, James, left behind . . . . .	94	Wardwell, W. H. . . . .	224
Stevens, Rev. T. A., 3, 118; acct. 159; stories, 268, 276		Washburn, Maj. Andrew, 78, 135, 143	
Stevens, W. G., died . . . . .	70	Washburn, Eleazer, killed, 69, 153, 160	
Stoddard, H. Alonzo . . . . .	67, 69, 88	Waters, Maj. . . . .	292
Stone, Lieut. Benj. B. G. . . . .	71	Watts, James W. . . . .	11
Stone, Lieut. Joel F. . . . .	56	Watson, C. B., . . . . .	311
Stowe, Prof. Calvin E. . . . .	57, 58, 130	Watts, Richard . . . . .	56
Stowe, Lieut. Fred'k W. . . . .	130	Webber, Geo. . . . .	290
Stowe, Harriet B. . . . .	58, 130	Weeden, John G. . . . .	61
Sturgis, Gen. S. D. . . . .	141	Wells, Damon Y. . . . .	28
Sullivan, Gen. . . . .	26	Wells, S. S. . . . .	11
Sullivan, Capt. W. . . . .	81, 83, 103	West, Gen. . . . .	205
Swift, Peleg, killed . . . . .	209	Wheeler, Geo. F. . . . .	317
Swinson, Co. C . . . . .	21	Wheeler, Jos., killed . . . . .	73, 181
Taft, President, 323; speech, 324, 325		White, Hon. Alden P. . . . .	318
Taggard, Lieut. Frank W. . . . .	32, 129	White, Henry A. . . . .	53
Tannatt, Col. Thos. R., 16, 25, 75, 144, 145, 147, 151, 169, 274, 284, 293, 476		Whiteley, Jos. . . . .	43
Tenney, Charles H. . . . .	14, 119, 127	Whitney, Corp. . . . .	43
Thayer, Gen. Sylvanus . . . . .	91	Whipple, Gen. A. W. . . . .	135, 136
Thomas, C. T. C. . . . .	386	Whipple, D. . . . .	10
Thomas, Lorenzo . . . . .	123	Whipple, Maj. G. M. . . . .	318
Thornton, Thos. V. . . . .	43, 49	Whipple, John F. . wd., 73; acct., 179	
Thompson, Lieut. . . . .	40, 41	Whipple, J. W., acct. . . . .	158
Tiney, John E. . . . .	61	Whistler, Col. . . . .	154
Totopotomy, Battle of . . . . .	168, 169	White, "Skeet" . . . . .	13
Towle, Dr. Samuel K. . . . .	132	Whitney, Stephen B. . . . .	290
		Widger, Chas. H. . . . .	290
		Wiggin, Geo. . . . .	260
		Wilder, Lucius A., story of Andersonville, 253, 262, 317	
		Wiley, Jos. E. . . . .	4, 210, 317



Willan, Thomas . . . . .	73	Worsley, Pardon E. . . . .	73, 287
Williamson, Jos., died . . . .	70	Worcester, Lieut. Leigh R. . . .	8
Willard, Elijah . . . . .	88	Worthing, John B. . . . .	140
Willard, Dr. J. N. . . . .	144	Wright, Lieut. Col. Levi P., 55, 82, 87,	
Willis, Reuben, wd. . . . .	72	88, 101, 113, 117, 129, 130, 131,	
Wilson, Rev. Geo. P. . . . .	67, 106, 114	132, 133, 137, 141, 142, 143, 144,	
Wilson, Henry . . . . .	43, 108	145, 146, 148, 279, 306, 308	
Wilson, Lemuel . . . . .	273	Wyatt, Col. . . . .	204
Wilson, Rebecca . . . . .	388	Wyman, Lieut. Archelaus C. . . .	20
Wirz, Gen. (of Andersonville), 241, 256		York, Chas. F., killed . . . . .	72
Woodbury, John H. . . . .	36	Zinn, Gen. . . . .	207
Woodman, Nathan, killed . . . .	180		







## Date Due

[illegible]



<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

Date Due

[illegible]

